THE

WORKS

OF

VIRGIL:

TRANSLATED

INTO

LITERAL ENGLISH PROSE;

WITH SOME

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

By CALEB ALEXANDER, A. M.

PRINTED AT *WORCESTER*, MASSACHUSETTS,
By LEONARD WORCESTER,
For DAVID WEST, of *BOSTON*.

MDCCXCVI.

PREFACE.

THAT Engliſh tranſlations *of the Latin Claſſics, are very uſeful to aſſiſt* the young *in gaining a knowledge of the language, is a ſentiment confirmed by experience. Thoſe who wiſh to ſee the arguments in favor of* literal *tranſlations, may conſult the remarks of* Mr. Clarke, *on this ſubject. They are ſufficient, it is thought, to ſatisfy the mind of the inquiſitive and candid.*

In the following work, I have aimed at a literal *tranſlation. Elegant it cannoi be. For the idioms of the two languages are ſo very different, that a* literal *tranſlator* muſt, *in ſome meaſure, ſacrifice elegance to perſpicuity and conciſion. Having this impreſſed on his mind, the reader will eaſily excuſe many ſentences, in the following book, which, at firſt view, may appear* barbarous, *and which, in fact, are made leſs* elegant, *through a ſtrict adherence to the* literal *meaning of my author.*

Of Virgil's works many free *tranſlations have been handed to the* public. *Among which we may reckon thoſe of Lord Lauderdale, the Earl of Roſcommon, Mr. Pitt, Mr. Dryden, Mr. Davidſon, and Dr. Trapp. To attempt a tranſlation of Virgil, ſeeing theſe characters have appeared in print, may be thought preſumptuous. As an apology, it may be ſaid, that they did not pretend to adhere* ſtrictly *and* literally *to the Latin text. Thoſe, that tranſlated into* verſe, *were obliged to indulge in great* liberties. *The* proſe *tranſlators have generally given the ſenſe of the* text, *notwithſtanding they uſed great freedom, in deviating from its* ſtrict *and* literal *meaning.*

And so great are their deviations, in very many instances, that a learner can derive little, or no, profit from them.

The translation now presented to the public, claims the character of being literal. *As it is intended principally to assist* learners, *care has been taken to make the* poetry *of Virgil plain and easy. And, that the book may be* cheap, *it is contracted as much as possible. The* notes *are few; the* ordo *is entirely omitted; and no* index *will be subjoined. By these means, and a short preface, the expense of several hundred pages will be saved to the purchaser. This saving of expense, together with the consideration of its being the first* American *translation, will operate, it is hoped, as inducements to bring the book into general use. Why should* Americans *be dependent on* European *translators and printers for the* Latin *and* Grecian *Classics?*

By some, it may possibly be said, that, in several instances, I have wholly mistaken the sense of Virgil. If I have, it is no surprise. For, when there is such a variety of meanings to many Latin *words, it is extremely difficult to ascertain, in every instance, the sense affixed to each word, by the author. In reading English books, we often find it difficult to understand the true meaning of the writer. And surely it can be no wonder, if a translator of a Latin book should mistake the original sense of many words. If to an English reader any* verses, *in Virgil, appear ambiguous, it may be replied in the words of Dr. Clarke on Homer. "The ambiguity, says the Doctor, ought by no means to be ascribed to the poet, but unto us, who are now less skilled in the Greek* (Latin) *language; for the constant and peculiar excellence of Homer's* (Virgil's) *eloquence is so great a perspicuity in his most labored and beautiful verses, as no one ever attained in writing prose." To the same effect, Monsieur de la Motte says, "These double interpretations must proceed* not *from any design in the author, but from the igno-*

rance of the moderns in the Hebrew or Greek tongue; it being impoſſible for any one to poſſeſs the dead languages *in ſuch a degree, as to be certain of all the graces or negligences, or to know preciſely how far the licenſes or boldneſs of expreſſion were happy or forced."*

The interpreters and tranſlators of Virgil, that I have had the pleaſure of conſulting, do not agree, in many inſtances, as to the true meaning of the Latin text. One gives one meaning, and another gives another meaning; and each aſſigns his reaſons. And this every one will do, who either reads, or tranſlates, this moſt excellent poem.

The reader will ſuffer me to cloſe in the words, at the end of Dr. Trapp's tranſlation. " *For the reſt, ſays the Doctor, I ſhall in this, and every thing elſe, be always ready to receive inſtruction, with thanks to thoſe, who give it me; and to correct my miſtakes upon any information, whether it comes from a friend or an enemy. But as to malevolent, ungenerous, abuſive cenſures, and reflections, I have —— no manner of ill will to thoſe, who* make *them, and ſhall be ſure never to take the leaſt notice* of *them."*

THE AUTHOR.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

BUCOLICA.

ECLOGA I.

TITYRUS.

MELIBŒUS, TITYRUS.

MELIBŒUS.

TITYRE, tu, patulæ recubans ſub tegmine fagi,
Sylveſtrem tenui Muſam meditaris avenâ ;
Nos patriæ fines, et dulcia linquimus arva ;
Nos patriam fugimus : Tu, Tityre, lentus in umbrâ,
Formoſam reſonare doces Amaryllida ſylvas.
TIT. O Melibœe, Deus nobis hæc otia fecit.
Namque erit ille mihi ſemper Deus : Illius aram
Sæpe tener noſtris ab ovilibus imbuet agnus.
Ille meas errare boves, ut cernis, et ipſum
Ludere, quæ vellem, calamo permiſit agreſti.
MEL. Non equidem invideo ; miror magis ; undique totis
Uſque adeò turbatur agris. En ipſe capellas
Protenus æger ago. Hanc etiam vix, Tityre, duco.
Hìc inter denſas corylos modò námque gemellos,
Spem gregis, ah ! ſilice in nudâ connixa reliquit.
Sæpe malum hoc nobis, ſi mens non læva fuiſſet,
De cœlo tactas memini prædicere quercus.

12 *Turbamus* : PIER.

THE PASTORAL SONGS OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

ECLOGUE THE FIRST.

TITYRUS.

MELIBŒUS, TITYRUS.

MELIBŒUS.

YOU, Tityrus, lying along under the covert of a ſpreading beech, practiſe *your* woodland ſong on a ſlender oaten pipe; we forſake the bounds of *our* country, and *our* delightful fields; we fly *our* country. You, Tityrus, at leiſure in the ſhade, teach the woods to reſound beautiful Amaryllis.

TIT. A God, O Meliboeus, hath granted to us this public reſt.* For to me he ſhall ever be a God: A tender lamb from our folds ſhall often ſtain his altar. He, as you ſee, hath permitted my heifers to roam, and myſelf to play what *tunes* I would, on my rural reed.

MEL. I do not, indeed, envy *you*; I rather admire, ſince there is ſuch commotion, on all ſides, *in* all the country. Lo I myſelf, ſick, drive at a diſtance my young kids. And this, O Tityrus, I ſcarcely drag along. For, juſt now, bringing forth twins, the hope of *my* flock, alas! ſhe forſook *them* here among the thick hazles, upon a naked flinty rock. I remember *that* my oaks, ſmitten *with lightning* from heaven, often predicted to me this calamity, if *my* mind had not been unlucky. The ill

* *Ceſſation from public commotions.*

Sæpe ſiniſtra cavâ prædixit ab ilice cornix.
Sed, tamen, ille Deus qui ſit, da, Tityre, nobis.
TIT. Urbem, quam dicunt Romam, Melibœe, putavi
Stultus ego huic noſtræ ſimilem, quò ſæpe ſolemus
Paſtores ovium teneros depellere fœtus.
Sic canibus catulos ſimiles, ſic matribus hœdos
Nôram : Sic parvis componere magna ſolebam.
Verùm hæc tantùm alias inter caput extulit urbes,
Quantùm lenta ſolent inter viburna cupreſſi.
MEL. Et quæ tanta fuit Romam tibi cauſa videndi ?
TIT. Libertas ; quæ ſera, tamen reſpexit inertem ;
Candidior poſtquàm tondenti barba cadebat ;
Reſpexit tamen, et longo pòſt tempore venit :
Poſtquam nos Amaryllis habet, Galatea reliquit.
Namque, fatebor enim, dum me Galatea tenebat,
Nec ſpes libertatis erat, nec cura peculî ;
Quamvis multa meis exiret victima ſeptis,
Pinguis et ingratæ premeretur caſeus urbi,
Non unquam gravis ære domum mihi dextra redibat.
MEL. Mirabar, quid mœſta Deos, Amarylli, vocares,
Cui pendere ſuâ patereris in arbore poma.
Tityrus hinc aberat. Ipſæ te, Tityre, pinus,
Ipſi te fontes, ipſa hæc arbuſta vocabant.

TIT. Quid facerem ? Neque ſervitio me exire licebat,
Nec tam præſentes, alibi, cognoſcere divos.
Hîc illum vidi juvenem, Melibœe, quotannis
Bis ſenos cui noſtra dies altaria fumant.
Hîc mihi reſponſum primus dedit ille petenti :
Paſcite, ut antè, boves, pueri ; ſubmittite tauros.
MEL. Fortunate ſenex, ergo tua rura manebunt ;
Et tibi magna ſatis ; quamvis lapis omnia nudus,
Limoſoque palus obducat paſcua junco.
Non inſueta graves tentabunt pabula fœtas,
Nec mala vicini pecoris contagia lædent.
Fortunate ſenex, hîc inter flumina nota,
Et fontes ſacros, frigus captabis opacum.
Hinc tibi, quæ ſemper vicino ab limite ſepes,
Hyblæis apibus florem depaſta ſalicti,
Sæpe levi ſomnum ſuadebit inire ſuſurro.

preſaging crow hath, often, predicted *it*, from an *old* hollow oak. But, yet, tell me, Tityrus, who this God may be.

TIT. I, a fool, have thought the city, which they call Rome, *to be* like this our *Mantua* whither we, ſhepherds, are accuſtomed to drive the tender offspring of the ewes. So I have known whelps ſimilar to dogs; ſo kids, to *their* dams: Thus I uſed to compare great *things* with ſmall. But that *city* hath raiſed *its* head among other cities, as much as cypreſſes uſe *to raiſe themſelves* among the limber ſhrubs.

MEL. And what ſo great cauſe had you of viſiting Rome?

TIT. Liberty, which, *though* late, yet, hath regarded *me* inactive; after *my* whiter beard had fallen from *me* ſhaving; yet ſhe hath regarded *me*, and is come after a long time *of ſlavery*: Since Amaryllis poſſeſſes me, and Galatea hath forſaken *me*. For, I will confeſs, whilſt Galatea held me *in* ſubjection, *I* had neither hope of liberty, nor care of *my* poſſeſſions; although much ſacrifice went out from my folds, and fat cheeſe was preſſed *by me* for the unthankful city, *yet my* right hand never returned home heavy* with money for me.

MEL. I did wonder, why you, Amaryllis, did conſolate, ſhould invoke the Gods; for whom you ſhould permit the apples to hang on their tree. *I now ſee the cauſe.* Tityrus was abſent from hence: Theſe pines, O Tityrus, theſe fountains, theſe very groves, invited thee *to return*.

TIT. What could I do? It was not poſſible, *that* I, *remaining here*, could depart from ſervitude, nor elſewhere, to experience Gods ſo kind. Here I have ſeen that youth, *O* Meliboeus, to whom our altars, every year, ſmoke *during* twice ſix days. Here he firſt gave *this* anſwer to me petitioning: Swains, feed your cows, as before; yoke your bulls.

MEL. Happy old man, your fields ſhall, therefore, remain, *in your poſſeſſion*; and great enough for you; although the naked ſtone and marſh cover all thy paſtures with ſlimy bulruſhes. *Yet* the unuſual fodder ſhall not hurt thy pregnant ewes, nor ſhall the evil contagion of the neighboring flock injure *them*. Happy old man, here among the known ſtreams and conſecrated fountains you ſhall enjoy the cool ſhade. Hence, an hedge, from the neighboring croſs path, which *as to* the flower of *its* willow is ever fed on by Sicilian bees, ſhall often invite you, by *its* gentle murmur, to indulge repoſe. The woodlopper, on

* Or *filled with*.

Hinc altâ ſub rupe canet frondator ad auras.
Nec tamen interea raucæ, tua cura, palumbes,
Nec gemere aëriâ ceſſabit turtur ab ulmo.
TIT. Antè leves ergo paſcentur in æthere cervi,
Et ıreta deſtituent nudos in littore piſces ;
Antè, pererratis amborum finibus, exul,
Aut Ararim Parthus bibet, aut Germania Tigrim,
Quàm noſtro illius labatur pectore vultus.
MEL. At nos, hinc, alii ſitientes ibimus Afros,
Pars Scythiam, et rapidum Cretæ veniemus Oaxem,
Et penitùs toto diviſos orbe Britannos.
En unquam patrios, longo pòſt tempore, fines,
Pauperis et tugurî congeſtum ceſpite culmen,
Poſt aliquot, mea regna, videns mirabor ariſtas ?
Impius hæc tam culta novalia miles habebit ?
Barbarus has ſegetes ? En quò diſcordia cives
Perduxit miſeros ! En queis conſevimus agros !
Inſere nunc, Melibœe, pyros, pone ordine vites.
Ite meæ, felix quondam pecus, ite capellæ.
Non ego vos poſthac, viridi projectus in antro,
Dumoſâ pendère procul de rupe videbo.
Carmina nulla canam. Non, me paſcente, capellæ,
Florentem cytiſum et ſalices carpetis amaras.
TIT. Hîc tamen hâc mecum poteris requieſcere nocte
Fronde ſuper viridi. Sunt nobis mitia poma,
Caſtaneæ molles, et preſſi copia lactis.
Et jam ſumma, procul, villarum culmina fumant ;
Majoréſque cadunt altis de montibus umbræ.

80 *Hanc noctem* : MAIT. et DA.

ECLOGA II.

ALEXIS.

FORMOSUM paſtor Corydon ardebat Alexim,
Delicias domini : Nec, quid ſperaret, habebat.
Tantùm inter denſas, umbroſa cacumina, fagos
Aſſiduè veniebat. Ibi hæc incondita ſolus
Montibus et ſylvis ſtudio jactabat inani.

1 *Alexin* : DA.

the other hand, under a lofty rock, ſhall ſing to the gales. Neither, in the mean time, ſhall the hoarſe wood pigeons, thy delight, nor the turtle dove, from the aërial elm, ceaſe to moan.

TIT. The nimble ſtags ſhall, therefore, ſooner, feed in the air. and the ſeas leave fiſhes naked on the ſhore; or the Parthian exile drink the Soane; or Germany, the Tigris, the bounds of both being *mutually* traverſed, before his *lovely* countenance be effaced from my heart.

MEL. But we, *driven* hence, ſhall go ſome *to* the thirſty African; part ſhall come *to* Scythia, and to the rapid Oaxes, a river of Crete, and *to* the Britains, wholly ſeparated from all the world. Whether, after a long time, after ſome harveſts, ſhall I behold with wonder my paternal territories, and the roof of my poor cot covered with turf, *lately* my poſſeſſion? Shall an impious ſoldier poſſeſs theſe fallows ſo *well* cultivated? A barbarian, theſe fields of ſtanding corn? See whither diſſenſion hath led *us* undone citizens! See, for whom have we ſown *our* fields! Now, Melibœus, graft *your* pear trees; place *your* vines *in* order.. Go, go, my kids; once a happy flock. I, lying along in my verdant grot, ſhall not, hereafter, ſee you hang at a diſtance, from a rock full of buſhes. No carols ſhall I ſing. Ye ſhall not browſe, *my* kids, I feeding *you*, the flouriſhing cytiſus and the bitter willows.

TIT. Yet you may, this night, reſt here with me upon green leaves. We have ripe apples, ſoft cheſnuts, and a plenty of preſſed milk.* And now the high tops of the villages, at a diſtance, ſmoke; and the greater ſhadows fall from the high mountains.

* *Cheeſe.*

ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

ALEXIS.

THE ſhepherd Corydon paſſionately loved the handſome Alexis, the darling of *his* maſter: Nor had he what he might hope for. He conſtantly reſorted among the thick beeches only, *whoſe* tops *are* ſhady. There he alone poured out, with unavailing fondneſs, to the mountains and groves, theſe

O crudelis Alexi ! nihil mea carmina curas.
Nîl noſtri miſerere. Mori me denique coges.
Nunc etiam pecudes umbras et frigora captant.
Nunc virides etiam occultant ſpineta lacertos ;
Theſtylis et rapido feſſis meſſoribus æſtu
Alliia ſerpyllúmque herbas contundit olentes.
At mecum raucis, tua dum veſtigia luſtro,
Sole ſub ardenti, reſonant arbuſta cicadis.
Nónne fuit ſatiùs triſtes Amaryllidis iras
Atque ſuperba pati faſtidia ? Nónne Menalcan ?
Quamvis ille niger, quamvis tu candidus eſſes.
O formoſe puer, nimiùm ne crede colori.
Alba liguſtra cadunt ; vaccinia nigra leguntur.
Deſpectus tibi ſum, nec qui ſim quæris, Alexi :
Quàm dives pecoris nivei, quàm lactis abundans.
Mille meæ Siculis errant in montibus agnæ :
Lac mihi non æſtate, novum non frigore defit.
Canto, quæ ſolitus, ſi quando armenta vocabat,
Amphion Dircæus, in Actæo Aracyntho.
Nec ſum adeò informis : Nupèr me in littore vidi,
Cùm placidum ventis ſtaret mare : Non ego Daphnim,
Judice te, metuam, ſi nunquam fallat imago.
O tantùm libeat mecum tibi ſordida rura
Atque humiles habitare caſas, et figere cervos,
Hœdorúmque gregem viridi compellere hibiſco !
Mecum unà in ſylvis imitabere Pana canendo.
Pan primus calamos cerâ conjungere plures
Inſtituit : Pan curat oves, oviúmque magiſtros.
Nec te pœniteat calamo triviſſe labellum.
Hæc eadem ut ſciret, quid non faciebat Amyntas ?
Eſt mihi diſparibus ſeptem compacta cicutis
Fiſtula, Damœtas dono mihi quam dedit olim ;
Et dixit moriens : Te nunc habet iſta ſecundum.
Dixit Damœtas : Invidit ſtultus Amyntas.
Præterea duo nec tutâ mihi valle reperti
Capreoli, ſparſis, etiam nunc, pellibus albo.
Bina die ſiccant ovis ubera : Quos tibi ſervo.
Jampridem à me illos abducere Theſtylis orat ;
Et faciet ; quoniam ſordent tibi munera noſtra.
Huc ades, ô formoſe puer, Tibi lilia plenis

10 *Thextilis* : Mait.

indigeſted *complaints.* O cruel Alexis! you regard my ſongs *as* nothing. You do not pity me. You will, finally, compel me to die. Even the cattle now deſire the ſhades and refreſhment from heat. Now the thorny buſhes ſhelter the green lizards; and Theſtylis pounds ſtrong ſmelling herbs, garlic and wild thyme, for the reapers weary with violent heat. But, whilſt I ſurvey your footſteps, under the ſcorching ſun, the groves reſound with me *and* hoarſe graſshoppers.

Was it not better to ſuffer the cruel anger and proud diſdain of Amaryllis? *Was it* not *better* to *endure* Menalcas? Although he *is* black; although you are white. O beautiful boy, truſt not *thy* complexion too much. Privets, *though* white, fall to the ground; and black hyacinths are gathered. I am deſpiſed by you, Alexis, nor do you aſk, who I am: How rich in ſnowy flocks, how abounding in milk. My thouſand ewes roam on the Sicilian mountains. New milk is not wanting to me in the ſummer, nor in the winter. I ſing thoſe *ditties*, which Theban Amphion uſed *to ſing*, when, on Attic Aracynthus, he called his herds *together.* Nor am I ſo deformed *as to be deſpiſed by you:* I lately viewed myſelf on the ſhore, when the ſea ſtood unruffled by the winds: I will not fear Daphnis, you being judge, if the image does not deceive *me.* O, that it might only pleaſe thee to inhabit, with me, *theſe* poor rural abodes and humble cots, to thruſt the deer, and, with green bulruſhes, drive together a flock of kids! Along with me in the woods, thou wilt imitate Pan in ſinging. Pan firſt taught *us* to join together many reeds with wax. Pan defends the ſheep and the leaders of ſheep. Nor let it repent thee to have worn thy lips with a ſhepherd's pipe. What did not Amyntas practiſe, that he might know theſe ſame *things.*

I have a pipe compacted of ſeven unequal reeds, which Damœtas formerly gave me as a gift; and dying ſaid: It now has you *a* ſecond *owner.* Damœtas ſaid: Amyntas, a fool, envies *me.* Beſides, two young he goats were found by me in a valley not ſafe, *their* ſkins, even now, being ſpeckled with white. They drain, *every* day, both the udders of the ewe: Theſe I keep for you: Theſtylis, long ſince, beſought to lead them from me; and ſhe ſhall do *it;* ſince my preſents are not eſteemed by you. Come hither, O beautiful boy. Lo, the Nymphs bring to you lilies, *in* full baſkets: Fair

Ecce ferunt Nymphæ calathis : Tibi candida Naïs,
Pallentes violas et ſumma papavera carpens,
Narciſſum et florem jungit bene olentis anethi:
Tum, caſiâ atque aliis intexens ſuavibus herbis,
Mollia luteolâ pingit vaccinia calthâ.
Ipſe ego cana legam tenerâ lanugine mala,
Caſtaneaſque nuces, mea quas Amaryllis amabat:
Addam cerea pruna : Et honos erit huic quoque pomo:
Et vos, ô lauri, carpam, et te, proxima myrte :
Sic poſitæ quoniam ſuaves miſcetis odores.
Ruſticus es, Corydon. Nec munera curat Alexis :
Nec, ſi muneribus certes, concedet Iolas.
Eheu, quid volui miſero mihi ? Floribus Auſtrum
Perditus, et liquidis immiſi fontibus apros.
Quem fugis, ah, demens ! habitârunt dii quoque ſylvas,
Dardaniúſque Paris. Pallas, quas condidit arces
Ipſa colat : Nobis placeant ante omnia ſylvæ.
Torva leæna lupum ſequitur ; lupus ipſe capellam ;
Florentem cytiſum ſequitur laſciva capella ;
Te Corydon, ô Alexi. Trahit ſua quemque voluptas.
Aſpice ; aratra jugo referunt ſuſpenſa juvenci,
Et ſol creſcentes decedens duplicat umbras.
Me tamen urit amor. Quis enim modus adſit amori ?
Ah, Corydon, Corydon, quæ te dementia cepit ?
Semiputata tibi frondoſa vitis in ulmo eſt.
Quin tu aliquid ſaltem potiùs, quorum indiget uſus,
Viminibus mollique paras detexere junco ?
Invenies alium, ſi te hic faſtidit, Alexim.

ECLOGA III.

PALÆMON.

MENALCAS, DAMŒTAS, PALÆMON.

MENALCAS.

DIC mihi, Damœta, cujum pecus ? An Meliboei ?
DA. Non ; verùm Ægonis : Nupèr mihi tradidit Ægon.
ME. Infelix, ô ſemper oves, pecus ! Ipſe Neæram
Dum fovet, ac, ne me ſibi præferat illa, veretur ;

Naïs, cropping for thee pale violets and poppy heads,* joins the Narciſſus and the flower of ſweet ſmelling aniſe. And then, interweaving *them* with caſſia and other ſweet herbs, paints the ſoft hyacinths with yellow marigold. I myſelf will collect quinces white with ſoft down, and cheſnuts, which my Amaryllis loved. I will add yellow prunes: This fruit ſhall, alſo, have honor. And you, O laurels, I will crop, and thee, O myrtle, next *in glory*: For being thus joined ye mingle ſweet odours. Corydon, thou art a ruſtic. Alexis does not regard *thy* preſents: Nor will Iolas yield, if thou ſhould contend with preſents. Alas! What have I deſired for myſelf miſerable? I, deſtroyed, have admitted the ſouth wind among my flowers, and the boars among the liquid fountains. Ah! diſtracted *boy*, whom doſt thou fly? The Gods, alſo, and Trojan Paris, have inhabited the woods. Pallas herſelf may inhabit *thoſe* towers, which ſhe hath built: The woods, above all *things*, ſhould be pleaſing to us. The fierce lioneſs purſues the wolf; the wolf hiſſelf, the goat; the laſcivious goat purſues the flouriſhing cytiſus; *and* Corydon, thee, O Alexis. His own pleaſure draws each one away. See, the *laboring* ſteers bring home the ploughs ſuſpended on the yoke, and the ſetting ſun doubles *his* increaſing ſhadows: Love, yet, inflames me. For what limits can be added to love? Ah! Corydon, Corydon, what madneſs hath ſeized thee? The vine, on the leafy elm, is *only* half pruned by thee. Why doſt thou not rather attempt, at leaſt, to weave from vines and the limber bulruſh, ſomething, whoſe uſe is needed? If this deſpiſeth thee, thou wilt find another Alexis.

* Or, *the higheſt parts of poppies.*

ECLOGUE THE THIRD.

PALÆMON.

MENALCAS, DAMŒTAS, PALÆMON.

MENALCAS.

TELL me, Damœtas, whoſe flock *is this? Is it* Meliboeus's?

DA. No; but Ægon's: Ægon lately committed it to me.

ME. Ah ſheep, always an unlucky flock! Whilſt *Ægon* hiſſelf careſſes Neæra, and fears leſt ſhe prefer me to him. This

Hic alienus oves cuſtos bis mulget in horâ ;
Et ſuccus pecori, et lac ſubducitur agnis.
Da. Parciùs iſta viris tamen, objicienda memento.
Novimus et qui te, tranſverſa tuentibus hircis,
Et quo, ſed faciles Nymphæ riſêre, ſacello.
Me. Tum, credo, cùm me arbuſtum vidêre Myconis,
Atque malâ vites incidere falce novellas.
Da. Aut hîc ad veteres fagos, quum Daphnidis arcum
Fregiſti et calamos : Quæ tu, perverſe Menalca,
Et cùm vidiſti puero donata, dolebas ;
Et, ſi non aliquâ nocuiſſes, mortuus eſſes.
Me. Quid domini facient, audent cùm talia fures ?
Non ego te vidi Damonis, peſſime, caprum
Excipere inſidiis, multùm latrante lyciſcâ ?
Et cùm clamarem ; quò nunc ſe proripit ille ?
Tityre, coge pecus : Tu poſt carecta latebas.
Da. An mihi, cantando victus, non redderet ille,
Quem mea carminibus meruiſſet fiſtula, caprum ?
Si neſcis, meus ille capes fuit ; et mihi Damon
Ipſe fatebatur, ſed reddere poſſe negabat.
Me. Cantando tu illum ? aut unquam tibi fiſtula cerâ
Juncta fuit ? non tu in triviis, indocte, ſolebas
Stridenti miſerum ſtipulâ diſperdere carmen ?
Da. Vis ergo inter nos, quid poſſit uterque, viciſſim
Experiamur ? ego hanc vitulam (ne fortè recuſes,
Bis venit ad mulctram, binos alit ubere fœtus)
Depono : Tu dic, mecum quo pignore certes.
Me. De grege non auſim quicquam deponere tecum.
Eſt mihi namque domi pater, eſt injuſta noverca :
Biſque die numerant ambo pecus ; alter et hœdos.
Verùm, id quod multò tute ipſe fatebere majus,
Inſanire libet quoniam tibi, pocula ponam
Fagina, cælatum divini opus Alcimedontis :
Lenta quibus torno facili ſuperaddita vitis
Diffuſos hederâ veſtit pallente corymbos.
In medio duo ſigna, Conon ; et—quis fuit alter ?
Deſcripſit radio totum qui gentibus orbem ;
Tempora quæ meſſor, quæ curvus arator, haberet ?
Necdum illis labra admovi, ſed condita ſervo.

§ Adjectives, that are elegantly rendered by an adverb, in Engliſh, have this ` mark.

hireling ſhepherd milks *his* ewes, twice in an hour; and the juice from the flock, and the milk from the lambs is ſtolen away.

DA. Remember, however, *that* theſe *reproaches* ſhould more ſparingly be laid on men. We have known, who *ſeduced* you, the goats looking aſquint, and *in* what ſacred cave; but the gentle Nymphs ſmiled.

ME. Then, I believe, *they ſmiled*, when they ſaw me, with a fraudulent ſcythe, cut down Mycon's grove, and tender vines.

DA. Or here, near the old beeches, when you broke the bow and arrows of Daphnis: Which, when you, illnatured Menalcas, ſaw given to the boy, you envied *him*; and you would have died *of envy*, if, *in* ſome way, you could not have hurt *him*.

ME. What ſhall maſters do, when thieves dare *ſay* ſuch things? Have I not ſeen you, very baſe *man*, catch with ſnares Damon's goat, the wolf dog barking much? And when I exclaimed; Whither does he, now, hurry himſelf away? Tityrus gather your flock together: You ſkulked behind the hedges.

DA. Should he not, conquered by piping, reſtore to me the goat, which my reed merited by *its* tunes? If you know not, *I will tell you*, that goat was mine; and Damon hiſelf confeſſed to me *the debt*. But denied, that he was able to repay *it*.

ME. You *conquer* him by piping? Or had you ever a reed joined with wax? Have you not been wont, unſkilful *fellow*, in the croſs ways, to murder a wretched tune on a ſcreeching ſtraw?

DA. Are you willing, therefore, that we try one with another, by turns, what each one can do? I do take this young heifer; and leſt you ſhould perchance refuſe her, ſhe comes twice *in a day* to the milkpail; ſhe nouriſhes, with *her* udder, two calves: Say you, with what ſtake you will conteſt with me.

ME. I dare not ſtake with you any thing from the flock. For I have, at home, a father. I have a cruel mother in law: And, twice in a day, they both count the flock; and one of them, the kids. But, ſince it pleaſes you to be mad, I will ſtake that, which you yourſelf ſhall confeſs *to be* much more important, *theſe* beechen bowls, the carved work of divine Alcimedon: *In* which a limber vine, ſuperadded by the gentle graving tool, mantles the cluſters diffuſed from the pale ivy. In the middle are two images; Conon, and—who was the other? He, that with a wand deſcribed to the nations the whole globe. *Who taught* what ſeaſons the reaper, what the bending ploughman, ſhould obſerve. Nor have I yet put *my* lips to them; but keep them laid up.

DA. Et nobis idem Alcimedon duo pocula fecit ;
Et molli circùm eſt anſas amplexus acantho ;
Orpheáque in medio poſuit, ſylváſque ſequentes.
Necdum illis labra admovi, ſed condita ſervo.
Si ad vitulam ſpectes, nihil eſt quòd pocula laudes.
ME. Nunquam hodie effugies. Veniam quócunque vocâris.
Audiat hæc tantùm vel qui venit ; ecce Palæmon :
Efficiam, poſthac ne quenquam voce laceſſas.
DA. Quin age, ſi quid habes ; in me mora non erit ulla ;
Nec quenquam fugio : Tantùm, vicine Palæmon,
Senſibus hæc imis, res eſt non parva, reponas.
PAL. Dicite : Quandoquidem in molli conſedimus herbâ;
Et nunc omnis ager, nunc omnis parturit arbos ;
Nunc frondent ſylvæ, nunc formoſiſſimus annus.
Incipe, Damœta : Tu deinde ſequêre, Menalca.
Alternis dicetis : Amant alterna Camenæ.
DA. Ab Jove principium, Muſæ ; Jovis omnia plena ;
Ille colit terras, illi mea carmina curæ.
ME. Et me Phœbus amat : Phœbo ſua ſemper apud me
Munera ſunt, lauri, et ſuavè rubens hyacinthus.
DA. Malo me Galatea petit, laſciva puella ;
Et fugit ad ſalices, et ſe cupit antè videri.
ME. At mihi ſeſe offert ultrò, meus ignis, Amyntas ;
Notior ut jam ſit canibus non Delia noſtris.
DA. Parta meæ Veneri ſunt munera : Namque notavi
Ipſe locum aëriæ quò congeſſêre palumbes.
ME. Quod potui, puero ſylveſtri ex arbore lecta
Aurea mala decem miſi : Cras altera mittam.
DA. O quoties, et quæ nobis Galatea locuta eſt !
Partem aliquam, venti, divûm referatis ad aures.
ME. Quid prodeſt, quòd me ipſe animo non ſpernis, Amynta,
Si, dum tu ſectaris apros, ego retia ſervo ?
DA. Phyllida mitte mihi, meus eſt natalis, Iola.
Cùm faciam vitulâ pro frugibus, ipſe venito.
ME. Phyllida amo ante alias : Nam me diſcedere flevit ;
Et longùm, formoſe, vale, vale, inquit, Iola.
DA. Triſte lupus ſtabulis ; maturis frugibus imbres ;
Arboribus venti ; nobis Amaryllidis iræ.

77 Faciam *ſacra ex* vitula.
80 Triſte *negotium eſt* ſtabulis. In this inſtance a noun is underſtood in *the text.*

DA. And for me the ſame Alcimedon made two bowls; and with ſoft acanthus* encircled *their* handles around; and in the middle placed Orpheus and the woods following *him*. Nor have I yet put *my* lips to them; but keep them laid up. If you ſhould conſider the heifer, there is nothing why you ſhould commend *your* bowls.

ME. You ſhall never eſcape this day. I will go whitherſoever you may call. Only he may hear theſe *debates*, who comes; behold Palæmon: I will ſo perform, *that* you ſhall not, hereafter, challenge any one, at ſinging.

DA. Come on then, if you have any *ambition*; in me there ſhall be no delay; nor do I refuſe any *judge*: Only, neighbor Palæmon, may you weigh theſe *debates* in your deepeſt judgment; the affair is not ſmall.

PAL. Sing *then*, ſince we ſit together on the tender graſs; and now every field, now every tree, bloſſoms; now the woods are green, now the year *is* moſt beautiful. Begin, Damœtas: You ſhall then follow *him*, Menalcas. Ye ſhall ſing *in* alternate *meaſures*: The Muſes love alternate *meaſures*.

DA. From Jove, *O* Muſes, *we take our* beginning; all things *are* full of Jove; he enriches the earth; my ſongs *are* his regard.

ME. And Phœbus loves me: His preſents, the laurel, and ſweet bluſhing hyacinth, for Phœbus, are ever with me.

DA. Galatea, a ſportive laſs, pelts me with apples, and *then* flies to the willows; yet wiſhes to be ſeen firſt.

ME. But Amyntas, my love, willingly offers himſelf to me; that now Delia is not more known to our dogs.

DA. Preſents are provided for my love: For I have obſerved the place, where airy ringdoves have built their neſts.

ME. I have ſent, what I was able, ten golden apples to my boy, choſen from a wild tree: Tomorrow I will ſend the other *ten*.

DA. O! how often, and what *endearing* things Galatea hath ſpoken to me: Waft, O *ye* winds, ſome part to the ears of the Gods.

ME. What is the profit, Amyntas, that you ſcorn me not *in your* ſoul, if, while you purſue the boars, I watch the nets.

DA. Iolas, ſend Phyllis to me: It is my birth day. Come thyſelf, when I ſhall offer ſacrifice of a heifer for the fruits.

ME. Iolas, I love Phyllis before all other *laſſes*: For *ſhe wept that* I departed; and ſaid, farewell, charming *youth*, farewell forever.

DA. The wolf *is* deſtructive to the flocks; ſhowers, to ripe fruit; the winds, to trees: The anger of Amaryllis, to me.

* *Brankurſin*, or *bearsfoot*.

ME. Dulce ſatis humor ; depulſis arbutus hœdis ;
Lenta ſalix fœto pecori : Mihi ſolus Amyntas.

DA. Pollio amat noſtram, quamvis eſt ruſtica, Muſam.
Pierides, vitulam lectori paſcite veſtro.
ME. Pollio et ipſe facit nova carmina : Paſcite taurum,
Jam cornu petat, et pedibus qui ſpargat arenam.

DA. Qui te, Pollio, amat, veniat quò te quoque gaudet :
Mella fluant illi, ferat et rubus aſper amomum.

ME. Qui Bavium non odit, amet tua carmina, Mævi :
Atque idem jungat vulpes, et mulgeat hircos.

DA. Qui legitis flores, et humi naſcentia fraga,
Frigidus, ô pueri fugite hinc, latet anguis in herbâ.

ME. Parcite oves nimiùm procedere ; non bene ripæ
Creditur : Ipſe aries etiam nunc vellera ſiccat.
DA. Tityre, paſcentes à flumine reîce capellas ;
Ipſe, ubi tempus erit, omnes in fonte lavabo.

ME. Cogite oves, pueri : Si lac præceperit æſtus,
Ut nupèr, frùſtra preſſabimus ubera palmis.

DA. Eheu, quàm pingui macer eſt mihi taurus in arvo !
Idem amor exitium pecori eſt ; pecoriſque magiſtro.
ME. His certè neque amor cauſa eſt ; vix oſſibus hærent.
Neſcio quis teneros oculus mihi faſcinat agnos.

DA. Dic, quibus in terris, et eris mihi magnus Apollo ;
Tres pateat cœli ſpatium non ampliùs ulnas.
ME. Dic, quibus in terris inſcripti nomina regum
Naſcantur flores ; et Phyllidà ſolus habeto.
PAL. Non noſtrum inter vos tantas componere lites :
Et vitulâ tu dignus, et hic ; et quiſquis amores
Aut metuet dulces, aut experietur amaros.
Claudite jam rivos, pueri : Sat prata biberunt.

82 Dulce *negotium eſt* ſatis humor. Here, again, a noun is underſtood in *the text.*

99 Some copies read *preſſabitis.*

ME. Moiſture *is* grateful to the ſtanding corn; the wild ſtrawberry, to weaned kids; the tender willow, to pregnant cattle: To me, Amyntas alone.

DA. Pollio loves my Muſe, although it be rural. Ye Pierian Muſes, feed a calf for your reader.

ME. Pollio hiſſelf does, alſo, make finiſhed verſes: Feed *for him* the bull, which already ſtrikes with his horn, and ſcatters the ſand with his feet.

DA. Whoſoever loves thee, Pollio, may he arrive *at that glory, at which*, he rejoices, *thou haſt arrived*: For him may honey flow, and the prickly bramble bear amomum.

ME. Whoſoever hates not Bavius, may he love thy verſes, O Mœvius: And the ſame *ſimpleton* may yoke foxes, and milk he goats.

DA. Ye, that gather flowers, and ſtrawberries growing on the ground, fly from hence, O ſwains, the cold ſnake is concealed in the graſs.

ME. Forbear, *my* ſheep to advance too much; the bank is not ſafely truſted: The very ram is, now, drying his fleece.

DA. Drive, O Tityrus, from the river, *your* browſing goats; I will waſh them all in the fountain, when there ſhall be *a convenient* time.

ME. Pen up *your* ſheep, O ſwains: If the heat ſhould have dried up *their* milk, as lately, we ſhall, in vain, preſs *their* teats with *our* hands.

DA. Alas, how lean is my bull in the fertile field! The ſame wanton love is deſtruction to the cattle, and the herdſman.

ME. Truly, wanton love is not the cauſe, that theſe *are lean*; they ſcarcely ſtick to *their* bones. I know not what eye bewitches my tender lambs.

DA. Tell *me*, in what region, the ſpace of heaven extends not more than three ells; and to me you ſhall be the great Apollo.

ME. Tell *me*, in what region, flowers grow inſcribed with the names of kings; and you alone may have Phyllis.

PAL. To adjuſt ſuch *important* contentions between you, is not my *office*: You are worthy of the heifer, and he *alſo*; and whoever ſhall fear ſweet loves, and experience the bitter. Now, ſwains, ſhut up *your* rivulets: The meadows have ſufficiently drunken.

ECLOGA IV.

POLLIO.

SICELIDES Muſæ, paulò majora canamus.
Non omnes arbuſta juvant, humiléſque myricæ.
Si canimus ſylvas, ſylvæ ſint conſule dignæ.
Ultima Cumæi venit jam carminis ætas :
Magnus ab integro ſæclôrum naſcitur ordo.
Jam redit et Virgo ; redeunt Saturnia regna ;
Jam nova progenies cœlo demittitur alto.
Tu modò naſcenti puero, quo ferrea primùm
Deſinet, ac toto ſurget gens aurea mundo,
Caſta fave Lucina : Tuus jam regnat Apollo.
Téque adeò decus hoc ævi, te conſule, inibit,
Pollio : Et incipient magni procedere menſes.
Te duce, ſi qua manent ſceleris veſtigia noſtri,
Irrita perpetuâ ſolvent formidine terras.
Ille Deûm vitam accipiet, Diviſque videbit
Permixtos heroas, et ipſe videbitur illis,
Pacatúmque reget patriis virtutibus orbem.
At tibi prima, puer, nullo munuſcula cultu,
Errantes hederas paſſim cum baccare tellus,
Mixtáque ridenti colocaſia fundet acantho.
Ipſæ lacte domum referent diſtenta capellæ
Ubera : Nec magnos metuent armenta leones.
Ipſa tibi blandos fundent cunabula flores ;
Occidet et ſerpens, et fallax herba veneni
Occidet : Aſſyrium vulgò naſcetur amomum.
At ſimul heroum laudes, et facta parentis
Jam legere, et quæ ſit poteris cognoſcere virtus ;
Molli paulatim flaveſcet campus ariſtâ,
Incultiſque rubens pendebit ſentibus uva,
Et duræ quercus ſudabunt roſcida mella.
Pauca tamen ſuberunt priſcæ veſtigia fraudis,
Quæ tentare Thetim ratibus, quæ cingere muris
Oppida, quæ jubeant telluri infindere ſulcos.

6 *Saturnia regna*, are the golden ages, of which the poets were paſſionately fond.

26 Facta *parentum* : Pier. 33 *Tellurem* infindere *ſulco* : Pier.

ECLOGUE THE FOURTH.

*POLLIO.**

LET us ſing, O Sicilian Muſes, *ſtrains* a little more important *and ſublime.* The groves and humble tamariſks pleaſe not all. If we ſing paſtoral odes,† may *theſe* paſtoral odes be worthy of a Conſul's *ear.* The laſt age of Cumæan verſe is now come. The great order of *rolling* ages begins afreſh. And now the Virgin Aſtræa returns; the Saturnian realms return. A new progeny is now ſent *from* high heaven. Do thou, chaſte Lucina, even now befriend the infant boy, *under* whom the iron age ſhall firſt terminate, and the golden ariſe *through* the whole world: Now, thine own Apollo reigns. This glory of our age ſhall enter upon *his office*, you, even you, *O* Pollio, being Conſul: And the great months ſhall begin to revolve. You being the chief, if any traces of our guilt remain, they unavailing ſhall free the world from perpetual fear. He ſhall receive the life of the Gods, and ſhall ſee heroes joined with Gods, and he ſhall be ſeen by them, and ſhall rule the peaceful world with his father's virtues. But the earth, *dear* boy, without any culture ſhall pour forth to thee, every where, *her* firſt preſents, creeping ivies with lady's glove, and Egyptian beans mixt with the ſmiling acanthus. The very goats ſhall bring home udders diſtended with milk: Nor ſhall the herds fear the huge lions. The very cradles ſhall produce ſweet flowers for thee; and the ſerpent ſhall be ſlain, and the fallacious herb of poiſon ſhall die: Aſſyrian amomum ſhall grow every where. But, as ſoon as thou ſhalt be able to read the praiſes of heroes, and the deeds of *thy* parent; and to know what virtue is; the field, by degrees, ſhall grow yellow with ſoft ears of corn, and the bluſhing grape ſhall hang *from* uncultured brambles, and hard oaks ſhall diſtil dewy honey. Some traces of ancient fraud ſhall, however, remain, which will prompt men to adventure the ſea *in* ſhips, to encloſe cities with walls, and cut furrows in the earth. *There* ſhall, then, be another Tiphys, and anoth-

* In Mr. Pope's MESSIAH, the curious reader may ſee a moſt beautiful imitation of *this paſtoral.*

† *Silvas*, by a figure of ſpeech, appears to be uſed in this ſenſe.

Alter erit tum Tiphys, et altera quæ vehat Argo
Delectos heroas : Erunt etiam altera bella ;
Atque iterum ad Trojam magnus mittetur Achilles.
Hinc, ubi jam firmata virum te fecerit ætas,
Cedet et ipſe mari vector ; nec nautica pinus
Mutabit merces : Omnis feret omnia tellus.
Non raſtros patietur humus ; non vinea, falcem.
Robuſtus quoquè jam tauris juga ſolvet arator.
Nec varios diſcet mentiri lana colores :
Ipſe ſed in pratis aries jam ſuavè rubenti
Murice, jam croceo mutabit vellera luto.
Sponte ſuâ ſandix paſcentes veſtiet agnos.
Talia ſæcla, ſuis dixerunt, currite, fuſis
Concordes ſtabili Fatorum numine Parcæ.
Aggredere, ò, magnos, aderit jam tempus, honores,
Cara Deûm ſoboles, magnum Jovis incrementum !
Aſpice convexo nutantem pondere mundum,
Terráſque, tractúſque maris, cœlúmque profundum.
Aſpice, venturo lætentur ùt omnia ſæclo.
O mihi tam longæ maneat pars ultima vitæ,
Spiritus et, quantùm ſat erit tua dicere facta.
Non me carminibus vincet, nec Thracius Orpheus,
Nec Linus : Huic mater quamvis, atque huic pater adſit ;
Orphei Calliopea, Lino formoſus Apollo.
Pan etiam, Arcadiâ mecum ſi judice certet,
Pan etiam, Arcadiâ dicat ſe judice victum.
Incipe, parve puer, riſu cognoſcere matrem :
Matri longa decem tulerunt faſtidia menſes.
Incipe, parve puer ; cui non riſêre parentes,
Nec Deus hunc menſâ, Dea nec dignata cubili eſt.

46 *Currere* : Pier. 49 *Clara* Deûm : Da.

er Argo ſhall carry choſen ſeamen *to Cholchis* : *There* ſhall, *alſo*, be other wars, and *another* great Achilles ſhall be ſent againſt Troy. Henceforth, when age, already robuſt, ſhall have made thee *to become* a man, the ſailor hiſſelf ſhall renounce the ſea ; nor ſhall the naval pine exchange the profits of trade : Every land ſhall produce all things. The ground ſhall not endure the harrow ; nor the vineyard, the pruning-hook. The ſturdy ploughman ſhall, now alſo, unlooſe the yokes from the bullocks. Nor ſhall the wool learn to counterfeit various colours. But the ram, in meads, ſhall now tinge his *ſnowy* fleece with purple bluſhing ſweetly, *and* now with ſaffron colour. The ſcarlet, of its own accord, ſhall clothe the feeding lambs. The Deſtinies, unanimous by the firm authority of the Fates, have ſung to their ſpindles, ye ſo *happy* ages run, *haſte to the birth*. Approach to *theſe* diſtinguiſhed honors, the time will ſoon be preſent, O beloved offſpring of the Gods, illuſtrious progeny of Jove. See the world nodding with *its* convex burden, *in ſign of gratulation*, the earth, and regions of the ſea, and heaven profound. Behold, how all things rejoice in this *golden* age about to come. O, that the laſt part of a long life may ſo remain to me, and breath, as much as will be ſufficient to ſing thy achievements. Neither Thracian Orpheus, nor Linus, excels me in ſongs : Although *his* mother, Calliopea ſhould aſſiſt that Orpheus ; and his father, beautiful Apollo *ſhould aſſiſt* this Linus. If even Pan, Arcadia *being* judge, ſhould conteſt with me, even Pan, Arcadia *being* judge, would confeſs himſelf *to be* conquered. Begin, ſweet babe, to know *thy* mother by *her pleaſant* ſmile : Ten months have brought *thy* mother long qualms. Begin, ſweet babe ; on whom *his* parents never ſmiled, neither God *ever* honored him with *his* table, nor Goddeſs with *her* bed.

E C L O G A V.

D A P H I N S.

MENALCAS, MOPSUS.

MENALCAS.

CUR non, Mopſe, boni quoniam convenimus ambo,
Tu calamos inflare leves, ego dicere verſus,
Hîc corylis mixtas inter conſedimus ulmos ?
Mo. Tu major : Tibi me eſt æquum parere, Menalca :
Sive ſub incertas Zephyris motantibus umbras,
Sive antro potiùs ſuccedimus. Aſpice ùt antrum
Sylveſtris raris ſparſit labruſca racemis.
Me. Montibus in noſtris ſolus tibi certet Amyntas.
Mo. Quid, ſi idem certet Phœbum ſuperare canendo ?
Me. Incipe, Mopſe, prior ; ſi quos aut Phyllidis ignes,
Aut Alconis habes laudes, aut jurgia Codri.
Incipe : Paſcentes ſervabit Tityrus hœdos.
Mo. Immo hæc, in viridi nupèr quæ cortice fagi
Carmina deſcripſi, et modulans alterna notavi,
Experiar : Tu deinde jubeto, certet Amyntas.
Me. Lenta ſalix quantùm pallenti cedit olivæ,
Puniceis humilis quantùm ſaliunca roſetis ;
Judicio noſtro, tantùm tibi cedit Amyntas.
Mo. Sed tu deſine plura, puer ; ſucceſſimus antro.
Extinctum Nymphæ crudeli funere Daphnim
Flebant ; vos coryli teſtes, et flumina Nymphis :
Cùm, complexa ſui corpus miſerabile nati,
Atque Deos atque aſtra vocat crudelia mater.
Non ulli paſtos illis egêre diebus
Frigida, Daphni, boves ad flumina ; nulla neque amnem
Libavit quadrupes, nec graminis attigit herbam.
Daphni, tuum Pœnos etiam ingemuiſſe leones
Interitum, montéſque feri, ſylvæque loquuntur.
Daphnis et Armenias curru ſubjungere tigres
Inſtituit, Daphnis thiaſos inducere Baccho,
Et foliis lentas intexere mollibus haſtas.
Vitis ut arboribus decori eſt, ut vitibus uvæ,
Ut gregibus tauri, ſegetes ut pinguibus arvis ;

29 *Curru* is uſed in lieu of *currui*.

ECLOGUE THE FIFTH.

DAPHNIS.

MENALCAS, MOPSUS.

MENALCAS.

SINCE, Mopſus, we are met together, both ſkilful *ſwains*, you *ſkilful* to blow upon the ſlender reed, and I to ſing verſes, Why have we not ſitten down here among the elms mixt with hazles?

MOP. You *are* the elder: It is decent, *that* I ſhould obey you, Menalcas: Whether we enter the ſhades, unconſtant by the wavering Zephyrs, or rather into this grot. See how the rural vine hath mantled the grot with thin cluſters of grapes.

MEN. In our mountains, Amyntas alone can contend with you.

MOP. What *the ſurpriſe*, if the ſame *vain boy* ſhould conteſt to ſurpaſs Phœbus *in* ſinging?

MEN. Begin, Mopſus, firſt; whether you ſing* thoſe loves of Phyllis, or the praiſes of Alcon, or the contentions of Codrus. Begin: Tityrus ſhall guard the browſing kids.

MO. Nay, I will attempt thoſe ſongs, which I lately inſcribed on the green bark of the beech, and tuning alternately I wrote *them* down; then command thou, *that* Amyntas conteſt *with me.*

MEN. As much as the limber willow is inferior to the pale olive, as much as lowly lavender to crimſon beds of roſes; ſo much, in my judgment, is Amyntas inferior to you.

MOP. But, ſwain, end your diſcourſe; we have entered the grotto. The Nymphs lamented Daphnis extinct with a cruel death; ye hazles and rivers *were* witneſſes to the Nymphs: When the mother, embracing the lamented corpſe of her ſon, calls the Gods and the ſtars cruel. Not any *ſhepherds*, Daphnis, in thoſe days, drove *their* fed cattle to the cold ſtreams; neither did any quadruped taſte the brook, or touch a ſpire of graſs. The wild mountains, Daphnis, and the woods ſay, *that* the Carthaginian lions alſo mourned your death. Daphnis taught to yoke Armenian tygers in the chariot, Daphnis *taught* to introduce dances for Bacchus, and to cover limber ſpears with ſoft leaves.

As the vine is the honor of the trees, as grapes *are the honor* of the vines, as bulls *are the honor* of the flocks, as ſtand-

* Or *treat of* thoſe loves.

Tu decus omne tuis. Poſtquam te fata tulerunt,
Ipſa Pales agros, atque ipſe reliquit Apollo.
Grandia ſæpe quibus mandavimus hordea ſulcis,
Infelix lolium, et ſteriles dominantur avenæ.
Pro molli violâ, pro purpureo narciſſo,
Carduus et ſpinis ſurgit paliurus acutis.
Spargite humum foliis, inducite fontibus umbras,
Paſtores: Mandat fieri ſibi talia Daphnis.
Et tumulum facite, et tumulo ſuperaddite carmen:
Daphnis ego, in ſylvis hinc uſque ad ſidera notus;
Formoſi pecoris cuſtos, formoſior ipſe.
Me. Tale tuum carmen nobis, divine poëta,
Quale ſopor feſſis in gramine; quale per æſtum
Dulcis aquæ ſaliente ſitim reſtinguere rivo.
Nec calamis ſolùm æquiparas, ſed voce magiſtrum,
Fortunate puer, tu nunc eris alter ab illo.
Nos tamen hæc quocunque modo tibi noſtra viciſſim
Dicemus, Daphninque tuum tollemus ad aſtra;
Daphnin ad aſtra feremus: Amavit nos quoque Daphnis.
Mo. An quicquam nobis tali ſit munere majus?
Et puer ipſe fuit cantari dignus, et iſta
Jampridem Stimicon laudavit carmina nobis.
Me. Candidus inſuetum miratur limen Olympi,
Sub pedibúſque videt nubes et ſidera Daphnis.
Ergo alacris ſylvas, et cætera rura voluptas,
Pánaque, paſtoréſque tenet, Dryadáſque puellas.
Nec lupus inſidias pecori, nec retia cervis
Ulla dolum meditantur: Amat bonus otia Daphnis.
Ipſi lætitiâ voces ad ſidera jactant
Intonſi montes; ipſæ jam carmina rupes,
Ipſa ſonant arbuſta; Deus, Deus ille, Menalca.
Sis bonus, ô, felixque tuis! En quatuor aras;
Ecce duas tibi, Daphni, duóque altaria Phœbo.
Pocula bina novo ſpumantia lacte quotannis,
Craterâſque duos ſtatuam tibi pinguis olivi:
Et multo, imprimis, hilarans convivia Baccho;
Ante focum, ſi frigus erit; ſi meſſis, in umbrâ,
Vina novum fundam calathis Arviſia nectar.
Cantabunt mihi Damœtas et Lyctius Ægon:
Saltantes Satyros imitabitur Alpheſibœus.
Hæc tibi ſemper erunt, et cùm ſolennia vota

58 *Alacres* ſylvas: Mait. 69 *Altaria* Baccho: Pier.

ing corn *is the honor* of fertile fields, *ſo* thou art all the honor of thy *companions*. After the fates ſnatched thee away, Pales herſelf, and Apollo too forſook the fields. *In* the furrows, to which we have often committed fruitful barley, uſeleſs cockle and barren oats have ruled. For the ſoft violet, for the purple narciſſus, the thiſtle grows, and the thorn with ſharp points. Strew, *ye* ſhepherds, the ground with leaves, bring ſhades over the fountains. Daphnis commands, *that* ſuch things ſhould be done for himſelf. And build a tomb, and on the tomb inſcribe this epitaph: I Daphnis *lie here*, celebrated in the woods and from hence to the ſtars; the ſhepherd of a beautiful flock, myſelf more beautiful.

MEN. Your ſong, O divine poet, *is* ſuch to me, as *is* ſleep on the graſs to the weary; as in ſultry weather to quench thirſt with a purling rivulet of ſweet water. Nor do you equal your maſter in the pipe only, but in the voice. Happy ſwain, you ſhall now be ſecond to him. I, in my turn, will yet ſing, in ſome manner, theſe my *verſes* to you, and I will raiſe Daphnis to the ſtars; I will exalt Daphnis to the ſtars: Daphnis alſo loved me.

MOP. Can any thing be more pleaſing to me than ſuch a preſent? The ſwain himſelf was worthy to be praiſed, and Stimicon, long ſince, commended this *thy* ſong to me.

MEN. Splendid* Daphnis admires the unaccuſtomed court of heaven, and ſees under *his* feet clouds and ſtars. For this cheerful pleaſure poſſeſſes the woods and all the fields, and Pan, and the ſhepherds, and the Dryads,† virgins. Neither the wolf *meditates* ſtratagems for the flock, nor do any toils meditate deceit for the deer: Good Daphnis loves peace. The very unſhorn mountains raiſe *their* voices, for joy, to the ſtars; now the very rocks, and the groves reecho theſe tunes; a God, he *is* a God, Menalcas. O, may you be kind and indulgent to your *friends!* Behold, four altars; lo, two for thyſelf, Daphnis, and two altars for Phœbus. I will offer to you, every year, two bowls foaming with new milk, and two goblets of fat oil: And, eſpecially cheering the entertainment with much wine; before the fire, if it be winter; if *it be* ſummer, in the ſhade, from the hampers I will pour out Arviſian wine, *excellent as* new nectar. Damœtas and Lyctius Ægon ſhall ſing to me. Alpheſibœus ſhall imitate the dancing Satyrs. For thee theſe *rites* ſhall ever be *obſerved*, both when we ſhall pay our

* Or *robed in white.* † *The Dryads were Goddeſſes of the woods.*

Reddemus Nymphis, et cùm luſtrabimus agros.
Dum juga montis aper, fluvios dum piſcis amabit,
Dùmque thymo paſcentur apes, dum rore cicadæ :
Semper honos, noménque tuum, laudéſque manebunt.
Ut Baccho Cereríque, tibi ſic vota quotannis
Agricolæ facient : Damnabis tu quoquè votis.

Mo. Quæ tibi, quæ tali reddam pro carmine dona ?
Nam neque me tantùm venientis ſibilus Auſtri,
Nec percuſſa juvant fluctu tam litora, nec quæ
Saxoſas inter decurrunt flumina valles.
Me. Hâc te nos fragili donabimus antè cicutâ.
Hæc nos, Formoſum Corydon ardebat Alexim ;
Hæc eadem docuit, Cujum pecus ? An Meliboei ?
Mo. At tu ſume pedum, quod me cùm ſæpe rogaret,
Non tulit Antigenes, et erat tum dignus amari,
Formoſum paribus nodis, atque ære, Menalca.

ECLOGA VI.

SILENUS.

PRIMA Syracoſio dignata eſt ludere verſu
Noſtra, nec erubuit ſylvas habitare, Thalia.
Cùm canerem reges et prælia, Cynthius aurem
Vellit, et admonuit : Paſtorem, Tityre, pingues
Paſcere oportet oves, deductum dicere carmen.
Nunc ego, namque ſuper tibi erunt, qui dicere laudes,
Vare, tuas cupiant, et triſtia condere bella,
Agreſtem tenui meditabor arundine Muſam.
Non injuſſa cano : Si quis tamen hæc quoque ſi quis
Captus amore leget ; te noſtræ, Vare, myricæ,
Te nemus omne canet : Nec Phœbo gratior ulla eſt,
Quàm ſibi quæ Vari præſcripſit pagina nomen.
Pergite, Pierides. Chromis et Mnaſilus in antro
Silenum pueri ſomno vidêre jacentem,
Inflatum heſterno venas, ut ſemper, Iaccho.
Serta procul tantùm capiti delapſa jacebant ;

annual vows to the Nymphs, and purify the fields *with a victim.* While the boar ſhall love the tops of the mountain; *and* the fiſh, the rivers; while bees ſhall feed on thyme; and graſſhoppers, on dew; *thy* honor, and thy name, and thy praiſes ſhall ſtill remain. As to Bacchus and Ceres, ſo to thee ſhall huſbandmen, yearly, offer *their* vows: Thou alſo ſhalt bind *them* to *their* vows.*

MOP. What gifts, what *preſents*, ſhall I return thee for ſuch a *charming* ſong? For, neither the whiſpering of the ſouth wind blowing *violently*, nor ſhores daſhed with waves, nor rivers which run among ſtony vallies, ſo much delight *me.*

MEN. With this ſlender reed I will firſt reward thee. This *hath taught* me, 'Corydon paſſionately loved the handſome Alexis;' the ſame hath taught, 'Whoſe flock *is* this? *Is it* Meliboeus's?'

MOP. But do thou, Menalcas, accept this ſhepherd's crook, beautiful with equal knots, and *rings* of braſs, which Antigenes hath not obtained, although he hath often entreated me, and he was then worthy to be loved.

* That is, *Thou ſhalt be invoked by prayers.*

ECLOGUE THE SIXTH.

SILENUS.

MY Thalia, firſt *of all*, vouchſafed to play in Sicilian verſe, nor hath bluſhed to haunt the groves. When I would ſing kings and battles, Apollo twitched *my* ear, and *thus* admoniſhed *me*: It becomes a ſhepherd, Tityrus, to feed *his* fat ſheep, *and* ſing an humble verſe. I will, now, exerciſe *my* rural Muſe on a ſlender reed; for there will not be wanting to thee, Varus, who are deſirous to ſing thy praiſes, and write *thy* diſaſtrous wars. I ſing not unbidden *ſtrains.* If any one, yet, if any one, captivated with love, ſhould read theſe *verſes*; *to him* our tamariſks *ſhall ſing* thee, O Varus, every grove ſhall ſing thee: Nor is any page more pleaſing to Phœbus, than which preſcribes the name of Varus to thee. Proceed, O Muſes. Chromis and Mnaſilus, the ſwains, have ſeen Silenus in *his* grot, lying in ſleep, blown up *as to his* veins, with yeſterday wine, as uſual. His garlands lay, at a diſtance, fallen only from his head; and the heavy tankard hung by *its*

Et gravis attritâ pendebat cantharus ansâ.
Aggreſſi nam ſæpe ſenex ſpe carminis ambo
Luſerat, injiciunt ipſis ex vincula ſertis.
Addit ſe ſociam, timidiſque ſupervenit Ægle,
Ægle Naïadum pulcherrima ; jamque videnti
Sanguineis frontem moris et tempora pingit.
Ille dolum ridens ; Quò vincula nectitis ? inquit.
Solvite me, pueri : Satis eſt potuiſſe videri.
Carmina quæ vultis, cognoſcite : Carmina vobis ;
Huic aliud mercedis erit ; ſimul incipit ipſe.
Tum verò in numerum Faunóſque feráſque videres
Ludere, tum rigidas motare cacumina quercus.
Nec tantùm Phœbo gaudet Parnaſſia rupes,
Nec tantùm Rhodope miratur et Iſmarus Orphea.
Namque canebat, utì magnum per inane coacta
Semina, terrarúmque animæque, mariſque fuiſſent,
Et liquidi ſimul ignis : ùt his exordia primis
Omnia, et ipſe tener mundi concreverit orbis.
Tum durare ſolum, et diſcludere Nerea ponto
Cœperit, et rerum paulatim ſumere formas.
Jámque novum ut terræ ſtupeant luceſcere ſolem,
Altiùs atque cadant ſubmotis nubibus imbres :
Incipiant ſylvæ cùm primùm ſurgere, cúmque
Rara per ignotos errent animalia montes.
Hinc lapides Pyrrhæ jactos, Saturnia regna,
Caucaſeaſque refert volucres, furtumque Promethei.
His adjungit, Hylan nautæ quo fonte relictum
Clamâſſent ; ut littus, Hyla, Hyla, omne ſonaret.
Et fortunatam, ſi nunquam armenta fuiſſent,
Paſiphaën nivei ſolatur amore juvenci.
Ah, virgo infelix, quæ te dementia cepit ?
Prœtides implêrunt falſis mugitibus agros :
At non tam turpes pecudum tamen ulla ſecuta eſt
Concubitus ; quamvis collo timuiſſet aratrum,
Et ſæpe in lævi quæſiſſet cornua fronte.
Ah, virgo infelix, tu nunc in montibus erras !
Ille latus niveum molli fultus hyacintho,
Ilice ſub nigrâ pallentes ruminat herbas ;
Aut aliquam in magno ſequitur grege. Claudite, Nymphæ,
Dictææ Nymphæ, nemorum jam claudite ſaltus ;

38 Submotis *ignibus* : MAIT. 40 *Ignoros* : MAIT.

worn handle. Encountering *him*, for often the old man had deluded both with the hope of a ſong, they put on *him* bands *made* of *his* own garlands. Ægle joins herſelf a companion, and approaches unexpectedly to the fearful ſwains, Ægle, the moſt beautiful of the Naids, and paints for *him* now ſeeing, *his* forehead and his temples with blood red mulberries. He, laughing at the fraud, ſays, Why do you faſten theſe bonds? Unbind me, ſwains: *That I* could be ſeen by you is enough. Hear the verſes, which you deſire: The verſes for you; for this *Ægle* there ſhall be another reward; at the ſame time he begins. Then, indeed, you might have ſeen the Fauns and wild beaſts dance in juſt meaſures, then rigid oaks to move their tops. Nor does the Parnaſſian mount rejoice ſo much in Phœbus, nor do Rhodope and Iſmarus ſo much admire *their* Orpheus. For he ſang how, through the immenſe void the ſeeds of the earth and air, and the ſea, and alſo liquid fire, had been collected together: How, *from* the firſt *principles* all beginnings *ſprang*, and the very ſlender orb of the world grew together. Then, *he ſang how* the ſurface *of the earth* began to harden, and the water to ſeparate *itſelf* in the ſea, and by degrees to aſſume the forms of things. And how anon the earth wondered at the new ſun *beginning* to ſhine clear, and, *how* the ſhowers fell *from* the clouds raiſed on high: When the woods firſt began to riſe, and when the animals, few *in number*, roamed through unknown mountains. Next, he ſings the ſtones of Pyrrha thrown *into the world*, the Saturnian reign, the Caucaſean fowls, and the theft of Prometheus. To theſe he adds, *at* what fountain the *Argonautic* ſailors had called upon *their* loſt Hylas; how the whole ſhore reſounded Hylas, Hylas. And, *next*, he comforts Paſiphæë in her wanton love of the ſnow white bull; happy *princeſs*, if herds had never been. Ah, unhappy virgin, what madneſs ſeized thee? The daughters of Prœtus filled the plains with counterfeited lowings: But none *of them* followed ſuch vile embraces of cattle; although ſhe might fear the plough *would be yoked* to her neck, and often ſought the horns on *her* ſmooth forehead. Ah, unhappy virgin, thou art now wandering on the mountains. The *bull*, reclining *his* ſnow white ſide on ſoft hyacinth, chews pale herbs, under a gloomy oak; or follows ſome other *heifer* in the great herd. Shut, ye Nymphs, ye Dictæan Nymphs, ſhut now the thickets of the groves; if, perchance, the wandering footſteps

Si quà fortè ferant oculis ſeſe obvia noſtris
Errabunda bovis vegiſtia. Forſitan illum,
Aut herbâ captum viridi, aut armenta ſecutum,
Perducant aliquæ ſtabula ad Gortynia vaccæ.
Tum canit Heſperidum miratam mala puellam :
Tum Phaëthontiadas muſco circumdat amaræ
Corticis, atque ſolo proceras erigit alnos.
Tum canit errantem Permeſſi ad flumina Gallum
Aonas in montes ùt duxerit una ſororum ;
Utque viro Phœbi chorus aſſurrexerit omnis ;
Ut Linus hæc illi divino carmine pastor,
Floribus atque apio crines ornatus amaro,
Dixerit : Hos tibi dant calamos, en accipe, Muſæ,
Aſcræo quos antè ſeni ; quibus ille ſolebat
Cantando rigidas deducere montibus ornos.
His tibi Grynæi nemoris dicatur origo ;
Ne quis ſit lucus, quo ſe plùs jactet Apollo.
Quid loquar aut Scyllam Niſi, quam fama ſecuta eſt,
Candida ſuccinctam latrantibus inguina monſtris,
Dulichias vexâſſe rates, et gurgite in alto
Ah timidos nautas canibus laceràſſe marinis ?
Aut ut mutatos Terei narraverit artus :
Quas illi Philomela dapes, quæ dona parârit ?
Quo curſu deſerta petiverit, et quibus antè
Infelix ſua tecta ſupervolitaverit alis ?
Omnia quæ, Phœbo quondam meditante, beatus
Audiît Eurotas, juſsitque ediſcere lauros,
Ille canit : Pulſæ referunt ad ſidera valles ;
Cogere donec oves ſtabulis, numerúmque referre
Juſſit, et invito proceſſit Veſper Olympo.

69 *Dixit :* Da.

of my bullock might, any where, offer themſelves oppoſite to my eyes. Some heifers, perhaps, might allure him to the Gortynian ſtables, either enticed by the verdant paſture, or purſuing the herd. He then ſings the virgin *Atalanta*, admiring the apples of the Heſperides: He then enwraps the ſiſters of Phaeton with the moſs of bitter bark, and erects the lofty alders from the ground. Then he ſings Gallus wandering near the ſtreams of Permeſſus, and how one of the ſiſter Muſes had led him into the Aonian mountains; and how the whole choir of Phœbus roſe up, *in honour*, to the hero; how Linus, the ſhepherd, ornamented *as to* his locks with flowers and bitter parſley, had ſpoken theſe things to him *in* ſongs divine: Lo take, the Muſes give thee theſe pipes, which *they had*, before, *given* to the Aſcræan ſage;* with which he uſed, by ſinging, to draw down the rigid wild aſſes from the mountains. With theſe the origin of the Grynæan grove may be ſung by you; that there may not be any grove, *in* which Apollo may glory more. Why ſhould I mention, or *how he ſung* Syllam *the daughter* of Niſus, whom, begirt with barking monſters *around her* white waiſt, fame reports to have toſſed up and down the Dulichian ſhips, and in a vaſt whirlpool to have wounded, alas, the timid ſailors with wild ſeadogs? Or how he would have deſcribed the transformed limbs of Tereus: What feaſts, what preſents, Philomela had prepared for him? With what celerity he ſought the deſerts, and with what wings, unhappy *prince*, he had fluttered over the palace his own before? He, *Silenus*, ſings all the *tunes*, which happy Eurotas heard, and bade his laurels to learn, Phœbus formerly playing: The vallies ſtruck *with the ſound* reecho the *airs* to the ſtars; until Veſper appeared on the unwilling heaven, and commanded *the ſhepherds* to gather *their* ſheep in the folds, and recount *their* number.

* *Heſiod*, the poet of Aſcra.

ECLOGA VII.

MELIBOEUS.

MELIBŒUS, CORYDON, THYRSIS.

MELIBŒUS.

FOrtè ſub argutâ conſederat ille Daphnis,
Compulerantque greges Corydon et Thyrſis in unum :
Thyrſis oves ; Corydon diſtentas lacte capellas ;
Ambo florentes ætatibus, Arcades ambo ;
Et cantare pares, et reſpondere parati.
Hîc mihi, dum teneras defendo à frigore myrtos,
Vir gregis ipſe caper deerraverat ; atque ego Daphnim
Aſpicio ; ille ubi me contrà videt : Ociùs, inquit,
Huc ades, ô Meliboee ; caper tibi ſalvus et hœdi ;
Et, ſi quid ceſſare potes, requieſce ſub umbrâ.
Huc ipſi potum venient per prata juvenci.
Hîc virides tenerâ prætexit arundine ripas
Mincius, éque ſacrâ reſonant examina quercu.
Quid facerem ? neque ego Alcippen, nec Phyllida habebam,
Depulſos à lacte domi quæ clauderet agnos.
Et certamen erat, Corydon cum Thyrſide, magnum.
Poſthabui tamen illorum mea ſeria ludo.
Alternis igitur contendere verſibus ambo
Cœpêre : Alternas Muſæ meminiſſe volebant.
Hos corydon, illos referebat in ordine Thyrſis.

COR. Nymphæ, noſter amor, Libethrides, aut mihi carmen,
Quale meo Codro, concedite : Proxima Phœbi
Verſibus ille facit ; aut ſi non poſſumus omnes,
Hîc arguta ſacrâ pendebit fiſtula pinu.

TH. Paſtores hederâ creſcentem ornate poëtam
Arcades, invidiâ rumpantur ut ilia Codro.
Aut ſi ultra placitum laudàrit, baccare frontem
Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.

COR. Setoſi caput hoc apri, tibi, Delia, parvus
Et ramoſa Mycon vivacis cornua cervi.
Si proprium hoc fuerit, levi de marmore tota
Puniceo ſtabis ſuras evincta cothurno.

2 *Gregem :* PIER. 16 Corydon *certebat* cum Thyrſide.

ECLOGUE THE SEVENTH.

MELIBŒUS.

MELIBŒUS, CORYDON, THYRSIS.

MELIBŒUS.

DAPHNIS, by chance, ſat down under a whiſpering oak, and Corydon and Thyrſis had driven their flocks together: Thyrſis, *his* ſheep; and Corydon, his goats diſtended with milk; both flouriſhing in youth, both Arcadians; and equally prepared, to ſing, and to anſwer *a challenge*. Here, while I defend my tender myrtles from the cold, the he goat, hiſſelf, the leader of the flock, had wandered from me; and, *lo*, I eſpy Daphnis; when he again ſees me: Come hither quickly, Melibœus, ſays he; your he goat and kids *are* ſafe; and if you can ſtay a little, reſt under this ſhade. Thy bullocks will come, hither, acroſs the meads to drink. Mincius hath, here, covered the green banks with tender reed, and ſwarms of bees reſound from the conſecrated oak. What could I do? I had not Alcippe, nor Phyllis, who might ſhut up, at home, *my* lambs, weaned from their milk.* And there was an important conteſt, Corydon *conteſted* with Thyrſis. I yet poſtponed my ſerious *buſineſs* to their play. In alternate verſes, both began, therefore, to conteſt. The Muſes would, *that I* ſhould record alternate *verſes*. Corydon rehearſed theſe, *and* Thyrſis, thoſe, *each* in *his* order.

Co. Ye Libethrian Nymphs, my delight, either grant me *ſuch* a ſong, as *ye granted* my Codrus; he makes *verſes* next to the verſes of Phœbus; or if we cannot all *attain to this*, *my* tuneful pipe ſhall here hang *from* the ſacred pine.

TH. *Ye* Arcadian ſhepherds, with ivy ornament *me* a riſing poet, that the ſides of Codrus may burſt with envy. Or if he ſhould praiſe me beyond *my* pleaſure, bind *my* forehead with lady's glove, leſt *his* malignant tongue ſhould injure *your* future poet.

Co. To thee, Delia,† the youthful Mycon *offers* this head of a briſtly boar, and the branching horns of a longlived ſtag. If this *ſucceſs* ſhould be laſting, thou ſhalt ſtand *thy* whole *length* in poliſhed marble, bound *as to thy* legs with ſcarlet buſkins.

* Or *driven from this milk.* † *Diana*: Becauſe ſhe was born at *Delos*.

Th. Sinum lactis, et hæc et liba, Priape, quotannis
Expectare sat est : Custos es pauperis horti.
Nunc te marmoreum pro tempore fecimus : At tu,
Si fœtura gregem suppleverit, aureus esto.
Co. Nerine Galatea, thymo mihi dulcior Hyblæ,
Candidior cycnis, hederâ formosior albâ ;
Cùm primùm pasti repetent præsepia tauri,
Si qua tui Corydonis habet te cura, venito.
Th. Imo ego Sardois videar tibi amarior herbis,
Horridior rusco, projectâ vilior algâ ;
Si mihi non hæc lux toto jam longior anno est.
Ite domum pasti, si quis pudor, ite, juvenci.

Co. Muscosi fontes, et somno mollior herba,
Et quæ vos rarâ viridis tegit arbutus umbrâ,
Solstitium pecori defendite. Jam venit æstas
Torrida : Jam læto turgent in palmite gemmæ.
Th. Hic focus, et tædæ pingues : Hic plurimus ignis
Semper, et assiduâ postes fuligine nigri.
Hîc tantùm Boreæ curamus frigora, quantùm
Aut numerum lupus, aut torrentia flumina ripas.
Co. Stant et juniperi, et castaneæ hirsutæ.
Strata jacent passim sua quæque sub arbore poma.
Omnia nunc rident : At si formosus Alexis
Montibus his abeat, videas et flumina sicca.
Th. Aret ager ; vitio moriens sitit aëris herba.
Liber pampineas invidit collibus umbras.
Phyllidis adventu nostræ nemus omne virebit ;
Jupiter et læto descendet plurimus imbri.
Co. Populus Alcidæ gratissima ; vitis Iaccho ;
Formosæ myrtus Veneri ; sua laurea Phœbo.
Phyllis amat corylos : Illas dum Phyllis amabit,
Nec myrtus vincet corylos, nec laurea Phœbi.
Th. Fraxinus in sylvis pulcherrima, pinus, in hortis,
Populus in fluviis, abies in montibus altis :
Sæpius at si me, Lycida formose, revisas,
Fraxinus in sylvis cedet tibi, pinus in hortis.
Me. Hæc memini, et victum frustrà contendere Thyrsin.
Ex illo, Corydon, Corydon est tempore nobis.

54 *Quæque sub arbore* : It should be read *quâque*, says Dr. Trapp, as Virgil certainly wrote it. And then there is an end of all little niceties to make sense of the other.

TH. It is ſufficient, Priape, to expect, yearly, a pail of milk, and theſe cakes: You are the keeper of a poor garden. Now we have made thee of marble, for the preſent time: But thou ſhalt be golden, if the breeding ſhall recruit *my* flock.

CO. Galatea, daughter of Nereus, thou art ſweeter to me than the thyme of Hyble, whiter than ſwans, more beautiful than white ivy; as ſoon as the fed bulls ſhall return to *their* ſtalls, come, if any regard of thy Corydon poſſeſſes thee.

TH. Nay, may I appear to thee, *ſweet maid*, more bitter than Sardinian herbs, more rough than butchers' broom, more vile than ejected ſea weed; if this day be not longer to me than a whole year. Go home, *my* fed bullocks, go *home*, if *you have* any modeſty.

CO. Ye moſſy fountains, and graſs ſofter than ſleep, and the green arbute tree which covers you with a thin ſhade, keep off the ſcorching heat from *my* cattle. The torrid ſummer is now come: The buds now ſwell on the fruitful branches.

TH. Here is a *warm* hearth, and fat torches: Here is ever much fire, and poſts black with conſtant ſmoke. Here we as much regard the cold of Boreas, as either a wolf *fears* the number *of ſheep*; or rapid rivers, *their* banks.

CO. Here are juniper berries, and prickly cheſnuts. Under each tree its apples lie ſtrowed all around. Now all *things* ſmile: But if beautiful Alexis ſhould deſcend from theſe hills, you might ſee even the rivers dry.

TH. The field is burned; by the infection of the air, the dying herb is parched. Bacchus hath envied our hills the vine ſhades. At the coming of our Phyllis every grove will be green; and very much air* will deſcend in fruitful ſhowers.

CO. The poplar is moſt acceptable to Hercules; the vine, to Bacchus; the myrtle, to beautiful Venus; *and* his own laurel, to Phœbus. Phyllis loves hazles: While Phyllis loves them, neither the myrtle, nor the laurel of Phœbus ſhall ſurpaſs the hazles.

TH. The aſh *is* the faireſt in the woods, the pine in the gardens, the poplar by the rivers, the fir on the lofty mountains: But if, fair Lycidas, you ſhould reviſit me more often, the aſh in the woods, *and* the pine in the gardens, ſhall yield to thee.

ME. I recollect theſe *verſes*, and *that* vanquiſhed Thyrſis did, in vain, contend. From this time, Corydon, Corydon is for me.

* Or, *plenteous Jove*: Jove, in this place, may mean *the air*.

ECLOGA VIII.

PHARMACEUTRIA.

DAMON, ALPHESIBŒUS.

PASTORUM Muſam, Damonis et Alpheſibœi,
Immemor herbarum quos eſt mirata juvenca,
Certantes, quorum ſtupefactæ carmine lynces,
Et mutata ſuos requièrunt flumina curſus :
Damonis Muſam dicemus et Alpheſibœi.
Tu mihi, ſeu magni ſuperas jam ſaxa Timavi ;
Sive oram Illyrici legis æquoris. En erit unquam
Ille dies, mihi cùm liceat tua dicere facta ?
En erit, ut liceat totum mihi ferre per orbem
Sola Sophocleo tua carmina digna cothurno ?
A te principium ; tibi deſinet ; accipe juſſis
Carmina cœpta tuis, atque hanc ſine tempora circum
Inter victrices hederam tibi ſerpere lauros.
Frigida vix cœlo noctis deceſſerat umbra,
Cùm ros intenerâ pecori gratiſſimus herbâ eſt,
Incumbens tereti Damon ſic cœpit olivæ.

DA. Naſcere pràeque diem veniens age, Lucifer, almum ;
Conjugis indigno Niſæ deceptus amore
Dum queror, et Divos, quanquam nil teſtibus illis
Profeci, extremâ moriens tamen alloquor horâ.
Incipe Menalios mecum, mea tibia, verſus.
Mænalus argutúmque nemus pinóſque loquentes
Semper habet. Semper paſtorum illē audit amores,
Pánaque, qui primus calamos non paſſus inertes.
Incipe Mænalios mecum, mea tibia, verſus.
Mopſo Niſa datur. Quid non ſperemus amantes ?
Jungentur jam gryphes equis ; ævóque ſequenti,
Cum canibus timidi venient ad pocula damæ.
Mopſe, novas incide faces : Tibi ducitur uxor.
Sparge, marite, nuces : Tibi deſerit Heſperus Oetam.
Incipe Menalios mecum, mea tibia, verſus.

4 *Liquerunt* : PIER.

ECLOGUE THE EIGHTH.

PHARMACEUTRIA.

DAMON, ALPHESIBŒUS.

WE ſhall now ſing the Muſes of the ſhepherds, Damon and Alpheſibœus, whom conteſting, the heifer, unmindful of *her* paſture, admired, at whoſe ſong the lynxes ſtood aſtoniſhed, and the rivers changed ſtopped their courſes: We ſing the Muſes of Damon and Alpheſibœus. *Do* thou, *great Pollio*, *aſſiſt* me, whether thou now climbeſt over the rocks of great Timavus; or whether thou doſt cruize along the coaſt of the Illyrian ſea: Lo, will the day ever be, when it may be lawful for me to ſing thy achievements? Lo, will *the time ever* be, when it may be lawful for me to extol, through the whole world, thy verſes, alone worthy of the Sophoclean tragedy?* From thee *I received* the beginning *of my ſong*; on thee *my Muſe* ſhall terminate; accept the ſongs begun by thy orders, and permit this ivy to entwine around thy temples amidſt *thy* victorious laurels. The cool ſhade of night had, ſcarcely, departed from the ſky, when the dew, on the tender graſs, is moſt pleaſing to the cattle, Damon, leaning on a tapering olive, thus began.

DA. Ariſe, Lucifer, and coming firſt, uſher in the cheering day; while I, deceived by the ſhameful paſſion of my ſpouſe Niſa, *thus* complain, and dying I yet appeal to the Gods in the laſt hour *of my life*, although I have profited nothing by them *as* witneſſes. Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains.† Mænalus ever has reſounding groves and echoing pines. He always hears the loves of ſhepherds, and *melodious* Pan, who firſt permitted not the reeds *to be* inactive. Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. Niſa is given to Mopſus. What may not we lovers expect? Griffins ſhall now be coupled with horſes, and, in the approaching age, timid does ſhall come with dogs to the watering troughs. Mopſus, cut new flambeaux:‡ For thee a wife is conducting *home*. Strow the nuts, bridegroom: For thee Heſperus leaves Oeta. Begin with

* Meaning the loſty ſtyle, in which Sophocles, the tragedian, wrote.
† The chorus, or repeated verſes. ‡ *Nuptial torches.*

O digno conjuncta viro : Dum despicis omnes,
Dúmque tibi est odio mea fistula, dúmque capellæ,
Hirsutúmque supercilium, prolixáque barba.
Nec curare Deum credis mortalia quenquam.
Incipe Mænalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Sepibus in nostros parvam te roscida mala,
Dux ego vester eram, vidi cum matre legentem.
Alter ab undecimo tum me jam ceperat annus :
Jam fragiles poteram à terrâ contingere ramos.
Ut vidi, ut perii, ut me malus abstulit error !
Incipe Mænalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Nunc scio quid sit amor. Duris in cotibus illum
Ismarus, aut Rhodope, aut extremi Garamantes,
Nec generis nostri puerum, nec sanguinis, edunt.
Incipe Mænalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Sævus amor docuit natorum sanguine matrem
Commaculare manus. Crudelis tu quoquè mater :
Crudelis mater magis, an puer improbus ille ?
Improbus ille puer, crudelis tu quoquè mater.
Incipe Mænalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Nunc et oves ultro fugiat lupus ; aurea duræ
Mala ferant quercus ; narcisso floreat alnus ;
Pinguia corticibus sudent electra myricæ.
Certent et cycnis ululæ ; sit Tityrus Orpheus ;
Orpheus in sylvis ; inter Delphinas Arion.
Incipe Mænalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Omnia vel medium fiant mare : Vivite, sylvæ.
Præceps aërii speculâ de montis in undas
Deferar. Extremum hoc munus morientis habeto.
Desine Mænalios, jam desine, tibia, versus.
Hæc Damon : Vos, quæ responderit Alphesibœus,
Dicite, Pierides : Non omnia possumus omnes.
Al. Effer aquam, et molli cinge hæc altaria vittâ,
Verbenásque adole pingues, et mascula thura,
Conjugis ut magicis sanos avertere sacris
Experiar sensus. Nihil hìc nisi carmina desunt.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Carmina vel cœlo possunt deducere Lunam.
Carminibus Circe socios mutavit Ulyssei.
Frigidus in pratis cantando rumpitur anguis.

34 *Promissaque* barba : Mait. 44 *Aut Imaros* : Mait. 70 *Ulyxi* : Mait.

me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. O married to a worthy huſband: While you deſpiſe all *other ſuitors*, and while my reed and *my* goats, *my* ſhaggy eyebrows and *my* long beard are thy diſdain. Nor do you believe, *that* any God regards mortal *affairs*. Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. In our hedges, I have ſeen thee an infant gathering, with thy mother, dewy apples, I was your leader. The year, next *after* the eleventh had, then, received me: I was then able from the ground, to reach the brittle boughs. How I looked, how I languiſhed, how the fatal error ſtole me *from myſelf!* Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. I now underſtand what love is. Iſmarus, or Rhodope, or the moſt remote Garamantes produced him, a boy neither of our race nor of *our* blood. Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. Cruel love taught the mother to imbrue *her* hands in *her* children's blood. Thou *waſt* alſo an unmerciful mother: Whether more unmerciful *was* the mother, or more infamous the boy? He *was* an infamous boy, *and* thou *waſt* alſo an unmerciful mother. Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. The wolf of his own accord may now ſhun the ſheep; the hard oaks may bear golden apples; the alder may flouriſh with daffodil; *and* tamariſks may diſtil rich amber *from their* barks. And owls may *alſo* contend with ſwans; Tityrus may become Orpheus; an Orpheus in the woods, an Arion among the Dolphins. Begin with me, my pipe, Mænalian ſtrains. All things may even become a common ocean: Fareweli, ye woods. From the ſummit of *yon* aërial mountain I will fling *myſelf* headlong into the waves. Take this laſt preſent of a dying *friend*. End, *my* pipe, now end, *thy* Mænalian ſtrains.

Theſe *verſes* Damon *ſung*: Ye Pierian ſiſters, ſay, what *ſtrains* Alphesiboeus reechoed. We all are not able *to do* all things.

AL. Bring forth water, and bind theſe altars with a ſoft fillet. Burn unctuous vervain and male frankincenſe, that I may try with magic rites to pervert the ſound ſenſes of my ſpouſe. Nothing, but charms, is here wanting. Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me*. Charms are able to draw down the moon from heaven. By charms Circe transformed the companions of Ulyſſes. By charming, the cold ſnake in the meadows is burſt. Bring *Daphnis* home

Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Terna tibi hæc primùm, triplici diverſa colore,
Licia circumdo, terque hæc altaria circum
Effigiem duco. Numero Deus impare gaudet.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Necte tribus nodis ternos, Amarylli, colores :
Necte Amarylli, modò ; et, Veneris, dic, vincula necto.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Limus ut hic dureſcit, et hæc ut cera liqueſcit,
Uno eodémque igni : Sic noſtro Daphnis amore.
Sparge molam, et fragiles incende bitumine lauros.
Daphnis me malus urit, ego hanc in Daphnide laurum.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Talis amor Daphnim, qualis, cùm feſſe jùvencum
Per nemora atque altos quærendo bucula lucos,
Propter aquæ rivum viridi procumbit in ulvâ
Perdita, nec ſeræ meminit decedere nocti.
Talis amor teneat : Nec ſit mihi cura mederi.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Has herbas, atque hæc Ponto mihi lecta venena
Ipſe dedit Mœris : Naſcuntur plurima Ponto.
His ego ſæpe lupum fieri, et ſe condere ſylvis
Mœrin, ſæpe animas imis excire ſepulchris,
Atque ſatas aliò vidi traducere meſſes.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Fer cineres, Amarylli, foras : Rivóque fluenti,
Tranſque caput jace ; ne reſpexeris. His ego Daphnim
Aggrediar : Nihil ille Deos, nil carmina, curat.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

Aſpice : Corripuit tremulis altaria flammis
Sponte ſuâ, dum ferre moror, cinis ipſe ; bonum ſit !
Neſcio quid certè eſt ; et Hylax in limine latrat.
Credimus ? An, qui amant, ipſi ſibi ſomnia fingunt ?
Parcite, ab urbe venit, jam parcite, carmina. Daphnis.

87 *In herbâ* : Da. Et *in umbra* : Mait.

from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* In the firſt place, I bind round thee theſe threefold threads, diverſified with triple hue, and round theſe altars I thrice lead *thy* image. The God delights in the uneven number. Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* Tie together, Amaryllis, three colours *in* three knots: Tie *them,* now, together, Amaryllis; and ſay, I tie the chains of love. Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* As this clay hardens, and as this wax ſoftens, by one and the ſame fire: So Daphnis *is hardened and ſoftened* by my love. Sprinkle the ſalt cake, and burn in bitumen the brittle laurels. Cruel Daphnis burns me, on Daphnis I *burn* this laurel. Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* Such love *ſeizes* Daphnis, as when a heifer, wearied with ſeeking a bull through groves and towering lawns, lies down deſperate on the green ſea graſs, near a rivulet of water, nor does ſhe remenber to withdraw from the late night. May ſuch love ſeize *Daphnis*: Nor may I have *any* care to cure *him.* Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* The perfidious *ſhepherd* left with me, lately, theſe clothes, the dear pledges of himſelf; which now, in the very entrance, I commit to thee, O earth: Theſe pledges ought *to bring* Daphnis *to me.* Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* Theſe herbs and theſe enchanting plants, gathered in Pontus, Mœris hiſſelf gave to me: Very many *of them* grow in Pontus. With theſe I have often ſeen Mœris become a wolf, and hide himſelf in the woods, often call *pale* ghoſts from their loweſt ſepulchres, and change the ſpringing harveſts to another place. Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.* Bring the aſhes, Amaryllis, out of the houſe. And, *in* a flowing brook, throw *them* over *thy* head; you may not look back. With theſe I will encounter Daphnis: He cares nothing for the Gods, *he cares* nothing for *my* charms. Bring *Daphnis* home from the city, my charms, bring Daphnis *to me.*

See: The very aſhes, while I delay to remove *them,* have, of their own accord, [redacted] the altars with trembling flames; may it be auſpicious! Truly I know not what lives; and Hylax, in the entrance, barks. Do I believe *it?* Or, do they, who love, counterfeit to themſelves dreams? Forbear, now forbear, *my* charms, Daphnis comes from the city.

ECLOGA IX.

MOERIS.

LYCIDAS, MŒRIS.

LYCIDAS.

QUò te, Mœri, pedes? An, quò via ducit, in urbem?
Mœ. O Lycida, vivi pervenimus, advena noſtri
(Quod nunquam veriti ſumus) ut poſſeſſor agelli
Diceret; hæc mea ſunt: Veteres migrate coloni.
Nunc victi, triſtes, quoniam fors omnia verſat,
Hos illi, quod nec bene vertat, mittimus hœdos.
Lyc. Certè equidem audiêram, quà ſe ſubducere colles
Incipiunt, mollique jugum demittere clivo,
Usque ad aquam et veteris jam fracta cacumina fagi,
Omnia carminibus veſtrum ſervâſſe Menalcan.

Mœ. Audiêras, et fama fuit: Sed carmina tantùm
Noſtra valent, Lycida, tela inter Martia, quantùm
Chaonias dicunt, aquilâ veniente, columbas.
Quòd niſi me quacumquè novas incidere lites
Antè ſiniſtra cavâ monuiſſet ab ilice cornix;
Nec tuus hic Mœris, nec viveret ipſe Menalcas.

Lyc. Heu, cadit in quenquam tantum ſcelus! heu tua nobis
Penè ſimul tecum ſolatia rapta, Menalca!
Quis caneret Nymphas? Quis humum florentibus herbis
Spargeret; aut viridi fontes induceret umbrâ?
Vel quæ ſublègi tacitus tibi carmina nupèr,
Cùm te ad delicias ferres Amaryllida noſtras?
Tityre, dum redeo, brevis eſt via, paſce capellas:
Et potum paſtas age, Tityre, et inter agendum
Occurſare capro, cornu ferit ille, caveto.

Mœ. Imò hæc, quæ Varo, necdum perfecta, canebat.
Vare, tuum nomen, ſuperet modo Mantua nobis,
Mantua, væ miſeræ nimiùm vicina Cremonæ!
Cantantes ſublime ferent ad ſidera cycni.

ECLOGUE THE NINTH.

M O E R I S.

LYCIDAS, MŒRIS.

LYCIDAS.

WHITHER, Mœris, do *thy* feet *lead* thee? Or, into the city, whither the way leads *thee?*

Mœ. O Lycidas, we, living, have arrived *at the time*, when a ſtranger, the ſeizer of our little field, may ſay, (what we have never feared) Theſe *fields* are mine: Old farmers, depart. *And*, now conquered and melancholy, ſince fortune turns all *things* topſyturvy, we preſent to him theſe kids, may it* not profit *him.*

Lyc. I, indeed, have certainly heard, that your Menalcas, by his verſes, had preſerved all *the lands;* where the hills begin to withdraw themſelves, and by an eaſy declenſion to ſink down *their* ridges even to the water, and *to* the now broken tops of the ancient beech.

Mœ. Thou hadſt heard *it*, and *this* was the rumor: But our verſes avail, Lycidas, among martial arms, as much as they ſay Chaonian pigeons *avail*, the eagle coming *upon them.* But unleſs the inauſpicious crow, from the hollow oak, had admoniſhed me to break off, by any means, the new actions at law, neither this thy *friend* Mœris, nor Menalcas's ſelf had lived *to this day.*

Lyc. Alas, *that* ſo great villany does come into any *one's mind.* Alas, Menalcas, thy conſolations, *by poetry, were* almoſt ſnatched from us with thyſelf. Who could ſing the Nymphs? Who could ſtrow the ground with flouriſhing herbs, or cover the fountains with a verdant ſhade? Or who *had ſung* the verſes, which I ſilently ſtole lately from thee, when thou hadſt conveyed thyſelf to Amaryllis, our delight? 'Feed my goats, Tityrus, till I return, the way is ſhort: And drive *them when* fed to watering, Tityrus, and when driving beware to meet the he goat, he butts with the horn.'

Mœ. Nay *rather he ſang* theſe *verſes*, which, not yet finiſhed, *Menalcas* ſang to Varus. 'The tuneful ſwans ſhall bear thy name, Varus, ſublime to the ſtars, provided Mantua do remain for us, Mantua, alas, too near wretched Cremona!'

* That is, *the preſent of the kids.*

Lyc. Sic tua Cyrneas fugiant examina taxos;
Sic cytiſo paſtæ diſtentent ubera vaccæ;
Incipe, ſi quid habes. Et me fecêre poëtam
Pierides. Sunt et mihi carmina. Me quoque dicunt
Vatem paſtores; ſed non ego credulus illis.
Nam neque adhuc Varo videor nec dicere Cinnâ
Digna, ſed argutos inter ſtrepere anſer olores.
Mœ. Id quidem ago, et tacitus, Lycida, mecum ipſe voluto,
Si valeam meminiſſe: Neque eſt ignobile carmen.
Huc ades, ô Galatea: Quis eſt nam ludus in undis?
Hîc ver purpureum, varios hîc flumina circum
Fundit humus flores; hîc candida populus antro
Imminet, et lentæ texunt umbracula vites.
Huc ades: Inſani feriant ſine littora fluctus.

Lyc. Quid, quæ te purâ ſolum ſub nocte canentem
Audiêram? Numeros, memini, ſi verba tenerem.

Mœ. Daphni, quid antiquos ſignorum ſuſpicis
Ecce, Dionæi proceſſit Cæſaris aſtrum;
Aſtrum, quo ſegetes gauderent frugibus, et quo ortus?
Duceret apricis in collibus uva colorem.
Inſere, Daphni, piros: Carpent tua poma nepotes.
Omnia fert ætas, animum quoquè. Sæpe ego longos
Cantando puerum memini me condère ſoles.
Nunc oblita mihi tot carmina. Vox quoque Mœrim
Jam fugit ipſa: Lupi Mœrim vidêre priores.
Sed tamen iſta ſatis referet tibi ſæpe Menalcas.
Lyc. Cauſando noſtros in longum ducis amores.
Et nunc omne tibi ſtratum ſilet æquor; et omnes,
Aſpice, ventoſi ceciderunt murmuris auræ.
Hinc adeò media eſt nobis via. Namque ſepulcrum
Incipit apparere Bianoris. Hîc, ubi denſas
Agricolæ ſtringunt frondes; hîc, Mœri, canamus.
Hîc hœdos depone; tamen veniemus in urbem.
Aut ſi, nox pluviam ne colligat ante, veremur,
Cantantes licèt uſque, minùs via lædet, eamus.
Cantantes ut eamus, ego hoc te faſce levabo.
Mœ. Deſine plura, puer: Et quod nunc inſtat, agamus.
Carmina tum melius, cum venerit ipſe, canemus.

53, 54 An alluſion to the ſuperſtitious opinion, that a man would loſe his voice if a wolf firſt ſaw him.

Lyc. May thy ſwarms thus eſcape the Cyrnean yew trees; may thy heifers, fed with cytiſus, thus diſtend *their* teats; begin, if thou haſt any thing. The Pierian Siſters have *alſo* made me a poet. I too have verſes. The ſhepherds *alſo* call me a bard; but I *am* not credulous in them. For, as yet, I do not appear to ſing *verſes* worthy of Varus, nor Cinna; but *I ſeem* to ſcream *as* a gooſe among tuneful ſwans.

Mœ. That, indeed, I do, Lycidas, and ſilently revolve *it* over with myſelf, if I may be able to remember *it*: The ſong is not ignoble. 'Come hither, Galatea: For what paſtime have *you* in the waves? Here *is* the bluſhing ſpring, here the earth produces various flowers about the ſtreams; here the white poplar overhangs the grot, and the pliant vines weave *delightful* arbors. Come hither: Permit, *that* the mad billows ſhould buffet the ſhores.'

Lyc. What *are thoſe verſes*, which I have heard you ſinging alone in the ſerene night? I remember the *tuneful* notes, if I could recollect the words.

Mœ. Why, Daphnis, do you admire the ancient riſings of the *celeſtial* ſigns? Lo, the ſtar of Dionæan Cæſar proceeds *on his courſe*; the ſtar, *under* which the fields would rejoice in *plentiful* crops, and *under* which the grape on ſunny hills would take *their* color. Plant *thy* pear trees, Daphnis; poſterity ſhall gather thy pears. Age impairs all *things*, even the mind *itſelf*. I remember, *that* I, a boy, by ſinging, often ſhut up long *ſummer* days. So many ſongs *are* now forgotten by me. The voice itſelf has left Mœris: The wolves firſt have ſeen Mœris. But, yet, Menalcas will often recite theſe *verſes* ſufficiently to you.

Lyc. By delaying you protract my deſire too long. And now all the calmed ocean is ſilent for you; and, ſee, all the gales of the whiſpering wind* have ſubſided. Beſides, from hence *to Mantua* we have half *our* way *before us*. For the tomb of Bianor begins to appear. Here, *Mœris*, where the ſwains ſtrip off the thick leaves; here, Mœris, let us ſing. Here, lay down your kids; we ſhall yet come, *ſeaſonably*, into the city. But if we ſhould fear, leſt the night ſhould collect a ſhower, before *we arrive at the city*, we may even go on ſinging, the way will leſs injure *us*. That we may go on ſinging, I will caſe you of this burden.

Mœ. Omit the reſt, ſhepherd: And let us do that which now preſſes. When he, *Menalcas*, ſhall come, we ſhall then better ſing *thoſe* verſes.

* *Literally*, windy whiſpering.

ECLOGA X.

GALLUS.

EXTREMUM hunc, Arethusa, mihi concede laborem.
Pauca meo Gallo, sed quæ legat ipsa Lycoris,
Carmina sunt dicenda. Neget quis carmina Gallo?
Sic tibi, cum fluctus subter labêre Sicanos,
Doris amara suam non intermisceat undam.
Incipe; solicitos Galli dicamus amores;
Dum tenera attondent simæ virgulta capellæ.
Non canimus surdis; respondent omnia sylvæ.
Quæ nemora, aut qui vos saltus habuêre, puellæ
Naiades, indigno cùm Gallus amore periret?
Nam neque Parnassi vobis juga, nam neque Pindi
Ulla moram fecêre, neque Aonia Aganippe.
Illum etiam lauri, illum etiam flevêre myricæ.
Pinifer illum etiam solâ sub rupe jacentem
Mænalus, et gelidi fleverunt saxa Lycæi.
Stant et oves circùm, nostri nec pœnitet illas;
Nec te pœniteat pecoris, divine poëta:
Et formosus oves ad flumina pavit Adonis.
Venit et upilio; tardi venère bubulci;
Uvidus hybernâ venit de glande Menalcas.
Omnes, unde amor iste, rogant, tibi? Venit Apollo:
Galle, quid insanis? Inquit; tua cura Lycoris,
Pérque nives alium, perque horrida castra secuta est.
Venit et agresti capitis Sylvanus honore,
Florentes ferulas et grandia lilia quassans.
Pan, Deus Arcadiæ, venit, quem vidimus ipsi.
Sanguineis ebuli baccis minióque rubentem.
Ecquis erit modus? Inquit. Amor non talia curat.
Nec lacrymis crudelis amor; nec gramina rivis;
Nec cytiso saturantur apes; nec fronde capellæ.
Tristis at ille. Tamen cantabitis, Arcades, inquit,
Montibus hæc vestris: Soli cantare periti
Arcades. O mihi tum quàm molliter ossa quiescant,
Vestra meos olim si fistula dicat amores!
Atque utinam ex vobis unus, vestríque fuissem
Aut custos gregis, aut maturæ vinitor uvæ!

28 *Et quis* erit: Da. 33 *Quiescent*: Da.

ECLOGUE THE TENTH.

GALLUS.

INDULGE me, Arethuſa,* this laſt eſſay. A few verſes muſt be ſung to my *patron* Gallus, but which Lycoris herſelf may read. Who can deny verſes to Gallus? Thus, when thou glideſt under the Sicilian waves, may not the brackiſh Doris intermingle her ſtream with thee. Begin; let us ſing the anxious loves of Gallus; while the flatnoſed goats crop the tender twigs. We ſing not to the deaf; the woods reecho all *the tunes.*

What groves, or what lawns detained you, O virgin Naids, while Gallus pined by unworthy love? For not any ſummits of Parnaſſus, nor of Pindus, nor Aonian Aganippe cauſed a delay to you. The very laurels *have bemoaned* him, the very tamariſks bemoaned him. The pinebearing Mænalus, and the clifts of cold Lycæus alſo *bemoaned* him lying beneath a lonely rock. The ſheep ſtand *mourning* around him, nor are they aſhamed of us; nor be thou aſhamed of *thy* flock, *O* divine poet: The beautiful Adonis fed *his* ſheep nigh the ſtreams.

The ſhepherd alſo came; the ſlow herdſmen came; Menalcas came wet from wintry maſt. They all aſk, From whence have you this love? Apollo came: Gallus, why art thou diſtracted? ſays he; Lycoris, thy ſweetheart, is following another through ſnows, and through horrid camps. Sylvanus alſo, with the rural honor of the head, comes, ſhaking the flouriſhing fennel and great lilies. Pan, the God of Arcadia, came, whom we ourſelves have ſeen bluſhing with the purple berries of danewort, and vermilion. What are the bounds *of mourning love?* ſays Pan. Love regards not ſuch *bewailings.* Cruel love *is* not *ſatisfied* with tears; nor graſs, with brooks; nor are bees ſatisfied with cytiſus; nor goats, with leaves.

But he *(Gallus) is* diſconſolate. Ye ſhall yet ſing, ſays he, O Arcadians, theſe *mournful ſongs, on* your mountains: Ye, Arcadians, alone ſkilful to ſing. O how ſoftly may *my* bones then reſt, if your reed ſhall, in future, ſing my loves! And I wiſh I had been one of you, either a keeper of your flock, or a vinedreſſer of the ripe grape! Whether Phyllis, or A-

* See Æneid iii. l. 696.

Certè ſive mihi Phyllis, ſive eſſet Amyntas,
Seu quicunque furor, (quid tum, ſi fuſcus Amyntas ?
Et nigræ violæ ſunt, et vaccinia nigra,)
Mecum inter ſalices lentâ ſub vite jaceret.
Serta mihi Phyllis legeret, cantaret Amyntas.
Hìc gelidi fontes, hìc mollia prata, Lycori :
Hìc nemus, hìc ipſo tecum conſumerer ævo.
Nunc inſanus amor duri me Martis in armis
Tela inter media atque adverſos detinet hoſtes.
Tu procul à patriâ (nec ſit mihi credere) tantùm
Alpinas, ah dura ! nives, et frigora Rheni
Me ſine ſola vides. Ah te ne frigora lædant !
Ah tibi ne teneras glacies ſecet aſpera plantas !
Ibo, et Chalcidico quæ ſunt mihi condita verſu,
Carmina paſtoris Siculi modulabor avenâ.
Certum eſt, in ſylvis, inter ſpelæa ferarum,
Malle pati, teneríſque meos incidere amores,
Arboribus. Creſcent illæ ; creſcetis amores.
Interea mixtis luſtrabo Mænala Nymphis,
Aut acres venabor apros : Non me ulla vetabunt
Frigora Parthenios canibus circundare ſaltus.
Jam mihi per rupes videor lucóſque ſonantes
Ire. Libet Partho torquere Cydonia cornu
Spicula. Tanquam hæc ſint noſtri medicina furoris,
Aut Deus ille malis hominum miteſcere diſcat.
Jam neque Hamadryades rurſum, nec carmina nobis
Ipſa placent : Ipſæ rurſum concedite ſylvæ.
Non illum noſtri poſſunt mutare labores ;
Nec ſi, frigoribus mediis, Hebrúmque bibamus,
Sithoniáſque nives hyemis ſubeamus aquoſæ :
Nec ſi, cùm moriens altâ liber aret in ulmo,
Æthiopum verſemus oves ſub ſidere Cancri.
Omnia vincit amor ; et nos cedamus amori.
Hæc ſat erit, Divæ, veſtrum cecinìſſe poëtam,
Dum ſedet, et gracili fiſcellam texit hibiſco,
Pierides : Vos hæc facietis maxima Gallo ;
Gallo, cujus amor tantùm mihi creſcit in horas,
Quantùm vere novo viridis ſe ſubjicit alnus.
Surgamus. Solet eſſe gravis cantantibus umbra ;
Juniperi gravis umbra ; nocent et frugibus umbræ.
Ite domum ſaturæ, venit Heſperus, ite capellæ.

myntas, or any other had been my *love* rapture, (then what if Amyntas *be* tawny? The violets are black, and the hyacinths *are* black,) he might repoſe with me, among the willows, under the pliant vine. Phyllis might gather garlands for me, Amyntas might ſing.

Here *are* cool fountains, Lycoris, here *are* ſoft meadows, here *is* a grove, with thee I could here conſume *my* life itſelf. Now diſtracted love detains me in the war of cruel Mars, among thick darts and deadly foes. Thou, far from thy country, ah unfeeling *laſs!* (may I not believe it) alone without me, ſeeſt only the Alpine ſnows and the colds of the Rhine. Ah, may not *theſe* colds injure thee! Ah, may not the ſharp ice cut thy tender feet! I will go, and trill on the pipe of the Sicilian ſhepherd the verſes, which, *in* Chalcidician meaſure, were compoſed for me. I am determined, *that I* had rather ſuffer in the woods, among the dens of wild beaſts, and grave my loves on the tender trees, *than follow thee thus in vain. As* they grow, *ſo* ſhall ye, *my* loves, grow. I will rove around Mænalus, in the mean time, with mingled Nymphs, or hunt the wild boars: No colds ſhall forbid me to ſurround the Parthenian lawns with *my* dogs. I now ſeem to myſelf to range athwart rocks and ſounding groves. It pleaſes me to hurl Cretian darts *from* the Parthian bow. *Fool*, as if theſe were the medicine of my *love* madneſs, or as if God himſelf would learn to grow mild by the calamities of men. Now, again, neither the rural Nymphs, nor theſe ſongs delight me. Farewell, again, ye woods. Our ſufferings are not able to change him; not if, in the midſt of colds, we ſhould drink Heberus, and ſhould endure the Sithonian ſnows of a rainy winter: Nor if we ſhould drive from place to place the ſheep of the Æthiopians, under the ſign of Cancer, when the dying rind is parched, in the lofty elm. Love conquers all *things*; and let us yield to love.

It ſhall be ſufficient, ye *Pierian* Goddeſſes, *that* your poet has ſung *theſe verſes*, while he ſat, and wove *his* little baſket of ſlender ruſhes. To Gallus you will make theſe *to become* the greateſt *preſents*; to Gallus, the love of whom increaſes every hour *in* me, ſo much as the green alder ſhoots up in the youthful ſpring. Let us ariſe. The *evening* ſhade is wont to be injurious to ſingers; the ſhade of juniper *is* injurious; and *evening* ſhades are hurtful to the fruits. Go home, *my* cloyed goats, the evening ſtar appears, go *home*.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

GEORGICON,

AD

C. CILNIUM MÆCENATEM.

LIBER I.

QUID faciat lætas ſegetes ; quo ſidere terram
Vertere, Mæcenas, ulmiſque adjungere vites,
Conveniat ; quæ cura boum, qui cultus habendo
Sit pecori ; atque apibus quanta experientia parcis ;
Hinc canere incipiam. Vos, ô clariſſima mundi
Lumina, labentem cœlo quæ ducitis annum ;
Liber, et alma Ceres ; veſtro ſi munere tellus
Chaoniam pingui glandem mutavit ariſtâ,
Poculáque inventis Acheloïa miſcuit uvis ;
Et vos, agreſtum præſentia numina, Fauni ;
Ferte ſimul Faunique pedem, Dryadéſque puellæ ;
Munera veſtra cano. Túque ô, cui prima frementem
Fudit equum magno tellus percuſſa tridenti,
Neptune : Et cultor nemorum, cui pinguia Cææ
Ter centum nivei tondent dumeta juvenci.
Ipſe, nemus linquens patrium, ſaltúſque Lycæi,
Pan ovium cuſtos, tua ſi tibi Mænala curæ,
Adſis, ô Tegeæe, favens ; oleæque Minerva
Inventrix ; uncique puer monſtrator aratri ;

3 *Habendo* in the dative, and governed by *idoneus*, *neceſſarius*, or *aptus*, underſtood. 5 *Clariſſima lumina* mean the ſun and moon, and not *Bacchus* and *Ceres*, as many have ſuppoſed. 19 *Puer, monſtrator aratri*, means TRIPTOLEMUS, the inventor of agriculture among the Greeks.

THE
GEORGICS
OF
P. VIRGIL MARO,
TO
C. CILNIUS MÆCENAS.

THE FIRST BOOK.

WHAT* may cauſe plentiful harveſts; *under* what ſtar, Mæcenas, it may be ſuitable to plough the ground, and join the vines to the elms; what *ſhould be* the care of kine, what culture is *neceſſary* for breeding ſheep; and how much experience *is requiſite* for the frugal bees; I will, hence, begin to ſing. Ye brighteſt luminaries of the world, who lead the year ſliding along the ſky; Bacchus, and nouriſhing Ceres; if by your aſſiſtance the earth hath exchanged Chaonian maſt for fruitful ears of corn, and mingled Acheloïan draughts with invented wine; and ye Fauns, the propitious Deities of ſwains, ye Fauns and virgin Dryads together be propitious;† I ſing your gifts. And thou, O Neptune, to whom the earth *yet* new, ſtruck with *thy* great trident, poured out the foaming ſteed: And thou, *Ariſtæus*, inhabitant of the groves, for whom three hundred ſnow white bullocks browſe the fertile thickets of Cæx. *And* thyſelf, O Tegeæan Pan, keeper of the ſheep, if thy Mænalus be thy care, be favorably preſent, leaving thy paternal grove, and the lawns of Lycæus; and thou, Pallas, inventreſs of the olive; and *thou*, boy, the teacher of the crook-

* The pronoun *qui*, in Latin, and *which*, *what*, in Engliſh, often include, as in this inſtance, both *the antecedent* and *relative*.

† *Ferte ſimul pedem* is a phraſe.

Et teneram ab radice ferens, Sylvane, cupreſſum ;
Diîque Deæque omnes, ſtudium quibus arva tueri ;
Quique novas alitis nonnullo ſemine fruges ;
Quique ſatis largum cœlo demittitis imbrem.
Túque adeò, quem mox quæ ſint habitura Deorum
Concilia, incertum eſt ; urbeſne inviſere, Cæſar,
Terrarúmque velis curam ; et te maximus orbis
Auctorem frugum, tempeſtatúmque potentem
Accipiat, cingens maternâ tempora myrto :
An Deus immenſi venias maris, ac tua nautæ
Numina ſola colant ; tibi ſerviat ultima Thule,
Téque ſibi generum Tethys emat omnibus undis.
Anne novum tardis ſidus te menſibus addas,
Quà locus, Erigonen inter, Chelaſque ſequentes
Panditur : Ipſe tibi jam brachia contrahit ardens
Scorpius, et cœli juſtâ plùs parte reliquit.
Quicquid eris (nam te nec ſperent Tartara regem,
Nec tibi regnandi veniat tam dira cupido :
Quamvis Elyſios miretur Græcia campos,
Nec repetita ſequi curet Proſerpina matrem)
Da facilem curſum, atque audacibus annue cœptis ;
Ignaróſque viæ mecum miſeratus agreſtes,
Ingredere, et votis jam nunc aſſueſce vocari.
Vere novo, gelidus canis cùm montibus humor
Liquitur, et Zephyro putris ſe gleba reſolvit ;
Depreſſo incipiat jam tum mihi taurus aratro
Ingemere, et ſulco attritus ſplendeſcere vomer.
Illa ſeges demum votis reſpondet avari
Agricolæ, bis quæ ſolem, bis frigora, ſenſit :
Illius immenſæ ruperunt horrea meſſes.
At priùs ignotum ferro quam ſcindimus æquor,
Ventos et varium cœli prædiſcere morem
Cura ſit, ac patrios cultúſque habitúſque locorum ;
Et quid quæque ferat regio, et quid quæque recuſet.
Hîc ſegetes, illîc veniunt feliciùs uvæ :
Arborei fœtus alibi, atque injuſſa virceſcunt
Gramina. Nónne vides, croceos ùt Tmolus, odores,

22 *Non ullo ſemine !* MAIT. But Davidſon has it ; *nullo de ſemine*, which ſeems to be the true reading.

25 As all good authors and interpreters agree, that *urbis* is in the accuſative plural in lieu of *urbeis*, which alſo is put for *urbes*, I have not ſcrupled to reſtore the true reading.

ed plough; and thou, Sylvanus, carrying from the root a limber cypreſs; and all ye Gods and Goddeſſes, to whom *belongs* the concern to defend the fields, and who nouriſh the young fruits *ſpringing* from no ſeed;* and who pour down from heaven copious ſhowers on the ſown corn.

And thou, eſpecially, O Cæſar, whom, it is uncertain, which aſſembly of the Gods is about ſoon to poſſeſs; whether thou chooſeſt to inſpect cities, and the care of countries; and the whole world ſhall receive thee, the author of fruits and lord of tempeſts, crowning *thy* temples with *thy* mother's myrtle; or *whether* thou comeſt God of the immenſe ocean, and the ſailors adore thy deity alone: *And* Thule, the remoteſt *of the iſlands* ſhall ſubmit to thee, and Tethys purchaſe thee with all her waves, a ſon in law for herſelf. Or whether thou wilt add thyſelf a ſtar to the ſlow months, where room lies open between Erigone, and the following claws *of the Scorpion*: The very Scorpion greatly deſiring *thy coming* now contracts *his* arms, and hath left for thee more than an equal part of the ſky. Whatever *Deity* thou wilt be, (for the Tartarus may not expect thee as its king, neither may ſuch direful luſt of reigning happen to thee. Although Greece admires *her* Elyſian fields, *and* Proſerpine, redemanded, cares not to follow *her* mother, *to the upper world,*) grant an eaſy courſe, and favor *my* bold eſſays; and with me, compaſſionating ſwains ignorant of *their* way, enter upon *thy divine ſtation*, and even now accuſtom thyſelf to be invoked by vows.

In the ſpring coming new, when the cold moiſture glides down *from* the hoary hills, and the putrid glebe diſſolves by the *gentle* Zephyrs, then with the depreſſed plough let my ſteer begin now to groan, and the ploughſhare, worn by the furrow, *begin* to ſhine. That ploughed land, at length, anſwers the deſires of the avaricious huſbandman, which twice has felt the *ſummer* ſun, and twice the *winter* colds: Immenſe harveſts have *even* burſt his barns.

But, before we divide an unknown plain with the ploughſhare, there muſt be care to learn beforehand the winds, and the different nature of the climate, and the natural† culture and habits of the ſoils; and what each region may bear and what each may refuſe. Here corn, there grapes, grow more plentifully: In another place, young trees and ſpontaneous herbs begin to flouriſh. Do you not ſee how Tmolus brings forth ſaffron odors;

* See the Latin text in Davidſon. † Or, *paternal.*

India mittit ebur, molles ſua thura Sabæi ?
At Chalybes nudi ferrum, viroſâque Pontus
Caſtorea, Eliadum palmas Epirus equarum ?
Continuò has leges æternáque fœdera certis
Impoſuit natura locis, quo tempore primùm
Deucalion vacuum lapides jactavit in orbem :
Unde homines nati, durum genus. Ergo age, terræ
Pingue ſolum primis extemplò à menſibus anni
Fortes invertant tauri ; glebáſque jacentes
Pulverulenta coquat maturis ſolibus æſtas.
At ſi non fuerit tellus fœcunda, ſub ipſum
Arcturum tenui ſat erit ſuſpendere ſulco.
Illîc, officiant lætis ne frugibus herbæ ;
Hîc, ſterilem exiguus ne deſerat humor arenam.
Alternis idem tonſas ceſſare novales,
Et ſegnem patiere ſitu dureſcere campum.
Aut ibi flava ſeres, mutato ſidere, farra,
Unde priùs lætum ſiliquâ quaſſante legumen,
Aut tenues fœtus viciæ, triſtiſque lupini
Suſtuleris fragiles calamos, ſylvámque ſonantem.
Urit enim lini campum ſeges, urit avenæ ;
Urunt Lethæo perfuſa papavera ſommo.
Sed tamen alternis facilis labor : Arida tantùm
Ne ſaturare fimo pingui pudeat ſola ; neve
Effœtos cinerem immundum jactare per agros.
Sic quoquè mutatis requieſcunt fœtibus arva ;
Nec nulla, interea, eſt inaratæ gratia terræ.
Sæpe etiam ſteriles incendere profuit agros,
Atque levem ſtipulam crepitantibus urere flammis.
Sive inde occultas vires et pabula terræ
Pinguia concipiunt ; ſive illis omne per ignem
Excoquitur vitium, atque exudat inutilis humor ;
Seu plures calor ille vias, et cæca relaxat
Spiramenta, novas veniat quà ſuccus in herbas ;
Seu durat magis, et venas aſtringit hiantes ;
Ne tenues pluviæ, rapidíve potentia ſolis
Acrior, aut Boreæ penetrabile frigus adurat.
Multùm adeò, raſtris glebas qui frangit inertes,
Vimineáſque trahit crates, juvat arva ; neque illum
Flava Ceres alto nequicquam ſpectat Olympo.
Et qui, proſciſſo quæ ſuſcitat æquore terga,

India, ivory ; *and* the effeminate Sabæans, their frankincenſe ? But the naked Chalybes, ſteel ; Pontus, ſtrong ſcented Caſtor ; Epirus, the preference of Olympic mares ? On certain places nature impoſed theſe laws and eternal rules, immediately *from* the time that Deucalion firſt threw ſtones into the empty world, from whence men, a hardy race, *were* brought forth. Come, therefore, from the firſt months of the year, let thy robuſt ſteers, immediately, turn the fat ſoil of the earth ; and let the duſty ſummer, with mature ſuns, ripen* the lying clods. But if the land be not fruitful, it will be ſufficient to raiſe *it* up with a light furrow, *even* under Arcturus. There, leſt herbs ſhould hurt the fruitful corn, here, leſt the ſcanty moiſture ſhould deſert the barren earth.

Thyſelf ſhalt ſuffer the reaped fields to reſt, every other *year*, and the unfruitful plain to grow hard with moſſineſs. Or, the ſeaſon being changed, thou ſhalt there ſow yellow wheat, from whence thou haſt firſt gathered pulſe fruitful in the rattling pod, or the ſlender growth of vetches, and the brittle ſtalks of bitter lupine, and the ſounding grove. For a crop of flax parches the field, *a crop* of oats *alſo* parches *the field ;* poppies, impregnated with Lethæan ſlumber, parch *the field.* But, yet, in alternate *years*, the labor *is* eaſy : Only may it not aſhame *thee* to ſatisfy the parched ſoil with rich manure ; nor to ſcatter the impure aſhes over the worn out fields. Thus, alſo, the growth being changed, *thy* lands reſt ; *and*, in the mean time, the untilled field is grateful.

Alſo, it is often profitable to ſet a fire on barren fields, and to burn the high ſtubble with crackling flames. Whether the earth from thence gathers ſecret ſtrength and rich nutriment ; or whether every bad quality is exhaled from thoſe *lands*, by the fire, or the uſeleſs moiſture ſweats out ; or whether the heat relaxes more paſſages, and dark air holes, by which ſap may enter the young herbs ; or whether *the heat* hardens *the earth* more, and cloſes the gaping veins, *that* the ſmall ſhowers, or the ſharper influence of the rapid ſun, or the penetrating cold of Boreas may not dry *the glebe.*

He that breaks the inert glebes with harrows, and draws *over them* oſier hurdles, does alſo much improve *his* fields ; nor does yellow Ceres, *from* lofty Olympus, look down upon him in vain. And who, the plough being turned acroſs, again

* That is, *impregnate them with a fruitbearing quality.*

Rurſus in obliquum verſo perrumpit aratro ;
Exercétque frequens tellurem, atque imperat arvis.
Humidâ ſolſtitia atque hyemes orate ſerenas,
Agricolæ. Hyberno lætiſſima pulvere farra,
Lætus ager. Nullo tantùm ſe Myſia cultu
Jactat, et ipſa ſuas mirantur Gargara meſſes.
Quid dicam, jacto qui ſemine cominus arva
Inſequitur, cumulóſque ruit malè pinguis arenæ ?
Deinde ſatis fluvium inducit, rivóſque ſequentes ;
Et, cùm exuſtus ager morientibus æſtuat herbis,
Ecce, ſupercilio clivoſi tramitis undam
Elicit : Illa cadens raucum per levia murmur
Saxa ciet, ſcatebríſque arentia temperat arva.
Quid, qui, ne gravidis procumbat culmus ariſtis,
Luxuriem ſegetum tenerâ depaſcit in herbâ,
Cùm primùm ſulcos æquant ſata ? Quíque paludis
Collectum humorem bibulâ deducit arenâ ?
Præſertim incertis ſi menſibus amnis abundans
Exit, et obdućto latè tenet omnia limo ;
Unde cavæ tepido ſudant humore lacunæ.
Nec tamen (hæc cùm ſint hominúmque boúmque labores
Verſando terram experti) nihil improbus anſer,
Strymoniæque grues, et amaris intyba fibris,
Officiunt, aut umbra nocet. Fater ipſe colendi
Haud facilem eſſe viam voluit, primúſque per artem
Movit agros, curis acuens mortalia corda ;
Nec torpere gravi paſſus ſua regna veterno.
Ante Jovem nulli ſubigebant arva coloni.
Nec ſignare quidem, aut partiri limite campum
Fas erat. In medium quærebant ; ipſáque tellus
Omnia liberiùs, nullo poſcente, ferebat.
Ille malum virus ſerpentibus addidit atris,
Prædarique lupos juſſit, pontúmque moveri,
Melláque decuſſit foliis, ignemque removit,
Et paſſim rivis currentia vina repreſſit :
Ut varias uſus meditando extunderet artes
Paulatim, et ſulcis frumenti quæreret herbam,
Et ſilicis venis abſtruſum excuderet ignem.
Tunc alnos primùm fluvii ſenſêre cavatas :
Navita tum ſtellis numeros et nomina fecit,

breaks the ridges, which he had turned up *on* the ploughed field; and conſtantly tills his land, and ſubdues the *rough* fields.

Pray, ye ſwains, for humid ſummers and ſerene winters. By the wintry duſt the wheat is moſt copious, and the field fruitful. *In* no culture does Myſia boaſt herſelf ſo much, and the very Gargara admire their own harveſts.

What ſhall I ſay *of the farmer*, who, *his* ſeed being ſown, inſtantly perſecutes *his* lands *again*, and breaks the clods of barren ſand? *And* then upon the ſpringing grain brings the brook and flowing ſtreams: And, when the parched up field ſwelters with dying herbs, immediately entices the water from the ſummit of a hilly tract: Which, falling down among the ſmooth rocks, raiſes a hoarſe murmur, and with its bubbling ſtreams tempers the burning fields.

What *of him*, who, leſt the ſtalk ſhould bend down with the ponderous ears, crops, in its tender blade, the luxuriance of the corn, when the ſpringing grain firſt equals the furrows, *in height?* And who drains from the ſoaking ſand the collected moiſture of the marſh? Eſpecially, if, in the dubious months, the ſwelling river ſpreads abroad, and all around covers all *places* with thrown out ſlime, whence the hollow ditches ſweat with tepid moiſture. Nor yet (ſeeing the labors of men and oxen have experienced *all* theſe *things*, *in* cultivating the earth) do the licentious gooſe, and Strymonian cranes, and ſuccory with its bitter fibres nought offend *the ſtanding corn*, or the ſhade injure *it*. Father *Jove* hisſelf, willed, *that* the manner of cultivating *the ground* ſhould not be eaſy, he firſt ploughed the fields by art, ſharpening mortal wit, with cares; nor permitted his own authority to lie inactive *in* heavy ſlothfulneſs. Before Jove, no huſbandmen ſubdued the fields. Nor was it lawful indeed to mark out, or divide the plain, by landmarks. They ſought *their bread* in common; and the very earth produced all *things* more liberally, no one ſupplicating. To the black ſerpents he adjoined the noxious poiſon, and bade the wolves to prowl, and the ſea to be moved *with billows*, he ſhook honey from leaves, and removed fire *from the ſight of men*, and ſuppreſſed the wine every where flowing *in* ſtreams: That experience by meditating, might gradually invent the various arts, and *in* furrows ſeek the blades of corn, and from the veins of flint ſtone ſtrike out the abſtruſe fire.

The rivers then firſt perceived the ſcooped alders:* Then the ſailors gave numbers and names to the ſtars, the Pleiades, Hya-

* Boats, or ſloops.

Pleïadas, Hyadas, clarámque Lycaonis Arcton.
Tum laqueis captare feras, et fallere viſco
Inventum, et magnos canibus circumdare ſaltus.
Atque alius latum fundâ jam verberat amnem
Alta petens; pelagóque alius trahit humida lina.
Tum ferri rigor, atque argutæ lamina ſerræ;
Nam primi cuneis ſcindebant fiſſile lignum,
Tum variæ venêre artes. Labor omnia vincit
Improbus, et duris urgens in rebus egeſtas.
Prima Ceres ferro mortales vertere terram
Inſtituit: Cùm jam glandes atque arbuta ſacræ
Deficerent ſylvæ, et victum Dodona negaret.
Mox et frumentis labor additus: Ut mala culmos
Eſſet rubigo, ſegniſque horreret in arvis
Carduus. Intereunt ſegetes; ſubit aſpera ſylva,
Lappæque, tribuliquæ. Interque nitentia culta
Infelix lolium et ſteriles dominantur avenæ.
Quòd niſi et aſſiduis terram inſectabere raſtris,
Et ſonitu terrebis aves, et ruris opaci
Falce premes umbras, votiſque vocaveris imbrem;
Heu, magnum alterius fruſtrà ſpectabis acervum,
Concuſſáque famem in ſylvis ſolabere quercu.
Dicendum et, quæ ſint duris agreſtibus arma,
Queis ſine, nec potuêre ſeri, nec ſurgere meſſes.
Vomis et inflexi primùm grave robur aratri,
Tardáque Eleuſinæ matris volventia plauſtra.
Tribuláque traheæque, et iniquo pondere raſtri:
Virgea præterea Celei viliſque ſupellex,
Arbuteæ crates, et myſtica vannus Iacchi.
Omnia quæ multò antè memor proviſa repones,
Si te digna manet divini gloria ruris.
Continuò in ſylvis magnâ vi flexa domatur
In burim, et curvi formam accipit ulmus aratri.
Huic à ſtirpe pedes temo protentus in octo,
Binæ aures, duplici aptantur dentalia dorſo.
Cæditur et tilia antè jugo levis, altáque fagus,
Stiváque, quæ currus à tergo torqueat imos:
Et ſuſpenſa focis explorat robora fumus.
Poſſum multa tibi veterum præcepta referre;
Ni refugis, tenuéſque piget cognoſcere curas.

des, and the bright bear of Lycaon. *It was* then invented to catch wild beaſts in ſnares, and to deceive with birdlime, and to ſurround the ſpacious foreſts with hounds. And another, ſeeking deep *places*, now laſhes the wide river with *his* caſting net, and another draws *his* wet lines along the ſea. Then *was invented* the ſtiffneſs of iron,* and the plate of the grating ſaw; for the firſt *men* clave, with wedges, the fiſſile wood; then various arts enſued. Exceſſive labor, and extreme poverty, urgent under pinching circumſtances, overcame all *obſtructions*.

Ceres firſt taught men to turn the ground with ſteel: When now cheſnuts and arbutes of the ſacred wood failed, and Dodona denied proviſion. Calamity was alſo ſoon inflicted on the corn: *To wit*, that the noxious ruſt ate the ſtalks and the uſeleſs thiſtles grew prickly in the fields. The crops of corn periſh; ſharp weeds ſucceed, both burs and brambles. And among the glittering fields, the unfruitful cockle and barren wild oats bear rule. But, unleſs you ſhall purſue the ground with conſtant harrows, and frighten the birds with ſound, and with the pruning knife ſuppreſs the ſhades of the dark field, and with vows invoke the rain, alas, you will, in vain, behold the large *ſtore* heap of another, and in the woods ſolace your hunger with the ſhaken oak.

We muſt alſo mention, what *farming* tools the robuſt ſwains have; without which crops could not be ſown, nor grow. In the firſt place, the ſhare and the heavy timber of the crooked plough, and the ſlow rolling waggons of the Eleuſian mother, *Ceres*, and drays, and ſledges, and harrows of unequal weight. Beſides, the mean and twiggy implements of Celeus, arbute hurdles, and ſacred fan of Bacchus. All which things foreſeen you will mindfully lay up much beforehand, if the worthy glory of the bleſſed country regards you. Preſently, in the woods, an elm is bent with great force, is ſubdued into a plough handle, and takes the form of the crooked plough. To this *handle*, at the lower part, are fitted a beam extended eight feet, two mould-boards, and ſharebeams with double back. The light teil tree is, beforehand, felled for a yoke, and the loſty beech, and the handle, which, from behind, may turn the loweſt wheels *of the plough*.† And the ſmoke explores *and ſeaſons* the timber hung up in the chimnies.

Many precepts of the ancients I can *eaſily* relate to you, unleſs you refuſe *to hear*, and it irketh you to underſtand *theſe* lit-

* That is, iron was converted into ſteel.

† This is nearly literal: In ſome countries ploughs were drawn on wheels. Or, by *curvæ imæ*, the poet may poſſibly mean *the ſhare, mouldboards*, &c.

Area cum, primis, ingenti æquanda cylindro,
Et vertenda manu, et cretâ ſolidanda tenaci ;
Ne ſubeant herbæ, neu pulvere victa fatiſcat.
Tum variæ illudunt peſtes : Sæpe exiguus mus,
Sub terris, poſuítque domos, atque horrea fecit ;
Aut oculis capti fodêre cubilia talpæ ;
Inventúſque cavis bufo ; et quæ plurima terræ
Monſtra ferunt : Populátque ingentem farris acervum
Curculio, atque inopi metuens formica ſenectæ.

Contemplator item, cùm ſe nux plurima ſylvis
Induet in florem, et ramos curvabit olentes :
Si ſuperant fœtus, pariter frumenta ſequentur,
Magnáque cum magno veniet tritura calore.
At ſi luxuriâ foliorum exuberat umbra,
Nequicquam pingues paleâ teret area culmos.
Semina vidi equidem multos medicare ſerentes,
Et nitro priùs, et nigrâ perfundere amurcâ,
Grandior ut fœtus ſiliquis fallacibus eſſet.
Et quamvis igni exiguo properata maderent,
Vidi lecta diu, et multo ſpectata labore,
Degenerare tamen ; nî vis hun..na, quotannis,
Maxima quæque manu legeret. Sic omnia fatis
In pejus ruere, ac retro ſublapſa referri.
Non aliter, quàm qui adverſo vix flumine lembum
Remigiis ſubigit.; ſi brachia fortè remiſit,
Atque illum, in præceps, prono rapit alveus amni.
Præterea tam ſunt Arcturi ſidera nobis,
Hœdorúmque dies ſervandi, et lucidus anguis ;
Quàm quibus in patriam ventoſa per æquora vectis
Pontus et oſtriferi fauces tentantur Abydi.
Libra die ſomníque pares ubi fecerit horas,
Et medium luci atque umbris jam dividet orbem :
Exercete, viri, tauros ; ſerite hordea campis,
Uſque ſub extremum brumæ intractabilis imbrem.
Nec non et lini ſegetem et Cereale papaver
Tempus humo tegere, et jamdudum incumbere aratris ;
Dum ſiccâ tellure licet, dum nubila pendent.
Vere fabis ſatio. Tum te quoquè, Medica, putres

208 *Die* is the old genitive for *dici*. 213 *Raſtris* : DA.
215 *Clover graſs*, and called *Medica*, becauſe it was brought by the Medians into Greece.

tle cares. The threſhing floor, eſpecially, *muſt be* levelled with the huge roller, and *the ground* turned with the hand, and conſolidated with tenacious loom; leſt weeds ſhould grow up, and *the floor* overcome with duſt ſhould cleave aſunder. Then various peſts baffle *your hopes*. The ſmall mouſe hath, often, placed *its* houſe, under ground, and made *its* granaries; or the moles, deprived of eyes, have dug *their* reſting places; and the toad *hath been* found in caverns, and *miſchievous* vermin, which the earth produces abundantly: And the wevil, and the ant fearing needy old age, plunders a huge heap of grain.

Obſerve alſo, when the almond tree, *in* the woods, ſhall abundantly cover itſelf in flowers, and curve its fragrant boughs: If the bloom exceed *the leaves*, the fruit will equally follow, and a great threſhing with great warmth will enſue. But if the ſhady bough abound with a luxuriance of leaves, the threſhing floor will, in vain, bruiſe the ſtalks fertile *in* chaff *only*.

I have, indeed, ſeen many ſowers cleanſe* their ſeeds, and ſprinkle them firſt with nitre and the black ſediment of oil, that the fruit might be larger *in* the deceitful pods: And, although with a ſmall fire, they ſoaked *the ſeeds* hurried *in the preparation*, choſen long, and approved with much labor, yet I have ſeen *them* degenerate; unleſs human care ſelected, every year, with the hand, the largeſt one by one. *I have*, thus, *ſeen* all things ruſh, by the Fates, into a worſe condition, and decaying ſecretly to be carried backwards. Not otherwiſe, than who, in the adverſe ſtream, ſcarcely forces along *his* pinnace with oars; if, perchance, he relaxes his arms, *he is laſt*, and the channel ſnatches him, headlong, *in* the rapid current.

Beſides, we muſt ſo obſerve the ſtars of Arcturus, and the days of the kids, and the lucid dragon, as thoſe, carried into their *native* country through boiſterous ſeas, *muſt obſerve them, and by whom* Pontus is attempted, and the ſtreights of oyſterbearing Abydus.

When Libra has made the hours of day and night equal; and, with light and darkneſs ſhall, now, divide the middle of the world: *Then* work *your* bullocks, O ſwains; ſow barley *in your* fields, even to the extreme ſhower of the untractable winter ſolſtice. Then alſo *is* the time to bury *in* the ground a crop of flax and Cerealian poppy, and to leant† on *your* ploughs a long time; whilſt by the dry ground it is permitted you, whilſt the *rainy* clouds hang *in the ſky*. *In* the ſpring *is* the ſowing for beans. Then alſo

* Or, *medicate*. † *To bend forward in the act of ploughing.*

Accipiunt ſulci ; et milio venit annua cura :
Candidus auratis aperit cùm cornibus annum
Taurus, et averſo cedens canis occidit aſtro.
At ſi triticeam in meſſem robuſtáque farra
Exercebis humum, ſoliſque inſtabis ariſtis ;
Antè tibi Eoæ Atlantides abſcondantur,
Gnoſiáque ardentis decedat ſtella coronæ ;
Debita quàm ſulcis committas ſemina, quámque
Invitæ properes anni ſpem credere terræ.
Multi ante occaſum Maiæ cœpêre : Sed illos
Expectata ſeges vanis eluſit ariſtis.
Si verò viciámque ſeres, vilémque faſelum,
Nec Peluſiacæ curam aſpernabere lentis ;
Haud obſcura cadens mittet tibi ſigna Bootes :
Incipe, et ad medias ſementem extende pruinas.
Idcirco certis dimenſum partibus orbem
Per duodena regit mundi ſol aureus aſtra.
Quinque tenent cœlum zonæ : Quarum una coruſco
Semper ſole rubens, et torrida ſemper ab igni ;
Quam circum extremæ dextrâ lævàque trahuntur,
Cœruleá glacie concretæ atque imbribus atris.
Has inter mediámque, duæ mortalibus ægris
Munere conceſſæ Divûm, et via ſecta per ambas,
Obliquus quâ ſe ſignorum verteret ordo.
Mundus ut ad Scythiam Riphæáſque arduus arces
Conſurgit ; premitur Libyæ devexus in Auſtros.
Hic vertex nobis ſemper ſublimis ; at illum
Sub pedibus Styx atra videt, manéſque profundi.
Maximus hîc flexu ſinuoſo elabitur anguis
Circum, perque duas in morem fluminis Arctos,
Arctos, Oceani metuentes æquore tingi.
Illîc, ut perhibent, aut intempeſta ſilet nox
Semper, et obtentâ denſantur nocte tenebræ ;
Aut redit à nobis Aurora, diémque reducit :
Noſque ubi primus equis oriens afflavit anhelis,
Illîc ſera rubens accendit lumina Veſper.
Hinc tempeſtates dubio prædiſcere cœlo
Poſſumus, hinc meſſiſque diem, tempuſque ſerendi,
Et quando inſidum remis impellere marmor
Conveniat ; quando armatas deducere claſſes,
Aut tempeſtivam ſylvis evertere pinum.

226 *Avenis* : Da. 230 *Expende* : Pier.

the putrid furrows receive thee, O Medica; and the annual care for millet comes: When Taurus, ſhining with gilded horns, opens the year, and the dog ſtar, yielding *place* to the backward ſtar, ſets.

But if you ſhall till *your* ground for a wheat harveſt and robuſt grain, and urge for corn alone; the morning Pleiades muſt firſt be hidden from thee, and the Cretian ſtar of the blazing crown recede* *from the ſun*, before you commit to the furrows the intended ſeeds, and before you haſten to truſt the hope of the year to the unwilling earth. Many have begun *to ſow* before the ſetting of Maia: But the expected harveſt hath deluded them with empty ears

But if, indeed, you ſow vetches and vile kidney beans, nor ſhall deſpiſe the care of the Egyptian pulſe; ſetting Bootes will give you ſigns not obſcure: Begin, and extend *your* ſowing to the middle froſts.

For this purpoſe, the golden ſun, through the twelve conſtellations of the world, governs the globe, meaſured *into* diſtinct parts. Five zones embrace the heavens: Of which one is always bluſhing by the glittering ſun, and ever torrid by *his* fire; around which, at the right and left hand, *two* extreme *zones* are ſtretched out, frozen with azure ice and gloomy ſtorms *of ſnow*. Between theſe *zones* and the middle *one*, two *other zones are* granted, by the munificence of the Gods, to weak mortals, and an orbit cut through both, in which the oblique ſeries of the ſigns revolves itſelf. As the world riſes ſublime towards Scythia and the Riphæan mountains; *ſo* declining towards the ſouth winds of Libya, it is depreſſed. To us that pole is ever elevated; but black Styx and the manes profound ſee this under *their* feet. Here the huge dragon, with ſinuous winding, ſlides around *the upper pole* and between the two Bears, in the manner of a river, the Bears, fearing to be ſprinkled with the water of the Ocean. There, *at the lower pole*, as they ſay, either tempeſtuous night is ever ſilent, or darkneſs is thickened with the outſpread night; or Aurora, *departing* from us, returns *to them*, and brings back the day: And, when the firſt riſing *ſun* breathes on us with *his* panting ſteeds, there the bluſhing Veſper enkindles *his* late luminaries.

The ſky *being* dubious, we are, hence, able to foreknow the tempeſts, and hence the day of harveſt, and the time of ſowing, and when it will be ſuitable to ply the unfaithful ſea with oars; and when to launch the armed veſſels, or to fell the opportune pine *in* the woods. Nor do we, in vain, obſerve

* That is, *riſe heliacally*.

Nec fruſtrà ſignorum obitus ſpeculamur et ortus,
Temporibúſque parem diverſis quatuor annum.
Frigidus agricolam ſi quando continet imber,
Multa, forent quæ mox cœlo properanda ſereno,
Maturare datur. Durum procudit arator
Vomeris obtuſi dentem, cavat arbore lintres,
Aut pecori ſignum, aut numeros impreſſit acervis.
Exacuunt alii vallos, furcaſque bicornes,
Atque Amerina parant lentæ retinacula viti.
Nunc facilis rubeâ texatur ſiſcina virgâ :
Nunc torrete igni fruges, nunc frangite ſaxo.
Quippe etiam feſtis quædam exercere diebus
Fas et jura ſinunt. Rivos deducere nulla
Relligio vetuit, ſegeti prætendere ſepem,
Inſidias avibus moliri, incendere vepres,
Balantúmque gregem fluvio merſare ſalubri.
Sæpe oleo tardi coſtas agitator aſelli
Vilibus aut onerat pomis : Lapidemque revertens
Incuſum, aut atræ maſſam picis urbe reportat.
Ipſa dies alios alio dedit ordine Luna
Felices operum. Quintam fuge : pallidus Orcus
Eumenideſque ſatæ. Tum partu Terra nefando
Cœúmque, Iapetúmque creat ſævumque Typhoeä,
Et conjuratos cœlum reſcindere fratres.
Ter ſunt conati imponere Pelio Oſſam
Scilicet, atque Oſſæ frondoſum involvere Olympum :
Ter Pater extructos disjecit fulmine montes.
Septima poſt decimam felix, et ponere vitem,
Et prenſos domitare boves, et licia telæ
Addere ; nona fugæ melior, contraria furtis.
Multa adeò gelidâ melius ſe nocte dedêre ;
Aut cùm ſole novo terras irrorat Eous.
Nocte leves ſtipulæ melius, nocte arida prata
Tondentur : Noctes lentus non deficit humor.
Et quidam ſeros hyberni ad luminis ignes
Pervigilat, ferróque faces inſpicat acuto.
Interea longum cantu ſolata laborem
Arguto conjux percurrit pectine telas :
Aut dulcis muſti Vulcano decoquit humorem,
Et foliis undam tepidi deſpumat aheni.

296 *Trepidi* : MAIT. et DA.

the ſettings and riſings of the ſigns, and the year equal *in* the four different ſeaſons.

If the cold rain, at any time, detains the farmer *at home*, *then opportunity* is given to diſpatch many *things*, which muſt, ſoon, be haſtened *in* the ſerene ſky. The ploughman *then* ſharpens the hard edge of *his* blunted ſhare, *and* hollows little boats *from* the tree, or imprints a mark on his ſheep, or numbers on his ſacks of grain. Others ſharpen ſtakes, and two horned forks, or prepare Amerine *willow* bands for the tender vine. Now the flexible hamper may be woven of a buſhy twig: Now parch *your* corn in the fire, now bruiſe it with a ſtone. For even juſtice and laws permit *men* to perform ſome things on feſtival days. No religion hath forbidden *men* to drain the fields,* to oppoſe an hedge fence to the corn, to prepare ſnares for birds, to burn thorns, and immerſe the flock of bleating *ſheep* in the ſalubrious ſtream. The driver of the ſlow aſs often loads his ribs with oil, or cheap apples, and, returning *home*, brings back from the city a pecked *mill* ſtone, or a maſs of black pitch.

The moon herſelf hath, in various order, ordained various days fortunate in works. Shun the fifth: *On this day* pale Pluto and the Furies *were* born. Then, at a horrible birth, the earth produced Cœus, Iapetus, and cruel Typhoeus, and the brothers leagued together to ſcale heaven. Thrice, indeed, they endeavored to place Oſſa on Pelion, and tumble woody Olympus on Oſſa: Thrice Father *Jupiter*, with *his* thunderbolt ſcattered, heaped up mountains. The ſeventh *day*† after the tenth *is* auſpicious to plant the vine, to tame the oxen *firſt* caught, *in the yoke*, and join the woof to the web ;‡ the ninth *is* more convenient for travelling, *but* adverſe to thefts.

Many *works* too have proſpered better in the cold night; or, when, the ſun coming new, the morning ſtar bedews the earth. By night the light ſtubble are better cropped, by night the dry meads *are better cropped*. *During* the night gentle dew does not fail. And ſome watch before the late fires of the winter light, and with a ſharp inſtrument taper *their* torches. The houſewife, in the mean time, ſolacing *her* long labor, with a ſong, runs through the web with *her* ſounding ſhuttle: Or with the fire boils away the moiſture of the ſweet wine, and with leaves ſcums the ſurge of the tepid caldron.

* *Rivos deducere*, to draw off water from fields.

† That is, *the ſeventeenth day*. ‡ i. e. *to weave*.

At rubicunda Ceres medio succiditur æstu,
Et medio tostas æstu terit area fruges.
Nudus ara, sere nudus : Hyems ignava colono.
Frigoribus parto agricolæ plerumque fruuntur,
Mutuáque inter se læti convivia curant.
Invitat genialis hyems, curásque resolvit.
Ceu pressæ cùm jam portum tetigêre carinæ,
Puppibus et læti nautæ imposuêre coronas.
Sed tamen et quernas glandes tum stringere tempus,
Et lauri baccas, oleámque, cruentáque myrta ;
Tunc gruibus pedicas et retia ponere cervis,
Auritósque sequi lepores ; tum figere damas,
Stupea torquentem Balearis verbera fundæ ;
Cùm nix alta jacet, glaciem cùm flumina trudunt.

Quid tempestates autumni et sidera dicam ?
Atque, ubi jam breviorque dies, et mollior æstas,
Quæ vigilanda viris ? Vel cùm ruit imbriferum ver :
Spicea jam campis cùm messis inhorruit, et cùm
Frumenta in viridi stipulâ lactentia turgent ?
Sæpe, ego, cùm flavis messorem induceret arvis
Agricola, et fragili jam stringeret hordea culmo,
Omnia ventorum concurrere prælia vidi,
Quæ gravidam latè segetem ab radicibus imis
Sublimè expulsam eruerent : Ita turbine nigro
Ferret hyems culmúmque levem, stipulasque volantes.
Sæpe etiam immensum cœlo venit agmen aquarum,
Et fœdam glomerant tempestatem imbribus atris
Collectæ ex alto nubes. Ruit arduus æther,
Et pluviâ ingenti sata læta, boúmque labores
Diluit : Implentur fossæ, et cava flumina crescunt
Cum sonitù, fervetque fretis spirantibus æquor.
Ipse pater, mediâ nimborum in nocte, coruscâ
Fulmina molitur dextrâ ; quo maxima motu
Terra tremit, fugêre feræ, et mortalia corda
Per gentes humilis stravit pavor ; ille flagranti
Aut Atho, aut Rhodopen, aut alta Ceraunia telo
Dejicit ; ingeminant Austri, et densissimus imber ;
Nunc nemora ingenti vento, nunc litora plangunt.
Hoc metuens, cœli menses et sidera serva :
Frigida Saturni sese quò stella receptet ;

But ripe corn is cut down in the noontide heat, and in the noontide heat the floor threſhes out the dried grain. Plough naked, ſow naked: The winter *is a* dull *ſeaſon* for the farmer. In the colds *of winter*, farmers, for the moſt part, enjoy *that, which has* been prepared in the ſummer; and, joyous among themſelves, they make mutual feaſts. The feſtival winter invites *them*, and relaxes *their* cares. As, when loaded ſhips have, now, arrived at the port, and the jovial ſailors have planted their garlands on the ſterns. But, yet, then *is* the time to collect the oaken maſt, and the berries of laurel, and the olive, and the bloody myrtle berries; then *is the time* to ſet ſprings for cranes and toils for ſtags, and to hunt the long eared hares; *then is the time, that the hunter*, hurling the hempen thongs of the Balearian ſling, ſhould kill the does; when the ſnow lies deep, when the rivers puſh forward the ice.

Why ſhould I deſcribe the tempeſts and ſtars of autumn? And *the things for* which men muſt watch, when the day *is* now ſhorter, and the ſummer more temperate? Or when the ſhower bringing ſpring haſtens *to its period.* When the eared harveſt now ruſtles *in* the fields, and when the milky corn ſwells on the green ſtalks? When the huſbandman hath introduced the reaper into the ripe fields, and hath, now, bound the barley with a brittle ſtraw, I have, often, ſeen all the contentions of the winds to meet together, which far and wide have torn from their deepeſt roots the heavy corn, driven ſublimely: Thus, with a darkening whirlwind, the wintry tempeſt hath toſſed up the light ſtraw and flying ſtubble. Alſo an immenſe body of vapors falls *from* the ſky, and the clouds, collected from the deep, thicken a tempeſt boiſterous with black ſhowers. The loſty ſky pours down *ruin*, and with a huge rain waſhes away the verdant ſtanding corn, and the labors of the oxen: The ditches are filled, and the deep rivers ſwell with the ſound, and the ſea boils with ſteaming friths. Father *Jove*, in the mid darkneſs of the clouds throws thunderbolts with *his* glittering right hand; with which violent motion the earth ſhakes mightily, the wild beaſts fly, and through the nations ſubmiſſive fear diſpirits mortal hearts: He, with his glowing bolt, ſtrikes or Athos, or Rhodope, or the loſty Ceraunia; the ſouth winds wax violent, and the ſhower *becomes* moſt condenſe; now the groves, now the ſhowers, ring with the mighty wind.

Fearing this *event*, obſerve the months and ſtars of heaven: Whither the frigid ſtar of Saturn betakes itſelf; into what or-

Quos ignis cœli Cylenius erret in orbes.
Imprimis venerare Deos, atque annua magnæ
Sacra refer Cereri, lætis operatus in herbis,
Extremæ ſub caſum hyemis, jam vere ſereno.
Tunc agni pingues, et tunc molliſſima vina,
Tunc ſomni dulces; denſæque in montibus umbræ.
Cuncta tibi Cererem pubes agreſtis adoret;
Cui tu lacte favos et miti dilue Baccho;
Terque novas circum felix eat hoſtia fruges,
Omnis quam chorus et ſocii comitentur ovantes;
Et Cererem clamore vocent in tecta. Neque antè
Falcem maturis quiſquam ſupponat ariſtis,
Quàm Cereri, tortâ redimitus tempora quercu,
Det motus incompoſitos, et carmina dicat.
Atque hæc ut certis poſſimus diſcere ſignis,
Æſtúſque, pluviaſque, et agentes frigora ventos,
Ipſe pater ſtatuit, quid menſtrua Luna moneret,
Quo ſigno caderent Auſtri; quid ſæpe videntes
Agricolæ propiùs ſtabulis armenta tenerent.
Continuò, ventis ſurgentibus, aut freta ponti
Incipiunt agitata tumeſcere, et aridus altis
Montibus audiri fragor, aut reſonantia longè
Litora miſceri, et nemorum increbeſcere murmur.
Jam ſibi tum curvis malè temperat unda carinis,
Cùm medio celeres revolant ex æquore mergi,
Clamoremque ferunt ad litora, cùmque marinæ
In ſicco ludunt fulicæ; notáſque paludes
Deſerit, atque altam ſupra volat ardea nubem.
Sæpe etiam ſtellas, vento impendente, videbis
Præcipites cœlo labi; noctiſque per umbram
Flammarum longos à tergo albeſcere tractus:
Sæpe levem paleam et frondes volitare caducas,
Aut ſummâ nantes in aquâ colludere plumas.
At Boreæ de parte trucis cùm fulminat, et cùm
Eurique Zephyri tonat domus; omnia plenis
Rura natant foſſis, atque omnis navita ponto
Humida vela legit. Nunquam imprudentibus imber
Obfuit. Aut illum ſurgentem vallibus imis
Aëriæ fugère grues; aut bucula, cœlum
Suſpiciens, patulis captavit naribus auras;

365 Vento *impellente*: Mait.

bits of heaven the fiery Mercurius wanders. *But*, chiefly venerate the Gods, and render to great Ceres the annual ſolemnities, ſacrificing on the fertile glebes, at the concluſion of the laſt winter *day*, the ſpring *being* now ſerene. Then the lambs *are* fat, then the wines *are* moſt mellow, then ſlumbers *are* ſweet; and the ſhades, thick on the mountains. For thee let the whole rural youth adore Ceres; for whom diſſolve thou the honey combs in milk, and mellow wine; and let the propitious victim go thrice around the new corn, which let all the chorus and the jocund friends accompany; and with a clamor let them invite Ceres into their houſes. Nor let any one put the ſickle to the ripe harveſts, before, being bound as to *his* temples with a twiſted oak, he perform the immethodical dancing, and ſing ſongs to Ceres.

And, that we may be able to learn theſe *things* by ſure prognoſtics, the heats, and the rains, and the winds bringing froſts, the Father hiſſelf hath ordained, what the monthly Moon ſhould indicate, with what prodigy the ſouth winds ſhould fall; which the farmers often beholding keep their herds nigher to the ſtables.

Immediately, the winds riſing, either the agitated ſtreights of the ſea begin to ſwell, and the craſhing noiſe to be heard *from* the ſublime mountains, or the ſhores reſounding far to be diſordered, and the murmur of the groves to increaſe more and more. And now the wave hardly abſtains from the crooked ſhips, when the ſwift cormorants fly back from the middle of the ſea, and ſend their cry to the ſhores, and when the marine coots ſport on the dry *ſand*; and *when* the heron leaves the known marſhes, and ſoars beyond the high cloud. Alſo, the wind impending, you will, often, ſee ſtars glide precipitant *down* the ſky, and long tracts of flames, behind, grow white through the ſhade of night: *You will* often *ſee* light chaff and fallen leaves flutter about, or feathers ſwimming on the ſurface of the water ſport together.

But when it lightens from the region of grim Boreas, and when the habitation of Eurus and Zephyrus thunders; all the plains float *in* full ditches, and every ſailor, *on* the ſea, furls *his* wet ſails. The ſhower is never prejudicial to the unforewarned *perſons*.* Or the aërial cranes, *in* the loweſt vallies, have eſcaped it riſing; or the heifer, beholding the ſky, hath caught the gales *in* her open noſtrils; or the chattering ſwallow

* That is, *all are ever forewarned.*

Aut arguta lacus circumvolitavit hirundo ;
Et veterem in limo ranæ cecinêre querelam.
Sæpius et tectis penetralibus extulit ova
Anguſtum formica terens iter ; et bibit ingens
Arcus ; et è paſtu decedens, agmine magno,
Corvorum increpuit denſis exercitus alis.
Jam varias pelagi volucres, et quæ Aſia circum
Dulcibus in ſtagnis rimantur prata Cäyſtri,
Certatim largos humeris infundere rores ;
Nunc caput objectare fretis, nunc currere in undas,
Et ſtudio incaſſùm videas geſtire lavandi.
Tum cornix plenâ pluviam vocat improba voce,
Et ſola in ſiccâ ſecum ſpatiatur arenâ.
Nec nocturna quidem carpentes penſa puellæ
Neſcivêre hyemem ; teſtâ cum ardente viderent
Scintillare oleum, et putres concreſcere fungos.

Nec minùs ex imbri ſoles, et aperta ſerena
Proſpicere, et certis poteris cognoſcere ſignis.
Nam neque tum ſtellis acies obtuſa videtur,
Nec fratris radiis obnoxia ſurgere Luna,
Tenuia nec lanæ per cœlum vellera ferri.
Non tepidum ad ſolem pennas in litore pandunt
Dilectæ Thetidi Halcyones ; non ore ſolutos
Immundi meminêre ſues jactare maniplos.
At nebulæ magìs ima petunt, campoque recumbunt.
Solis et occaſum ſervans de culmine ſummo
Necquicquam ſeros exercet noctua cantus.
Apparet liquido ſublimis in aëre Niſus,
Et pro purpureo pœnas dat Scylla capillo.
Quàcunque illa levem fugiens ſecat æthera pennis,
Ecce inimicus atrox magno ſtridore per auras,
Inſequitur Niſus : Quâ ſe fert Niſus ad auras,
Illa levem fugiens raptim ſecat æthera pennis.
Tum liquidas corvi preſſo ter gutture voces
Aut quater ingeminant ; et ſæpe, cubilibus altis,
Neſcio quâ præter ſolitum dulcedine læti,
Inter ſe foliis ſtrepitant : Juvat imbribus actis,
Progeniem parvam, dulceſque reviſere nidos.
Haud equidem credo, quia ſit Divinitus illis
Ingenium, aut rerum Fato prudentia major.

hath flown around the lakes; or the frogs have croaked the ancient complaint in the mud. And often the ant, digging a narrow paſſage, hath brought out her eggs from the inmoſt receſſes; and the huge *rain*bow hath imbibed *water from the fountains;* and a great flock of ravens, *in* a large body, returning from feeding, have rattled with condenſed wings. You may now ſee the different birds of the ſea, and *thoſe* which ſearch for food around the Aſian meads in the delightful pools of Cayſter, earneſtly pour plentiful dews on *their* ſhoulders, now oppoſe *their heads* to the *foaming* friths, now run into the waves, and in vain be ſportive with the deſire of waſhing *themſelves*. Then the ill boding crow invites the rain with a full voice, and alone with himſelf walks up and down on the ſandy beach. And the maids, carding their nocturnal taſks, are not, indeed, ignorant of the *approaching* ſtorm, when they ſee the oil ſparkle in the burning potſherd *lamp*, and the fetid fungous matter thicken *around the wick*.

You may, likewiſe, be able, after a ſhower, to foreſee *clear* ſuns, and open ſerene *ſkies*, and underſtand *them* by certain tokens. For then, neither does the edge *on* the ſtars appear blunted, nor the moon to riſe beholden to *her* brother's rays, nor the thin fleeces of wool* to be wafted through the ſky. Nor do the Halcyons, dearly beloved by Thetis, expand to the tepid ſun *their* wings on the ſhore; the filthy ſwine have forgotten to toſs with *their* mouth looſe bundles *of ſtraw*. But the fogs rather ſeek the loweſt *vallies*, and lie on the plain. And the owl, obſerving the ſetting of the ſun from the high ſummit of the houſe, practiſes in vain *her* late ſongs. Niſus, *now a falcon*, appears aloft in the liquid air; and Scylla, *now a lark*, ſuffers puniſhment for the purple lock, *cut by her*. Which way ſoever flying ſhe cuts the light air with her wings, lo, Niſus, *her* unrelenting foe, purſues *her* through the air, with a great ſhrieking: Where Niſus raiſes himſelf into the ſky, ſhe flying ſwiftly cuts the light air with her wings. Then the ravens redouble, three or four times, *their* clear voices, with a compreſſed throat; And often, *in* their lofty neſts, jovial beyond *their* uſual *manner*, with, I know not, what fondneſs, they make among themſelves a great buſtle† *in* the leaves: It pleaſes them to reviſit *their* young progeny and pleaſant neſts, the rains being ended. I do not, indeed, believe, *they thus act*, becauſe they have a mental capacity from God, or by Fate a great underſtanding

* Meaning *light flying clouds*. † They caw.

Verùm, ubi tempeſtas et cœli mobilis humor
Mutavère vias ; et Jupiter humidus Auſtris
Denſat, erant quæ rara modò ; et, quæ denſa, relaxat :
Vertuntur ſpecies animorum, et pectora motus
Nunc alios, alios, dum nubila ventus agebat,
Concipiunt : Hinc ille avium concentus in agris,
Et lætæ pecudes, et ovantes gutture corvi.

Si verò ſolem ad rapidum lunáſque ſequentes
Ordine reſpicies ; nunquam te craſtina fallet
Hora, neque inſidiis noctis capiere ſerenæ.
Luna revertentes cùm primùm colligit ignes,
Si nigrum obſcuro comprènderit aëra cornu,
Maximus agricolis pelagóque parabitur imber.
At ſi virgineum ſuffuderit ore ruborem,
Ventus erit : Vento ſemper rubet aurea Phœbe.
Sin ortu in quarto (namque is certiſſimus auctor)
Pura, neque obtuſis per cœlum cornibus ibit,
Totus et ille dies, et qui naſcentur ab illo,
Exactum ad menſem, pluvià ventíſque carebunt :
Votáque ſervati ſolvent in litore nautæ
Glauco, et Panopeæ, et Inoo Melicertæ.
Sol quoque et exoriens, et cùm ſe condet in undas,
Signa dabit : Solem certiſſima ſigna ſequuntur,
Et quæ manè refert, et quæ ſurgentibus aſtris.
Ille ubi naſcentem maculis variaverit ortum
Conditus in nubem, medióque refugerit orbe ;
Suſpecti tibi ſint imbres : Namque urget ab alto
Arboribúſque ſatíſque Notus, pecorique ſiniſter.
Aut ubi ſub lucem denſa inter nubila ſeſe
Diverſi erumpent radii, aut ubi pallida ſurget
Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile ;
Heu malè tum mites defendit pampinus uvas :
Tam multa in tectis crepitans ſalit horrida grando.
Hoc etiam, emenſo cùm jam decedet Olympo,
Profuerit meminiſſe magis : Nam ſæpe videmus
Ipſius in vultu varios errare colores.
Cæruleus pluvium denunciat ; igneus, Euros :
Sin maculæ incipient rutilo immiſcerier igni ;
Omnia tunc pariter vento nimbíſque videbis
Fervere. Non illâ quiſquam me nocte per altum

of things. But, when the temperature and inconſtant moiſture of the ſky have altered their courſes; and the air,* humid with ſouth winds, condenſes thoſe things, which were juſt now thin; and relaxes thoſe, which *were* denſe: *Then* the images of *their* minds are changed, and *their* breaſts now receive theſe, *now* thoſe, motions, while the wind diſturbed the clouds: Hence the concert of birds in the fields, and the jocund cattle, and the ravens rejoicing with *a hoarſe* throat.

If, indeed, you ſhall conſider the rapid ſun and the moons following *in* order; tomorrow's hour will never deceive you, nor will you be taken by the ſnares of a ſerene night. When the moon firſt collects the returning rays, if ſhe ſhould contain duſky air *in her* obſcure horn, a great ſtorm will be prepared for huſbandmen and ſailors.† But, if ſhe ſhould ſpread a virgin bluſhing on *her* face, there will be wind: Golden Phœbe ever reddens with wind. But if in the fourth riſing (for this is the moſt certain monitor) ſhe walks pure through the ſky, her horns not being obtuſe, this whole day, and thoſe that ariſe after it, even to the finiſhed month, will be deſtitute of rain and wind: And the ſailors preſerved *from ſhipwreck* ſhall pay, on the ſhore, *their* vows to Glaucus, and Panopea, and Melicerta, the ſon of Inus.

The ſun, alſo, both riſing, and when he buries hiſſelf in the waves, will give tokens: The moſt certain tokens follow the ſun, both thoſe which he exhibits in the morning, and which *he exhibits*, the ſtars riſing. When, buried in a cloud, he ſhall have diverſified his new born riſing with ſpots, and in *his* middle orb ſhall have hidden *himſelf from the light*, ſhowers may *then* be ſuſpected by you: For the ſouth wind, deſtructive to trees, and ſtanding corn, and cattle, haſtens from the deep. Or when, about daybreak, diverſe rays ſhall ſhoot out themſelves among the denſe clouds, or when Aurora, leaving the ſaffron colored bed of Tithonus, ſhall riſe pale, alas, the vine leaf does, then, ill defend the mellow grapes; ſo many direful hailſtones rebound rattling on the roofs.

It will alſo profit more to remember this, when the *ſun* ſhall now ſet, Olympus *being* meaſured over: For we, often, ſee various colors rove over his face. The azure foretels rain; the fiery, eaſtern winds: But if ſpots begin to be mingled with reſplendent fire; you will, then, ſee all *things* rage alike with wind and violent ſtorms of rain. No perſon may adviſe me to ſail,

* *Jupiter is poetically the air.* † *The ſun.*

Ire, neque à terrâ moneat convellere funem.
At ſi, cùm referétque diem, condétque relatum;
Lucidus orbis erit ; fruſtrà terrebere nimbis,
Et claro ſylvas cernes Aquilone moveri.
Denique, quid Veſper ſerus vehat, unde ſerenas
Ventus agat nubes, quid cogitet humidus Auſter;
Sol tibi ſigna dabit. Solem quis dicere falſum
Audeat ? Ille etiam cæcos inſtare tumultus
Sæpe monet, fraudémque et operta tumeſcere bella.
Ille etiam extincto miſeratus Cæſare Romam,
Cùm caput obſcurâ nitidum ferrugine texit,
Impiáque æternam timuerunt ſæcula noctem.
Tempore quanquam illo tellus quoquè, et æquora ponti,
Obſcœnique canes, importunæque volucres
Signa dabant. Quoties Cyclopum effervere in agros
Vidimus undantem ruptis fornacibus Ætnam,
Flammarúmque globos, liquefactáque volvere ſaxa ?
Armorum ſonitum toto Germania cœlo
Audiit ; inſolitis tremuerunt motibus Alpes.
Vox quoquè per lucos vulgò exaudita ſilentes
Ingens ; et ſimulacra modis pallentia miris
Viſa ſub obſcurum noctis ; pecudéſque locutæ,
Infandum ! ſiſtunt amnes, terræque dehiſcunt ;
Et mœſtum illacrymat templis ebur, æráque ſudant:
Proluit inſano contorquens vortice ſylvas
Fluviorum rex Eridanus, campóſque per omnes
Cum ſtabulis armenta tulit ; nec tempore eodem
Triſtibus aut extis fibræ apparere minaces,
Aut puteis manare cruor ceſſavit ; et altè
Per noctem reſonare lupis ululantibus urbes.
Non aliàs cœlo ceciderunt plura ſereno
Fulgura ; nec diri toties arſêre cometæ.
Ergo inter ſeſe paribus concurrere telis
Romanas acies iterum vidêre Philippi :
Nec fuit indignum ſuperis, bis ſanguine noſtro
Emathiam et latos Hæmi pingueſcere campos.
Scilicet et tempus veniet, cùm finibus illis
Agricola, incurvo terram molitus aratro,
Exeſa inveniet ſcabrâ rubigine pila ;
Aut gravibus raſtris galeas pulſabit inanes,
Grandiaque effoſſis mirabitur oſſa ſepulchris.

that night, on the deep, nor to rend *my* cable from the land. But, if the orb *of the ſun* ſhall be lucid, both when he uſhers in the returned day, and buries *the ſame in night*; in vain will you be frightened with ſtorms, but you will behold the woods to be waved by the clear north wind. Finally, to you the ſun will give tokens, what *weather* late Veſper brings, from whence the wind drives the ſerene clouds, what weather the humid ſouth wind deviſes. Who may dare pronounce the ſun fallacious? He alſo, often admoniſhes, *that* ſecret tumults are at no great diſtance, and that treachery and occult wars are breaking out.

Cæſar being extinct, he *(the ſun)* alſo, pitied Rome, when he veiled *his* ſhining head with an obſcure dark blue, and the impious age dreaded eternal night. Although at that time, the earth alſo, and the ſuperficies of the ſea, and ominous dogs, and clamorous birds, gave tokens. How often have we ſeen Ætna riſing in waves, boil over from his burſt furnaces, into the fields o. Cyclops, and throw up globes of flame, and molten rocks? Germany hath heard the claſhing of arms *over* all the ſky; *and* the Alps have ſhaken with unuſual motions. A huge voice *was* alſo heard every where through the ſilent groves; and ghoſts, pale with portentous forms, *have been* ſeen about the twilight of the evening; and, ſtrange *to tell!* cattle have ſpoken, rivers have ſtood ſtill, the earth gaped wide, the mourning ivory wept in the temples, and the brazen ſtatues ſweat. The Po, king of rivers, overflowed the woods, whirling *them* along with its mad eddy, and carried along over all the plains the herds with *their* ſtalls; nor, at the ſame time, did either the fibres ceaſe to appear threatening *in* the ominous entrails, or blood to flow *from* wells; or the cities to reſound aloud with wolves howling by night. More thunderbolts have never fallen, at another time, *from* the ſerene ſky; nor portentous comets ſo often blazed. For *his* ſake, the *two* Philippi have twice ſeen Roman armies encounter among themſelves with equal arms: Nor to the powers above was it unmeet, *that* Emathia and the wide plains of Hæmus ſhould be twice fertilized with our blood. And the time, truly, ſhall come, when the huſbandman, turning the earth, *in* theſe regions, with *his* crooked plough, will find darts eaten with ſcaly ruſt; or with *his* heavy harrows he will ſtrike empty helmets, and, ſepulchres being dug up, he will admire the large bones.

Dii patrii, Indigetes, et Romule, Veſtique mater,
Quæ Tuſcum Tiberim et Romana palatia ſervas,
Hunc ſaltem everſo juvenem ſuccurrere ſæclo
Ne prohibite. Satis jampridem ſanguine noſtro
Laomedonteæ luimus perjuria Trojæ.
Jampridem nobis cœli te regia, Cæſar,
Invidet, atque hominum queritur curare triumphos.
Quippe ubi fas verſum atque nefas, tot bella per orbem,
Tam multæ ſcelerum facies ; non ullus aratro
Dignus honos. Squalent abductis arva colonis,
Et curvæ rigidum falces conflantur in enſem.
Hinc movet Euphrates, illinc Germania, bellum :
Vicinæ ruptis inter ſe legibus urbes
Arma ferunt : Sævit toto Mars impius orbe.
Ut, cùm carceribus ſeſe effudêre quadrigæ,
Addunt ſe in ſpatia ; et fruſtrà retinacula tendens
Fertur equis auriga, neque audit currus habenas.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS GEORGICA.

LIBER II.

HACTENUS arvorum cultus, et ſidera cœli :
Nunc te, Bacche, canam, nec non ſylveſtria tecum
Virgulta, et prolem tardè creſcentis olivæ.
Huc, pater ô Lenæe : Tuis hîc omnia plena
Muneribus ; tibi pampineo gravidus autumno
Floret ager ; ſpumat plenis vindemia labris.
Huc, pater ô Lenæe, veni : Nudatáque muſto
Tinge novo mecum direptis crura cothurnis.
Principiò, arboribus varia eſt natura creandis.
Namque aliæ, nullis hominum cogentibus, ipſæ
Sponte ſuâ veniunt, campóſque et flumina latè
Curva tenent : Ut molle ſiler, lentæque geniſtæ,

My country Gods, *ye* deified heroes, and *thou* Romulus, and mother Veſta, who guardeſt Tuſcan Tiber and the Roman towers, hinder not, at leaſt, that this young *Octavianus* ſhould ſuccor the ruined age. With our blood we have, long ſince, ſufficiently waſhed away the perjuries of Laomedontean Troy. The court of heaven, O Cæſar, long ſince, envies us, *that we enjoy* thee, and complains, *that thou* regardeſt the triumphs of men. For ſince right and wrong *are* perverted, ſo many wars, ſo many ſpecies of crimes, *prevail* through the world; there *is* no honor worthy of the plough. The huſbandmen being forced *to the wars*, the fields become weedy, and the crooked ſcythes are wrought into ſtiff ſwords. Euphrates, on this part, and Germany, on that part, raiſes war. Neighboring cities, *their* alliances being broken, bear arms: Cruel Mars rages *through* the whole world. As, when the chariots of four horſes have ſprung from the goal, they join themſelves; and the charioteer, extending the bridles, in vain, is borne away by the horſes, nor does the chariot regard the reins.

THE

GEORGICS

OF

P. VIRGIL MARO,

THE SECOND BOOK.

I *HAVE*, thus far, *ſung* the culture of fields, and the conſtellations of heaven: I will now ſing thee, O Bacchus, and alſo the rural twigs, and the offspring of the olive growing ſlowly. *Come* hither, O Father Bacchus; all things here *are* full of thy preſents; for thee the field blooms loaded with vinous harveſt; the vintage foams with full vats. Come hither, O Father Bacchus: And with me ſtain with new wine *thy* naked legs, *thy* buſkins being pulled off.

In the firſt place, nature is various *in* producing trees. For ſome, not any of men forcing them, grow of their own accord, and far and wide poſſeſs the plains and meandering rivers: As the ſoft oſier, and limber broom, the poplar, and the willows

Populus, et glaucâ canentia fronde ſalicta.
Pars autem poſito ſurgunt de ſemine : Ut altæ
Caſtaneæ, nemorúmque Jovi quæ maxima frondet
Æſculus, atque habitæ Graiis oracula quercus.
Pullulat ab radice aliis denſiſſima ſylva ;
Ut ceraſis, ulmiſque : Etiam Parnaſſia laurus
Parva ſub ingenti matris ſe ſubjicit umbrâ.
Hos natura modos primùm dedit. His genus omne
Sylvarum fruticúmque viret, nemorúmque ſacrorum.
Sunt alii, quos ipſe viâ ſibi repperit uſus.
Hic, plantas tenero abſcindens de corpore matrum,
Depoſuit ſulcis. Hic ſtirpes obruit arvo,
Quadrifidaſque ſudes, et acuto robore vallos.
Sylvarúmque aliæ preſſos propaginis arcus
Expectant, et viva ſuâ plantaria terrâ.
Nil radicis egent aliæ : Summúmque putator
Haud dubitat terræ referens mandare cacumen.
Quin et, caudicibus ſectis, mirabile dictu,
Truditur è ſicco radix oleagina ligno.
Et ſæpe alterius ramos impunè videmus
Vertere in alterius, mutatúmque inſita mala
Ferre pyrum, et prunis lapidoſa rubeſcere corna.
Quare agite, ô proprios generatim diſcite cultus,
Agricolæ, fructúſque feros mollite colendo.
Neu ſegnes jaceant terræ. Juvat Iſmara Baccho
Conſerere, atque oleâ magnum veſtire Taburnum.
Tuque ades, inceptúmque unà decurre laborem,
O decus, ô famæ meritò pars maxima noſtræ,
Mæcenas ; petagóque volans da vela patenti.
Non ego cuncta meis amplecti verſibus opto :
Non mihi ſi linguæ centum ſint, oráque centum,
Ferrea vox. Ades, et primi lege litoris oram.
In manibus terræ : Non hîc te carmine ficto,
Atque per ambages et longa exorſa tenebo.
Sponte ſuâ quæ ſe tollunt in luminis auras,
Infœcunda quidem, ſed læta et fortia ſurgunt.
Quippe ſolo natura ſubeſt. Tamen hæc quoquè ſi quis
Inſerat, aut ſcrobibus mandet mutata ſubactis ;
Exuerint ſylveſtrem animum : Cultúque frequenti,
In quaſcunque voces artes, haud tarda ſequentur.

47 In luminis *oras* : Da.

whitening with azure leaves. But part ſpring from planted ſeed: As the high cheſnut, and bay oak, which for Jove flouriſhes the moſt majeſtic of the woods, and the *common* oaks eſteemed as oracles by the Greeks. To ſome a moſt thick foreſt *of ſaplings* ſprouts from the roots; as to the cherry trees and elms: Even the ſmall Parnaſſian laurel lifts up itſelf under *its* mother's huge ſhade. Nature firſt eſtabliſhed theſe means *for the growth of trees.* By theſe *means* flouriſhes every kind of woods, and ſhrubs, and ſacred groves. There are other *means* which uſe itſelf hath diſcovered by art. This *man*, rending off the ſuckers from the tender body of *their* mothers, hath depoſited *them in* furrows. That *man* buries the ſtocks *in* the field, and thick ſtakes cleft, *at the bottom*, into four parts, and poles with a ſharp trunk. And other *trees* of the foreſts expect the bent down arches of a ſlip, and nurſeries living *in* their own ſoil. Others want nothing of *any* root: And the planter, reſtoring *them* to the earth, doth not heſitate to commit *to her*, the higheſt top *of the bough.* And alſo, wonderful to be ſaid, her trunks being cut in pieces, an oleaginous root is puſhed forth from the dry olive ſtock.

And we have often ſeen the branches of one *tree*, changed, without hurt, into *the branches* of another, and the pear tree *thus* transformed produce ingrafted apples, and the ſtony cornels redden with damaſcene plums. Wherefore come on, O farmers, learn the culture generally proper, and by cultivating meliorate the wild fruits. Nor let *your* lands lie unfruitful. It is profitable to plant Iſmarus with vines, and clothe great Taburnus with olive trees. And thou, O Mæcenas, be preſent, and purſue together *with me* the begun labor, *my* glory, and deſervedly the greateſt part of my honor; and flying give ſail to the opening ſea. I wiſh not to comprehend all *things in* my verſes: Not if I might have an hundred tongues, and an hundred mouths, and an iron voice. Be preſent, and cruiſe along the coaſt of the higheſt ſhore. The earth *is* in *our* view:* I will not detain you here with a fictitious ſong, through preambles and long prefaces.

Thoſe trees, which raiſe themſelves ſpontaneouſly into the atmoſphere of light,† *are* indeed unfruitful, but they grow up verdant and ſtrong. For nature lurks privately in the ſoil. Yet if any one ſhould alſo ingraft theſe, or commit *them* tranſplanted to cultivated ditches; they would put off their wild diſpoſition: And, by frequent cultivation, they would not follow ſlow into

* *In manibus* is by ſome tranſlated, *power*: By ſome, *management*; by others, *pleaſure*: A difficult paſſage. † Or, *into the upper air.*

Nec non et ſterilis quæ ſtirpibus exit ab imis,
Hoc faciet, vacuos ſi ſit digeſta per agros.
Nunc altæ frondes et rami matris opacant,
Creſcentique adimunt fœtus, uruntque ferentem.
Jam, quæ ſeminibus jactis ſe ſuſtulit arbos,
Tarda venit, ſeris factura nepotibus umbram :
Pomáque degenerant ſuccos oblita priores ;
Et turpes avibus prædam fert uva racemos:
Scilicet omnibus eſt labor impendendus, et omnes
Cogendæ in ſuleum, ac multâ mercede domandæ.
Sed truncis oleæ meliùs, propagine vites
Reſpondent, ſolido Paphiæ de robore myrtus.
Plantis eduræ coryli naſcuntur, et ingens
Fraxinus, Herculeæque arbos umbroſa coronæ,
Chaoniique patris glandes. Etiam ardua palma
Naſcitur, et caſus abies viſura marinos.
Inſeritur verò ex fœtu nucis arbutus horrida,
Et ſteriles platani malos geſſere valentes :
Caſtaneæ fagus, ornúſque incanuit albo
Flore pyri ; glandemque ſues fregêre ſub ulmis.
Nec modus inſerere atque oculos imponere ſimplex.
Nam quâ ſe medio trudunt de cortice gemmæ,
Et tenues rumpunt tunicas, anguſtus in ipſo
Fit nodo ſinus. Huc alienâ ex arbore germen
Includunt, udóque docent inoleſcere libro.
Aut rurſum enodes trunci reſecantur, et altè
Finditur in ſolidum cuneis via : Deinde feraces
Plantæ immittuntur. Nec longum tempus, et ingens
Exiît ad cœlum ramis felicibus arbos,
Miratúrque novas frondes, et non ſua poma.
Præterea genus haud unum, nec fortibus ulmis,
Nec ſalici, lotóque, nec Idæis cypariſſis.
Nec pingues unam in faciem naſcuntur olivæ,
Orchades, et radii, et amará pauſia baccâ,
Pomáque, et Alcinoi ſylvæ : Nec ſurculus idem
Cruſtumiis Syriiſque pyris, gravibuſque volemis.
Non eadem arboribus pendet vindemia noſtris,
Quam Methymnæo carpit de palmite Leſbos.
Sunt Thaſiæ vites, ſunt et Mareotides albæ :

71 Caſtaneæ *fagos* : MAIT. This appears to be the true reading : *Cheſnut trees have* (geſſere) *borne beeches.* 76 *Ilxic* aliena : DA. 86 *Orchites* : DA.

whatever arts you may invoke them. And, alſo, that *ſprout*, which ſprings barren from the loweſt roots, will do this, if it be properly arranged through the vacant fields. Now, *in its natural ſtate*, the lofty green boughs and branches of the mother tree overſhadow *it*, and take away the fruit from *it* growing up, and ſtarve *it* bearing *fruit*. Again, the tree, that hath raiſed itſelf from ſeed ſown *in the ground*, grows ſlow, about to make a ſhade for late poſterity: And its fruits degenerate forgetting *their* former juices; even the vine bears mean cluſters, a booty for birds. Labor, indeed, muſt be beſtowed upon all *trees*, and all *muſt be* reduced into the furrow, and ſubdued with much coſt.

But olive trees *propagated* from trunks anſwer *our hopes much* better; vines, from a ſlip; the myrtles of Venus, from ſolid timber. The very hard hazels grow *from* ſuckers, and the great aſh, and the ſhady tree of the Herculean crown, and the oaks of the Chaonian Father *Jove*. *In this manner* does the lofty palm tree, alſo, grow, and the fir tree about to viſit marine perils.

The rough arbute is, indeed, ingrafted from the young ſhoots of the walnut, and unfruitful plane trees have borne mighty apples: And cheſnut trees *have borne* beech nuts, and the wild aſh hath grown white with the ſnowy bloom of the pear, and hogs have eaten acorns under elms. To ingraft and inoculate *is* not a method ſimple *and the ſame*. For, *from* what *part* the young buds ſhove themſelves from the middle of the bark, and burſt the tender rinds, a ſtraight receptacle muſt be made in the very notch. In this place they encloſe a bud from another tree, and learn it to incorporate with the juicy rind. Or again, *when you graft*, ſtocks deſtitute of knots are cut, and with wedges a paſſage is, deeply, cloven into the ſolid *wood*: Then fruitful grafts are put in. Nor is the time long, and a huge tree, with fertile branches, ſhoots up to the ſky, and admires its new leaves and fruits not *its* own.

Beſides, nor the ſturdy elms, nor the willow, and lote tree, nor the Idæan cypreſſes *have* one nature. Nor do fat olive trees grow in one ſtature, the orchites,* the radii,* and the pauſia* with bitter berries, and the apples and orchards of Alcinous: Nor *have* the Cruſtumian and Syrian pears, and the ponderous pound pears the ſame ſlips. The ſame vintage does not hang on our *Italian* trees, that Leſbos gathers from the Methymnæan vine. There are the Thaſian vines, and there are the white Mareſtides:

* The three different ſorts of olive trees, *round*, *oblong* and *beaten*, being bitter and moſt ſuitable for oil.

Pinguibus hæ terris habiles, levioribus illæ.
Et paſſo Pſythia utilior, tenuiſque Lageos
Tentatura pedes olim, vincturáque linguam.
Purpureæ, preciæque. Et quo te carmine dicam,
Rhætica ? Nec cellis ideò contende Falernis.
Sunt etiam Amminеæ vites, firmiſſima vina :
Tmolus et aſſurgit quibus, et rex ipſe Phanæus,
Argitiſque minor, cui non certaverit ulla,
Aut tantùm fluere, aut totidem durare per annos.
Non ego te, menſis et Diis accepta ſecundis,
Tranſierim, Rhodia, et tumidis, Bumaſte, racemis.
Sed neque quàm multæ ſpecies, nec nomina quæ ſint,
Eſt numerus : Neque enim numero comprêndere refert.
Quem qui ſcire velit, Libycì velit æquoris idem
Diſcere, quàm multæ Zephyro turbentur arenæ :
Aut, ubi navigiis violentior incidit Eurus,
Nòſſe, quot Ionii veniant ad litora fluctus.

Nec verò terræ ferre omnes omnia poſſunt.
Fluminibus ſalices ; craſſiſque paludibus alni
Naſcuntur, ſteriles ſaxoſis montibus orni,
Litora myrtetis lætiſſima : Denique apertos
Bacchus amat colles, Aquilonem et frigora taxi.
Aſpice et extremis domitum cultoribus orbem,
Eoaſque domos Arabum, pictóſque Gelonos.
Diviſæ arboribus patriæ. Sola India nigrum
Fert ebenum ; ſolis eſt thurea virga Sabæis.
Quid tibi odorato referam ſudantia ligno
Balſamáque, et baccas ſemper frondentis acanthi ?
Quid nemora Æthiopum molli canentia lanâ ?
Velleraque ut foliis depectant tenuia Seres ?
Aut quos Oceano propior gerit India lucos,
Extremi ſinus orbis ? Ubi aëra vincere ſummum
Arboris, haud ullæ jactu potuêre ſagittæ :
Et gens illa quidem ſumptis non tarda pharetris.
Media fert triſtes ſuccos tardúmque ſaporem
Felicis mali ; quo non præſentius ullum,
Pocula ſi quando ſævæ infecêre novercæ,
Miſcuerúntque herbas, et non innoxia verba,
Auxilium venit, ac membris agit atra venena.

104 *Et* numerus : *According to ſome copies.*

Theſe *are* proper for rich ſoils, thoſe for more light *ſoils*. And the Pſythian *vine is* more uſeful for ſweet wine, and the thin lageos, about to afflict the feet hereafter, and bind the tongue. There *are* purple *vines*, and vines bringing forth the firſt ripe grapes. And *in* what verſe ſhall I ſing thee, O Rhetian *grape*? Nor, therefore, conteſt thou with the Falernian cellars. There are, alſo, Ammine-an vines, the moſt ſubſtantial wines: Which Tmolus and Phanæ-us, the king *of mountain wines*, honor; and the ſmaller Argitis, with which none conteſt either to flow ſo much, or to endure through ſo many years. I ſhould not omit thee, O Rhodian *vine*, acceptable to the Gods and ſecond tables; and *thee*, Bumaſtos, with *thy* tumid cluſters. But, neither is it numerable how many *are their* ſpecies, nor what may be *their* names: Nor, verily, doth it concern *us* to comprehend *them* in number. Which, who may be willing to know, the ſame may be willing to learn, how many ſands of the Libyan ſea are diſordered by the Zephyr; Or to know how many billows of the Indian ſea come foaming towards the ſhores, when the eaſt wind more violently falls upon the ſhips.

Nor truly can all lands bear all *kinds of trees*. Willows ſpring up nigh rivers; and elders nigh miry fens, unfruitful wild aſhes on ſtony mountains, the ſhores *are* moſt joyous in myrtle groves: Bacchus, finally, loves open hills; yew trees *love* the north wind and colds.

Conſider, alſo, the globe ſubdued by the moſt diſtant huſband-men, both the eaſtern habitations of the Arabians, and the paint-ed Geloni. Countries *are* diſtinguiſhed by *their ſeveral* trees. India alone bears black ebony; the frankincenſe twig is aſſigned to the Sabæans alone. Why ſhould I mention to you the bal-ſams ſweating *from* the odoriferous wood, and the berries of the ever flouriſhing acanthus? Why the groves of the Æthiopians whitening with ſoft wool? Or how the Seres comb the fine fleeces *of ſilk* from the leaves? Or the groves, which India, nigher the ocean, bears, the extreme borders of the world? Where no ar-rows, by *their* hurl, have been able to ſurpaſs the higheſt air of the tree. And yet that nation *is* not ſlow with the drawn quivers.

Media bears the bitter juices, and the laſting* flavor of the fortunate apple; than which no remedy happens more ſove-reign, and forcibly drives black poiſon *from* the limbs, if cruel mothers in law, have, at any time, infected the cups, and have mingled *poiſonous* herbs, and noxious ſpells. The tree itſelf

* That is, *the taſte remains long on the tongue.*

Ipſa ingens arbos, faciémque ſimillima lauro :
Et, ſi non alium latè jactaret odorem,
Laurus erat ; folia haud ullis labentia ventis ;
Flos apprima tenax. Animas et olentia Medi
Ora fovent illo, et ſenibus medicantur anhelis.
Sed neque Medorum ſylvæ, ditiſſima terra,
Nec pulcher Ganges atque auro turbidus Hermus,
Laudibus Italiæ certent : Non Bactra, neque Indi,
Totáque thuriferis Panchaïa pinguis arenis.
Hæc loca non tauri ſpirantes naribus ignem
Invertère, ſatis immanis dentibus hydri ;
Nec galeis, denſíſque virûm ſeges horruit haſtis ;
Sed gravidæ fruges, et Bacchi Maſſicus humor
Implevêre ; tenent oleæque, armentáque læta.
Hinc bellator equus campo ſeſe arduus infert ;
Hinc albi, Clitumne, greges, et maxima taurus
Victima, ſæpe tuo perfuſi flumine ſacro,
Romanos ad templa Deûm duxêre triumphos.
Hic ver aſſiduum, atque alienis menſibus æſtas.
Bis gravidæ pecudes ; bis pomis utilis arbos.
At rabidæ tigres abſunt, et ſæva leonum
Semina, nec miſeros fallunt aconita legentes :
Nec rapit immenſos orbes per humum, neque tanto
Squameus in ſpiram tractu ſe colligit anguis.
Adde tot egregias urbes operúmque laborem ;
Tot congeſta manu præruptis oppida ſaxis ;
Flumináque antiquos ſubter labentia muros.
An mare, quod ſuprà, memorem, quodque alluit infrà ?
Anne lacus tantos ? Te, Lari maxime ; teque
Fluctibus et fremitu aſſurgens, Benace, marino ?
An memorem portus, Lucrinóque addita clauſtra,
Atque indignatum magnis ſtridoribus æquor :
Julia quà ponto longè ſonat unda refuſo,
Tyrrhenuſque fretis immittitur æſtus Avernis ?
Hæc eadem argenti rivos, æríſque metalla
Oſtendit venis, atque auro plurima fluxit.
Hæc genus acre virûm, Marſos, pubemque Sabellam,
Aſſuetúmque malo Ligurem, Volſcoſque verutos
Extulit ; hæc Decios, Marios, magnoſque Camillos,
Scipiadas duros bello ; et te, maxime Cæſar,
Qui nunc extremis Aſiæ jam victor in oris

is huge, and very ſimilar, *as to* appearance, to the laurel. And, if it did not widely emit another ſcent, it would be the laurel; the leaves not falling by any winds; its bloſſoms *are* very tenacious. With this *apple* the Medians foment their breaths and ſtrong ſmelling mouths, and cure aſthmatic old men.

But neither the groves of the Medians, the moſt fruitful country, nor the beautiful Ganges and Hermus flowing with golden ſands, can vie with the praiſes of Italy: Not Bactra, nor the Indians, nor all Panchia fruitful in frankincenſe bearing ſoil. The bulls, breathing fire *from their* noſtrils, have never ploughed theſe regions, the teeth of a huge dragon *being* ſown: Nor hath a crop of men grown terrible with the helmets and thick ſpears *of heroes*; but plentiful fruits and the Maſſican juice of Bacchus have filled *the land*; and olives and jovial herds poſſeſs *it*.

From hence the warrior horſe bears himſelf lofty into the plain. From hence, in another part, flocks *of ſheep*, and the bull, the chief victim, often waſhed *in* thy ſacred river, O Clitumnus, have conducted the Roman triumphs to the temples of the Gods. Here *is* conſtant ſpring, and ſummer in alien months. Twice, *in a year*, the cattle *are* pregnant; twice, *in a year*, the tree *is* uſeful for fruit. Furious tygers are abſent, and the outrageous offspring of lions, nor *poiſonous* wolfsbane deludes the miſerable gatherers, nor does the ſcaly ſerpent drag violently his immenſe circles along the ground, nor with ſuch long drawing does he wind himſelf into ſpires.

Add ſo many famous cities and the labor of manufactures; ſo many towns raiſed up by hands on craggy rocks; and rivers gliding under ancient walls. Or ſhould I mention the ſea, which waſhes *Italy* above, and which *waſhes it* below? Or ſo many *noble* lakes? Thee, mighty Larus; and thee, Benacus, ſwelling with billows and the marine roaring? Or ſhould I mention *its* harbors, and the dykes added to the *bay* Lucrinus, and the ſea indignant with loud murmurs, where the Julian wave ſounds far, the ſea *being* driven back, and the Tuſcan tide is intermingled with the Avernian ſtreights? This ſame *Italy* hath diſcovered *in its* veins rivers of ſilver, and mines of braſs, and flowed very much *in* gold. This *land* hath produced a courageous race of men, the Marſi, and the Sabellian youth, and the Ligurian accuſtomed to danger, and the Volſcians armed with ſtring darts;* this *hath produced* the Decii, the Marii, the great Camilli, the Scipios invincible in war, and thee, moſt magnanimous Cæſar, who, even now, a conqueror in the ex-

* Darts hurled with a ſtring.

Imbellem avertis Romanis arcibus Indum.
Salve, magna parens frugum, Saturnia tellus,
Magna virûm : Tibi res antiquæ laudis et artis
Ingredior, ſanctos auſus recludere fontes ;
Aſcræúmque cano Romana per oppida carmen.
Nunc locus arvorum ingeniis ; quæ robora cuique
Quis color, et quæ ſit rebus natura ferendis.
Difficiles primùm terræ, colléſque maligni,
Tenuis ubi argilla, et dumoſis calculus arvis,
Palladiâ gaudent ſylvâ vivacis olivæ.
Indicio eſt, tractu ſurgens oleaſter eodem
Plurimus, et ſtrati baccis ſylveſtribus agri.
At quæ pinguis humus, dulcique uligine læta,
Quique frequens herbis et fertilis ubere campus,
Quâlem ſæpe cavâ montis convalle ſolemus
Deſpicere ; huc ſummis liquuntur rupibus amnes,
Felicémque trahunt limum ; quique editus Auſtro,
Et filicem curvis inviſam paſcit aratris ;
Hic tibi prævalidas olim multóque fluentes
Sufficiet Baccho vites ; hic fertilis uvæ,
Hic laticis ; qualem pateris libamus et auro,
Inflavit cùm pinguis ebur Tyrrhenus ad aras,
Lancibus et pandis fumantia reddimus exta.
Sin armenta magis ſtudium vitulóſque tueri,
Aut fœtus ovium, aut urentes culta capellas ;
Saltus et ſaturi petito longinqua Tarenti,
Et qualem infelix amiſit Mantua campum,
Paſcentem niveos herboſo flumine cycnos.
Non liquidi gregibus fontes, non gramina deſunt :
Et quantùm longis carpent armenta diebus,
Exiguâ tantùm gelidus ros nocte reponet.
Nigra feré, et preſſo pinguis ſub vomere terra,
Et cui putre ſolum (hanique hoc imitamur arando)
Optima frumentis ; non ullo ex æquore cernes
Plura domum tardis decedere plauſtra juvencis :
Aut unde iratus ſylvam devexit arator,
Et nemora evertit multos ignava per annos,
Antiquaſque domus avium cum ſtirpibus imis
Eruit : Illæ altum nidis petiêre relictis ;

190 *Hic* is inſerted for the ſake of meaſure and emphaſis : For *humus* in l. 184 is the proper nominative to the verb *ſufficiet*,

treme regions of Aſia, repelleſt the feeble Indians from the Roman towers. Hail Saturnian land, great parent of fruits, great *parent* of men: For thee I enter upon the things of ancient praiſe and art, daring to open the ſacred fountains, and I ſing Aſcræan verſe* through Roman towns.

It is now time *to ſpeak concerning* the qualities of ſoils; what *is* the ſtrength *belonging* to each, what the color, and what *each* nature is *qualified* to producing profits. Firſt, obdurate lands, and the hills not plentiful, where thin white clay *abounds*, and gravel ſtones *lie on* the buſhy fields, rejoice in the Palladian grove of long lived olive. The wild olive growing very plentiful *in* the ſame tract is an evidence, and the fields ſtrowed with rural berries.

But the ground, that *is* fat, and cheerful with ſweet natural moiſture, and the plain abounding in herbs and copious in fruitfulneſs, ſuch as we are often wont to look down upon in the hollow valley of a mountain; hither brooks glide *from* the lofty rocks, and bring a fruitful ſoil; and which *is* ſpread abroad to the ſouth, and nouriſhes the fern odious to the crooked ploughs, this, in time, will produce thee very ſtrong vines, and flowing with much wine. This *ground* is fertile in grapes; this, in liquor, ſuch as we offer *in* golden bowls,† when the corpulent Tuſcan hath blown his ivory trumpet before the altars, and *when* we pay *to the Gods* entrails ſmoking *in* curving chargers.

But if *you have* more deſire to keep herds and calves or the young of ſheep, or goats nipping *your* tender trees, ſeek the lawns and remote *fields* of fertile Tarentum, and ſuch a plain as unhappy Mantua hath loſt, feeding ſnow white ſwans *in* the graſſy river. Nor pure fountains, nor paſtures are, *there*, wanting to the flocks: And as much as the herds will crop, in the long days, ſo much will the cold dews replace, in *one* ſhort night. A ſoil almoſt black, and greaſy under the preſſed ſhare, and which *hath* rotten mould, (for this we imitate by ploughing) *is* beſt for grain. From no plain will you behold more *loaded* carts depart home, with ſlow *drawing* bullocks: Or, *that land*, from whence the angry ploughman hath carried away a wood, and deſtroyed the groves unfruitful through many years, and with *their* deepeſt roots hath overthrown the ancient habitations of birds: They, *their* neſts being forſaken, have ſoared on high; but the uncultivated plain appears bright.‡

* *The verſe of Heſiod, the poet of Aſcræ.* † *Pateris et auro* is, by *hendiadis*, put for *pateris aureis.* ‡ That is, *it grows rich by ploughing.*

At rudis enituit impulſo vomere campus.
Nam jejuna quidem clivoſi glarea ruris
Vix humiles apibus caſias roremque miniſtrat ;
Et tophus ſcaber, et nigris exeſa chelydris
Creta. Negant alios æquè ſerpentibus agros
Dulcem ferre cibum, et curvas præbere latebras.
Quæ tenuem exhalat nebulam, fumoſque volucres,
Et bibit humorem, et cùm vult, ex ſe ipſa remittit,
Quæque ſuo viridi ſemper ſe gramine veſtit,
Nec ſcabie et falſâ lædit rubigine ferrum ;
Illa tibi lætis intexet vitibus ulmos :
Illa ferax oleæ eſt. Illam experière colendo
Et facilem pecori, et patientem vomeris unci.
Talem dives arat Capua, et vicina Veſevo
Ora jugo, et vacuis Clanius non æquus Acerris.
Nunc, quo quamque modo poſſis cognoſcere, dicam.
Rara ſit, an ſupra morem ſit denſa, requiras ;
(Altera frumentis quoniam favet, altera Baccho ;
Denſa magìs Cereri, rariſſima quæque Lyæo.)
Antè locum capies oculis, altéque jubebis
In ſolido puteum demitti, omnemque repones
Rurſus humum, et pedibus ſummas æquabis arenas.
Si deerunt ; rarum, pecorique et vitibus almis
Aptius uber erit. Sin in ſua poſſe negabunt
Ire loca, et ſcrobibus ſuperabit terra repletis,
Spiſſus ager : Glebas cunctantes craſſâque terga
Expecta, et validis terram proſcinde juvencis.

Salſa autem tellus, et quæ perhibetur amara,
Frugibus infelix : Ea nec manſueſcit arando,
Nec Baccho genus, aut pomis ſua nomina ſervat ;
Tale dabit ſpecimen. Tu ſpiſſo vimine qualos,
Colaque prelorum fumoſis dcripe tectis.
Huc ager ille malus, dulcéſque à fontibus undæ
Ad plenum calcentur ; aqua eluctabitur omnis
Scilicet, et grandes ibunt per vimina guttæ.
At ſapor indicium faciet manifeſtus, et ora
Triſtia tentantum ſenſu torquebit amaror.
Pinguis item quæ ſit tellus, hoc denique pacto
Diſcimus : Haud unquam manibus jactata fatiſcit,
Sed picis in morem ad digitos lentcſcit habendo

the ſhare being forced *into it.* For, indeed, the hungry gravel of a ſteep field ſcarcely affords the bees humble caſſia and dew; and the rough crumbling gravel and the chalk eaten by black water ſnakes. They deny, that other lands do, equally, produce ſweet nouriſhment for ſerpents, and afford *them ſuch* crooked hiding places.

The land, which exhales a thin fog, and light ſmoke, and drinks the moiſture, and when it will, throws out *the moiſture* from itſelf, and whichever coversitſelf with its own verdant graſs, nor injures the ploughſhare with ſcurf and ſalt ruſt; that *land* will entwine for thee elms with fruitful vines: That is fertile in the olive. By cultivating you will experience that *ground to be* fruitful in cattle, and patient of the crooked ploughſhare. Such Capua ploughs ſuch *land*, and the region bordering on mount Veſuvius, and Clanius unkind to depopulated Acerræ.

I will, now, teach, *in* what manner you may be able to know each *ſoil.* *If* you inquire, whether it be thin, or thick beyond *due* manner; (becauſe one favors grain; the other, wine; the more denſe *is proper* for Ceres; and which *is* moſt thin, for Bacchus), you ſhall chooſe beforehand a place with your eyes, and command a pit to be dug deep in the ſolid *earth*, and replace again all the mould, and level with *your* feet the higheſt ſands. If *ſands* be wanting *to fill the pit;* the ſoil is thin, and more ſuitable for cattle and the cheriſhing vines. But if they deny, *that they* are able to return into their own places, and the pit being filled, the earth ſuperabounds, *then* the ſoil *is* thick: Expect lingering clods and heavy ridges, and break up *your* ground with robuſt bullocks.

But *if* the land *be* ſaltiſh, and what is accounted bitter, *it is* uſeleſs for grain: It does not grow mellow by ploughing, nor preſerves for Bacchus *his* kind, *nor* to apples their names; *it* will give ſuch a ſpecimen *of itſelf.* Do thou tear from the ſmoky roofs baſkets of thick woven twigs and ſtrainers of wine preſſes. In this place, that vicious mould and ſweet waters from fountains ſhould be trodden upon to the full; all the water, indeed, ſhall be preſſed out, and great drops go through the twigs. The manifeſt taſte will make a diſcovery, and the bitterneſs will diſtort, by *its* ſenſe, the woful countenances of the taſters.

Alſo, what land is fat, we finally learn *in* this manner: Toſſed in *our* hands, it never crumbles; but, by handling, it adheres to the fingers in the manner of pitch. Humid *land* nour-

Humida majores herbas alit, ipſáque juſto
Lætior : Ah nimiùm ne ſit mihi fertilis illa,
Neu ſe prævalidam primis oſtendat ariſtis !
Quæ gravis eſt, ipſo tacitam ſe pondere prodit ;
Quæque levis. Promptum eſt oculis prædiſcere nigram,
Et quiſquis color. At ſceleratum exquirere frigus
Difficile eſt : Piceæ tantùm, taxique nocentes
Interdum, aut hederæ pandunt veſtigia nigræ.
His animadverſis, terram multò antè memento
Excoquere, et magnos ſcrobibus concidere montes,
Antè ſupinatas Aquiloni oſtendere glebas
Quàm lætum infodias vitis genus. Optima putri
Arva ſolo : Id venti curant, gelidæque pruinæ,
Et labefacta movens robuſtus jugera foſſor.
At ſi quos haud ulla viros vigilantia fugit ;
Antè locum ſimilem exquirunt, ubi prima paretur
Arboribus ſeges, et quò mox digeſta feratur,
Mutatam ignorent ſubitò ne ſemina matrem.
Quin etiam cœli regionem in cortice ſignant :
Ut, quo quoque modo ſteterit, quâ parte calores
Auſtrinos tulerit, quæ terga obverteret axi,
Reſtituant. Adeò in teneris conſueſcere multum eſt.

Collibus, an plano melius ſit ponere vites,
Quære prius. Si pinguis agros metabere campi,
Denſa ſere : In denſo non ſegnior ubere Bacchus.
Sin tumulis acclive ſolum, colleſque ſupinos,
Indulge ordinibus, nec ſecius omnis in unguem
Arboribus poſitis ſecto via limite quadret.
Ut ſæpe ingenti bello cùm longa cohortes
Explicuit legio, et campo ſtetit agmen aperto,
Directæque acies, ac latè fluctuat omnis
Ære renidenti tellus, necdum horrida miſcent
Prælia, ſed dubius mediis Mars errat in armis :
Omnia ſint paribus numeris dimenſa viarum ;
Non animum modò uti paſcat proſpectus inanem ;
Sed quia non aliter vires dabit omnibus æquas
Terra, neque in vacuum poterunt ſe extendere rami.
Forſitan et ſcrobibus quæ ſint falligia quæras.
Auſim vel tenui vitem committere ſulco.

256 Quis *cæi* color : Mait. et Da.

iſhes the greater herbs, and it *is* more fruitful *than what is* proportionate. Ah, may I never have a ſoil too fertile, nor may it diſcover itſelf too ſtrong in the firſt *ſpringing* blades!

The land, that is heavy, manifeſts itſelf *though* ſilent* by its own weight; alſo, that *which is* light. It is eaſy to learn the black, *even* by ſight, and what *is* the color *of each*. But to explore the pernicious cold is difficult. Pitch *trees* only, and ſometimes the deſtructive yews, or the black ivies diſcover *its* traces.

Theſe *things* being conſidered, remember to dry your land much before, and open the high mountains with ditches, *and* expoſe the ſupine clods to the north wind, before you plant the jovial offspring of the vine. Fields of a putrid ſoil *are* the beſt: The winds, and the cold froſts, and the robuſt digger moving *his* looſened acres produce this *richneſs*.

But, if not any diligence eſcapes certain men, they ſearch out before a place like *that*, *whence the plants are taken*, where the firſt crop may be prepared for *their* trees, and from which *it* may ſoon be transferred in rows, leſt the ſlips ſhould not know the mother ſuddenly changed. *Some*, moreover, mark on the bark the region of the ſky, that they may replace *the tree*, *in* the ſame manner it had ſtood, *in* which part it had endured the ſouthern heats, what backs it had turned to the *northern* pole. It is much to be ſo accuſtomed in tender *years*.

Inquire firſt, whether it be better to plant *your* vines *on* hills, or *on* a plain. If you meaſure for planting the fields of a fertile plain, plant your vines thick. Bacchus *will* not *be* more unfruitful in a thick ſoil. But if *you chooſe* a ſoil riſing in hillocs, and bending hills, grant *room* to *your* ranks, but ſo that, *your* trees *being* ſet in a cut tract, each way may ſquare *even* to exactneſs.

As often, in a very great war, when the long legion hath diſplayed *its* cohorts, and the *whole* body ſtands *marſhalled on* the open plain, and the armies *are* ſet in array, and all the ground fluctuates widely with glittering braſs, nor as yet do they mingle horrid battles, but uncertain Mars roves about in mid arms: *Thus* all the *diſtances* of the courſes ſhould be meaſured *in* equal numbers, not only that the proſpect may feed the frivolous mind; but becauſe the earth will not, otherwiſe, afford equal ſtrength to all *the trees*, neither can the branches extend themſelves into empty *ſpace*.

And you may aſk, perhaps, what depth may be *ſuitable* for the ditches. I would even dare to entruſt *my* vine to a thin furrow. *But*

* *Silent*; nothing need be ſaid about it: The weight is proof.

Altiùs ac penitùs terræ defigitur arbos ;
Æſculus imprimis, quæ quantùm vertice ad auras
Æthereas, tantùm radice in Tartara tendit.
Ergo non hyemes illam, non flabra, neque imbres
Convellunt. Immota manet, multoſque per annos
Multa virûm volvens durando ſæcula vincit.
Tum fortes latè ramos et brachia tendens
Huc illuc, media ipſa ingentem ſuſtinet umbram.
Neve tibi ad ſolem vergant vineta cadentem :
Neve inter vites corylum ſere ; neve flagella
Summa pete, aut ſummas defringe ex arbore plantas ;
(Tantus amor terræ) neu ferro læde retuſo
Semina ; neve oleæ ſylveſtres inſere truncos.
Nam ſæpe incautis paſtoribus excidit ignis,
Qui furtim pingui primùm ſub cortice tectus
Robora comprendit, frondeſque elapſus in altas
Ingentem cœlo ſonitum dedit ; inde ſecutus
Per ramos victor, pérque alta cacumina regnat,
Et totum involvit flammis nemus, et ruit atram
Ad cœlum piceâ craſſus caligine nubem ;
Præſertim ſi tempeſtas à vertice ſylvis
Incubuit, glomerátque ferens incendia ventus.
Hoc ubi ; non à ſtirpe valent, cæſæque reverti
Poſſunt, atque imâ ſimiles revireſcere terrâ :
Infelix ſuperat foliis oleaſter amaris.
Nec tibi tam prudens quiſquam perſuadeat auctor
Tellurem Boreâ rigidam ſpirante movere.
Rura gelu tum claudit hyems, nec, ſemine jacto,
Concretum patitur radicem affigere terræ.
Optima vinetis ſatio eſt, cùm vere rubenti
Candida venit avis longis inviſa colubris :
Prima vel autumni ſub frigora, cùm rapidus ſol
Nondum hyemem contingit equis, jam præterit æſtas.
Ver adeó frondi nemorum, ver utile ſylvis :
Vere tument terræ, et genitalia ſemina poſcunt.
Tum pater omnipotens fœcundis imbribus Æther
Conjugis in gremium lætæ deſcendit, et omnes
Magnus alit, magno commixtus corpore, fœtus.
Avia tum reſonant avibus virgulta canoris,

325 According to the heathen mythology the *ſky*, or the *air*, is *Jupiter* ; and the *earth*, *Juno*.

a tree is, deeper and lower, fixed to the earth; the bay oak, eſpecially, which extends with *its* root to hell, as far as *it* extends with *its* top to the ethereal regions. Therefore nor winter tempeſts, nor blaſts of wind, nor ſhowers tear it up. It remains immoveable, and, rolling away many ages of men, *it* ſurpaſſes *them*, by remaining *the ſame* through many years. Then extending, widely, this way and that way, its ſtrong boughs and arms, itſelf in the middle ſupports a huge ſhade.

Nor let your vineyards verge towards the ſetting ſun: Nor plant the hazle among *your* vines; nor ſeek the higheſt branches, nor break off the extreme ſcions from the tree, *when you wiſh to engraft*; (ſo much *is their* love of the earth) nor hurt with blunted ſteel *your* grafts; nor intermix among them the wild ſtocks of olives. For the fire often falls from uncautious ſhepherds, which, firſt hidden under the fat bark, ſecretly ſeizes the wood, and ſhooting up into the high leaves, raiſes a mighty crackling to heaven; from thence purſuing *its courſe*, it reigns as conqueror among the branches and towering tops, and involves the whole foreſt *in* flames, and thickened with a pitchy darkneſs, it precipitates a black cloud to heaven; eſpecially, if a tempeſt from the north lies upon the woods, and the bearing wind hurls the flames. When this *happens*, *the vines* receive no ſtrength from the root, and though cut, they are *not* able to return *to their former ſtate*, and flouriſh again ſimilar from the deep earth: The barren wild olive with its bitter leaves outlives *this cataſtrophe*.

Nor may any counſellor ſo prudent perſuade you to move the rigid earth, Boreas blowing. The winter then ſhuts up the fields with froſt, nor, the ſlip being planted, doth it permit the frozen root to adhere to the earth. The planting, beſt for vineyards, is, when, in the bluſhing ſpring, the white bird comes, hated by long ſnakes: Or nigh the firſt colds of autumn, when the rapid ſun doth not yet touch the winter with *his* ſteeds, now the ſummer is gone. The ſpring, eſpecially, *is uſeful* to the leaves of trees, the ſpring *is* uſeful to the groves: Lands ſwell in the ſpring, and demand the genial ſeeds. Then the omnipotent Father Æther deſcends, *in* copious ſhowers, into the boſom of *his* fruitful wife, and great *himſelf*, mingled with *her* great body, nouriſhes all *her* offspring. Then the devious thickets reſound with melodious birds, and the herds renew their love,

Et Venerem certis repetunt armenta diebus.
Parturit almus ager ; Zephyrique tepentibus auris
Laxant arva ſinus ; ſuperat tener omnibus humor ;
Inque novos ſoles audent ſe gramina tutò
Credere ; nec metuit ſurgentes pampinus Auſtros,
Aut actum cœlo magnis Aquilonibus imbrem ;
Sed trudit gemmas, et frondes explicat omnes.
Non alios primâ creſcentis origine mundi
Illuxiſſe dies, aliúmve habuiſſe tenorem
Crediderem. Ver illud erat ; ver magnus agebat
Orbis, et hybernis parcebant flatibus Euri :
Cùm primùm lucem pecudes hauſère, virûmque
Ferrea progenies duris caput extulit arvis,
Immiſſæque feræ ſylvis, et ſidera cœlo.
Nec res hunc teneræ poſſent perferre laborem,
Si non tanta quies iret, frigúſque calorem
Inter, et exciperet cœli indulgentia terras.
Quod ſupereſt, quæcumque premes virgulta per agros,
Sparge ſimo pingui, et multâ memor occule terrâ,
Aut lapidem bibulum, aut ſqualentes infode conchas :
Inter enim labentur aquæ, tenuiſque ſubibit
Halitus, atque animos tollent ſata. Jamque reperti
Qui ſaxo ſuper atque ingentis pondere teſtæ
Urgerent : Hoc effuſos munimen ad imbres ;
Hoc, ubi hiulca ſiti findit canis æſtifer arva.

Seminibus poſitis, ſupereſt deducere terram
Sæpius ad capita, et duros jactare bidentes,
Aut preſſo exercere ſolum ſub vomere, et ipſa
Flectere luctantes inter vineta juvencos :
Tum leves calamos, et raſæ haſtilia virgæ,
Fraxineáſque aptare ſudes, furcáſque bicornes ;
Viribus eniti quarum, et contemnere ventos
Aſſueſcant, ſummáſque ſequi tabulata per ulmos.
Ac, dum prima novis adoleſcit frondibus ætas,
Parcendum teneris ; et dum ſe lætus ad auras
Palmes agit, laxis per purum immiſſus habenis,
Ipſa acies nondum falcis tentanda ; ſed uncis
Carpendæ manibus frontes, intèrque legendæ.
Inde ubi jam validis amplexæ ſtirpibus ulmos

on ſtated days. The nouriſhing earth begins to fructify; and the fields open *their* boſoms to the warming breezes of the wind; in all *the fields* a gentle moiſture abounds, and the herbs dare ſafely commit themſelves to the new ſuns; nor does the tender ſhoot of the vine fear the riſing ſouth winds, or a ſhower driven *from* the ſky, by the violent north winds; but ſhoves forth its buds, and unfolds all *its* leaves.

I could not have believed, *that* any other days ſhone *at* the firſt origin of the riſing world, or had any other order. It was *then* ſpring; the great globe enjoyed ſpring, and the eaſtern winds reſtrained *their* wintry blaſts: When firſt the cattle drew in the light, and an iron progeny of men lifted up *its* head from the rough fields, and the wild beaſts were placed in the woods; and the ſtars, in the ſky. Nor could the tender things* endure this labor, if ſo much reſt had not intervened between cold and heat, and the indulgence of heaven bleſſed† the earth.

What remains, whatever *tender* twigs you preſs down over the fields, ſpread *them* over with fat dung, and mindful hide *them* with much earth; or bury *about them* the pumice ſtone, or filthy ſhells *of fiſh*: For the water will glide between *them*, and the thin vapor penetrate, and the plants take courage. And *ſome are* now found, who preſs them down with a rock and the weight of a great potſherd: This *is* a defence againſt poured out rains; this *is a defence*, when the heat bearing dog‡ cleaves the earth chapping with thirſt.

The ſlips being planted, it remains to bring earth often to the roots, and move the hard iron rakes, or to vex the ſoil under the impreſſed ploughſhare, and guide the reluctant bullocks among the very vineyards: Then to accommodate *to the vines* the ſmooth reeds, and ſpears of peeled rods, and aſhen ſtakes, and two horned forks; by the ſtrength of which they may inure themſelves to climb up, and deſpiſe the winds, and follow the ſtages through the higheſt elms.

And, while their firſt age increaſes with freſh leaves, you *muſt* ſpare the tender *vines*; and while the luxuriant ſhoot drives itſelf gently to the *upper* air, growing through the pure *air* with looſened reins, the edge of the pruning hook itſelf *muſt* not *be* proved; but the leaves *muſt be* cropped with crooked hands, and gathered here and there. From thence, when the

* By *res teneræ* all the firſt tender productions of nature are likely intended.

† Or, *welcomed*. ‡ The dog ſtar.

Exièrint, tum ſtringe comas, tum brachia tonde.
Antè reformidant ferrum ; tum denique dura
Exerce imperia, et ramos compeſce fluentes.
Texendæ ſepes etiam, et pecus omne tenendum eſt ;
Præcipuè dum frons tenera, imprudénſque laborum ;
Cui, ſuper indignas hyemes, ſolémque potentem,
Sylveſtres uri aſſiduè capreæque ſequaces
Illudunt ; paſcuntur oves, avidæque juvencæ.
Frigora nec tantùm canâ concreta pruinâ,
Aut gravis incumbens ſcopulis arentibus æſtas ;
Quantùm illi nocuère greges, durique venenum
Dentis, et admorſu ſignata in ſtirpe cicatrix.
Non aliam ob culpam Baccho caper omnibus aris
Cæditur, et veteres ineunt proſcenia ludi ;
Præmiáque ingeniis pagos et compita circum
Theſeidæ poſuêre ; atque inter pocula læti
Mollibus in pratis unctos ſalière per utres.
Necnon Auſonii, Trojâ gens miſſa, coloni
Verſibus incomptis ludunt, riſúque ſoluto,
Oráque corticibus ſumunt horrenda cavatis.
Et te, Bacche, vocant per carmina læta, tibique
Oſcilla ex altâ ſuſpendunt mollia pinu.
Hinc omnis largo pubeſcit vinea fœtu,
Complentur vallésque cavæ ſaltúſque profundi,
Et quòcumque Deus circúm caput egit honeſtum.
Ergo ritè ſuum Baccho dicemus honorem
Carminibus patriis, lancéſque et liba feremus ;
Et ductus cornu ſtabit ſacer hircus ad aram ;
Pinguiáque in verubus torrebimus exta colurnis.
Eſt etiam ille labor curandis vitibus alter,
Cui nunquam exhauſti ſatis eſt. Namque omne quotannis
Térque quatérque ſolum ſcindendum, glebáque verſis
Æternùm frangenda bidentibus ; omne levandum
Fronde nemus. Redit agricolis labor actus in orbem,
Atque in ſe ſua per veſtigia volvitur annus.
Et jam olim ſeras poſuit cùm vinea frondes,
Frigidus et ſylvis Aquilo decuſſit honorem ;
Jam tum acer curas venientem extendit in annum
Ruſticus, et curvo Saturni dente relictam

382 The Delphin and Maittaire have *ingentes* : Davidſon has *ingeniis*, which appears moſt appoſite.

vines, now embracing the elms with firm ſtocks, ſhoot forth, then thin the branches, then cut the boughs. They dread the ſteel before; then finally exerciſe hard command, and reſtrain the flowing branches. Hedges too *muſt be* woven *about them*, and all cattle muſt be reſtrained; eſpecially while the green bough *is* tender, and ignorant of hardſhips; which *bough*, beſides the rough winters, and powerful ſun, the wild buffaloes and perſecuting goats conſtantly abuſe; the ſheep and greedy heifers feed *on them*. Nor do the colds congealed *in* hoary froſt, or the troubleſome heat beating on the dry rocks injure them, ſo much as the flocks and the poiſon of the hard tooth, and the ſcar marked on the bitten ſtock.

For no other fault is the goat ſacrificed to Bacchus on the altars, and the ancient plays come upon the ſtages; and *for this* the Athenians propoſed prizes *of goats* to the *tragic* wits around the villages and croſs ways; and jocund amidſt *their* bowls, they danced in the pleaſant meadows on oiled *goat ſkin* bottles. The Auſonian colony alſo, a nation ſent *from* Troy, ſport *on this account*, *in* unpoliſhed verſes and unbounded laughter, and aſſume frightful vizards *from* hollowed barks *of trees*. And thee, O Bacchus, they invoke in their merry ſongs, and to thee they ſuſpend from a lofty pine ſoft images.* Hence every vineyard blooms with large increaſe, and the winding vallies and profound lawns are filled, and wherever the God hath moved around *his* graceful head. We will therefore ſing to Bacchus, in due form, his honor, *in* country verſes, and offer chargers and *ſacred* wafers; and the conſecrated goat, led by the horn, ſhall ſtand before the altar; and we will roaſt the fat entrails on cornel ſpits.

There is, alſo, that other labor *in* dreſſing the vines, which has never a ſufficiency of pains taken in its execution. For all the ground *muſt be* ploughed three or four times every year, and the glebe *muſt be* continually broken with inverted mattocks; all the grove *muſt be* diſburdened of *its* leaves. Labor, revolving in a circle, returns to the farmers, and the year moves round on itſelf through its own traces. And, at length, when the vineyard hath put off *its* late leaves, and the frigid north wind hath ſhaken from the woods *their* honor; even then, the diligent countryman extends his cares into the coming year, and with Saturn's crooked ſcythe perſecutes the

* *They were little images reſembling Bacchus.*

Perſequitur vitem attondens, fingitque putando.
Primus humum fodito, primus devecta cremato
Sarmenta, et vallos primus ſub tecta referto :
Poſtremus metito. Bis vitibus ingruit umbra,
Bis ſegetem denſis obducunt ſentibus herbæ :
Durus uterque labor. Laudato ingentia rura,
Exiguum colito. Nec non etiam aſpera ruſci
Vimina per ſylvam, et ripis fluvialis arundo
Cæditur ; incultique exercet cura ſalicti.
Jam vinctæ vites : Jam falcem arbuſta reponunt ;
Jam canit extremos effœtus vinitor antes.
Sollicitanda tamen tellus, pulvíſque movendus :
Et jam maturis metuendus Jupiter uvis.
Contrà, non ulla eſt oleis cultura : Neque illæ
Procurvam expectant falcem, raſtróſque tenaces ;
Cùm ſemel hæſerunt arvis, auráſque tulerunt.
Ipſa ſatis tellus, cùm dente recluditur unco,
Sufficit humorem, et gravidas cùm vomere fruges.
Hoc pinguem, et placitam paci, nutritor, olivam.
Poma quoquè, ut primùm truncos ſenſêre valentes,
Et vires habuêre ſuas, ad ſidera raptim
Vi propriâ nituntur, opíſque haud indiga noſtræ.
Nec minùs interea fœtu nemus omne graveſcit,
Sanguineíſque inculta rubent aviaria baccis.
Tondentur cytiſi : Tædas ſylva alta miniſtrat,
Paſcuntúrque ignes nocturni, et lumina fundunt.
Et dubitant homines ſerere, atque impendere curam ?
Quid majora ſequar ? Salices, humileſque geniſtæ,
Aut illæ pecori frondem, aut paſtoribus umbram
Sufficiunt, ſepémque ſatis, et pabula melli.
Et juvat undantem buxo ſpectare Cytorum,
Naryciæque picis lucos : Juvat arva videre,
Non raſtris hominum, non ulli obnoxia curæ.
Ipſæ Caucaſeo ſteriles in vertice ſylvæ,
Quas animoſi Euri aſſiduè frangúntque ferúntque,
Dant alios aliæ fetus : Dant utile lignium
Navigiis pinus, domibus cedróſque, cupreſſos.
Hinc radios trivêre rotis, hinc tympana plauſtris
Agricolæ, et pandas ratibus poſuêre carinas.
Viminibus ſalices fœcundæ ; frondibus ulmi.

forſaken vine, cropping it, and faſhions *it* by pruning. Dig *your* ground the firſt, burn the firſt *your* vines carried home, and the firſt return the poles into *their* coverings: Gather *your vintage* the laſt. A ſhade *of leaves* invades the vines twice, weeds of thick briars twice overrun the tilled ground: Each labor *is* hard. Praiſe great farms, cultivate a ſmall one. And alſo the ſharp twigs of butchers' broom throughout the woods muſt be cut, and the river arrow on the banks, and the care of the uncultivated willow exerciſes *the mind.* The vines *are* now bound: Now the vineyards lay aſide the ſcythe; now the weary vine dreſſer ſings, *that he has reached* the extreme rows of vines. The earth *muſt* yet *be* turned and the glebe moved: And the weather* *is* to *be* feared by the grapes now ripe.

On the other hand, the olives have no culture: Nor do they expect the crooked pruning knife, and tenacious harrows; when they have once adhered to the ground and endured the air. The earth itſelf affords moiſture to the plants, when it is opened with the bended harrow tooth, and *the earth yields* heavy grain when *opened* with the ploughſhare. With this nouriſh the olive, fat and grateful to peace. *Other* fruit trees alſo, as ſoon as they have perceived *their* trunks *to be* ſtrong, and have acquired their own power, mount ſuddenly to the ſtars by *their* proper virtue, and not needing our help. In the mean time, all the grove no leſs grows heavy with fruit, and uncultivated aviaries redden with ſanguine berries. The cytiſi are cropped *by cattle:* The lofty grove furniſhes faggots, and nocturnal fires are fed, and diſperſe light. And do men doubt to plant *olive trees,* and beſtow care *on them?*

But why ſhould I purſue greater *things?* The willows and humble brooms, theſe afford either leaves to the cattle, or ſhade to ſhepherds, and fence for the ſtanding corn, and nouriſhment for honey. And it pleaſeth to ſee Cytorus waving with box wood, and *to behold* the groves of Narycian pitch: It pleaſeth to ſee the fields not beholden to the harrows, nor any care of men. *Even* the very unfruitful groves on the Caucaſean mountain top, which the vehement eaſtern winds continually are breaking and tearing, afford each *his* different fruit: They yield an uſeful wood, pines for ſhips, and cedars and cypreſſes for houſes. Hence farmers have turned ſpokes for wheels; hence they have formed felloes for waggons, and crooked keels for ſhips. Willows *are* fruitful in twigs; elms, in

* *This the metaphorical meaning of Jupiter.*

At myrtus validis haſtilibus, et bona bello
Cornus ; Ityræos taxi torquentur in arcus.
Nec tiliæ leves, aut torno raſile buxum,
Non formam accipiunt, ferróque cavantur acuto.
Nec non et torrentem undam levis innatat alnus
Miſſa Pado ; nec non et apes examina condunt
Corticibúſque cavis, vitioſæque ilicis alveo.
Quid memorandum æquè Baccheïa dona tulerunt ?
Bacchus et ad culpam cauſas dedit : Ille furentes
Centauros letho domuit, Rhœtumque Pholumque,
Et magno Hylæum Lapithis cratere minantem.
O fortunatos nimiùm, ſua ſi bona nôrint,
Agricolas ! Quibus ipſa, procul diſcordibus armis,
Fundit humo facilem victum juſtiſſima tellus.
Si non ingentem foribus domus alta ſuperbis
Manè ſalutantum totis vomit ædibus undam ;
Nec varios inhiant pulchrâ teſtudine poſtes,
Illuſáſque auro veſtes, Ephyreïáque æra ;
Alba nec Aſſyrio fucatur lana veneno,
Nec caſiâ liquidi corrumpitur uſus olivi ;
At ſecura quies, et neſcia fallere vita,
Dives opum variarum ; at latis otia fundis,
Speluncæ, vivique lacus ; at frigida Tempe,
Mugitúſque boum, mollésque ſub arbore ſomni
Non abſunt. Illîc ſaltus, ac luſtra ferarum,
Et patiens operum parvóque aſſueta juventus,
Sacra Deûm, ſanctique patres. Extrema per illos
Juſtitia, excedens terris, veſtigia fecit.
Me verò primùm dulces ante omnia Muſæ,
Quarum ſacra fero ingenti perculſus amore,
Accipiant ; cœlique vìas et ſidera monſtrent,
Defectus ſolis varios, lunæque labores ;
Unde tremor terris ; quâ vi maria alta tumeſcant
Obicibus ruptis, rurſúſque in ſeipſa reſidant ;
Quid tantùm Oceano properent ſe tingere ſoles
Hyberni ; vel quæ tardis mora noctibus obſtet.
Sin, has ne poſſim naturæ accedere partes,
Frigidus obſtiterit circum præcordia ſanguis ;
Rura mihi, et rigui placeant in vallibus amnes,
Flumina amem ſylváſque inglorius. O ubi campi,

leaves. But the myrtle *is suitable* for ſtrong ſpears, and the cornel excellent for war; yews are bent into Ityrean bows. And alſo the ſmooth lindens, or the box wood poliſhed in the lathe, receive *any* ſhape, and are made hollow with the ſharp chiſel. And alſo the light alder,* ſent from the Po, ſwims on the rapid ſtream; the bees, likewiſe, hide their ſwarms both *in* hollow barks, and *in* the belly of a rotten holm. What *to be* juſtly mentioned have the gifts of Bacchus produced? Bacchus hath given occaſion to guilt. By death he vanquiſhed the raging Centaurs, and Rhœtus, and Pholus, and Hylæus threatening the Lapithæ with a great goblet.

O farmers too happy, if they ſhould know their own bleſſings! To whom, far *from* diſcordant arms, the earth itſelf moſt liberal produces by its ſoil an eaſy ſuſtenance. If the palace, ſtately in its ſuperb portals, do not vomit from all its chambers a huge buſtle of morning viſitants; if they covet not threſholds variegated with beautiful tortoiſe ſhells, and garments embroidered with gold, and Corinthian brazen veſſels, and *their* white wool be not colored with the Aſſyrian paint, and the uſe of the pure olive be not corrupted with caſſia: *Their* reſt, however, *is* ſecure, and *their* life not knowing *how* to deceive, abounding in various riches; but *to them belong* retirements in extenſive farms, grottoes, and living lakes; yet *to them* cool pleaſant fields, the lowings of kine, and gentle ſlumbers under a tree are not wanting. There *are* lawns, and haunts of wild beaſts, and youth patient of labor and accuſtomed to a tittle, the ſacred rites of the Gods, and venerable fathers. Juſtice, departing from the earth, took her laſt ſteps among them.

But, may the Muſes, firſt dear *to me*, above all, whoſe holy myſteries I bear, ſmitten with the great love *of them*, receive me *into favor*; and may they teach *me* the courſes of heaven, and the ſtars, the various eclipſes of the ſun, and labors of the moon; whence *ariſes* a trembling *in* the earth,† by what energy the high ſeas ſwell, *their* barriers being burſt, and again ſink down into themſelves; why the winter ſuns ſo much haſten to waſh themſelves with the ocean, or what delay obſtructs the ſluggiſh nights. But if the cold blood around my vitals ſhould *ſo* obſtruct, that I may not be able to penetrate theſe ſecret parts of nature, may fields and ſtreams watering‡ in the vales delight me, ingloriously may I love rivers and

* *Poetically a boat; becauſe formerly made of alder.*

† That is, *earthquakes.* ‡ That is, *gliding.*

Sperchiúſque, et virginibus bacchata Lacænis
Taygeta ! ô qui me gelidis in vallibus Hæmi
Siſtat, et ingenti ramorum protegat umbrâ !

Felix, qui potuit rerum cognoſcere cauſas,
Atque metus omnes et inexorabile fatum
Subjecit pedibus, ſtrepitúmque Acherontis avari !
Fortunatus et ille, Deos qui novit agreſtes,
Panaque Silvanúmque ſenem, Nymphásque ſorores !
Illum non populi faſces, non purpura regum
Flexit, et infidos agitans diſcordia fratres ;
Aut conjurato deſcendens Dacus ab Iſtro ;
Non res Romanæ, perituráque regna ; neque ille
Aut doluit miſerans inopem, aut invidit habenti.
Quos rami fructus, quos ipſa volentia rura
Sponte tulêre ſuâ carpſit : Nec ferrea jura,
Inſanúmque forum, aut populi tabularia vidit.
Sollicitant alii remis freta cæca, ruúntque
Inferrum ; penetrant aulas et limina regum.
Hic petit excidiis urbem miſeróſque Penates,
Ut gemmâ bibat, et Sarrano dormiat oſtro.
Condit opes alius, defoſſóque incubat auro ;
Hic ſtupet attonitus roſtris ; hunc plauſus hiantem,
Per cuneos geminatur enim, plebiſque patrumque
Corripuit ; gaudent perfuſi ſanguine fratrum,
Exilióque domos et dulcia limina mutant,
Atque alio patriam quærunt ſub ſole jacentem.
Agricola incurvo terram dimovit aratro :
Hinc anni labor ; hinc patriam, parvóſque nepotes
Suſtinet ; hinc armenta boum, meritoſque juvencos.
Nec requies, quin aut pomis exuberet annus,
Aut fœtu pecorum, aut Cerealis mergite culmi ;
Proventúque oneret ſulcos, atque horrea vincat.
Venit hyems ; teritur Sicyonia bacca trapetis :
Glande ſues læti redeunt ; dant arbuta ſylvæ ;
Et varios ponit fœtus autumnus ; et altè
Mitis in apricis coquitur vindemia ſaxis.
Interea dulces pendent circum oſcula nati ;
Caſta pudicitiam ſervat domus ; ubera vaccæ
Lactea demittunt ; pingueſque in gramine læto

groves. O, *that I might rove*, where *the pleaſant Theſſalian* plains *extend*, and *where the river* Sperchius *glides*, and *where is ſituated* Taygetus danced over by Laconian virgins! O who may ſet me down in the cool vallies of Hæmus, and cover me with a great ſhade of boughs!

Happy *is he*, who has been able to underſtand the cauſes of things, and has trodden under *his* feet all fears, and inexorable fate, and the buſtle of inſatiable Acheron! And fortunate *is* he, who hath known the rural Gods, and Pan, and old Sylvanus, and the ſiſter Nymphs! Him not the faſces of the people, nor the purple of kings, nor diſcord vexing unfaithful brothers, hath moved; nor the Dacian deſcending from the conſpiring Danube; nor the Roman affairs, nor kingdoms about to periſh; pitying the poor he doth not grieve, nor envies him that hath riches. He hath gathered what fruits the branches, what the willing fields have borne of their own accord: Nor hath he ſeen iron laws, and a mad bar *of lawyers*, or the chanceries* of the people.

Some with oars diſquiet the perilous ſeas, *ſome* ruſh with arms; *others* thruſt *themſelves* into the courts and palaces of kings. This obtains a city and miſerable houſehold Gods by ruin, that he may drink in gems, and ſleep *on* Tyrian purple. Another ſtores up riches, and broods over buried gold; one, aſtoniſhed at the common pleas, is charmed *with the eloquence*; him gaping, the applauſe of the plebeians and patricians hath captivated, for it is redoubled along the benches; *others*, ſprinkled with their brothers' blood, rejoice *at the event*, and change their houſes and pleaſant abodes for exile, and ſeek a country lying under another ſun.

But the farmer turns up the earth with the crooked plough: Hence the labor of the year; hence he ſupports *his* country and tender offſpring; hence herds of cattle and the deſerving bullocks. Nor *is there any* intermiſſion; but either the year abounds in fruits, or in the young of cattle, or in ſheaves of the Cerealian ſtalk; and loads the furrows with increaſe, and overſtocks the barns. Winter comes; the Sicyonian olive fruit is bruiſed *in* the preſſes; the ſwine fat with acorns return *home*; the groves yield arbutes; and the autumn lays down *its* various fruits, and aloft the ſoft vintage is ripened on the ſunny rocks. In the mean time, the ſweet babes hang around the kiſſes *of their parents*; the chaſte family preſerves modeſty; the heifers hang down *their* milky udders; and the fat kids, on the jovial graſs, ſtruggle among themſelves

* Or, *public regiſters.*

Inter se adversis luctantur cornibus hœdi.
Ipse dies agitat festos : Fusúsque per herbam,
Ignis ubi in medio, et socii cratera coronant,
Te libans, Lenæe, vocat ; pecorisque magistris
Velocis jaculi certamina ponit in ulmo,
Corporáque agresti nudat prædura palæstrâ.
Hanc olim veteres vitam coluère Sabini,
Hanc Remus et frater ; sic fortis Etruria crevit,
Scilicet et rerum facta est pulcherrima Roma,
Septémque una sibi muro circumdedit arces.
Antè etiam sceptrum Dictæi regis, et antè
Impia quàm cæsis gens est epulata juvencis ;
Aureus hanc vitam in terris Saturnus agebat.
Necdum etiam audièrant inflari classica, necdum
Impositos duris crepitare incudibus enses.
Sed nos immensum spatiis confecimus æquor,
Et jam tempus equûm fumantia solvere colla.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS GEORGICA.

LIBER III.

TE quoquè magna Pales, et te memorande canemus
Pastor ab Amphryso ; vos sylvæ, amnésque Lycæi.
Cætera, quæ vacuas tenuissent carmina mentes,
Omnia, jam vulgata. Quis aut Eurysthea durum,
Aut illaudati nescit Busiridis aras ?
Cui non dictus Hylas puer, et Latonia Delos,
Hippodaméque, humeróque Pelops insignis eburno,
Acer equis ? Tentanda via est, quà me quoque possim
Tollere humo, victorque virûm volitare per ora.
Primus ego in patriam mecum, modò vita supersit,
Aonio rediens deducam vertice Musas.
Primus Idumæas referam tibi, Mantua, palmas :
Et viridi in campo templum de marmore ponam

with oppoſing horns. The *farmer* hiſſelf keeps feaſt days: And lying along on the graſs, where a fire *is* in the middle, and his companions deck the goblets, he, offering libations, invokes thee, O Lenæus; and, on an elm, he places to the maſters of the flocks prizes of the ſwift javelin, and makes naked *their* hard bodies *in* the ruſtic wreſtling place.

This life the ancient Sabines formerly practiſed, this life Remus and *his* brother *Romulus practiſed*; thus brave Etruria increaſed in ſtrength, and thus Rome, indeed, became the moſt renowned of Commonwealths, and ſingle hath encloſed for herſelf ſeven towers with a wall. Golden Saturn, alſo, led this life on earth, before the ſceptre of the Dictæan king *was ſwayed*, and before an imperious people feaſted on ſlain bullocks. Nor as yet had *men* heard the martial trumpets blown; nor as yet *had they heard* the ſwords laid on hard anvils clatter.

But we have finſhed *this* plain immenſe in length, and *it is* now time to unlooſe the foaming necks of *our* horſes.

THE GEORGICS OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE THIRD BOOK.

THEE, alſo, I will ſing, O great Pales, and thee, O ſhepherd, renowned from Amphryſus; and ye, O groves, and rivers of Lycæus *in Arcadia*. All other ſongs, which might delight minds at leiſure, *are* now common.* Who knows not or inexorable Euryſtheus, or the altars of infamous Buſiris? By whom *has* not the boy Hylas *been* named, and Latonian Delos, and Hippodame, and Pelops famous for *his* ivory ſhoulder, *and* courageous with horſes? *I* muſt *alſo* attempt a way, by which I may be able to raiſe myſelf from the ground, and victorious fly about through the mouths of men.

Returning firſt from mount Helicon, I will bring with myſelf the Muſes into *my* country, provided life ſhould continue. I will firſt bring to thee, O Mantua, Idumæan palms: And, on the verdant plain, I will build a temple of marble nigh the water, where

* That is, *they have been handled by the poets.*

Propter aquam, tardis ingens ubi flexibus errat
Mincius, et tenerâ prætexit arundine ripas.
In medio mihi Cæsar erit, templúmque tenebit.
Illi victor ego, et Tyrio conspectus in ostro,
Centum quadrijugos agitabo ad flumina currus.
Cuncta mihi, Alpheum linquens lucósque Molorchi,
Cursibus et crudo decernet Græcia cæstu.
Ipse caput tonsæ foliis ornatus olivæ
Dona feram. Jam nunc solemnes ducere pompas
Ad delubra juvat, cæsósque videre juvencos ;
Vel scena ùt versis discedat frontibus, útque
Purpurea intexti tollant aulæa Britanni.
In foribus pugnam ex auro solidóque elephanto
Gangaridûm faciam, victoríque arma Quirini :
Atque hîc undantem bello, magnúmque fluentem
Nilum, ac navali surgentes ære columnas.
Addam urbes Asiæ domitas, pulsúmque Niphaten,
Fidentémque fugâ Parthum versísque sagittis ;
Et duo rapta manu diverso ex hoste tropæa,
Bísque triumphatas utroque ab litore gentes.
Stabunt et Parii lapides, spirantia signa,
Assaraci proles, demissæque ab Jove gentis
Nomina, Trósque parens, et Trojæ Cynthius auctor.
Invidia infelix Furias amnémque severum
Cocyti metuet, tortósque Ixionis angues,
Immanémque rotam, et non exsuperabile saxum.
Interea Dryadum sylvas saltúsque sequamur
Intactos, tua, Mæcenas, haud mollia jussa.
Te sine nîl altum mens inchoat. En age, segnes
Rumpe moras. Vocat ingenti clamore Cithæron,
Taygetique canes, domitrixque Epidaurus equorum,
Et vox assensu nemorum ingeminata remugit.
Mox tamen ardentes accingar dicere pugnas
Cæsaris, et nomen famâ tot ferre per annos,
Tithoni primâ quot abest ab origine Cæsar.
Seu quis, Olympiacæ miratus præmia palmæ,
Pascit equos, seu quis fortes ad aratra juvencos ;
Corpora præcipuè matrum legat. Optima torvæ
Forma bovis, cui turpe caput, cui plurima cervix,
Et crurum tenus à mento palearia pendent.
Tum longo nullus lateri modus ; omnia magna :

the great Mincius bends *his course in* slow windings, and hath covered the banks with tender reed. I will have Cæsar in the middle, and he shall govern the temple. I, a conqueror and conspicuous in Tyrian purple, will drive for him an hundred four horsed chariots nigh to the river. All Greece, leaving Alpheus and the groves of Molorchus, shall contest for me* *in* the races and cruel gauntlet. I myself, ornamented, *around my* head, with the leaves of shorn olive, will offer the prizes. Even now it delighteth me to lead the solemn processions to the temple, and to see the sacrificed bullocks, or how the scene changes with turned fronts, and how the interwoven Britons lift up the purple curtains. On the doors I will paint in gold and solid ivory the battle of the Indians *near the Ganges*, and the arms of victorious Romulus: And *I will* here *paint* the Nile overflowing with war, and flowing majestic, and columns rising *from* the naval brass. I will add the conquered cities of Asia, and Armenia beaten, and the Parthian trusting *his* flight and *his* arrows turned *to shoot backwards*; and trophies twice snatched by *his* power from different enemies, and nations twice triumphed over on each shore. Parian marbles shall also stand *here*, images almost breathing, the posterity of Assaracus, and the *principal* families of the nation descended from Jove, and Tros the father *of Assaracus*, and Apollo the builder of Troy. Unhappy envy shall *here* fear the Furies and the inexorable river of Cocytus, and the wreathed serpents of Ixion, and the immense wheel, and the insuperable stone *of Sisyphus*.

In the mean while, let us pursue the wood and untouched lawns of the Dryads, thy commands, O Mæcenas, not mild. Without thee *my* mind begins nothing lofty. Come on then, break off sluggish delays. With loud clamor Cithæron calls *me*, and the dogs of Taygeta, and Epidaurus the breaker of horses, and the voice, repeated by the assent of the groves, re-echoes. I shall yet, shortly, be girded to sing the glorious battles of Cæsar, and by fame to transmit *his* name through as many years, as Cæsar is distant from the first origin of Tithonus.

Whether any one, admiring the prizes of the Olympic palm, nourishes horses, or any one *nourishes* bullocks robust for the plough; let him particularly choose the bodies of *their* mothers. The form of the stern heifer *is* the best, that *has* a huge head, that *has* a great neck, and *her* dewlaps hang from *her* chin down to *her* legs. *Her* long side also has no measure; all things *belonging to*

* That is, by these games they shall grace my triumphs.

Pes etiam, et camuris hirtæ ſub cornibus aures.
Nec mihi diſpliceat maculis inſignis et albo ;
Aut juga detrectans, interdúmque aſpera cornu,
Et faciem tauro propior ; quæque ardua tota,
Et gradiens imà verrit veſtigia caudà.
Ætas Lucinam juſtóſque pati Hymenæos,
Definit ante decem, poſt quatuor incipit annos.
Cætera nec fœturæ habilis, nec fortis aratris.
Interea, ſuperat gregibus dum læta juventus,
Solve mares ; mitte in Venerem pecuaria primus,
Atque aliam ex aliâ generando ſuffice prolem.
Optima quæque dies miſeris mortalibus ævi
Prima fugit : Subeunt morbi, triſtiſque ſenectus ;
Et labor, et duræ rapit inclementia mortis ;
Semper erunt, quarum mutari corpora malis.
Semper enim refice : Ac, ne pòſt amiſſa requiras,
Anteveni, et ſobolem armento ſortire quotannis.
Necnon et pecori eſt idem delectus equino.
Tu modò, quos in ſpem ſtatues ſubmittere gentis,
Præcipuum jam inde à teneris impende laborem.
Continuò pecoris generoſi pullus in arvis
Altiùs ingreditur, et mollia crura reponit.
Primus et ire viam, et fluvios tentare minaces
Audet, et ignoto ſeſe committere ponti ;
Nec vanos horret ſtrepitus. Illi ardua cervix,
Argutúmque caput, brevis alvus, obeſáque terga ;
Luxuriátque toris animoſum pectus. (Honeſti
Spadices, glaucique : Color deterrimus albis,
Et gilvo.) Tum, ſiqua ſonum procul arma dedêre,
Stare loco neſcit, micat auribus, et tremit artus,
Collectumque premens volvit ſub naribus ignem.
Denſa juba, et dextro jactata recumbit in armo.
At duplex agitur per lumbos ſpina : Cavátque
Tellurem, et ſolido graviter ſonat ungula cornu.
Talis Amyclæi domitus Pollucis habenis
Cyllarus, et, quorum Graii meminêre poëtæ,
Martis equi bijuges, et magni currus Achilis.
Talis et ipſe jubam cervice effudit equinâ
Conjugis adventu pernix Saturnus, et altum

56 *Maculis* et *albo* is to be conſtrued as if it were written *maculis albis*, with white ſpots. See a ſimilar phraſe, Georg. ii. line 194.

her are great: Even *her* foot, and her ſhaggy ears under her crumped horns. Nor ſhall *a heifer* naturally marked with white ſpots diſpleaſe me; or refuſing the yoke, and ſometimes fierce with the horn, and more like a bull *about her* face; and which *is* altogether lofty, and walking bruſhes her ſteps with the extreme part of *her* tail.

The age to endure Lucina and lawful hymeneal rites, ends before ten, *and* begins after four, years. The other *age is* neither ſuitable for breeding, nor ſtrong for the ploughs. In the mean time, whilſt the jocund youth abound among the flocks, unlooſe the males, *and* the firſt permit *thy* cattle to *indulge* wanton love, and by engendering ſupply one generation from another. Every firſt, beſt, day of life flies away *from* miſerable mortals: Diſtempers and melancholy old age ſucceed; and pain, and the cruelty of inexorable death ſnatches *them* away. There will ever be *ſome cattle*, whoſe bodies you would rather wiſh to be changed. Therefore ever renew *the herd*. And, leſt you ſhould afterwards ſeek, *in vain*, for the loſt *things*, prevent *the damage*, and ſubſtitute for *your* herd a progeny every year.

And alſo the ſame chooſing is *requiſite* for the horſe breed. Do you now, even from *their* tender *years*, beſtow eſpecial labor on thoſe, you determine to reſerve for the hope of the race.* The colt of the generous breed walks loftily immediately in the fields, and *nimbly* replaces *his* pliant legs, and he dares firſt proceed on the way, and try menacing rivers, and entruſt himſelf to an unknown bridge, nor does he tremble at empty ſounds. He *hath* a lofty neck, and tapering head, a ſhort belly, and plump back, and his courageous breaſt is brawny with muſcles. (The bay brown and grey *are* decent *colors*: The white and the dun *have* the worſt color.) Then, if any arms have given a ſound, at a diſtance, he knows not *how* to ſtand *in his* place, he pricks up *his* ears, and trembles in *his* limbs, and preſſing *forward* he rolls the collected fire in *his* noſtrils. *His* mane *is* thick, and waving reclines on *his* right ſhoulder. A double ſpinal bone extends through *his* loins, and *his* hoof hollows the ground with *its* ſolid horn, and ſounds heavily. Such *was* Cyllarus tamed with the reins of Amyclæan Pollux, and *ſuch* the harneſſed ſpans of Mars, and the chariot horſes of great Achilles, which the Grecian poets have mentioned. And ſuch even Saturn, precipitant on the coming of *his* ſpouſe, ſpread out a *flowing* mane on *his*

* That is, *to be ſires.*

Pelion hinnitu fugiens implevit acuto.
Hunc quoquè, ubi aut morbo gravis, aut jam ſegnior annis
Deficit, abde domo, nec turpi ignoſce ſenectæ.
Frigidus in Venerem ſenior, fruſtráque laborem
Ingratum trahit : Et, ſi quando ad prælia ventum eſt,
Ut quondam in ſtipulis magnus ſine viribus ignis,
Incaſſùm furit. Ergo animos ævúmque notabis
Præcipuè ; hinc alias artes, prolemque parentum ;
Et quis cuique dolor victo, quæ gloria palmæ.

Nonne vides ? cùm præcipiti certamine campum
Corripuêre, ruúntque effuſi carcere currus ;
Cùm ſpes arrectæ juvenum, exultantiaque haurit
Corda pavor pulſans ; illi inſtant verbere torto,
Et proni dant lora ; volat vi fervidus axis ;
Jámque humiles, jámque elati, ſublimè videntur
Aëra per vacuum ferri, atque aſſurgere in auras.
Nec mora, nec requies. At fulvæ nimbus arenæ
Tollitur : Humeſcunt ſpumis flatúque ſequentûm.
Tantus amor laudum, tantæ eſt victoria curæ.

Primus Erichthonius currus et quatuor auſus
Jungere equos, rapidíſque rotis inſiſtere victor.
Fræna Pelethronii Lapithæ, gyróſque dedêre,
Impoſiti dorſo ; atque equitem docuêre ſub ar[illegible]
Inſultare ſolo, et greſſus glomerare ſuperbos.
Æquus uterque labor. Æquè juvenemque magiſtri
Exquirunt, calidùmque animis, et curſibus acrem :
Quamvis ſæpe fugâ verſos ille egerit hoſtes,
Et patriam Epirum referat, fortéſque Mycenas,
Neptuníque ipſâ deducat origine gentem.
His animadverſis, inſtant ſub tempus ; et omnes
Impendunt curas denſo diſtendere pingui,
Quem legêre ducem, et pecori dixêre maritum.
Pubentéſque ſecant herbas, fluvióſque miniſtrant,
Farráque ; ne blando nequeat ſupereſſe labori,
Invalidíque patrum referant jejunia nati.
Ipſâ autem macie tenuant armenta volentes.
Atque ubi concubitus primos jam nota voluptas
Sollicitat ; frondéſque negant, et fontibus arcent :
Sæpe etiam curſu quatiunt, et ſole fatigant ;

horſe's neck, and eſcaping filled lofty Pelion with ſhrill neighing. Shut him up alſo *in his* ſtable, when either oppreſſed with a diſtemper, or ſluggiſh through years, he fails, excuſe *his* old age not inglorious. The ſenior horſe *is* frigid towards laſcivious deſire, and in vain draws on the unpleaſant toil: And, if, at any time, he comes to the *pleaſing* fight, he rages to no purpoſe; as a great fire, ſometimes, rages among the ſtubble without *any* force. You will, therefore, eſpecially note *his* courage and *his* age; *and* then *his* other properties, and the race of *his* ſires; and what anguiſh each *has when* conquered, *and* what boaſting of victory.

Do you not ſee? when, in the ſwift conteſt, the chariots ſeized the plain, and poured from the goal they haſten *their* ſpeed; when the hopes of the youth *are* raiſed, and palpitating fear heaves *their* throbbing hearts; they hang upon the twiſted laſh, and leaning forward give the reins; the axle fervid with violence flies; and now low, and now high, they appear to be carried ſublimely through the empty air, and to aſcend into the ſky. Nor *is there* delay, nor *is there* reſt. But a cloud of yellow ſand is raiſed up: *The foremoſt horſes* grow moiſt with the foam and breath of thoſe that follow. So great is the love of praiſe, victory is *the aim* of ſo great anxiety.

Erichthonius firſt adventured to yoke chariots and four horſes, and as victor to reſt on the rapid wheels. The Pelethronian Lapithæ, mounted on the back *of the horſe*, added the bridles and circuits, and diſciplined the horſeman, under arms, to rebound over the plain, and to amble ſuperbly.* Each labor *is* alike. And maſters *of horſes* equally chooſe a young *horſe*, warm with courage, and fierce *in* the race: *They chooſe not an old horſe*, although, *in his* flight, he may have often driven the routed enemy, and boaſt, *that* Epirus, or valiant Mycene, *is his* country, and may deduce *his* race from the very origin of Neptune's *breed.*

Theſe *things* being conſidered, they are ſolicitous about the time *of engendering*, and employ all *their* attention to fill with thick fat *him*, whom they have choſen *to be* the leader, and named fire to the herd. *For him* they cut full grown herbs, and *plentifully* afford *him* water and grain; leſt he ſhould not ſurvive the enticing labor, and the feeble colts ſhould imitate the hunger of *their* ſires. But willingly they make lean the *female* herds with meagerneſs. And, when the known pleaſure ſolicits the firſt copulation, they both deny them graſs, and keep them *from* fountains. They alſo often agitate them *in* the race, and fatigue them *in* the

* Literally, *to wind together his ſuperb ſteps.*

Cùm graviter tunſis gemit area frugibus, et cùm
Surgentem ad Zephyrum paleæ jactantur inanes.
Hoc faciunt, nimio ne luxu obtuſior uſus
Sit genitali arvo, et ſulcos oblimet inertes ;
Sed rapiat ſitiens Venerem, interiúſque recondat.
Rurſus, cura patrum cadere, et ſuccedere matrum
Incipit, exactis gravidæ cùm menſibus errant.
Non illas gravibus quiſquam juga ducere plauſtris,
Non ſaltu ſuperare viam ſit paſſus, et acri
Carpere prata fugâ, fluvióſque innare rapaces.
Saltibus in vacuis paſcant, et plena ſecundum
Flumina : Muſcus ubi, et viridiſſima gramine ripa,
Speluncæque tegant, et ſaxea procubet umbra.
Eſt lucos Silari circa, ilicibúſque virentem
Plurimus Alburnum volitans, cui nomen aſilo
Romanum eſt, œſtron Graii vertêre vocantes :
Aſper, acerba ſonans ; quo tota exterrita ſylvis
Diffugiunt armenta ; furit mugitibus æther
Concuſſus, ſylvæque, et ſicci ripa Tanagri.
Hoc quondam monſtro horribiles exercuit iras
Inachiæ Juno peſtem meditata juvencæ.
Hunc quoquè, nam mediis fervoribus acrior inſtat,
Arcebis gravido pecori ; armentáque paſces
Sole recèns orto, aut noctem ducentibus aſtris.
Poſt partum, cura in vitulos traducitur omni
Continuóque notas et nomina gentis inurunt :
Et quos aut pecori malint ſubmittere habendo,
Aut aris ſervare ſacros, aut ſcindere terram,
Et campum horrentem fractis invertere glebis.
Cætera paſcuntur virides armenta per herbas.
Tu quos ad ſtudium atque uſum formabis agreſtem,
Jam vitulos hortare, viamque inſiſte domandi ;
Dum faciles animi juvenum, dum mobilis ætas.
Ac primùm laxos tenui de vimine cîrclos
Cervici ſubnecte ; dehinc, ubi libera colla
Servitio aſſuêrint, ipſis è torquibus aptos
Junge pares, et coge gradum conferre juvencos.
Atque illis jam ſæpe rotæ ducantur inanes
Per terram, et ſummo veſtigia pulvere ſignent.
Pòſt valido nitens ſub pondere faginus axis
Inſtrepat, et junctos temo trahat æreus orbes.

ſun, when the threſhing floor heavily groans with beaten grain, and when the empty chaff is toſſed into the riſing wind. They do this, that the genial ſoil may not have *its* uſe more languid by too much luxury, and make inactive the dull paſſages, but deſirous may ſnatch wanton love, and hide *it* more inwardly.

Again, the care of the ſires begins to faulter, and *the care* of the dams to ſucceed, when, *their* months being fulfilled, they roam about pregnant. No one ſhould permit them to draw the yokes *in* the heavy waggons, nor to paſs over the way by a leap, nor to run over the meadows *in* full ſpeed, nor to ſwim in the rapid floods. They ſhould feed in vacant lawns, and near full rivers: Where moſs *grows*, and the bank *is* very green with graſs, and *where* dens may cover *them*, and a rocky ſhade may ſpread over *them*.

About the groves of Silarus, and *about* Alburnus verdant with oaks, abounds a flying *inſect* whoſe Roman name is aſilus, the Greeks, naming *the fly*, have tranſlated *it* œſtron: Sharp *in its ſting*, ſounding harſh; by which the whole herd affrighted fly from the woods; the air, ſmitten with *their* bellowings, enrages, and the woods, and the bank of dry Tanagrus. With this monſter Juno formerly practiſed horrible anger, having meditated a peſt for the Inachian heifer. This *fly* you will alſo drive away *from* the pregnant cattle, for, *in* the mid ſcorchings *of the ſun*, it plies more keen; and you will feed *your* herds, the ſun *being* newly riſen, or the ſtars uſhering in the night.

After the birth, all the concern is turned to the calves. And *on them* they immediately brand the marks and names of the race: And *they brand thoſe*, which they chooſe either to keep for increaſing the herd, or to preſerve *them* ſacred for the altars, or to plough the ground, and turn up the plain, rugged with broken turf. The other calves feed among the green herbs.

Embolden even now *thoſe* calves, which you would form for buſineſs and country uſe, and begin the method of taming *them*, while the minds of the youth *are* docile, while *their* age *is* tractable. And, firſtly, bind to *their* necks looſe circles of limber twigs; and then, when they have inured *their* generous necks to ſervitude, yoke together *two* ſimilar bullocks, joined by thoſe collars, and compel them to ſtep together. And now empty wheels ſhould often be drawn by them along the earth, and they ſhould mark *their* ſteps *on* the ſurface of the duſt. Afterwards a beachen axle, moving under a great weight may creak, and the brazen beam drag the joined wheels. In the mean time you

Interea pubi indomitæ non gramina tantùm,
Nec veſcas ſalicum frondes, ulvámque paluſtrem,
Sed frumenta manu carpes ſata : Nec tibi fœtæ,
More patrum, nivea implebunt mulctralia vaccæ ;
Sed tota in dulces conſument ubera natos.
Sin ad bella magìs ſtudium, turmáſque feroces,
Aut Alphea rotis prælabi flumina Piſæ,
Et Jovis in luco currus agitare volantes ;
Primus equi labor eſt, animos atque arma videre
Bellantûm, lituóſque pati, tractúque gementem
Ferre rotam, et ſtabulo frænos audire ſonantes ;
Tum magìs atque magìs blandis gaudere magiſtri
Laudibus, et plauſæ ſonitum cervicis amare.
Atque hæc jam primò depulſus ab ubere matris
Audiat, inque vicem det mollibus ora capiſtris
Invalidus, etiámque tremens, etiam inſcius ævi.
At, tribus exactis, ubí quarta acceſſerit æſtas,
Carpere mox gyrum incipiat, gradibúſque ſonare
Compoſitis ; ſinuétque alterna volumina crurum,
Sítque laboranti ſimilis. Tum curſibus auras
Provocet ; ac per aperta volans, ceu liber habenis,
Æquora, vix ſummâ veſtigia ponat arenâ.
Qualis hyperboreis Aquilo cùm denſus ab oris
Incubuit, Scythiæque hyemes atque arida differt
Nubila : Tum ſegetes altæ campíque natantes
Lenibus horreſcunt flabris, ſummæque ſonorem
Dant ſylvæ, longique urgent ad litora fluctus.
Ille volat, ſimul arva fugâ, ſimul æquora verrens.
Hic, vel ad Elei metas et maxima campi
Sudabit ſpatia, et ſpumas aget ore cruentas ;
Belgica vel molli meliùs feret eſſeda collo.
Tum demùm craſſâ magnum farragine corpus
Creſcere jam domitis ſinito : Namque ante domandum
Ingentes tollent animos, prênſíque negabunt
Verbera lenta pati, et duris parere lupatis.
Sed, non ulla magìs vires induſtria firmat,
Quàm Venerem et cæci ſtimulos avertere amoris ;
Sive boum, ſive eſt cui gratior uſus equorum,
Atque ideo tauros procul atque in ſola relegant
Paſcua, poſt montem oppoſitum, et trans flumina lata ;
Aut intus clauſos ſatura ad præſepia ſervant.

ſhall crop with your hand, for the untamed young, not only graſs, and the eatable leaves of willows, and marſhy reeds, but ſtanding corn: Nor ſhall the ſuckling heifers, *according to* the cuſtom of our fathers, fill the ſnowy milkpails for you; but they ſhall beſtow all *their* udders upon their ſweet progeny.

But if *thy* fancy *is* more to wars, and fierce troops, or with wheels to roll along before Alpheus, the river of Piſa, and drive the flying chariots in Jupiter's grove; the firſt labor of the horſe is to ſee the courage and arms of the warriors, and to endure the clarion, and to bear the wheel rumbling in its path, and in *his* ſtable to hear the ſounding bridles; then more and more to rejoice in the flattering applauſes of his maſter, and to love the ſound of the patted neck. And let him hear theſe *ſounds* as ſoon as he is driven from the udder of his dam, and *when* feeble let him, by turns, give his mouth to the ſoft headſtalls, and yet trembling, and yet ignorant of his age. But, three *years* being finiſhed, when his fourth ſummer has come, let him immediately begin to take the circle, and ſound with regular ſteps; and let *him* bend the alternate joints of his legs, and let *him* be like one laboring. Then let *him* challenge the winds *in* a race; and flying through the open plains, as *if* free from *his* reins, let him ſcarcely mark *his* ſteps on the topmoſt ſand.

Such is the north wind, when it hovers condenſed from the hyperborean regions, and ſcatters abroad the ſtorms and dry clouds of Scythia: Then the lofty corn fields and floating plains wave with the gentle blaſts, and the high woods give a ſound, and the long waves urge towards the ſhore. He flies, ſcouring *in his* flight, at once, the fields, at once the plains. This *racer* ſhall either ſweat about the goals and ſpacious limits of the Olympic plain, and emit *from his* mouth bloody foam; or he will better carry on his pliant neck the Belgic chariots. Then, at length, when, being now tamed, ſuffer *their* great body to grow with thick grains: For before *they are* broken they will raiſe mighty paſſions, and caught refuſe to bear the limber whip, and obey the hard ſharp bits.

But, not any induſtry more corroborates *their* ſtrength, than to avert coition *from them* and the incentives of blind love; whether the profit of oxen, or of horſes, is more acceptable to any one. And therefore they ſend far away *their* bulls, and into lonely paſtures, behind an intervening mountain, and beyond broad rivers; or keep them ſhut up within near plentiful ſtalls. For the ſe-

Carpit enim vires paulatim, urítque videndo
Fœmina ; nec nemorum patitur meminiſſe, nec herbæ.
Dulcibus illa quidem illecebris, et ſæpe ſuperbos
Cornibus inter ſe ſubigit decernere amantes.
Paſcitur in magnâ ſylvâ formoſa juvenca ;
Illi alternantes multâ vi prælia miſcent
Vulneribus crebris ; lavit ater corpora ſanguis,
Verſique in obnixos urgentur cornua vaſto
Cum gemitu : Reboant ſylvæque et magnus Olympus.
Nec mos bellantes unà ſtabulare : Sed alter
Victus abit, longéque ignotis exulat oris ;
Multa gemens ignominiam, plagáſque ſuperbi
Victoris, tum quos amiſit inultus amores ;
Et ſtabula aſpectans regnis exceſſit avitis.
Ergo omni curâ vires exercet, et inter
Dura jacet pernox inſtrato ſaxa cubili ;
Frondibus hirſutis et carice paſtus acutâ ;
Et tentat ſeſe, atque iraſci in cornua diſcit
Arboris obnixus trunco : Ventóſque laceſſit
Ictibus, et ſparſâ ad pugnam proludit arenâ.
Pòſt, ubi collectum robur, viréſque receptæ,
Signa movet, præcepſque oblitum fertur in hoſtem.
Fluctus ut in medio cœpit cùm albeſcere ponto,
Longiùs ex altóque ſinum trahit ; útque volutus
Ad terras, immanè ſonat per ſaxa, nec ipſo
Monte minor procumbit ; at ima exæſtuat unda
Vorticibus, nigrámque altè ſubjectat arenam.
  Omne adeò genus in terris hominúmque ferarúmque,
Et genus æquoreum, pecudes, pictæque volucres,
In furias ignémque ruunt : Amor omnibus idem.
Tempore non alio catulorum oblita leæna
Sævior erravit campis ; nec funera vulgò
Tam multa informes urſi ſtragémque dedêre
Per ſylvas ; tum ſævus aper, tum peſſima tigris ;
Heu ! malè tum Libyæ ſolis erratur in agris.
Nonne vides ut tota tremor pertentet equorum
Corpora, ſi tantùm notas odor attulit auras !
Ac nec eos jam fræna virûm, neque verbera ſæva,
Non ſcopuli, rupéſque cavæ, atque objecta retardant
Flumina, correptos undâ torquentia montes.
Ipſe ruit dentéſque Sabellicus exacuit ſus,

male conſumes his ſtrength by degrees, and by ſeeing her he is inflamed with love; nor does ſhe permit *him* to remember *his* groves, nor *his* paſture. And, by her ſweet allurements, ſhe does, indeed, often compel the proud lovers to conteſt one with another, with *their* horns. The beautiful heifer is feeding in the ſpacious woods; they alternate with much violence mingle battles with repeated wounds; the black blood waſhes *their* bodies, and *their* horns turned againſt *their* antagoniſts, are urged on with a vaſt groan. The woods and great Olympus rebellow. Nor *is* it a cuſtom for the warriors to ſtable together; but the one conquered departs, and is baniſhed afar in unknown coaſts; *as to* many things lamenting his ignominy, and the wounds of the proud conqueror, then the loves, which, unrevenged, he has loſt: And, looking back upon the ſtalls, he departs from *his* paternal realms. He exerciſes his ſtrength, therefore, with all care; and, continuing all night, he lies *on* an unſpread bed among the rough rocks feeding on prickly leaves, and acute ſedge; and he proves himſelf, and butting againſt the trunk of a tree he learns to be enraged againſt *his* horns: And he irritates the wind with his blows, and with diſperſed ſand he proludes to the fight. Afterwards, when *his* ſtrength *is* repaired, and *his* vigor recovered, he moves his camp, and is borne headlong on his forgetful foe. As a wave when it begins to grow white in the middle of the ſea, at diſtance and from the deep it draws along a winding train, and as rolled to the land, it ſounds wonderfully among the rocks, nor leſs than a mountain tumbles down; but the loweſt water boils with whirlpools, and throws aloft the black ſand.

And truly every kind of men and wild beaſts on the earth, and watery race, and tame cattle, and ſpeckled birds, ruſh into *this* fury and *this* fire: All *have* the ſame wanton deſire. At no other time, does the lioneſs, unmindful of her whelps, roam more cruel *on* the plains; nor have miſhapen bears perpetrated, every where, ſo many deaths and ſlaughter through the woods; the boar *is* then outrageous, the tyger *is* then moſt miſchievous; alas! men then dangerouſly ſtraggle in the lonely fields of Libya. Do you not ſee, how a tremor affects the whole body of the horſe, if only *his* ſcent hath drunken in the *well* known gales. And now, nor bridles of men, nor cruel whips, nor cliffs, nor hollow rocks, nor oppoſed rivers, whirling with *their* current ſnatched away mountains, can retard him. Even the Sabellian boar runs headlong, and ſharpens *his* teeth, and with *his* foot throws up the ground, *and* chaſes

Et pede profubigit terram, fricat arbore coftas,
Atque hinc atque illinc humeros ad vulnera durat.
Quid juvenis, magnum cui verfat in offibus ignem
Durus amor ? Nempe abruptis turbata procellis
Nocte natat cæcâ ferus freta : Quem fuper ingens
Porta tonat cœli, et fcopulis illifa reclamant
Æquora ; nec miferi poffunt revocare parentes,
Nec moritura fupèr crudeli funere virgo.
Quid lynces Bacchi variæ, et genus acre luporum,
Atque canum ? Quid, quæ imbelles dant prælia cervi ?
Scilicet ante omnes furor eft infignis equarum :
Et mentem Venus ipfa dedit, quo tempore Glauci
Potniades malis membra abfumfêre quadrigæ.
Illas ducit amor trans Gargara, tranfque fonantem
Afcanium. Superant montes, et flumina tranant.
Continuóque avidis ubi fubdita flamma medullis,
Vere magis, quia vere calor redit offibus, illæ
Ore omnes verfæ in Zephyrum, ftant rupibus altis,
Exceptántque leves auras : Et fæpe fine ullis
Conjugiis vento gravidæ, mirabile dictu,
Saxa per, et fcopulos, et depreffas convalles
Diffugiunt ; non, Eure, tuos, neque folis ad ortus,
In Boream, Caurúmque, aut unde nigerrimus Auftet
Nafcitur, et pluvio contriftat frigore cœlum.
Hinc demum Hippomanes vero quod nomine dicunt
Paftores, lentum diftillat ab inguine virus :
Hippomanes quod fæpe malæ legêre novercæ,
Mifcuerúntque herbas, et non innoxia verba.
Sed fugit interea, fugit irreparabile tempus,
Singula dum capti circumvectamur amore.
Hoc fatis armentis. Superat pars altera curæ,
Lanigeros agitare greges, hirtáfque capellas.
Hic labor ; hinc laudem fortes fperate coloni.
Nec fum animi dubius, verbis ea vincere, magnum
Quàm fit, et angúftis hunc addere rebus honorem.
Sed me Parnaffi deferta per ardua dulcis
Raptat amor : Juvat ire jugis, quà nulla priorum
Caftaliam molli divertitur orbita clivo.
Nunc, veneranda Pales, magno nunc ore fonandum.
Incipiens, ftabulis edico in mollibus herbam
Carpere oves, dum mox frondofa reducitur æftas ;

his ribs with a tree, and this way and that way hardens his ſhoulder for the wounds. What *does* the youth, to whom inexorable love excites the mighty flame in *his* bones? Why, truly, late in the dark night he ſwims acroſs friths ruffled by ſudden tempeſts: Over whom the huge gate of heaven thunders, and the ſeas daſhed againſt the rocks reſound; nor *his* wretched parents, nor moreover the virgin about to die by a cruel death, are able to recall *him*. What *do* the ſpotted lynxes of Bacchus, and the virulent race of wolves, and dogs? What *do* the fainthearted deer? What battles do they give?

Yet, in compariſon with all *others*, the fury of mares is notable: And Venus herſelf gave *them this* inclination, at what time the four Potnian mares deſtroyed with *their* jaws the limbs of Glaucus. Wanton love leads them acroſs Gargara, and acroſs the ſounding Aſcanius. They paſs over mountains, and ſwim *through* rivers. And, immediately, when the flame *is* conveyed into their greedy marrow, eſpecially in the ſpring, becauſe in the ſpring *genial* warmth returns to their bones, they all, turned with *their* mouth towards the weſt wind, ſtand *on* high rocks, and ſuck in the gentle gales: And, often without any copulation impregnated by the wind, wonderful to relate, they ſcamper over rocks, and cliffs, and low vallies; not *towards* thy *riſing*, O Eurus, nor towards the riſing of the ſun, *nor* towards Boreas, and Caurus, nor *towards the region* from whence the ſouth wind riſes very black, and darkens the ſky with a rainy chilneſs. At length there diſtils from their genital parts a clammy poiſon, which the ſhepherds call by *its* true name, Hippomanes: *It is this* Hippomanes, which cruel ſtepmothers have often collected, and mixed herbs *with it*, and baneful ſpells. But time flies in the mean time, flies irrecoverable, while we, captivated with love, deſcribe particulars.

This is ſufficient for herds. Another part of *our* care remains, *namely*, to manage the fleecy flock, and ſhaggy goats. *This is* labor; hence hope for praiſe, ye hardy ſwains. Nor am I dubious of mind, how great it is to ſurmount theſe *things* by *ſublime* expreſſions,* and to add this ornament to things ſo mean. But the ſweet love *of poetry* carries me through the dangerous deſerts of Parnaſſus: It pleaſes me to rove on *theſe* mountain tops, where no trace of the ancients leads to Caſtalia with gentle deſcent. Now, venerable Fales, now *I muſt* ſing *in* ſublime language.†

Beginning, I order, *that* the ſheep cull the *tender* herb, in ſoft folds, until the ſpring full of green leaves is, anon, returned; and

* That is, *in poetical numbers.* † Or, *lofty ſtrains.*

Et multâ duram ſtipulâ filicúmque maniplis
Sternere ſubter humum ; glacies ne frigida lædat
Molle pecus, ſcabiemque ferat, turpéſque podagras.
Pòſt, hinc digreſſus, jubeo frondentia capris
Arbuta ſufficere, et fluvios præbere recentes ;
Et ſtabula à ventis hyberno opponere ſoli
Ad medium converſa diem ; cùm frigidus olim
Jam cadit, extremóque irrorat Aquarius anno.
Hæ quoquè non curâ nobis leviore tuendæ,
Nec minor uſus erit : Quamvis Mileſia magno
Vellera mutentur, Tyrios incocta rubores.
Denſior hinc ſoboles, hinc largi copia lactis.
Quàm magìs exhauſto ſpumaverit ubere mulctra ;
Læta magìs preſſis manabunt flumina mammis.
Nec minùs interea barbas incanáque menta
Cinyphii tondent hirci, ſetáſque comantes ;
Uſum in caſtrorum et miſeris velamina nautis.
Paſcuntur verò ſylvas, et ſumma Lycæi,
Horrentéſque rubos, et amantes ardua dumos.
Atque ipſæ memores redeunt in tecta, ſuóſque
Ducunt, et gravido ſuperant vix ubere limen.
Ergo omni ſtudio glaciem ventóſque nivales,
Quò minùs eſt illis curæ mortalis egeſtas,
Avertes : Victúmque feres, et virgea lætus
Pabula ; nec totâ claudes fœniſia brumâ.

At verò, Zephyris cùm læta vocantibus æſtas,
In ſaltus utrumque gregem atque in paſcua mittes.
Luciferi primo cum ſidere, frigida rura
Carpamus : Dum manè novum, dum gramina canent,
Et ros in tenera pecori gratiſſimus herbâ eſt.
Inde, ubi quarta ſitim cœli collegerit hora,
Et cantu querulæ rumpent arbuſta cicadæ ;
Ad puteos, aut alta greges ad ſtagna jubeto
Currentem ilignis potare canalibus undam ;
Æſtibus at mediis umbroſam exquirere vallem :
Sicubi magna Jovis antiquo robore quercus
Ingentes tendat ramos ; aut ſicubi nigrum
Ilicibus crebris ſacrâ nemus accubet umbrâ.
Tum tenues dare rurſus aquas, et paſcere rurſus
Solis ad occaſum ; cùm frigidus aëra Veſper

that under *them* the hard ground be ſtrewed with much ſtraw and armfuls of brakes; leſt the frigid ice ſhould injure the tender ſheep, and bring on the ſcab, and filthy gouts. Afterwards, from hence digreſſing, I command to furniſh green arbutes for the goats, and afford *them* freſh ſtreams; and, *defended* from the winds, to oppoſe *their* cotes to the winter ſun, turned towards midday; when cold Aquarius now ſets at length, and ſprinkles *his* dews, at the end of the year.

Theſe *goats* alſo *are* not *to be* protected by us with lighter care, nor will *their* profit be leſs: Although Mileſian fleeces, having ſoaked in the Tyrian redneſs, may be ſold for a great price. From hence the offspring *is* more frequent, from hence an abundance of plentiful milk. By how much more the milkpail ſhall foam with the exhauſted teats, by ſo much the more will plentiful ſtreams flow *from their* preſſed bags. And, in the mean time, the *ſhepherds* crop the beards, and the hoary chins and the long briſtles of the Cinyphian he goat, for the uſe of camps and clothes for pitiful ſailors. But *the goats* browſe the woods, and the ſummits of Lycæus, and the thorny brambles, and briars loving lofty *places*. And they return mindful into *their* folds, and bring their *young with them*, and ſcarcely ſurmount the threſhold with *their* heavy udders. Therefore, the leſs mortal indigence is to them a concern, *ſo much the more* with all diligence you ſhall avert *from them* the ice and ſnowy winds: And you ſhall joyfully carry *them* ſuſtenance and twiggy fodder; nor, all the winter, ſhall you ſhut up *your* hay mows.

But truly, when the jovial ſummer *ſhall approach*, the Zephyrs inviting, you ſhall ſend each flock into the lawns and paſtures. With the firſt ſtar of Lucifer let us crop the cold fields *by their means*: While the morning *is* new, while the graſs is hoary, and the dew upon the tender herb is moſt agreeable to the cattle. From thence, when the fourth hour *of the day* ſhall have collected the thirſt of the ſky, and the complaining graſshoppers rend the copſes with *their* ſong, command, that the flocks drink the water running in oaken ſpouts, *or* near the wells, or near the deep pools, but, *that they* ſeek a ſhady valley, *in* the mid *day* heats: If any where Jove's great oak of ancient ſtrength ſtretches out *his* ſpacious boughs; or if any where a grove darkened with thick oaks projects with a ſacred ſhade. Then *command that the ſervants* give *them* again lucid water, and *that they* feed *them* again, about the ſetting of the ſun; when frigid Veſper attempers the air, and

Temperat, et ſaltus reficit jam roſcida luna,
Litoraque halcyonem reſonant, et acanthida dumi.
Quid tibi paſtores Libyæ, quid paſcua verſu
Proſequar, et raris habitata mapalia tectis ?
Sæpe diem noctémque et totum ex ordine menſem
Paſcitur, ítque pecus longa in deſerta ſine ullis
Hoſpitiis ; tantùm campi jacet. Omnia ſecum
Armentarius Afer agit ; tectúmque, laremque,
Armáque, Amyclæúmque canem, Creſſámque pharetram.
Non ſecùs ac patriis acer Romanus in armis
Injuſto ſub faſce viam cùm carpit, et hoſti
Antè expectatum poſitis ſtat in agmine caſtris.
At non, quà Scythiæ gentes, Mæoticáque unda,
Turbidus et torquens flaventes Iſter arenas ;
Quaque redit medium Rhodope porrecta ſub axem.
Illic clauſa tenent ſtabulis armenta : Neque ullæ
Aut herbæ campo apparent, aut arbore frondes ;
Sed jacet aggeribus niveis informis, et alto
Terra gelu latè, ſeptémque aſſurgit in ulnas.
Semper hyems, ſemper ſpirantes frigora Cauri.
Tum ſol pallentes haud unquam diſcutit umbras ;
Nec cùm invectus equis altum petit æthera ; nec cùm
Præcipitem Oceani rubro lavit æquore currum.
Concreſcunt ſubitæ currenti in flumine cruſtæ.
Undáque jam tergo ferratos ſuſtinet orbes ;
Puppibus illa priùs patulis, nunc hoſpita plauſtris.
Æráque diſſiliunt vulgò, veſtéſque rigeſcunt
Indutæ ; cædúntque ſecuribus humida vina ;
Et totæ ſolidam in glaciem vertère lacunæ,
Stiriáque impexis induruit horrida barbis.
Interea toto non ſeciùs aëre ningit ;
Intereunt pecudes ; ſtant circumfuſa pruinis
Corpora magna boum ; confertóque agmine cervi
Torpent mole novâ, et ſummis vix cornibus extant.
Hos non immiſſis canibus, non caſſibus ullis,
Puniceæve agitant pavidos formidine pennæ ;
Sed fruſtrà oppoſitum trudentes pectore montem
Cominus obtruncant ferro, gravitérque rudentes
Cædunt, et magno læti clamore reportant.
Ipſi in defoſſis ſpecubus ſecura ſub altâ

the dewy moon does now renew the lawns, and the ſhores re-echo halcyone, and the buſhes *reecho* the nightingale.

Why ſhould I deſcribe to you in verſe, the ſhepherds of Libya; why the paſtures, and *their* cottages inhabited by thin houſes?* The flock often feed, day and night, and a whole month in ſucceſſion, and repair into long deſerts without any ſhelters; ſo much of plain extends *all around*. The African grazier carries with himſelf all *his goods*; *his* houſe, and domeſtic God, *his* arms and Amyclean dog, and Cretan quiver. Like as the valiant Roman, under his country arms, when he marches the road under the unjuſt burden, and the camps being pitched, ſtands in *his* company for the enemy, before he is expected.

But *this is* not *the cuſtom*, where the Scythian nations *reſide*, and *where is* the Palus Mæotis, *and* the Danube turbid and whirling *his* yellow ſands; and where Rhodope turns about, extending *itſelf* under the middle of the *northern* axle. There they keep their herds encloſed *in* ſtalls: Nor do either any herbs appear *on* the plain, or *any* leaves *on* the tree; but the country lies miſhapen *in* ſnow banks, and deep ice far and wide, and it riſes *in height* to ſeven ells. *It is* ever winter *and* the north weſt winds *are* ever blowing cold. Beſides, the ſun never ſcatters the pale ſhades; nor when carried by *his* horſes he ſeeks the lofty ſky; nor when he laves *his* haſty chariot with the red water of the ocean.

Sudden pieces of ice are congealed in the running river. And now with its bank the *frozen* wave bears up iron bound wheels; before it was hoſpitable to broad ſhips, now to waggons. Brazen veſſels are every where broken aſunder, and clothes, *that are* worn, grow ſtiff; and they cut the humid wine with axes; and whole lakes turn into ſolid ice, and the dreadful icicle grows hard on their uncombed beards. Mean while, it ſnows no leſs *from* the whole air; the cattle periſh; the huge bodies of oxen ſtand ſurrounded with froſts; and the deer, *in* a crowded body, are benumbed *under* the new heap *of ſnow*, and are ſcarcely apparent with the extremities of *their* horns. *The inhabitants* do not purſue theſe timorous *deer* with dogs let looſe, nor with any toils, nor with the fear of the red plume; but, with ſword in hand, they ſtab them ſhoving, in vain, with *their* breaſt the oppoſite mountain *of ſnow*, and butcher them braying grievouſly, and joyous carry them away with a great ſhout. They *(the inhabitants)* in caverns dug under the deep ground live in fearleſs tranquilli-

* This is literal: The ſenſe is, *that Libya has but a few houſes, and theſe thinly diſperſed.*

Otia agunt terrâ, congeſtáque robora, totáſque
Advolvère focis ulmos, ignique dedère.
Hìc noctem ludo ducunt, et pocula læti
Fermento atque acidis imitantur vitea ſorbis.
Talis hyperboreo ſeptem ſubjecta trioni
Gens effræna virûm Riphæo tunditur Euro :
Et pecudum fulvis velantur corpora ſetis.
Si tibi lanicium curæ ; primùm aſpera ſylva,
Lappæque tribulíque abſint ; fuge pabula læta ;
Continuóque greges villis lege mollibus albos.
Illum autem, quamvis aries ſit candidus ipſe,
Nigra ſubeſt udo tantùm cui lingua palato,
Rejice, ne maculis infuſcet vellera pullis
Naſcentum ; plenóque alium circumſpice campo.
Munere ſic niveo lanæ, (ſi credere dignum eſt,)
Pan Deus Arcadiæ captam te, Luna, ſefellit ;
In nemora alta vocans : Nec tu aſpernata vocantem.
At cui lactis amor, cytiſum. lotóſque frequentes
Ipſe manu, ſalſáſque ferat præſepibus herbas.
Hinc et amant fluvios magìs, et magìs ubera tendunt,
Et ſalis occultum referunt in lacte ſaporem.
Multi jam excretos prohibent à matribus hœdos,
Primáque ferratis præfigunt ora capiſtris.
Quod ſurgente die mulſère horiſque diurnis,
Nocte premunt ; quod jam tenebris et ſole cadente,
Sub lucem exportans calathis adit oppida paſtor ;
Aut parco ſale contingunt, hyemíque reponunt.
Nec tibi cura canum fuerit poſtrema : Sed unà
Veloces Spartæ catulos, acrémque Moloſſum
Paſce ſero pingui. Nunquam, cuſtodibus illis.
Nocturnum ſtabulis furem, incurſúſque luporum,
Aut impacatos à tergo horrebis Iberos.
Sæpe etiam curſu timidos agitabis onagros ;
Et canibus leporem, canibus venabere damas.
Sæpe volutabris pulſos ſylveſtribus apros
Latratu turbabis agens ; montéſque per altos
Ingentem clamore premes ad retia cervum.

Diſce et odoratam ſtabulis accendere cedrum,
Galbaneóque agitare graves nidore chelydros.

ty,* and roll to their hearths heaped up oaks, and whole elms, and commit *them* to the fire. Here they paſs away the night *in* play, and jocund imitate the wine cups with *their* beer and acid berries. Such an unbridled race of men, lying under the northern ſign *of Urſa Major*, is buffeted by the Riphæan eaſt wind; and *whoſe* bodies are covered with the tawny ſhags of beaſts.

If the woollen trade be your care; in the firſt place, let thorn buſhes, and clotburs, and brambles be far abſent; avoid luxuriant fodder; and, at firſt, chooſe ſheep white with ſoft wool. But reject him, although he may be a white ram, whoſe tongue only is black under a wet palate, leſt he ſhould tarniſh with blackiſh ſpots the fleeces of the young lambs; and look about for another in the plain full *of ſheep*. Thus Pan, the God of Arcadia, deceived thee, *O* moon, (if it be worthy to believe *the ſtory*) captivated with the ſnowy preſent of wool; calling *thee* into the lofty groves: Nor didſt thou deſpiſe *him* inviting. But he, *that hath* the love of milk, muſt carry, with *his* hand, to *their* mangers, cytiſus, and melilot plentiful, and ſaltiſh herbs. Hence they will more thirſt for rivers, and fill *their* udders more, and in *their* milk reſemble the hidden taſte of ſalt.

Many debar from *their* dams the kids already full grown, and faſten the extremity of *their* mouths to muzzles armed with ſpikes. What they have milked at ſun riſing and in the diurnal hours, they preſs at night; what *they* now *milk* in the dark night and at ſun ſetting, the ſhepherd, about day, carrying *it in his* veſſels† goes to town; or they ſeaſon *it* with a little ſalt and lay *it* up for winter.

Nor ſhould you have the care of dogs *thy* laſt *concern*: But, with ſat buttermilk, nouriſh together fleet whelps of Sparta, and the courageous Moloſſus. Theſe *being your* guards, you will never tremble at the nocturnal thief *in your* ſtalls, nor the incurſions of wolves, nor the Iberians unquiet behind *your* back. Alſo, you ſhall often purſue, in *your* chace, the timid wild aſſes; and with dogs you ſhall hunt the leopard, with dogs *you ſhall hunt* the fallow deer. *And* driving forward you ſhall often diſturb, with the cry of hounds, the boars expelled *from their* woodland ſties; and over the high mountains you ſhall chace, with clamor, the mighty ſtag into *your* toils.

Learn, alſo, to burn odoriferous cedar *in your* ſtables, and to drive away with the ſtench of galbanum the pernicious water

* *Secura otia agunt* is ſimilar to *vivo vitam, dego vitam*, &c.

† *Veſſels for milk and cheeſe curds.*

Sæpe ſub immotis præſepibus, aut mala tactu
Vipera delituit, cœlúmque exterrita fugit ;
Aut tecto aſſuetus coluber ſuccedere et umbræ,
Peſtis acerba boum, pecorique aſpergere virus,
Fovit humum. Cape ſaxa manu, cape robora, paſtor,
Tollentemque minas et ſibila colla tumentem
Dejice : Jamque fugâ timidum caput abdidit altè ;
Cùm medii nexus, extremæque agmina caudæ
Solvuntur, tardóſque trahit ſinus ultimus orbes.
Eſt etiam ille malus Calabris in ſaltibus anguis,
Squamea convolvens ſublato pectore terga,
Atque notis longam maculoſus grandibus alvum :
Qui, dum amnes ulli rumpuntur fontibus, et dum
Vere madent udo terræ ac pluvialibus Auſtris,
Stagna colit ; ripíſque habitans hîc piſcibus atram
Improbus ingluviem, ranísque loquacibus explet.
Poſtquam exhauſta palus, terræque ardore dehiſcunt,
Exilit in ſiccum, et flammantia lumina torquens
Sævit agris, aſpérque ſiti, atque exterritus æſtu.
Ne mihi tum molles ſub dio carpere ſomnos,
Neu dorſo nemoris libeat jacuiſſe per herbas :
Cùm poſitis novus exuviis, nitidúſque juventâ
Volvitur, aut catulos tectis aut ova relinquens
Arduus ad ſolem, et linguis micat ore triſulcis.
Morborum quoquè te cauſas et ſigna docebo.
Turpis oves tentat ſcabies, ubi frigidus imber
Altiùs ad vivum perſedit, et horrida cano
Bruma gelu : Vel cùm tonſis illotus adhæſit
Sudor, et hirſuti ſecuerunt corpora vepres.
Dulcibus idcirco fluviis pecus omne magiſtri
Perfundunt, udíſque aries in gurgite villis
Merſatur, miſſúſque ſecundo defluit amni :
Aut tonſum triſti contingunt corpus amurcâ,
Et ſpumas miſcent argenti, viváque ſulphura,
Idæáſque pices, et pingues unguine ceras,
Scillámque helleboroſque graves, nigrumque bitumen.
Non tamen ulla magis præſens fortuna laborum eſt,
Quàm ſi quis ferro potuit reſcindere ſummum
Ulceris os : Alitur vitium, vivítque tegendo ;
Dum medicas adhibere manus ad vulnera paſtor
Abnegat, et meliora Deos ſedet omnia poſcens.

ſnakes. Under the unmoved cribs, often lies concealed either the viper noxious by *his* touch, and affrighted ſhuns the light; or *that* ſnake, the vexatious peſt of cows, accuſtomed to enter houſes and the ſhade, and ſprinkle *his* poiſon on the cattle, keeps warm the ground.* Seize ſtones with *your* hand, ſhepherd, ſeize clubs, and knock *him* down raiſing *his* threats and ſwelling his hiſſing neck: And now in flight he has deeply hidden *his* timid head; when *his* middle folds and the windings of the extreme *end* of his tail are unlooſed, and *his* laſt fold draws along the ſlow circles.

There is alſo that poiſonous ſerpent in the Calabrian lawns, entwining *his* ſcaly back with an erect breaſt, and ſpeckled with large ſpots *about* his long belly: Which, while any rivers are burſt *from their* fountains, and while the lands are moiſtened with the wet ſpring and rainy ſouth winds, inhabits the pools; and, dwelling here on the banks, licentious fills *his* fatal maw with fiſh and croaking frogs. After the marſh *is* drained, and the lands chap with burning heat, he flies out into the dry *ground*, and wi rling around *his* flaming eyes he rages *in* the fields, fierce with thirſt and frighted with the heat. Neither may it then pleaſe me to enjoy ſoft ſlumbers in the open air, nor to lie on my back along the herb of the grove: When renewed and ſhining in youth he rolls along, his ſkin being ſtripped off, leaving either *his* young or *his* eggs *in* the den, aloft to the ſun, and, in his mouth, brandiſhes a three forked tongue.

I will, moreover, teach you the cauſes and the evidence of *their* diſtempers. The foul ſcab attacks the ſheep, when the cold ſhower hath, deeply, penetrated into the quick, and the winter *is* rugged with white froſt: Or when the ſweat unwaſhed off cleaves to *them* having been ſhorn, and the ſharp briars have cut *their* bodies. The ſhepherds, therefore, waſh all the flock *in* pleaſant rivers, and the ram with wet fleece is immerſed in the whirlpool, and, ſent away, he floats down the ſtream: Or they anoint *their* ſhorn bodies with bitter olive lees, and they mix the froth of ſilver† and living ſulphur, and Idæan pitch, and wax fat with ointment, and ſquills, and ſtinking helleborc, and black bitumen. But no adventure of *their* ſickneſs is more ſovereign, than if any one ſhould lance, with *keen* ſteel, the higheſt paſſage of the ulcer: *For* the infection is nouriſhed, and lives by being covered; while the ſhepherd denies to apply his phyſical hands to the wounds, and is idle entreating of the Gods all things better.

* Thas is, *lies on the ground under the cribs.* † Litharge.

Quin etiam ima dolor balantum lapſus ad oſſa
Cùm furit, atque artus depaſcitur arida febris ;
Profuit incenſos æſtus avertere, et inter
Ima ferire pedis ſalientem ſanguine venam :
Biſaltæ quo more ſolent, acérque Gelonus,
Cùm fugit in Rhodopen, atque in deſerta Getarum,
Et lac concretum cum ſanguine potat equino.
Quam procul, aut molli ſuccedere ſæpius umbræ
Videris, aut ſummas carpentem ignaviùs herbas,
Extremámque ſequi aut medio procumbere campo
Paſcentem, et feræ ſolam decedere nocti ;
Continuò ferro culpam compeſce, priuſquàm
Dira per incautum ſerpant contagia vulgus.
Non tam creber, agens hyemem, ruit æquore turbo,
Quàm multæ pecudum peſtes. Nec ſingula morbi
Corpora corripiunt ; ſed tota æſtiva repentè,
Spémque, gregémque, ſimul, cunctamque ab origine gentem.
Tum ſciat, aërias Alpes et Norica ſi quis
Caſtella in tumulis, et Iapidis arva Timavi,
Nunc quoquè pòſt tanto videat, deſertáque regna
Paſtorum, et longè ſaltus, latéque vacantes.
Hîc quondam morbo cœli miſeranda coorta eſt
Tempeſtas, totóque autumni incanduit æſtu,
Et genus omne neci pecudum dedit, omne ferarum,
Corrupítque lacus, infecit pabula tabo.
Nec via mortis erat ſimplex : Sed, ubi ignea venis
Omnibus acta ſitis miſeros adduxerat artus,
Rurſus abundabat fluidus liquor ; omniáque in ſe
Oſſa minutatim morbo collapſa trahebat.
Sæpe in honore Deûm medio ſtans hoſtia ad aram,
Lanea dum niveâ circumdatur infula vittâ,
Inter cunctantes cecidit moribunda miniſtros.
Aut ſi quam ferro mactaverat antè ſacerdos ;
Inde neque impoſitis ardent altaria fibris,
Nec reſponſa poteſt conſultus reddere vates ;
Ac vix ſuppoſiti tinguntur ſanguine cultri,
Summaque jejunâ ſanie infuſcatur arena.
Hinc lætis vituli vulgò moriuntur in herbis,
Et dulces animas plena ad præſepia reddunt.
Hinc canibus blandis rabies venit, et quatit ægros
Tuſſis anhela ſues, ac faucibus angit obeſis.

Beſides, when the ſore, having penetrated into the innermoſt bones of the bleating flock, rages, and a dry fever conſumes the whole body; it has been profitable to expel the incenſed heats, and between the lower *claws* of the foot to ſtrike a vein ſpouting with blood: In the manner that the Biſaltæ are wont *to do*, and fierce Gelonus, when he eſcapes into Rhodope, and into the deſerts of Geta, and drinks milk concreted with horſe blood.

The ſheep, which, at a diſtance, you may ſee, either approach often to the ſweet ſhade, or idly cropping the higheſt graſs, or follow the laſt, or lie feeding *in* the middle of the plain, and depart alone from the late night, *kill it*; reſtrain the fault immediately with the ſteel, before the dire contagion ſpreads itſelf among the incautious flock.

The boiſterous wind, bringing a tempeſt, does not ruſh ſo frequent *from* the ſea, as the infections of ſheep are many. Nor do the diſtempers ſeize ſingle bodies; but whole folds ſuddenly, and the hope,* and the flock together, and all the race from the origin. He may then know *this diſaſter*, if any one would behold the ærial Alps, and the Noricant caſtles on the hills, and the fields of Iapidian Timavus, and the domains of the ſhepherds now after ſo long time deſerted, and the lawns uninhabited far and wide.

Here, a lamentable deſtruction formerly aroſe *from* the infection of the air, and it inflamed *through* all the heat of autumn, and killed‡ all the ſtock of cattle, and all *the race* of wild beaſts, and corrupted the lakes, *and* infected the paſtures with a poiſonous quality. Nor was the manner of their death ſimple: But, when fiery thirſt, acting upon all *their* veins, had contracted *their* miſerable limbs, the fluid *deſtructive* humor overflowed again; and contracted into itſelf all the bones ruined by degrees by the diſtemper.

Often, in the mid honor of the Gods, the victim, ſtanding before the altar, while the woollen veil with ſnowy fillet was bound around *its temples*, fell down dying amid the delaying miniſters. Or if the prieſt had ſacrificed with the ſteel any one *victim*, before *it fell dead*; from thence neither the altars burn with the impoſed entrails, nor is the conſulted augur able to give anſwers; and the knives put *to the throat* are ſcarcely ſtained with blood, and the ſuperficies of the ground tarniſhed with thin blood.

Hence the calves every where died in the plentiful paſtures, and rendered up *their* ſweet lives at the full cribs. Hence the madneſs happens to the fawning dogs, and a wheezing cough ſhakes the ſick ſwine, and ſtrangles *them* with ſwollen gullet pipes.

* The lambs. † Batavian, or Auſtrian. ‡ Gave to death.

Labitur infelix ſtudiorum atque immemor herbæ,
Victor equus, fonteſque avertitur, et pede terram
Crebrâ ferit ; demiſſæ aures ; incertus ibidem
Sudor, et ille quidem morituris frigidus ; aret
Pellis, et ad tactum tractanti dura reſiſtit.
Hæc ante exitium primis dant ſigna diebus.
Sin in proceſſu cœpit crudeſcere morbus,
Tum verò ardentes oculi, atque attractus ab alto
Spiritus interdum gemitu gravis ; imâque longo
Ilia ſingultu tendunt ; it naribus ater
Sanguis, et obſeſſas fauces premit aſpera lingua.
Profuit inſerto latices infundere cornu
Lenæos : Ea viſa ſalus morientibus una.
Mox erat hoc ipſum exitio ; furiiſque refecti
Ardebant ; ipſique ſuos jam morte ſub ægrâ
(Di meliore piis, erroremque hoſtibus illum)
Diſciſſos nudis laniabant dentibus artus.
Ecce autem duro fumans ſub vomere taurus
Concidit, et mixtum ſpumis vomit ore cruorem,
Extremóſque ciet gemitus : It triſtis arator,
Mœrentem abjungens fraternâ morte juvencum,
Atque opere in medio defixa relinquit aratra.
Non umbræ altorum nemorum, non mollia poſſunt
Prata movere animum, non qui per ſaxa volutus
Purior electro campum petit amnis. At ima
Solvuntur latera, atque oculos ſtupor urget inertes,
Ad terrámque fluit devexo pondere cervix.
Quid labor, aut benefacta juvant ? Quid vomere terras
Inverſiſſe graves ? Atqui non Maſſica Bacchi
Munera, non illis epulæ nocuêre repoſtæ.
Frondibus et victu paſcuntur ſimplicis herbæ ;
Pocula ſunt fontes liquidi, atque exercita curſu
Flumina ; nec ſomnos abrumpit cura ſalubres.
Tempore non alio dicunt regionibus illis
Quæſitas ad ſacra boves Junonis ; et uris
Imparibus ductos alta ad donaria currus.
Ergo ægrè raſtris terram rimantur, et ipſis
Unguibus infodiunt fruges, montéſque per altos
Contentâ cervice trahunt ſtridentia plauſtra.
Non lupus inſidias explorat ovilia circum,
Nec gregibus nocturnus obambulat ; acrior illum

The victorious horſe, unhappy of toils and unmindful of paſture, grows poor, and is eſtranged *as to* the fountains, and ſtrikes the ground with *his* frequent foot; *his* ears hang down; *his* ſweat *is* there uncertain, and he, indeed, *is* cold towards thoſe about to die; his ſkin is parched, and hard to the touch reſiſts the *perſon* touching. In the firſt days before *their* death they give theſe ſigns. But if, in proceſs *of time*, the diſtemper begins to grow more ſevere, then indeed *their* eyes *are* flaming, and *their* breath drawn from the deep *breaſt* is ſometimes heavy with a groan; and they extend *their* bowels with long ſobbing; black blood runs *from their* noſtrils, and *their* rough tongue preſſes *their* ſtraitened jaws. It is beneficial to pour into *their throats* Lenæan juices with an inſerted horn: This ſeemed the only ſalvation for the dying. This very *thing*, ſoon after, was *their* deſtruction; and recovered *by wine* they burned with more rage; and now, nigh *their* cruel death, they mangled *their* limbs torn with their naked teeth; ye Gods, *reſerve* better things for the pious, and *bring* this madneſs upon *our* enemies.

Lo, the bull, reeking *with ſweat* under the hard ploughſhare, falls down, and vomits *from his* mouth gore mixed with foam, and calls up *his* laſt groans: The melancholy ploughman departs, unyoking the *other* bull grieving at *his* brother's death, and leaves the plough fixed in the middle of *his* work. Nor the ſhades of lofty groves, nor downy meadows are able to move *his* mind, not the river more pure than amber, which, rolled through rocks, glides to the plain. But *his* deep ſides wax languid, and dulneſs oppreſſes *his* inactive eyes, and *his* neck with the bending weight falls to the ground. What do *their* labor and good deeds profit *them?* What *does it profit them* to have inverted the heavy lands with the plough? And yet, nor the Maſſican preſents of Bacchus, nor the laid up feaſts have injured them. They are fed with the leaves and ſuſtenance of the ſimple herb; *their* cups are the liquid fountains, and rivers exerciſed *in* running; nor does care break *their* ſalubrious ſleep.

They ſay, that, at no other time, *in* thoſe regions, kine were ſought after, *in vain*, for the rites of Juno; and *that her* chariots *were* drawn to the lofty temples by unequal buffaloes. *The huſbandmen*, therefore, with much ado, cleft the earth with harrows, and with their nails planted the corn, and with ſtretched neck drew the ſcreaking waggons over lofty mountains. The wolf does not eſſay ambuſhes around the ſheep folds, nor mighty does he roam about for the flocks; a more virulent care ſubdues

Cura domat. Timidi damæ cervíque fugaces
Nunc intérque canes et circùm tecta vegantur.
Jam maris immenſi prolem, et genus omne natantum
Litore in extremo, ceu naufraga corpora, fluctus
Proluit ; inſolitæ fugiunt in flumina phocæ ;
Interit et curvis fruſtrà defenſa latebris
Vipera ; et attoniti ſquamis aſtantibus hydri.
Ipſis eſt aër avibus non æquus ; et illæ
Præcipites altâ vi[illegible] ſub nube relinquunt.
Præterea, nec jam mutari pabula refert ;
Quæſitæque nocent artes : Ceſſêre magiſtri,
Phillyrides Chiron, Amythaonyúſque Melampus.
Sævit et in lucem Stygiis emiſſa tenebris
Pallida Tiſiphone ; morbos agit antè metúmque,
Inque dies avidum ſurgens caput altiùs effert.
Balatu pecorum, et crebris mugitibus amnes
Arentéſque ſonant ripæ, colléſque ſupini.
Jámque catervatim dat ſtragem, atque aggerat ipſis
In ſtabulis turpi dilapſa cadavera tabo ;
Donec humo tegere, ac foveis abſcondere diſcant.
Nam neque erat coriis uſus ; nec viſcera quiſquam
Aut undis abolere poteſt, aut vincere flammâ ;
Nec tondere quidem morbo illuviéque pereſa
Vellera, nec telas poſſunt attingere putres.
Verùm etiam inviſos ſi quis tentârat amictus,
Ardentes papulæ, atque immundus olentia ſudor
Membra ſequebatur : Nec longo deinde moranti
Tempore, contactos artus ſacer ignis edebat.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS
GEORGICA.

LIBER IV.

PROTINUS aërii mellis cœleſtia dona
Exequar. Hanc etiam, Mæcenas, aſpice partem,
Admiranda tibi levium ſpectacula rerum,

him. The timid does and the flying flags now saunter among dogs and around the houses. Now the wave washes out upon the shore the offspring of the immense ocean, and all the kind of swimming *creatures*, as if shipwrecked bodies; the sea calves unaccustomed *to the practice* fly to the rivers; and the viper, defended, in vain, *in his* crooked lurking places, dies; and the water snakes, astonished at their scales standing up, *expire*. The air is ruinous to the very birds; and they precipitate leave *their* life under the high cloud.

Besides, it now profits not, *that* the pastures be changed; and the arts *of healing* sought after hurt *the patient*: The masters *of physic* yielded, Chiron the son of Philyra, and Melampus the son of Amythaon. And pale Tisiphone, sent from the Stygian darkness to the *upper* light, rages; she drives before herself distempers and fear, and daily rising higher lifts up *her* baleful head. With the bleating of the sheep, and the frequent lowings *of the kine*, the dry rivers and banks, and bending hills resound. And now *Tisiphone* commits carnage by flocks, and heaps up, in the very stalls, dead bodies consuming away with the foul poison; until they learn to cover *them in* the ground, and to hide *them in* pits. For, neither was any use for *their* hides; nor could any one wash *their* flesh with water, nor subdue *the foulness* with fire; nor ventured they indeed to shear their fleeces eaten with the distemper and nastiness, nor touch the filthy stuff. But, if any one even tried the hated garments, fiery blains and filthy sweat spread over *his* stinking body: And then, no long time delaying, the rueful flame consumed *his* infected limbs.

THE GEORGICS OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE FOURTH BOOK.

I SHALL describe, next *in order*, the heavenly gift of aerial honey. Regard also propitiously this part *of my labor*, *O* Mæcenas. I shall sing the wonders of small things to be admired by

Magnanimóſque duces, totiúſque ordine gentis
Mores, et ſtudia, et populos, et prælia dicam.
In tenui labor, at tenuis non gloria : Si quem
Numina læva ſinunt, auditque vocatus Apollo.

Principio, ſedes apibus ſtatióque petenda,
Quò neque ſit ventis aditus (nam pabula venti
Ferre domum prohibent) neque oves hœdique petulci
Floribus inſultent, aut errans bucula campo
Decutiat rorem, et ſurgentes atterat herbas.
Abſint et picti ſqualentia terga lacerti
Pinguibus à ſtabulis, meropéſque, aliæque volucres,
Et manibus Procne pectus ſignata cruentis.
Omnia nam latè vaſtant, ipſáſque volantes
Ore ferunt, dulcem nidis immitibus eſcam.
At liquidi fontes, et ſtagna virentia muſco
Adſint, et tenuis fugiens per gramina rivus.
Palmáque veſtibulum, aut ingens oleaſter inumbret ;
Ut, cùm prima novi ducent examina reges
Vere ſuo, ludétque favis emiſſa juventus ;
Vicina invitet decedere ripa calori,
Obviáque hoſpitiis teneat frondentibus arbos.
In medium, ſeu ſtabit iners, ſeu profluet humor,
Tranſverſas ſalices et grandia conjice ſaxa,
Pontibus ut crebris poſſint conſiſtere, et alas
Pandere ad æſtivum ſolem ; ſi fortè morantes
Sparſerit, aut præceps Neptuno immerſerit Eurus.
Hæc circum caſiæ virides, et olentia latè
Serpylla, et graviter ſpirantis copia thymbræ
Floreat, irriguúmque bibant violaria fontem.
Ipſa autem, ſeu corticibus tibi ſuta cavatis,
Seu lento fuerint alvearia vimine texta,
Anguſtos habeant aditus ; nam frigore mella
Cogit hyems, eademque calor liquefacta remittit.
Utraque vis apibus pariter metuenda : Neque illæ
Nequicquam in tectis certatim tenuia cerà
Spiramenta linunt, fucóque et floribus oras
Explent ; collectumque hæc ipſa ad munera gluten
Et viſco et Phrygiæ ſervant pice lentius Idæ.
Sæpe etiam effoſſis, ſi vera eſt fama, latebris

15 *Progne* : DA.

you, and the magnanimous kings *of bees*, and the manners of the whole race in order, and *their* arts, and the common ſort *of bees*, and *their* battles. The labor *is* upon a poor *ſubject*, but the glory *is* not ſmall: If the propitious Deities ſuffer any one *to accompliſh the work*, and Apollo invoked hears *him*.

In the firſt place, a houſe and ſtation *muſt be* for the bees, ſought where there may neither be an entrance for the winds (for the winds prohibit *them* to carry *their* ſuſtenance home) nor the ſheep nor ſportive kids may inſult the flowers, or the heifer, roving *on* the plain, may ſhake off the dew, and trample on the riſing graſs. And the lizards ſpotted as to *their* naſty backs, muſt be far off from the fruitful hives, and martins, and other birds, and the ſwallow* marked as to her breaſt with bloody hands. For they deſtroy all *things* far and wide, and in *their* mouth carry away the very bees flying, ſweet food for their unmerciful young. But pure fountains, and pools verdant with moſs, and a ſmall brook running through graſs, ſhould be nigh. And the palm tree, and huge wild olive, ſhould ſhade the entrance; that when the new kings may lead out the firſt ſwarms, in their own ſpring, and the youth, ſent out *from their* honeycombs, play *about*; *then* a neighboring bank may invite *them* to depart from the heat, and the tree meeting *them* may receive *them* with *its* verdant ſhelter. Into the middle *of the adjacent water*, whether the water ſhall ſtand motionleſs, or run through tranſverſe willows, and great rocks, that *the bees* may be able to reſt upon frequent bridges, and to expand *their* wings to the ſummer ſun; if, by chance the vehement eaſt wind may have diſperſed the loiterers, or immerſed *them* in water. Around theſe *places* may verdant caſſia, and thyme ſcenting far, and a plenty of ſavory ſmelling heavily, flouriſh, and violet beds drink the running ſtream.

And alſo the very hives muſt have narrow entrances, whether *they* be faſtened together of hollow barks, or woven of limber twigs; for the winter congeals the honey with *its* cold, and the melting heat diſſolves the ſame. Each power *is* to be equally dreaded by the bees: Nor do they, in vain, earneſtly daub with wax the ſmall air holes in *their* hives, and fill the borders with alkanet and flowers; and reſerve for theſe very duties collected glue more clammy than birdlime and the pitch of Phrygian Ida. Often too, if report be true, they have dug a hive

* *Progne* according to heathen mythology, was the daughter of Pandian king of Athens, and wife of Ierius king of Thrace, and ſiſter of Philomela: She was turned into *a ſwallow*.

Sub terrâ fodêre larem ; penitúſque repertæ
Pumicibúſque cavis, excſæque arboris antro.
Tu tamen et levi rimoſa cubilia limo
Unge fovens circùm, et raras ſuperinjice frondes.
Neu propiùs tectis taxum ſine ; neve rubentes
Ure foco cancros ; altæ neu crede paludi :
Aut ubi odor cœni gravis ; aut ubi concava pulſu
Saxa ſonant, vocíſque offenſa reſultat imago.

Quod ſupereſt, ubi pulſam hyemem Sol aureus egit
Sub terràs, cœlumque æſtivâ luce recluſit,
Illæ continuò ſaltus ſylváſque peragrant,
Purpureóſque metunt flores, et flumina libant
Summa leves. Hinc, neſcio quâ dulcedine lætæ
Progeniem nidóſque fovent. Hinc, arte recentes
Excudunt ceras, et mella tenacia fingunt.
Hinc, ubi jam emiſſum caveis ad ſidera cœli
Nare per æſtatem liquidam ſuſpexeris agmen,
Obſcurámque trahi vento mirabere nubem ;
Contemplator : Aquas dulces et frondea ſemper
Tecta petunt. Huc tu juſſos aſperge ſapores,
Trita meliſphylla, et cerinthæ ignobile gramen,
Tinnitúſque cie, et Matris quate cymbala circùm.
Ipſæ conſident medicatis ſedibus ; ipſæ
Intima more ſuo ſeſe in cunabula condent.
Sin autem ad pugnam exiérint, nam ſæpe duobus
Regibus inceſſit magno diſcordia motu,
Continuòque animos vulgi, et trepidantia bello
Corda licet longè præſciſcere : Namque morantes
Martius ille æris rauci canor increpat, et vox
Auditur fractos ſonitus imitata tubarum.
Tum trepidæ inter ſe coëunt, penníſque coruſcant,
Spiculáque exacuunt roſtris, aptántque lacertos,
Et circa regem atque ipſa ad prætoria denſæ
Miſcentur, magníſque vocant clamoribus hoſtem.
Ergo, ubi ver nactæ ſudum, campóſque patentes,
Erumpunt portis ; concurritur ; æthere in alto
Fit ſonitus ; magnum mixtæ glomerantur in orbem,
Præcipitéſque cadunt ; non denſior aëre grando,
Nec de concuſſâ tantùm pluit ilice glandis.

43 *Fovere* : MAIT. et D[illegible]

under ground, *in* mined coverts; and *they have been* found deep *in* hollow pumice ſtones, and *in* the belly of a rotten tree. Yet do thou, warming *them* around, beſmear *their* chinky hives with ſoft mortar, and throw over *them* thin leaves. Nor permit the yew tree nigh *their* habitations; nor burn on *your* hearth the bluſhing crab fiſh; nor entruſt *them* to a deep marſh: Or where *is* the rank ſmell of mire; or where hollow rocks ſound by the beating *of the voice*, and the image of the voice, ſtruck *againſt the rock*, reechoes.

What remains *of other things*, when the golden ſun has driven the winter expelled beneath the globe, and unbarred the heaven with ſummer light, they *(the bees)* immediately ramble over the lawns and woods, they crop the purple flowers, and light up the ſurface of the ſtreams. Hence, jovial with I know not what ſweetneſs, they cheriſh *their* progeny and young bees. Hence, with art they make freſh waxen apartments, and mould the tenacious honey. Hence, when now you ſhall ſee the ſwarm ſent from *their* hives towards the ſtars of heaven, ſwim through the ſerene air, and you ſhall admire, *that* the dark cloud *of bees* is driven off by the wind; attend *to them*: They ever ſeek ſweet waters and leafy coverts. Sprinkle, here, the appointed juices, beaten balm, and the vulgar herb of honeyſuckle, and excite the tinkling ſounds, and ſhake around the cymbals of mother *Cybele*. They will ſettle on the medicated ſeats; they after their manner will convey themſelves into the innermoſt nurſing places.*

But if they ſhould come out to a fight, for often diſcord with great madneſs comes upon† two kings, you may, inſtantly, know long before the paſſions of the vulgar, and *their* hearts trembling for the war: For that martial ſound of the hoarſe braſs chides the lingering ones, and a voice, imitating the broken ſounds of trumpets, is heard. Then haſtening they convene among themſelves, and brandiſh with *their* wings, and whet *their* ſtings with *their* bills, and make ready *their* arms, and mingle together thick around the king, and to his pavilion, and with huge clamors challenge the enemy.

Therefore, as ſoon as they find the ſpring ſerene, and the fields *of air* lying open, they ruſh from *their* gates; they charge *the enemy*; a ſound is made in the lofty air; mixed they thicken into a great circle, and fall headlong; hail does not rain thicker *from* the air, nor ſo much of acorns from the ſhaken oak. The

* *The bee hives.* † The ſenſe is, *inflames two kings.*

Ipſi per medias acies, inſignibus alis,
Ingentes animos anguſto in pectore verſant ;
Uſque adeò obnixi non cedere, dum gravis aut hos,
Aut hos verſa fugâ victor dare terga ſubegit.
Hi motus animorum, atque hæc certamina tanta
Pulveris exigui jactu compreſſa quieſcent.
Verùm ubi ductores acie revocaveris ambos,
Deterior qui viſus, eum, ne prodigus obſit,
Dede neci : Melior vacuâ ſine regnet in aulâ.
Alter erit maculis auro ſqualentibus ardens ;
Nam duo ſunt genera, hic melior, inſignis et ore,
Et rutilis clarus ſquamis : Ille horridus alter
Deſidiâ, latámque trahens inglorius alvum.
Ut binæ regum facies, ita corpora gentis.
Namque aliæ turpes horrent ; ceu pulvere ab alto
Cùm venit, et terram ſicco ſpuit ore viator
Aridus. Elucent aliæ, et fulgore coruſcant,
Ardentes auro, et paribus lita corpora guttis.
Hæc potior ſoboles. Hinc cœli tempore certo
Dulcia mella premes ; nec tantùm dulcia, quantùm
Et liquida, et durum Bacchi domitura ſaporem.
At cùm incerta volant cœlóque examina ludunt,
Contemnúntque favos, et frigida tecta relinquunt ;
Inſtabiles animos ludo prohibebis inani.
Nec magnus prohibere labor. Tu regibus alas
Eripe : Non illis quiſquam cunctantibus altum
Ire iter, aut caſtris audebit vellere ſigna.
Invitent croceis halantes floribus horti ;
Et cuſtos furum atque avium, cum falce ſalignâ,
Helleſpontiaci ſervet tutela Priapi.
Ipſe thymum pinóſque ferens de montibus altis,
Tecta ſerat latè circum, cui talia curæ ;
Ipſe labore manum duro terat ; ipſe feraces
Figat humo plantas, et amicos irriget imbres.

Atque equidem, extremo ni jam ſub fine laborum
Vela traham, et terris feſtinem advertere proram,
Forſitan et pingues hortos quæ cura colendi
Ornaret, canerem, biferíque roſaria Pæſti ;
Quóque modo potis gauderent intyba rivis,
Et virides apio ripæ, tortáſque per herbam

very *kings* through the middle of the battalions, *their* wings *being* diſtinguiſhable, exert great ſouls in a narrow breaſt; reſolute not even to yield, until the terrible conqueror hath forced either theſe, or thoſe, to offer *their* backs turned *in* flight. Theſe commotions, of *their* minds, and theſe ſo great contentions, repreſſed by the throwing of a little duſt, will abate.

But when you ſhall have recalled both the leaders from battle, ſurrender him to death, who appears more ſcurvily, leſt, a prodigal, he may hurt: Permit, *that* the better *one* reign in the court vacant *of a competitor*. The one will be bright with ſpots overlaid with gold; for there are two kinds, this is the better *kind*, noted both by *his* countenance, and famous by *his* refulgent ſcales: The other *is* horrid by *his* lazineſs, and inglorious drawing a large belly.

As the forms of the kings *are* two, ſo *are* the bodies of *their* ſubjects. For ſome *being* deformed look terrible; as when a parched traveller comes from the deep duſty road, and ſpits the dirt *out of his* dry mouth. The others ſhine and glitter with brightneſs, ſparkling with gold, and *their* bodies *are* embelliſhed with equal drops. This *is* the better progeny. From hence at a certain time of the heaven, you ſhall preſs the ſweet honey; nor *is it* ſo much ſweet, as *it is* pure, and about to ſubdue the rough taſte of Bacchus. But when the unconſtant ſwarms fly about and play in the ſky, and contemn *their* honeycombs, and leave *their* cold hives, you ſhall prohibit *their* unſtable minds from the empty play. To prohibit *them is* not great trouble. Pluck the wings from *their* kings: They tarrying *behind*, no one will venture to go the high journey, or move the ſtandards from the camp.

Gardens exhaling with ſaffron flowers ſhould invite *them*; and the defence of Helleſpontiac Priapus, the watcher of thieves and birds, ſhould guard them with *his* willow ſcythe. To whom ſuch things *are his* care, he, bringing thyme and pines from the lofty mountains, ſhould plant *them* far and wide around *their* hives; *in* the hard labor *of planting* he ſhould wear *his* hands; he ſhould fix *in* the ground the fruitful plants, and pour on *them* the friendly ſhowers.

And, indeed, except I were now furling *my* ſails, at the very concluſion of *my* labors, and were haſtening to turn *my* prow to land, I might, perhaps, both ſing, what care of cultivating would adorn fertile gardens, and the roſe beds of twice bearing Pæſtum; and *in* what manner ſuccory and the banks verdant with parſley rejoice in rivulets drunken up, and *how* the cucumber

Creſceret in ventrem cucumis ; nec ſera comantem
Narciſſum, aut flexi tacuiſſem vimen acanthi,
Pallentéſque hederas, et amantes litora myrtos.
Namque ſub Oebaliæ memini me turribus altis,
Quà niger humectat flaventia culta Galeſus,
Corycium vidiſſe ſenem, cui pauca relicti
Jugera ruris erant ; nec fertilis illa juvencis,
Nec pecori opportuna ſeges, nec commoda Baccho.
Hîc rarum tamen in dumis olus, albáque circùm
Lilia, verbenaſque premens, veſcumque papaver,
Regum æquabat opes animis : Serâque revertens
Nocte domum, dapibus menſas onerabat inemptis.
Primus vere roſam, atque autumno carpere poma :
Et cùm triſtis hyems etiam nunc frigore ſaxa
Rumperet, et glacie curſus frænaret aquarum,
Ille comam mollis jam tum tondebat acanthi,
Æſtatem increpitans ſeram, Zephyróſque morantes.
Ergo apibus fœtis idem atque examine multo
Primus abundare, et ſpumantia cogere preſſis
Mella favis. Illi tiliæ, atque uberrima pinus.
Quótque in flore novo pomis ſe fertilis arbos
Induerat, totidem autumno matura tenebat.
Ille etiam ſeras in verſum diſtulit ulmos,
Edurámque pirum, et ſpinos jam pruna ferentes,
Jamque miniſtrantem platanum potantibus umbras.
Verùm hæc ipſe equidem, ſpatiis excluſus iniquis,
Prætereo, atque aliis pòſt commemoranda relinquo.
Nunc age, naturas apibus, quas Jupiter ipſe
Addidit, expediam : Pro quâ mercede, canoros
Curetum ſonitus crepitantiáque æra ſecutæ,
Dictæo cœli regem pavêre ſub antro.
Solæ communes natos, conſortia tecta
Urbis habent, magniſque agitant ſub legibus ævum.
Et patriam ſolæ, et certos novêre penates.
Venturæque hyemis memores æſtate laborem
Experiuntur, et in medium quæſita reponunt.
Namque aliæ victu invigilant, et fœdere pacto
Exercentur agris. Pars intra ſepta domorum
Narciſſi lacrymam, et lentum de cortice gluten,
Prima favis ponunt fundamina ; deinde tenaces

158 *Victu* is uſed in lieu of *victui*.

winding through the graſs grows into a belly; nor would I have concealed the daffodil flouriſhing late,* nor the ſtalk of the bent acanthus, nor the pale ivories, nor the myrtles loving the ſhores.

For, under the high towers of Oebalia, where black Galeſus moiſtens the yellow fields, I remember, *that* I have ſeen an old Corycian, who had a few acres of hereditary land, nor *was* the ſoil made fertile by bullocks, *ploughing it*, nor uſeful for flocks, nor convenient for wine. Yet, planting here a few pot herbs among the buſhes, and white lilies around, and vervain, and the eſculent poppy, he equalled in *his* mind the riches of kings: And returning home, at late night, he loaded *his* table with unbought dainties. *He was* the firſt to gather the roſe in the ſpring, and the apples in autumn: And even when melancholy winter had now broken the rocks with cold, and bound with ice the currents of water, he even then cropped the locks of the ſoft acanthus, chiding the late ſummer, and the delaying zephyrs. This ſame *man was*, therefore, the firſt to abound with pregnant bees and many ſwarms, and to collect the honey foaming from the compreſſed combs. He *had* lindens and pines moſt abundant. And with as many fruits as the fertile tree had clothed itſelf in *its* new flowers, ſo many it retained ripe in autumn. He alſo planted in rows the long growing elms, and the very hard pear trees, and the black thorns now bearing damſcenes, and the plane tree now miniſtering ſhade to drinkers. But I, indeed, paſs over theſe *things*, excluded *from the taſk* by *my* partial bounds, and leave *them* to be mentioned hereafter by others.

Now come on, I will deſcribe the properties, which Jupiter hiſſelf hath given to the bees: For which conſideration, the *bees*, following the ſhrill ſounds and rattling braſs of the Curetes, fed the king of heaven under the Dictæan cave. *They* alone, *of all the animal creation*, have a common offspring, the houſes of *their* city *are* common *to all*, and they ſpend *their* life under powerful laws. They alone know *their* country, and fixed habitations. And, mindful of the approaching winter, they experience labor in the ſummer, and hoard up *their* acquiſitions into a common ſtock.

For ſome watch diligently for food, and by agreed covenant they exerciſe *in* the fields. Part within the encloſures of *their* hives place the tear of Narciſſus, and clammy glue from the bark *of trees*, the firſt foundations for *their* combs; they then hang

* *Sera*, a neuter plural adjective uſed adverbially.

Suſpendunt cœras. Aliæ, ſpem gentis, adultos
Educunt fœtus. Aliæ puriſſima mella
Stipant, et liquido diſtendunt nectare cellas.
Sunt quibus ad portas cecidit cuſtodia ſorti ;
Inque vicem ſpeculantur aquas et nubila cœli,
Aut onera accipiunt venientum, aut, agmine facto,
Ignavum fucos pecus à præſepibus arcent.
Fervet opus, redoléntque thymo fragrantia mella.
Ac veluti lentis Cyclopes fulmina maſſis
Cùm properant. Alii taurinis follibus auras
Accipiunt, reddúntque ; alii ſtridentia tingunt
Æra lacu : Gemit impoſitis incudibus Ætna.
Illi inter ſeſe magnâ vi brachia tollunt
In numerum verſántque tenaci forcipe ferrum.
Non aliter, ſi parva licet componere magnis,
Cecropias innatus apes amor urget habendi,
Munere quamque ſuo. Grandævis oppida curæ ;
Et munire favos, et Dædala fingere tecta.
At feſſæ multâ referunt ſe nocte minores,
Crura thymo plenæ. Paſcuntur et arbuta paſſim,
Et glaucas ſalices, caſiamque crocùmque rubentem,
Et pinguem tiliam, et ferrugineos hyacynthos.
Omnibus una quies operum, labor omnibus unus.
Manè ruunt portis ; nuſquam mora. Rurſus eaſdem
Veſper ubi è paſtu tandem decedere campis
Admonuit ; tum tecta petunt, tum corpora curant.
Fit ſonitus, muſſántque oras et limina circum.
Pòſt, ubi jam thalamis ſe compoſuère, ſiletur
In noctem, feſſoſque ſopor ſuus occupat artus.
Nec verò à ſtabulis pluviâ impendente recedunt
Longiùs, aut credunt cœlo, adventantibus Euris.
Sed circùm tutæ ſub mœnibus urbis aquantur,
Excurſúſque breves tentant. Et ſæpe lapillos,
Ut cymbæ inſtabiles fluctu jactante ſaburram,
Tollunt ; his ſeſe per inania nubila librant.
Illum adeò placuiſſe apibus mirabere morem,
Quòd nec concubitu indulgent, nec corpora ſegnes
In venerem ſolvunt, aut fœtus nixibus edunt.
Verùm ipſæ è foliis natos et ſuavibus herbis

164 Compare Æneid i. l. 435, &c.
171 Compare Æneid viii, l. 449, &c.

up the tenacious wax.* Others nouriſh the full grown young, the hope of the race. Others condenſe the moſt pure honey, and diſtend the cells with clear nectar. *Some* are *choſen*, to whom the watching before the gate hath fallen by lot; and by turns they obſerve the waters and clouds of heaven, or receive the loads of the comers, or, a band *being* formed, they drive from the hives the drones, an idle race. The work glows, and the honey fragrant with thyme emits a ſcent.

As when the Cyclops haſten the thunderbolts from the ſoftened maſſes *of oar*. Some receive and return back the air, *in* bull hide bellows; others immerge the hiſſing braſs in the trough: Ætna groans *under* the impoſed anvils. With great ſtrength they by turns† raiſe *their* arms in order, and turn the iron with the tenacious tongs. Not otherwiſe, if it may be right to contraſt little *things* with great, the innate love of poſſeſſing *property* ſtimulates the Cecropian bees, each one *in* his office. The elder have the care of the towns; and to defend the honeycombs, and conſtruct the curious artificial cells‡. But the younger *being* wearied return themſelves *home* late at night, full of thyme *around their* legs. They feed every where on arbutes and grey willows, and caſſia, and red ſaffron, and the fat linden tree, and purple hyacinths. All have one ceſſation of work, all have one labor. In the morning they ruſh *from* the gates; there *is* no delay. Again, when the evening has, at length, admoniſhed them to depart from feeding *in* the plains; they then ſeek *their* houſes, they then refreſh *their* bodies. A ſound is made, and they buzz around the borders and entries. Afterwards, when they have compoſed themſelves *in* the holes of the comb, they are ſilent through the night, and their ſound ſleep ſeizes *their* weary limbs. Nor, indeed, do they remove very far from *their* hives, a ſhower impending, nor do they confide in the heaven, the eaſtern winds drawing nigh. But ſafe, all around, they provide water under the walls of *their* city, and eſſay ſhort excurſions. And they often take up little ſtones, as unſtable pinnaces *take up* a ballaſt in the toſſing ſea; with theſe they balance themſelves through the empty clouds.

You will indeed, admire, *that* this cuſtom has pleaſed the bees, that they neither indulge in copulation, nor ſlothful enfeeble *their* bodies in wanton love, nor bring forth young with pains. But with *their* mouth they collect *their* offspring from leaves and

* That is, *hang it up in arched cells.*

† Literally, *among themſelves.* ‡ *Dædalan cells.*

Ore legunt ; ipſæ regem, parvóſque Quirites
Sufficiunt, auláſque et cerea regna refingunt.
Sæpe etiam duris errando in cotibus alas
Attrivêre, ultroque animam ſub faſce dedêre :
Tantus amor florum, et generandi gloria mellis.
Ergo ipſas quamvis anguſti terminus ævi
Excipiat, (neque enim plùs ſeptima ducitur æſtas,)
At genus immortale manet, multoſque per annos
Stat fortuna domûs, et avi numerantur avorum.

Præterea regem non ſic Ægyptus, et ingens
Lydia, nec populi Parthorum, aut Medus Hydaſpes,
Obſervant. Rege incolumi, mens omnibus una eſt ;
Amiſſo, rupêre fidem ; conſtructáque mella
Diripuêre ipſæ, et crates ſolvêre favorum.
Ille operum cuſtos ; illum admirantur, et omnes
Circumſtant fremitu denſo, ſtipántque frequentes,
Et ſæpe attollunt humeris, et corpora bello
Objectant, pulchrámque petunt per vulnera mortem.
His quidam ſignis, atque hæc exempla ſecuti,
Eſſe apibus partem divinæ mentis, et hauſtus
Æthereos dixere : Deum namque ire per omnes
Terraſque, tractuſque maris, cœlumque profundum.
Hinc pecudes, armenta, viros, genus omne ferarum,
Quemque ſibi tenues naſcentem arceſſere vitas.
Scilicet huc reddi deinde, ac reſoluta referri
Omnia : Nec morti eſſe locum ; ſed viva volare
Sideris in numerum, atque alto ſuccedere cœlo.
Si quando ſedem anguſtam ſervatáque mella,
Theſauris relines ; priùs hauſtu ſparſus aquarum,
Ora fove, fumoſque manu prætende ſequaces.
Bis gravidos cogunt fœtus, duo tempora meſſis.
Taygete ſimul os terris oſtendit honeſtum
Pleias, et Oceani ſpretos pede reppulit amnes :
Aut eadem ſidus fugiens ubi piſcis aquoſi,
Triſtior hybernas cœlo deſcendit in undas.
Illis ira modum ſupra eſt, læſæque venenum

229 *Priùs hauſtu, &c.* This paſſage is full of obſcurity. Davidſon ſays it may, perhaps, be thus: *Priùs hauſtu ſparſis aquarum illis.* I have rendered it literally.

and delicious herbs; they ſubſtitute a *new* king and little ſubjects, and rebuild palaces and waxen realms.

Alſo, by roving among the ſharp rocks, they have often worn out their wings, and freely have given up *their* life under *their* burden: So great *is their* love of flowers, and the glory of making honey. Therefore, although the bound of a ſhort life may receive them, (for no more than the ſeventh ſummer is lengthened out) yet the immortal race remains, and the fortune of the houſe endures through many years, and grandfathers of grandfathers are enumerated.

Beſides, not Egypt, nor mighty Lydia, nor the multitude of the Parthians, nor Median Hydaſpes, do thus obey their king. The king *being* ſafe, *they* all have one mind; *the king being* loſt, they break faith; and they tear aſunder *their* conſtructed honey, and unlooſe the contexture* of *their* honeycombs. He *is* the guardian of *their* work; they admire him, and all ſtand around *him* with a thick buzzing, and reſorting around they attend upon him, and often bear *him* on their *ſhoulders*, and *in his defence* expoſe *their* bodies *in* battle, and through wounds ſeek an honorable death.

Some, *from* theſe evidences, and following theſe examples *of ſagacity*, have ſaid, that the bees had a part of the divine mind, and celeſtial emanations: For *they have ſaid, that* God pervades all the earth, the regions of the ſea, and heaven profound. *They have ſaid, that* hence the flocks, and herds, and men, *and* all the breed of wild beaſts, and every creature being in its birth, procure their ſlender lives. Truly, *they have ſaid, that* all things would be returned hither hereafter, and diſſolved would be reſtored back *to God: They have ſaid, that* there is no place for *abſolute* death; but *that* living they fly *each* into *his* order of ſtar, and enter the high heavens. If, at any time, you open *their* cloſe abode, and the honey preſerved *in* treaſuries; ſprinkled firſt with a draught of water, warm *your* mouth, and in *your* hand carry before *you* purſuing ſmoke. *The bee maſters* twice collect the heavy young,† *there are* two ſeaſons of *this* harveſt. *The one*, as ſoon as the Pleiad Taygete has diſcovered to the earth *her* beautiful countenance, and has repelled with *her* foot the deſpiſed waters of the ocean: Or when the ſame *ſtar*, flying the ſtar of the watery fiſh, deſcends more gloomy from the ſky into the wintry waves. They have anger beyond meaſure, and *when* hurt they inſpire poiſon into their ſtings, and faſten-

* *Crates* properly means *a bundle of rods faſtened together*, and by a figure is uſed to mean the union of certain things.

† That is, *the honeycombs full of young bees.*

Morſibus inſpirant, et ſpicula cæca relinquunt
Affixæ venis, animáſque in vulnere ponunt.
Sin duram metues hyemem, parcéſque futuro,
Contuſóſque animos et res miſerabere fractas ;
At ſuffire thymo, cerâſque recidere inanes
Quis dubitet ? Nam ſæpe favos ignotus edidit
Stellio ; lucifugis congeſta cubilia blattis ;
Immuníſque ſedens aliena ad pabula fucus ;
Aut aſper crabro imparibus ſe immiſcuit armis :
Aut durum timêre genus, aut invita Minervæ
In foribus laxos ſuſpendit aranea caſſes.
Quò magìs exhauſtæ fuerint, hôc acriùs omnes
Incumbent generis lapſi ſarcire ruinas,
Compiebúntque foros, et floribus horrea texent.
Si verò (quoniam caſus apibus quoquè noſtros
Vita tulit) triſti languebunt corpora morbo,
Quod jam non dubiis poteris cognoſcere ſignis.
Continuò eſt ægris alius color ; horrida vultum
Deformat macies ; tum corpora luce carentum
Exportant tectis, et triſtia funera ducunt ;
Aut illæ pedibus connexæ ad limina pendent,
Aut intus clauſis cunctantur in ædibus omnes ;
Ignavæque fame, et contracto frigore pigræ.
Tum ſonus auditur gravior, tractimque ſuſurrant ;
Frigidus ut quondam ſylvis immurmurat Auſter ;
Ut mare ſollicitum ſtridet refluentibus undis,
Æſtuat ut clauſis rapidus fornacibus ignis.
Hîc jam galbaneos ſuadebo incendere odores,
Melláque arundineis inferre canalibus, ultro
Hortantem, et feſſas ad pabula nota vocantem.
Proderit et tunſum gallæ admiſcere ſaporem,
Arentéſque roſas, aut igni pinguia multo
Defruta, vel Pſythiâ paſſos de vite racemos,
Cecropiúmque thymum, et graveolentia centaurea.
Eſt etiam flos in pratis, cui nomen amello
Fecêre agricolæ. Facilis quærentibus herba.
Namque uno ingentem tollit de ceſpite ſylvam,
Aureus ipſe : Sed in foliis, quæ plurima circùm
Funduntur, violæ ſublucet purpura nigræ.
Sæpe Deûm nexis ornatæ torquibus aræ.

ed to the veins they leave their hidden ſpears, and lay down *their* lives in the wound.

But if you fear a hard winter, and you will ſpare *ſome honey* for a future *time*, and compaſſionate *their* diſheartened ſpirits and broken affairs; yet who would doubt to perfume *their hives* with thyme, and cut away the empty cells? For often the evet unknown conſumes the honeycombs; *and* the *empty* cells *are* filled with beetles ſhunning the light; and the drones exempt from duty ſitting before another's ſuſtenance; or the cruel hornet mingles among them with unequel arms; or the direful race of the moth, or the ſpider, odious to Minerva, has ſuſpended *her* looſe cobwebs in *their* gates. By how *much* the more they ſhall have been exhauſted, by ſo much the more ſtrenuouſly they will all apply *themſelves* to repair the ruins of the falling race, and they will fill up *their* cells.* and weave ſtore houſes from flowers.

If indeed (ſince life hath alſo brought upon bees *all* our misfortunes) *their* bodies ſhall languiſh with a direful ſickneſs, which you may be able to underſtand by ſymptoms not dubious. The ſick have inſtantly another color; horrid leanneſs deforms their viſage; then they carry from the hives the bodies of *thoſe* wanting the light, and conduct the penſive exequies; or connected together by *their* feet they hang about the threſholds, or all within linger in the encloſed ſeats; and faintheartened by hunger, and inactive by contracted cold. A more heavy ſound is then heard, and they buzz without ceſſation, as the chilly ſouth wind murmurs in the woods; as the diſturbed ſea roars with refluent waves; as glowing fire rages in pent furnaces. In this caſe I ſhall perſuade *you* to burn gummy odors, and to pour in honey through reed pipes, willingly exhorting and inviting the weary *bees* to *their* known food. And it will be profitable to mix *with this honey* the beaten juice of gall, and dried roſes, and wine thickened by much fire, or cluſters of grapes from the Pſythian vine ſpread out *to dry in the ſun*,† and Cecropian thyme, and ſtrong ſmelling centaury. There is a flower in the meadows, to which the farmers have given the name AMELLUS.‡ *It is* an herb eaſy to the ſeekers.‖ For, from one ſpire it raiſes a huge foreſt; *the ſpire* itſelf *is* golden: But upon the leaves, which very much are diffuſed around, the purple of the dark violet glimmers. The altars of the Gods *are* often adorned with platted wreathes *of this flower*. *Its*

* Literally, *hatchways*. † That is, *raiſins*. ‡ Called by ſome, *after Atticus*, by others it is called *Starworth*. ‖ That is, eaſy to be found.

Aſper in ore ſapor : Tonſis in vallibus illum
Paſtores, et curva legunt prope flumina Mellæ.
Hujus odorato radices incoque Baccho,
Pabulaque in foribus plenis appone caniſtris.
Sed ſi quem proles ſubitò defecerit omnis,
Nec, genus unde novæ ſtirpis revocetur, habebit ;
Tempus et Arcadii memoranda inventa magiſtri
Pandere, quoque modo cæſis jam ſæpe juvencis
Inſincerus apes tulerit cruor. Altiùs omnem
Expediam, primâ repetens ab origine, famam.
Nam quâ Pellæi gens fortunata Canopi
Accolit effuſo ſtagnantem flumine Nilum,
Et circum pictis vehitur ſua rura phaſelis ;
Quâque, pharetratæ vicinia Perſidis urget,
Et viridem Ægyptum nigrâ fœcundat arenâ,
Et diverſa ruens ſeptem diſcurrit in ora
Uſque coloratis amnis devexus ab Indis ;
Omnis in hâc certam regio jacit arte ſalutem.
Exiguus primùm, atque ipſos contractus ad uſus
Eligitur locus : Hunc anguſtique imbrice tecti
Parietibúſque premunt arctis ; et quatuor addunt
Quatuor à ventis obliquâ luce feneſtras.
Tum vitulus, bimâ curvans jam cornua fronte,
Quæritur : Huic geminæ nares, et ſpiritus oris
Multa reluctanti obſtruitur ; plagíſque perempto,
Tunſa per integram ſolvuntur viſcera pellem.
Sic poſitum in clauſo linquunt ; et ramea coſtis
Subjiciunt fragmenta, thymum, caſiíſque recentes.
Hoc geritur, Zephyris primùm impellentibus undas,
Antè novis rubeant quàm prata coloribus, antè
Garrula quàm tignis nidum ſuſpendat hirundo.
Interea teneris tepefactus in oſſibus humor
Æſtuat : Et viſenda modis animalia miris,
Trunca pedum primò, mox et ſtridentia pennis
Miſcentur ; tenuémque magìs, magìs aëra carpunt ;
Donec, ut æſtivis effuſus nubibus imber,
Erupêre ; aut ut nervo pulſante ſagittæ,
Prima leves ineunt ſi quando prælia Parthi.
Quis Deus hanc, Muſæ, quis nobis extudit artem ?
Unde nova ingreſſus hominum experientia cepit ?

283 Tempus *eſt* : Da. 290 Cyrus extended the Perſian dominions as far as Egypt and Æthiopia. 310 Compare with Judges xiv. 8.

juice *is* rough in the mouth. Shepherds collect it in ſhorn vallies, and nigh the meandering rivers of Mella. Seethe its roots in fragrant wine, and in full baſkets ſet *this* food in the doors *of their hives.*

But if all the progeny hath, ſuddenly, failed any one, and he ſhall not have *means*, from whence the offſpring of a new ſtock may be recovered ; *it is* time to diſcloſe the memorable inventions of the Arcadian maſter *of bees*, and how, bullocks *being* ſlain, the putrid gore hath now often produced bees. I will relate all the fame, rehearſing *it* exactly,* from *its* firſt origin.

For, in what *place* the fortunate nation of Pellæan Canopus dwell near the Nile ſtagnating *on the fields* with *its* overflown river, and are conveyed round their fields *in* painted gallies; and in what *part* the river, having been conveyed even from the tawny Indians, preſſes the vicinity of Perſia bearing quivers, and fructifies verdant Egypt with black ſlime, and precipitating divides into ſeven different mouths; on this art all the region places a certain remedy.

A ſmall place is firſtly choſen, and contracted for this very uſe : The houſes narrow with a tile roof and crowded walls preſs together this *place ;* and from the four winds they add four windows of a ſlanting light. Then a bullock, now bending *his* horns on a two year old forehead, is ſought : To him ſtruggling much both *his* noſtrils and the breath of his mouth are ſtopped up ; and he *being* killed with blows, *his* beaten bowels putrify within *his* untorn ſkin. They leave *him* thus dead in the ſhut up *place ;* and put under *his* ſides branchy fragments, *and* thyme, and freſh caſſia. This is done the Zephyrs firſt impelling the waves, before the meadows redden with new colors, before the chattering ſwallow ſuſpends *her* neſt from the rafters. In the mean time, the juices made warm in the tender bones ferment : And animals *are* to be ſeen *in* wonderful forms, firſt wanting feet, and ſoon after whizzing with wings, mingle together ; and more and more, they fan the thin air ; until they ſally out, as a ſhower poured from ſummer clouds; or as arrows *ſhot from* the whizzing nerve, at what time the nimble Parthians begin the firſt onſets. What God, O Muſe, what God invented this art for us? From whence did *this* new experience of men take *its* beginning ?

* Literally, *deeply* or *highly.*

Paſtor Ariſtæus, fugiens Peneïa Tempe,
Amiſſis, ut fama, apibus morbóque fameque,
Triſtis ad extremi ſacrum caput aſtitit amnis,
Multa querens ; atque hâc affatus voce parentem :
Mater Cyrene, mater, quæ gurgitis hujus
Ima tenes : Quid me præclarâ ſtirpe Deorum,
Si modò, quem perhibes, pater eſt Thymbræus Apollo,
Inviſum fatis genuiſti ? Aut quò tibi noſtri
Pulſus amor ? Quid me cœlum ſperare jubebas ?
En etiam, hunc ipſum vitæ mortalis honorem,
Quem mihi vix frugum et pecudum cuſtodia ſolers
Omnia tentanti extuderat, te matre, relinquo.
Quin age, et ipſa manu felices erue ſylvas ;
Fer ſtabulis inimicum ignem, atque interfice meſſes ;
Ure ſata, et validam in vites molire bipennem ;
Tanta meæ ſi te ceperunt tædia laudis.
At mater ſonitum thalamo ſub fluminis alti
Senſit. Eam circum Mileſia vellera Nymphæ
Carpebant, hyali ſaturo fucata colore :
Drymóque, Xanthóque, Ligeáque, Phyllodocéque,
Cæſariem effuſæ nitidam per candida colla :
Neſæe, Spióque, Thaliáque, Cymodocéque,
Cydippéque, et flava Lycorias ; altera virgo,
Altera tum primos Lucinæ experta labores ;
Clióque, et Beroë ſoror ; Oceanitides ambæ,
Ambæ auro, pictis incinctæ pellibus ambæ ;
Atque Ephyre, atque Opis, et Aſia Deïopeia ;
Et tandem poſitis velox Arethuſa ſagittis.
Inter quas curam Clymene narrabat inanem
Vulcani, Martiſque dolos, et dulcia furta,
Aque Chao denſos Divûm numerabat amores.
Carmine quo captæ, dum fuſis mollia penſa
Devolvunt, iterum maternas impulit aures
Luctus Ariſtæi, vitreíſque ſedilibus omnes
Obſtupuêre : Sed ante alias Arethuſa ſorores
Proſpiciens, ſummâ flavum caput extulit undâ.
Et procul : O gemitu non fruſtrà exterrita tanto,
Cyrene ſoror ; ipſe tibi, tua maxima cura,
Triſtis Ariſtæus, Penei genitoris ad undam
Stat lacrymans, et te crudelem nomine dicit.
Huic perculſa novâ mentem formidine mater,

The ſhepherd Ariſtæus, flying from Peneïan Tempe, his bees having been loſt by diſeaſe and hunger, as the report *is*, ſtood penſive nigh the ſacred ſource of the extreme river, complaining much; and addreſſing *his* mother with this ſpeech: *O* mother Cyrene, *O* mother, who inhabiteſt the deepeſt *places* of this ſtream, why haſt thou brought me forth odious to the fates, *from* the illuſtrious race of the Gods, if, at leaſt, Thymbræan Apollo be *my* father, whom thou affirmeſt *to be my father?* Or whither *is thy* love of me baniſhed from thee? Why didſt thou command me to expect heaven? Behold, alſo, thou *being my* mother, I relinquiſh this very honor of *my* mortal life, which the diligent watching of grain and flocks had invented for me eſſaying all *other things*. But come on, pluck up with thine *own* hand *theſe my* happy groves; bring upon *my* ſtalls the inimical flame, and deſtroy *my* harveſts; burn *my* corn fields, and wield the mighty ax againſt *my* vines, if ſo great loathſomeneſs of *my* praiſe hath ſeized thee.

But his mother heard the *mournful* ſound beneath the chamber of the deep river. Around her the Nymphs were ſpinning the Mileſian fleeces, ſtained with the deep color of glaſs: Drymo, and Xantho, and Ligea, and Phylodoce, effuſed *as to their* ſplendid hair down *their* white necks: Neſæe, and Spio, and Thalia, and Cymodoce, and Cydippe, and yellow Lycorias; the one a virgin, the other *had* juſt experienced the firſt labors of Lucinia; Clio, and *her* ſiſter Beroë; both daughters of the ocean, both girded with gold, both *girded* with painted ſkins; and Ephyre, and Opis, and Aſian Deïopeia; and ſwift Arethuſa, *her* arrows *being*, at length, laid aſide. Among whom Clymene was relating the ineffectual care of Vulcan, and the deceits and pleaſant theſts of Mars, and was numbering the often amours of the Gods *from* Chaos. Captivated with this ſong, whilſt they were winding off *their* ſoft taſks from the ſpindles, the mourning of Ariſtæus again ſtruck the maternal ears, and all were aſtoniſhed *in* their glaſſy beds: But before *her* other ſiſters, Arethuſa viewing *around* raiſed *her* golden head *above* the top of the water, and at a diſtance *exclaims*: O ſiſter Cyrene, not in vain terrified with ſo great lamentation; thy *own* Ariſtæus diſconſolate, thy greateſt care, ſtands weeping nigh the wave of Peneus, *thy* ſire, and by name calls thee cruel. To her the mother ſays, ſmitten *as to her* ſoul with new fear, Come on, bring *him*, bring *him* to us: It is lawful

Duc age, duc ad nos : Fas illi limina Divûm
Tangere, ait. Simul alta jubet discedere latè
Flumina, quà juvenis gressus inferret. At illum
Curvata in montis faciem circumstetit unda
Accepítque sinu vasto misitque sub amnem.
Jamque domum mirans genitricis et humida regna,
Speluncísque lacus clausos, lucosque sonantes,
Ibat ; et, ingenti motu stupefactus aquarum,
Omnia sub magnâ labentia flumina terrâ
Spectabat diversa locis, Phasimque, Lycúmque,
Et caput, unde altus primùm se erumpit Enipeus,
Unde pater Tiberinus, et unde Aniena fluenta,
Saxúmque sonans Hypanis, Mysúsque Caïcus,
Et gemina auratus taurino cornua vultu
Eridanus, quo non alius per pinguia culta
In mare purpureum violentior influit amnis.
Postquam est in thalami pendentia pumice tecta
Perventum, et nati fletus cognovit inanes
Cyrene, manibus liquidos dant ordine fontes
Germanæ, tonsísque ferunt mantilia villis ;
Pars epulis onerant mensas, et plena reponunt
Pocula ; Panchæis adolescunt ignibus aræ.
Et mater, Cape Mæonii carchesia Bacchi :
Oceano libemus, ait. Simul ipsa precatur
Oceanúmque patrem rerum, Nymphásque sorores,
Centum quæ sylvas, centum quæ flumina servant.
Ter liquido ardentem perfudit nectare Vestam :
Ter flamma ad summum tecti subjecta reluxit.
Omine quo firmans animum, sic incipit ipsa :
Est in Carpathio Neptuni gurgite vates,
Cæruleus Proteus, magnum qui piscibus æquor,
Et junctо bipedum curru metitur equorum.
Hic nunc Emathiæ portus patriámque revisit
Pallenen ; hunc et Nymphæ veneramur, et ipse
Grandævus Nereus : Novit namque omnia vates,
Quæ sint, quæ fuerint, quæ mox ventura trahantur.
Quippe ita Neptuno visum est ; immania cujus
Armenta et turpes pascit sub gurgite phocas.
Hic tibi, nate, priùs vinclîs capiendus, ut omnem
Expediat morbi causam, eventúsque secundet.
Nam sine vi non ulla dabit præcepta, neque illum

for him to touch *with his feet* the threſholds of the Gods. She orders the deep floods, at the ſame time, to depart far and wide, which way the youth might ſet his ſteps. And *to* the wave curved into the form of a mountain ſtood around him, and received *him in its* great boſom, and made *him* go under the river.

And now he went admiring *his* mother's palace, watery realms, and the lakes encloſed *in* caves, and the ſounding groves; and, aſtoniſhed at the great motion of the waters, he ſurveyed all the rivers gliding under the great earth different in places, both Phaſis and Lycus, and the ſource from whence deep Enipeus firſt burſts itſelf forth, from whence father Tiberinus, and from whence the Anienan ſtreams, and Hypanis roaring *through* the rocky *region*, and Myſian Caicus, and Eriadnus gilded *as to his* two horns with a bull countenance, than which no other river flows more violently through the fertile fields, into the empurpled ſea.

After he had come within the roof of her bed chamber, hanging *with* pumice ſtones, and Cyrene had learned the frivolous weepings of *her* ſon, the ſiſters, *in* order, bring the pure fountains for the hands, and offer towels, *their* ſhag *being* ſhorn off; part load the tables with feaſts, and place on the full cups; the altars burn with Panchean fires. Then the mother ſays, Take *theſe* goblets of Mæonian wine: Let us pour out an offering to the ocean. At the ſame time, ſhe prays to the ocean, the father of *all* things, and the ſiſter Nymphs, who keep an hundred woods, who *keep* an hundred rivers. Thrice ſhe ſprinkled glowing Veſta with the pure nectar: Thrice the ſubjected flame ſhone to the ſummit of the roof.

With which omen fortifying *her* ſoul, ſhe thus begins: In the Carpathian gulf of Neptune there is a prophet, Cærulean Proteus, who ſurveys the great ſea with *harneſſed* fiſhes, and a yoked chariot of two legged horſes. He now reviſits the ports of Emathia, and *his* country Pallene; him we Nymphs adore, and *him* the very old Nereus *adores*: For the prophet knows all *things*, which are, which have been, and which about to come may, preſently, be drawn along, *in connection*. Becauſe, ſo it ſeems *good* to Neptune; whoſe huge flocks and miſhapen ſea calves he feeds beneath the deep. Him, *O* ſon, you *muſt* firſt ſeize with chains, that he may unfold to *you* all the cauſe of the diſtemper, and proſper the events. For, without violence, he gives no precepts, nor can you bend him by praying. Apply to *him when* tak-

Orando flectes. Vim duram et vincula capto
Tende. Doli circum hæc demum frangentur inanes.
Ipſa ego te, medios cùm ſol accenderit æſtus,
In ſecreta ſenis ducam, quò feſſus ab undis
Cùm ſitiunt herbæ, et pecori jam gratior umbra eſt,
Se recipit ; facilè ut ſomno aggrediare jacentem.
Verùm ubi correptum manibus, vinclíſque tenebis ;
Tum variæ illudent ſpecies atque ora ferarum.
Fiet enim ſubitò ſus horridus, atráque tigris,
Squamoſúſque draco, et fulvâ cervice leæna.
Aut acrem flammæ ſonitum dabit, atque ita vinclîs
Excidet, aut in aquas tenues dilapſus abibit.
Sed quantò ille magìs formas ſe vertet in omnes ;
Tantò, nate, magìs contende tenacia vincla :
Donec talis erit, mutato corpore, qualem
Videris, incepto tegeret cùm lumina ſomno.
Hæc ait, et liquidum ambroſiæ diffudit odorem,
Quo totum nati corpus perduxit. At illi
Dulcis compoſitis ſpiravit crinibus aura,
Atque habilis membris venit vigor. Eſt ſpecus ingens
Exeſi latere in montis ; quò plurima vento
Cógitur, ínque ſinus ſcindit ſeſe unda reductos ;
Deprênſis olim ſtatio tutiſſima nautis.
Intus ſe vaſti Proteus tegit objice ſaxi.
Hìc juvenem in latebris averſum à lumine Nympha
Collocat ; ipſa procul nebulis obſcura reſiſtit.
Jam rapidus torrens ſitientes Sirius Indos
Ardebat cœlo, et medium ſol igneus orbem
Hauſerat : Arebant herbæ, et cava flumina ſiccis
Faucibus ad limum radii tepefacta coquebant ;
Cûm Proteus conſueta petens è fluctibus antra
Ibat : Eum vaſti circum gens humida ponti
Exultans rorem latè diſpergit amarum.
Sternunt ſe ſomno diverſæ in litore phocæ.
Ipſe, (velut ſtabuli cuſtos in montibus oli[illegible]
Veſper ubi è paſtu vitulos ad tecta reducit,
Auditíque lupos acuunt balatibus agni,)
Conſidit ſcopulo medius, numerúmque recenſet.
Cujus Ariſtæo quoniam eſt oblata facultas ;
Vix defeſſa ſenem paſſus componere membra,
Cum clamore ruit magno, manicíſque jacentem

en rigorous force and bonds. *His* frivolous wiles about these *bonds* will, at length, be vanquished. I myself, when the sun shall have enkindled the midwarmth, when the herbs thirst, and the shade is now more grateful to the cattle, will lead *thee* into the retirements of the old man, whither he retires weary from the waves; that you may easily encounter *him* lying along *in* sleep. But when you shall hold *him*, seized with *your* hands and chains; then various forms and shapes of wild beasts will mock *you*. For he will suddenly become a frightful boar, and a fierce tyger, and a scaly dragon, and a lioness with a tawny neck. Or he will emit the sharp sound of flame, and so escape from *your* chains, or dissolving into thin air he will fly away. But, by how much the more he shall convert himself into all shapes; by so much the more, *O* son, strain the tenacious bonds: Until, *his* body being *again* changed, he shall become such, as you saw *him*, when he closed *his* eyes *in* the begun sleep.

She spoke these *words*, and diffused the liquid odor of ambrosia, by which she sprinkled the whole body of her son. A sweet gale, now, breathed from *his* adorned hair, and proper vigor came into *his* limbs. In the side of a hollow mountain there is a huge cave; whither very many waves are forced by the wind, and divide themselves into winding bays; *which*, at times, *are* a station most safe for sailors caught *in danger*. Proteus within covers himself with the projection of a vast rock. Here the Nymph places the youth, in disguise, turned away from the light; she stays at a distance obscure in a mist. Now the sultry Sirius, scorching the thirsty Indians, blazed *in* the sky, and the fiery sun had finished half *his* circuit: The herbs parched, and the rays *of the sun* made the shallow warmed rivers boil, *their* channels *being* dried to the mud *bottom*; when Proteus went from the waves, seeking *his* accustomed den: Around him the humid race of the vast sea exulting scatters the brackish water far and wide. The sea calves distinct on the shore lay themselves in sleep. He, (as sometimes the keeper of a sheepcote on the mountains, when the evening brings back to *their* coverings, the calves from feeding, and the lambs heard by *their* bleatings sharpen the wolves) sits on a rock in the middle *of his flocks*, and surveys *their* number.

Since the opportunity of *seizing* him offered *itself* to Aristæus, scarcely permitting the old man to compose his fatigued limbs, he rushes upon *him* with a great clamor, and with manicles ap-

Occupat. Ille, ſuæ contrà non immemor artis,
Omnia transformat ſeſe in miracula rerum,
Ignémque horribilemque feram, fluviumque liquentem.
Verùm, ubi nulla fugam reperit fallacia, victus
In ſeſe redit, atque hominis tandem ore locutus :
Nam quis te, juvenum confidentiſſime, noſtras
Juſſit adire domos ? Quídve hinc petis ? Inquit. At ille ;
Scis, Proteu, ſcis ipſe ; neque eſt te fallere cuiquam.
Sed tu deſine velle : Deûm præcepta ſecuti
Venimus huc, lapſis quæſitum oracula rebus.
Tantùm effatus. Ad hæc vates vi denique multâ
Ardentes oculos intorſit lumine glauco ;
Et graviter frendens, ſic fatis ora reſolvit.
Non te nullius exercent numinis iræ ;
Magna luis commiſſa : Tibi has, miſerabilis Orpheus
Haudquaquam ob meritum, pœnas, nî fata reſiſtant,
Suſcitat, et raptâ graviter pro conjuge ſævit.
Illa quidem, dum te fugeret per flumina præceps,
Immanem ante pedes hydrum, moritura puella,
Servantem ripas altâ non vidit in herbâ.
At chorus æqualis Dryadum clamore ſupremos
Implêrunt montes : Flêrunt Rhodopeïæ arces,
Altáque Pangæa, et Rheſi Mavortia tellus,
Atque Getæ, atque Hebrus, atque Actias Orithyia.
Ipſe, cavâ ſolans ægrum teſtudine amorem,
Te, dulcis conjux, te ſolo in litore ſecum,
Te veniente die, te decedente canebat.
Tænarias etiam fauces, alta oſtia Ditis,
Et caligantem nigrâ formidine lucum
Ingreſſus, Manésque adiit regémque tremendum,
Neſciáque humanis precibus manſueſcere corda.
At cantu commotæ Erebi de ſedibus imis
Umbræ ibant tenues, ſimulacráque luce carentum :
Quàm multa in ſylvis avium ſe millia condunt,
Veſper ubi, aut hybernus agit de montibus imber ;
Matres, atque viri, defunctáque corpora vitâ
Magnanimûm heroum, pueri, innuptæque puellæ,
Impoſitíque rogis juvenes ante ora parentum ;
Quos circùm limus niger, et deformis arundo
Cocyti, tardâque palus inamabilis undâ
Alligat, et novies Styx interfuſa coërcet.

prehends *him* lying down. He, on the other hand, not unmindful of his art, transforms himself into all the prodigies of the universe, fire, and a horrible wild beast, and fluid water. But, when no fallacy could devise an escape, conquered he returns into himself, and at length spoke *in* the language of man: Who, says he, commanded thee, *O* most presumptuous of youths, to approach my habitations? Or what seekest thou here? But he *replies*; Thou knowest, *O* Proteus, thyself knowest; nor has any one *power* to deceive thee. But do thou cease to be willing *to deceive me*: Following the precepts of the Gods, I have come hither to consult *thy* oracles *about my* decayed affairs.

He spoke *these words* only: To these the prophet, finally, with much violence distorted his eyes sparkling with cerulean light, and gnashing *his teeth* severely, thus opened his mouth to the Fates.

The anger of some Deity vexes you; you are expiating *your* great offences. Orpheus, not indeed miserable on account of desert, awakes for you these punishments, unless the Fates resist, and he rages grievously for *his* ravished spouse. She, indeed, a virgin about to perish, while headlong she escaped you by the river, did not see the outrageous water snake guarding the banks in the high grass. But *her* coeval choir of Dryads have filled the highest mountains with clamor: The Rhodopean rocks have wept, and lofty Pangæa, and the martial land of Rhesus and the Getes, and Hebrus, and Attic Orithyia. He,* assuaging *his* grievous love with a hollow shell, sung thee, *O* sweet spouse,† thee by himself on the solitary shore, thee the day arising, thee the day setting. Entering also the Tænarian streights, the deep gates of Pluto, and the grove darkened with black fear, he visited the Manes and *their* tremendous king, and hearts unexperienced to grow mild by human prayers. But the thin shades, and the phantoms of *those* wanting the light, excited by the song *of Orpheus*, came from the lowest seats of Erebus, *like* as many thousands of birds as hide themselves in the woods, when the evening, or when a wintry storm, drives *them* from the mountains; and matrons, and men, and the ghosts of magnanimous heroes discharged of life, and boys, and unmarried virgins, and youth laid on funeral piles before the faces of *their* parents; whom the black mud, and the deformed reed of Cocytus, and the lake unamiable by *its* sluggish wave binds around, and Styx, nine times interfused, restrains. Nay, the very

* Orpheus. † Eurydice.

Quin ipſæ ſtupuêre domus, atque intima lethi
Tartara, cæruleoſque implexæ crinibus angues
Eumenides ; tenuitque inhians tria Cerberus ora ;
Atque Ixionii vento rota conſtitit orbis.
Jamque pedem referens, caſus evaſerat omnes ;
Redditáque Eurydice ſuperas veniebat ad auras,
Ponè ſequens ; namque hanc dederat Proſerpina legem :
Cùm ſubita incautum dementia cepit amantem,
Ignoſcenda quidem, ſcirent ſi ignoſcere Manes.
Reſtitit, Eurydicénque ſuam jam luce ſub ipſâ,
Immemor, heu ! victúſque animi, reſpexit : Ibi omnis
Effuſus labor, atque immitis rupta tyranni
Fœdera, térque fragor ſtagnis auditus Avernis.
Illa, Quis et me, inquit, miſeram, et te perdidit, Orpheu ?
Quis tantus furor ? En iterum crudelia retro
Fata vocant, conditque natantia lumina ſomnus.
Jámque vale : Feror ingenti circumdata nocte,
Invalidáſque tibi tendens, heu ! non tua, palmas.
Dixit, et ex oculis ſubitò, ceu fumus in auras
Commixtus tenues, fugit diverſa ; neque illum
Prenſantem nequicquam umbras, et multa volentem
Dicere, præterea, vidit ; nec portitor Orci
Ampliùs objectam paſſus tranſire paludem.
Quid faceret ? Quò ſe raptâ bis conjuge ferret ?
Quo fletu Manes, quâ numina voce moveret ?
Illa quidem Stygiâ nabat jam frigida cymbâ.
Septem illum totos perhibent ex ordine menſes,
Rupe ſub aëriâ, deſerti ad Strymonis undam
Fleviſſe, et gelidis hæc evolviſſe ſub antris,
Mulcentem tigres, et agentem carmine quercus.
Qualis populeâ mœrens Philomela ſub umbrâ
Amiſſos queritur fœtus, quos durus arator
Obſervans nido implumes detraxit : At illa
Flet noctem, ramóque ſedens miſerabile carmen
Integrat, et mœſtis latè loca queſtibus implet.
Nulla Venus, nullíque animum flexêre hymenæi.
Solus Hyperboreas glacies, Tanaïmque nivalem,
Arváque Riphæis nunquam viduata pruinis
Luſtrabat ; raptam Eurydicen, atque irrita Ditis
Dona querens. Spreto Ciconum quo munere matres,
Inter ſacra Deûm, nocturníque orgia Bacchi,

habitations and deepeſt realms of death were amazed, and the Furies interweaving in *their* hair ſea green ſnakes; and gaping Cerebus repreſſed his three mouths; and the revoiution of Ixion's orb ſtood *motionleſs* by the applauſe.

And now bringing back *his* foot he had eſcaped all misfortunes; and Eurydice reſtored had come to the ſuperior gales, following behind; for Proſerpine had appointed this condition: When a ſudden madneſs ſeized the incautious lover, pardonable indeed, if the Manes knew *how* to pardon. He ſtopped, and, near to the very light, unmindful, alas! and vanquiſhed in mind, looked back upon his Eurydice: There all his labor *was* waſted, and the covenant of the mercileſs tyrant *was* broken, and a *diſmal* noiſe *was* thrice heard *in* the Avernian lake. She ſays, *O* Orpheus, who hath deſtroyed me miſerable, and thee? What ſo great diſtraction *is this?* Behold, the cruel Fates again call me back, and ſleep ſhuts up my ſwimming eyes. And now farewel: I am borne away, ſurrounded by mighty darkneſs, and reaching out to thee *theſe* feeble hands, ah! not thine. She ſaid, and ſuddenly fled from his eyes diverſe, like ſmoke blended with thin air; nor hereafter did ſhe ſee him graſping in vain the ſhades, and willing to ſay many things; nor did the ferryman of hell ſuffer *him* more to paſs over the interpoſed lake. What could he do? Whither could he betake himſelf, his ſpouſe twice ſnatched away? With what weeping could he influence the Manes; with what ſpeech, the *infernal* Deities? She, indeed, a cold *ſhade* was now ſailing in the Stygian boat.

They ſay, that he mourned *during* ſeven whole months, in ſucceſſion, beneath an aerial rock, nigh to the wave of deſerted Strymon, and revolved theſe *diſaſters* under the cold icy caves, charming the tygers, and moving the oaks with *his* ſong. As Philomela, mourning beneath a poplar ſhade, laments *her* loſt young, which the cruel ploughman obſerving *in* the neſt has ſtolen unfledged: But ſhe weeps *through* the night, and perched on a bough, repeats *her* lamentable ſong, and far and wide fills the places with dolorous complaints. No love, no marriages bent *his* mind. Alone he travelled over the hyperborean ice, and ſnowy Tanais, and fields never deſtitute of Riphæan froſts; bewailing his raviſhed Eurydice, and the vain gifts of Pluto. Which *nuptial* duty being contemned, the matrons of Ciconi, among the ſolemnities of the Gods, and the orgies of nocturnal Bacchus, have diſperſed through the

Diſcerptum latos juvenem ſparſére per agros.
Tum quoque marmoreâ caput à cervice revulſum,
Gurgite cùm medio portans Oeagrius Hebrus
Volveret, Eurydicen vox ipſa et frigida lingua,
Ah, miſeram Eurydicen, animâ fugiente, vocabat :
Eurydicen toto referebant flumine ripæ.
Hæc Proteus : Et ſe jactu dedit æquor in altum ;
Quáque dedit, ſpumantem undam ſub vertice torſit.
At non Cyrene ; namque ultro affata timentem ;
Nate, licet triſtes animo deponere curas.
Hæc omnis morbi cauſa : Hinc miſerabile Nymphæ,
Cum quibus illa choros lucis agitabat in altis,
Exitium miſêre apibus. Tu munera ſupplex
Tende, petens pacem, et faciles venerare Napæas.
Namque dabunt veniam votis, iráſque remittent.
Sed modus orandi qui ſit, priùs ordine dicam.
Quatuor eximios præſtanti corpore tauros,
Qui tibi nunc viridis depaſcunt ſumma Lycæi,
Delige, et intactâ totidem cervice juvencas.
Quatuor his aras alta ad delubra Dearum
Conſtitue, et ſacrum jugulis demitte cruorem,
Corporáque ipſa boum frondoſo deſere luco.
Pòſt, ubi nona, ſuos aurora oſtenderit ortus,
Inferias Orphei lethæa papavera mittes,
Placatam Eurydicen vitulâ venerabere cæſâ,
Et nigram mactabis ovem, lucúmque reviſes.

Haud mora, continuò matris præcepta faceſſit ;
Ad delubra venit ; monſtratas excitat aras :
Quatuor eximios præſtanti corpore tauros
Ducit, et intactâ totidem cervice juvencas.
Pòſt, ubi nona ſuos aurora induxerat ortus,
Inferias Orphei mittit, lucúmque reviſit.
Híc verò ſubitum, ac dictu mirabile monſtrum
Aſpiciunt ; liquefacta boum per viſcera toto
Stridere apes utero, et ruptis effervere coſtis,
Immenſáſque trahi nubes ; jamque arbore ſummâ
Confluere, et lentis uvam demittere ramis.
Hæc ſuper arvorum cultu pecorúmque canebam,
Et ſuper arboribus : Cæſar dum magnus ad altum

wide field the youth torn to pieces. Then alſo, whilſt Oeagrian Hebrus carrying *in its* middle whirlpool rolled *his* head torn from *his* marble neck, *his* very voice and cold tongue called Eurydice, alas, miſerable Eurydice, *his* breath expiring: The banks *in* the whole river reechoed Eurydice. Theſe *things* ſaid Proteus: And with a hurl threw himſelf into the deep ſea; and where he threw *himſelf*, he rolled the foaming billows under the whirlpool.

But Cyrene *did* not *thus*; for willingly ſhe addreſſed *him* trembling; *O* ſon, you have power to lay aſide from *your* mind *all* diſconſolate cares. This *is* the whole cauſe of the diſeaſe *among your bees*: Hence the Nymphs, with whom ſhe practiſed the dances in the deep groves, have ſent this miſerable deſtruction on *your* bees. Do you *as* a ſupplicant offer preſents, entreating peace, and venerate the auſpicious woodland Nymphs. For, by *your* vows they will grant pardon, and remit their rage. But I will firſt declare *in* order, what muſt be *your* manner of worſhipping. Chooſe four eminent bullocks of excellent body, which now browſe for you the ſummits of verdant Lycæus, and as many heifers of untouched neck.* For theſe *victims* build four altars near to the lofty ſhrines of the Goddeſſes, and emit the ſacred blood from *their* throats, and leave the very bodies of the cattle *in* the leafy grove. Afterwards, when the ninth morning ſhall have diſplayed her riſings, you ſhall offer to Orpheus lethæan poppies, the funeral rites for the dead, you ſhall venerate pacified Eurydice with a ſlain heifer, and you ſhall ſacrifice a black ewe, and reviſit the grove.

There is not *any* delay, he immediately begins to accompliſh the precepts of his mother; he repairs to the ſhrines; erects the preſcribed altars: He leads up foureminent bullocks of excellent body, and as many heifers of untouched neck. Afterwards, when the ninth morning had uſhered in her riſings, he offers to Orpheus the funeral rites for the dead, and reviſits the grove. Here, indeed, they behold an unexpected prodigy, and marvellous to relate; *they behold* bees buzz *in* all the bodies amid the putrified entrails of the cattle, and boil over from the burſt ſides, and draw out immenſe clouds; and now to reſort together *on* the ſummit of the tree, and to hang down a cluſter from the limber branches.

I ſang theſe *verſes* concerning the culture of fields and cattle, and concerning trees: Whilſt the mighty Cæſar thunders

* *Not having been yoked.*

Fulminat Euphratem bello, victórque volentes
Per populos dat jura, viámque affectat Olympo.
Illo Virgilium me tempore dulcis alebat
Parthenope, ſtudiis florentem ignobilis otî :
Carmina qui luſi paſtorum ; audaxque juventâ,
Tityre, te patulæ cecini ſub tegmine fagi.

in war nigh the deep Euphrates, and conqueror ordains laws among the willing people, and aſpires to divinity.* At that time ſweet Parthenope nouriſhed me, Virgil, flouriſhing *in* the ſtudies of ignoble leiſure: I played the lays of ſhepherds, and bold *in my* youth, I ſung thee, *O* Tityrus, under the covert of a ſpreading beech.

* *Viam affectat Olympo* was a phraſe among the Romans, and imports as I have tranſlated it. Its literal tranſlation is, *he earneſtly purſues the way to heaven.*



P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER I.

ARMA, virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab oris
Italiam, fato profugus, Lavináque venit
Litora : Multum ille et terris jactatus et alto,
Vi ſuperûm, ſævæ memorem Junonis ob iram.
Multa quoque et bello paſſus, dum conderet urbem,
Inferrétque Deos Latio : Genus unde Latinum,
Albaníque patres, atque altæ mœnia Romæ.

Muſa, mihi cauſas memora : Quo numine læſo,
Quídve dolens regina Deûm, tot vlovere caſus
Inſignem pietate virum, tot adire labores
Impulerit. Tantæne animis cœleſtibus iræ ?

Urbs antiqua fuit, Tyrii tenuêre coloni,
Carthago, Italiam contra, Tiberináque longè
Oſtia ; dives opum, ſtudiiſque aſperrima belli ;
Quam Juno fertur terris magìs omnibus unam
Poſthabitâ coluiſſe Samo. Hîc illius arma,
Hîc curr.s fuit : Hoc regnum Dea gentibus eſſe,
Si quà fata ſinant, jam tum tenditque, fovetque.
Progeniem ſed enim Trojano à ſanguine duci
Audiêrat, Tyrias olim quæ verteret arces :

THE

ÆNEID

OF

P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE FIRST BOOK.

I SING arms, and the man, who, firſt, driven away by Fate from the coaſts of Troy, came *into* Italy and the Lavinian ſhores: He *was* much toſſed to and fro *upon* lands and the ſea, by the violence of the Gods, on account of the remembering anger of cruel Juno.* He alſo ſuffered many *things in* war, until he had built a city, and introduced *his* Gods into Latium: From whence *ſprung* the Latin race, and the Alban fathers, and the walls of lofty Rome.

Rehearſe to me, *O* Muſe, the cauſes of *theſe things*: What Deity being offended, or why the grieving queen of the Gods ſhould have compelled a man famous by piety to roll ſo many misfortunes, *and* to undergo ſo many labors. *Do* ſo great reſentments *dwell in* celeſtial minds?

There was an ancient city, *which* Tyrian huſbandmen inhabited, Carthage *by name*, oppoſite to Italy and the Tiberian mouths afar off; abounding in riches, and yet very robuſt by the arts of war; which one *city* Juno is ſaid to have honored more than all *other* lands, Samos being leſs eſteemed. Her arms *were* here, *her* chariot was here: The Goddeſs even then endeavors and cheriſhes *the hope*, *that* this would be a kingdom for the nations, if by any means the Fates would permit. But, indeed, ſhe had heard, *that* a progeny would be derived from the Trojan blood, which, in after times, would overturn the Tyrian towers: *That* from

* Called *remembering* anger, becauſe Juno long remembered the inſult ſhe had received; ſoon explained by the poet.

Hinc populum latè regem belloque superbum,
Venturum excidio Libyæ; sic volvere Parcas.
Id metuens, veterisque memor Saturnia belli,
Prima quod ad Trojam pro caris gesserat Argis.
Necdum etiam causæ irarum, sævique dolores
Exciderant animo. Manet altâ mente repostum
Judicium Paridis, spretæque injuria formæ,
Et genus invisum, et rapti Ganymedis honores.
His accensa super, jactatos æquore toto
Troas, reliquias Danaûm atque immitis Achillei,
Arcebat longè Latio: Multosque per annos
Errabant, acti fatis, maria omnia circum,
Tantæ molis erat Romanam condere gentem.
Vix è conspectu Siculæ telluris in altum
Vela dabant læti, et spumas salis ære ruebant;
Cùm Juno, æternum servans sub pectore vulnus,
Hæc secum: Méne incepto desistere victam,
Nec posse Italiâ Teucrorum avertere regem?
Quippe vetor fatis. Pallásne exurere classem
Argivûm, atque ipsos potuit submergere ponto,
Unius ob noxam et furias Ajacis Oïlei?
Ipsa, Jovis rapidum jaculata è nubibus ignem,
Disjecítque rates, everítque æquora ventis:
Illum expirantem transfixo pectore flammas
Turbine corripuit, scopulóque infixit acuto.
Ast ego, quæ Divûm incedo regina, Jovisque
Et soror et conjux, unâ cum gente tot annos
Bella gero: Et quisquam numen Junonis adoret,
Præterea, aut supplex aris imponat honorem?

Talia flammato secum Dea corde volutans,
Nimborum in patriam, loca fœta furentibus Austris,
Æoliam venit. Hîc vasto rex Æolus antro
Luctantes ventos, tempestatésque sonoras
Imperio premit, ac vinclis et carcere frænat.
Illi indignantes magno cum murmure montis
Circum claustra fremunt. Celsâ sedet Æolus arce,
Sceptra tenens; mollitque animos, et temperat iras.
Nî faciat, maria ac terras cœlúmque profundum
Quippe ferant rapidi secum, verrántque per auras.

hence a people ruling* far and wide, and brave in war, *was* about to come to the deſtruction of Libya; *that* thus the Deſtinies wind *the thread*. Juno fearing this, and mindful† of the former war, which ſhe firſt had carried on againſt Troy for *her* beloved Grecians. Nor as yet had the cauſes of *her* reſentments and *her* fierce indignation departed‡ from *her* mind. The judgment of Paris, and the injury of *her* deſpiſed beauty, and the hated race, and the honors of raviſhed Ganymede, remain laid up *in her* lofty ſoul. Inflamed, moreover, by theſe *things*, ſhe drove far *from* Latium the Trojans, the remnants of the Greeks, and unmerciful Achilles: And, through many years, they wandered, driven by the Fates, around all ſeas. To found the Roman nation was *an undertaking* of ſo great difficulty.

The joyful *Trojans* had, ſcarcely, hoiſted *their* ſails‖ from the ſight of the Sicilian land into the deep, and ploughed the foams of the ſea with *their* braſs *beaks*; when Juno, retaining the everlaſting wound in *her* breaſt, *debated* theſe *things* with herſelf: Muſt I vanquiſhed deſiſt from *my* undertaking, nor be able to avert from Italy the king of the Trojans? Becauſe I am forbidden by the Fates. Was Pallas able to burn the fleet of the Grecians, and to bury them in the ocean, on account of the crime of one, even the fury of Ajax, the ſon of Oïleus? She, darting from the clouds the rapid fire of Jove, both diſperſed *their* ſhips, and turned upſide down the ſeas with winds: *And* with a whirlwind ſnatched away him, expiring flames from *his* tranſfixed breaſt, and faſtened *him* upon a ſharp rock. But I, who walk majeſtically the queen of the Gods, both the ſiſter and wife of Jove, carry on wars, ſo many years, with one nation: And who, hereafter, will adore the divinity of Juno, or a ſupplicant will place a ſacrifice on *her* altars?

The Goddeſs, revolving ſuch *things* with herſelf, in *her* inflamed breaſt, went into Æolia, the region of tempeſts, places pregnant with raging ſouth winds. Here king Æolus, *in* a vaſt cavern, reſtrains with *his* authority the ſtruggling winds, and ſounding tempeſts, and curbs *them* with chains and a priſon. They indignant roar around the barriers with the great murmur of the mountain. Æolus ſits *on* the lofty mountain, holding the ſceptres; and ſoftens *their* paſſions, and moderates *their* rage. Unleſs he ſhould do *this*, they ſurely rapid would bear away with themſelves the ſeas and lands, and heaven ſublime, and ſweep *them*

* *A king far and wide.* † Or, *remembering.* ‡ *Forgotten.*
‖ *Had made*, or *given*, their *ſails.*

Sed pater omnipotens ſpeluncis abdidit atris,
Hoc metuens ; molémque et montes inſuper altos
Impoſuit ; regemque dedit, qui fœdere certo
Et premere, et laxas ſciret dare juſſus habenas.
Ad quem tum Juno ſupplex his vocibus uſa eſt :
Æole, (namque tibi Divûm pater atque hominum rex
Et mulcere dedit fluctus, et tollere vento)
Gens inimica mihi Tyrrhenum navigat æquor,
Ilium in Italiam portans, victóſque Penates.
Incute vim ventis, ſubmerſáſque obrue puppes ;
Aut age diverſas, et diſjice corpora ponto.
Sunt mihi bis ſeptem præſtanti corpore Nymphæ ;
Quarum, quæ formâ pulcherrima, Deïopeiam
Connubio jungam ſtabili, propriámque dicabo ;
Omnes ut tecum, meritis pro talibus, annos
Exigat, et pulchrâ faciat te prole parentem.
Æolus hæc contra : Tuus, ô regina, quod optes,
Explorare labor ; mihi juſſa capeſſere fas eſt.
Tu mihi quodcunque hoc regni, tu ſceptra, Jovémque
Concilias ; tu das epulis accumbere Divûm,
Nimborùmque facis tempeſtatúmque potentem.
Hæc ubi dicta, cavum converſâ cuſpide montem
Impulit in latus : Ac venti, velut agmine facto,
Quà data porta, ruunt, et terras turbine perflant.
Incubuêre mari, totúmque à ſedibus imis
Unà Eurúſque Notuſque ruunt, crebérque procellis
Africus ; et vaſtos volvunt ad litora fluctus.
Inſequitur clamórque virûm, ſtridórque rudentum.
Eripiunt ſubitò nubes cœlúmque, diemque,
Teucrorum ex oculis : Ponto nox incubat atra.
Intonuêre poli, et crebris micat ignibus æther ;
Præſentémque viris intentant omnia mortem.
Extemplò, Æneæ ſolvuntur frigore membra :
Ingemit, et duplices tendens ad ſidera palmas,
Talia voce refert : O térque quatérque beati,
Queis ante ora patrum, Trojæ ſub mœnibus altis,
Contigit oppetere ! ô Danaûm fortiſſime gentis
Tydide, méne Iliacis occumbere campis
Non potuiſſe ? tuâque animam hanc effundere dextrâ ?

61 *Molemque et montes altos* is put for *molemque montium altorum* : A figure Virgil often uſes.

through the air.* But the Almighty Father, fearing this, hath hidden *them* in dark caves; and laid on *them* a great pile *of rocks*, and high mountains;† and hath given *them* a king, who, commanded, might know, by a certain decree, both to suppreſs *them*, and grant looſened reins.

To whom Juno, then a ſupplicant, uſes theſe words: *O* Æolus, (for the father of the Gods and the king of men hath given *you authority*, both to calm the waves, and to raiſe *them* with the wind) a race hoſtile to me is ſailing the Tuſcan ſea, carrying Ilium and *its* conquered houſehold Gods into Italy. Add‡ violence to the winds, and ſink *their* bulged ſhips; or drive *them* different *ways*, and ſcatter *their* bodies *in* the ſea. I have twice ſeven Nymphs of excellent body; of whom Deïopeia, who is the moſt beautiful in figure, I will join *to you* in firm wedlock, and conſecrate *her your* perpetual *property*; that, for ſuch merits, ſhe may ſpend all *her* years with you, and make you a parent of a beautiful offspring. Æolus, on the other hand, *returns* theſe *words*: To ſearch diligently what you wiſh *to have done*, *is*, O queen, your concern; to execute *your* commands is right for me. You have procured for me whatever *there is* of authority, you *have procured* the ſceptres and Jove; you grant *me leave* to ſit down at the feaſts of the Gods, and you make me the puiſſant *lord* of ſtorms and tempeſts.

When theſe *words were* ſpoken, he thruſt the hollow mountain in *its* ſide with *his* turned ſpear: And the winds, as *in* a formed battalion, wherever a paſſage *is* given, ruſh out, and blow over the earth in a whirl. They lie upon the ſea, and the eaſt wind and ſouth wind ruſh together, and the ſouthweſt wind frequent in ſtorms; and they roll vaſt waves to the ſhores. The outcry of men, and cracking of cables, follows. The clouds ſuddenly ſnatch the ſky and light‖ from the eyes of the Trojans: Dark night hovers over the ocean. The poles thunder, and the ſky ſhines with frequent lightnings; and all *things* threaten preſent death to the men. The limbs of Æneas are, immediately, diſſolved with cold: He groans, and extending both hands to the ſtars, utters ſuch *words* with *his* mouth: O three and four times happy, to whom it happened to die before the faces of *their* parents, under the lofty walls of Troy! O Tydeus' ſon, the moſt valiant of the nation of the Greeks, *why was it* not *deſtined*, *that* I might have been able to have died *in* the Trojan camps? and to have

* Or, *ſky*. † Or, *a pile of high mountains*. ‡ *Daſh into*. ‖ Or, *day*.

Sævus ubi Æacidæ telo jacet Hector, ubi ingens
Sarpedon : Ubi tot Simois correpta sub undis
Scuta virûm galeasque et fortia corpora volvit.

Talia jactanti, stridens Aquilone procella,
Velum adversa ferit, fluctúsque ad sidera tollit.
Franguntur remi ; tum prora avertit, et undis
Dat latus ; insequitur, cumulo præruptus, aquæmons.
Hi summo in fluctu pendent ; his unda dehiscens
Terram inter fluctus aperit ; furit æstus arenis.
Tres Notus abreptas in saxa latentia torquet ;
Saxa, vocant Itali mediis quæ in fluctibus Aras,
Dorsum immane mari summo. Tres Eurus ab alto
In brevia et syrtes urget, miserabile visu ;
Illidítque vadis atque aggere cingit arenæ.
Unam, quæ Lycios fidúmque vehebat Oromtem,
Ipsius ante oculos, ingens à vertice pontus
In puppim ferit : Excutitur, pronúsque magister
Volvitur in caput ; ast illam ter fluctus ibidem
Torquet agens circùm, et rapidus vorat æquore vortex.
Apparent rari nantes in gurgite vasto ;
Arma virûm, tabulæque et Troïa gaza per undas.
Jam validam Ilionei navem, jam fortis Achatæ,
Et quâ vectus Abas, et quâ grandævus Alethes,
Vicit hyems : Laxis laterum compagibus omnes
Accipiunt inimicum imbrem, rimisque fatiscunt.
Interea magno misceri murmure pontum,
Emissamque hyemem sensit Neptunus, et imis
Stagna refusa vadis : Graviter commotus, et alto
Prospiciens, summâ placidum caput extulit undâ.
Disjectam Æneæ toto videt æquore classem,
Fluctibus oppressos Troas, cœlique ruinâ.
Nec latuêre doli fratrem Junonis, et iræ.
Eurum ad se Zephyrùmque vocat ; dehinc talia fatur :
Tantáne vos generis tenuit fiducia vestri ?
Jam cœlum terrámque, meo sine numine, venti,
Miscere, et tantas audetis tollere moles ?
Quos ego---Sed motos præstat componere fluctus.
Post mihi non simili pœnâ commissa luetis.

130 *Nec latuêre fratrem.* The Latin poets, imitating the idiom of the Grecian language, used the accusative case after neuter verbs.

poured out this life at thy right hand? Where the fierce Hector lies *ſlain* with the weapon of Achilles, and where *is* mighty Sarpedon.: Where Simois rolls ſo many ſhields, and helmets, and brave bodies of men ſnatched under *its* waves.

To him uttering ſuch *words*, a tempeſt, roaring from the north, ſtrikes *his* ſail acroſs,* and raiſes the waves to the ſtars. The oars are broken; then the prow turns, and gives the ſide *of the ſhip* to the waves; a mountain of water, broken in a heap, follows. They hang on the ſummit of the wave; to theſe the water gaping diſcovers the earth between the waves; the tide rages with ſand *mingled with it*. The ſouth wind whirls three *ſhips* forced away upon the hidden rocks; rocks, which, in the midſt of the waves, the Italians call the Altars, *whoſe* huge back *riſes* to the ſurface of the ſea. The eaſt wind preſſes three *ſhips* on flats and quick-ſands from the deep, (miſerable to be ſeen;) and daſhes *them* on the ſhallows, and ſurrounds *them* with a mound of ſand. A great wave, before his eyes, ſtrikes from the top upon a ſhip, the one which carried the Lycians and faithful Orontes: The pilot is driven *from his ſtation*, and is tumbled down bending forward on *his* head; but the wave driving it *(the ſhip)* round, thrice whirls it in the ſame place, and the rapid eddy devours *it* in the ſea. A few *men* appear ſwimming in the vaſt whirlpool; the arms of men, and planks, and the Trojan wealth, *appear* among the waves. The tempeſt hath now conquered the ſtrong ſhip of Ilioneus, now of brave Achates, and *that in* which Abas *was* carried, and *that in* which the aged Alethes: The cloſe joinings of *their* ſides *being* looſened, all receive the unfriendly water, and gape into chinks.

Neptune, in the mean time, perceived the ſea to be diſordered with a great roaring, and a ſtorm ſent out, and the depths upturned *from their* loweſt bottoms: Grievouſly vexed, and caring for the ſea, he raiſed *his* tranquil head above the higheſt wave. He ſees the fleet of Æneas diſperſed *through* the whole ſea, *and* the Trojans oppreſſed with the waves, and the ruin of heaven. Nor the devices and anger of Juno lurked, *as to her* brother. He calls to himſelf the eaſt wind and weſt wind; and then ſpeaks ſuch *words*: Does ſo great confidence of your race ſeize you? Dare you, *O* winds, without my divine pleaſure, diſturb heaven and earth, and raiſe ſo great heaps *of waves*? Whom I *ſhall puniſh*: But it is better to appeaſe the moved waves. You ſhall not, hereafter, expiate *ſuch* offences with a ſimilar puniſhment.

* *Procella adverſa*; an oppoſite ſtorm.

Maturate fugam, regíque hæc dicite veſtro :
Non illi imperium pelagi, ſævúmque tridentem,
Sed mihi ſorte datum ; tenet ille immania ſaxa,
Veſtras, Eure, domos ; illâ ſe jactet in aulâ
Æolus, et clauſo ventorum carcere regnet.
Sic ait, et dicto citiùs tumida æquora placat,
Collectáſque fugat nubes, ſolémque reducit.
Cymothoë ſimul, et Triton adnixus, acuto
Detrudunt naves ſcopulo : Levat ipſe tridenti ;
Et vaſtas aperit ſyrtes, et temperat æquor,
Atque rotis ſummas levibus perlabitur undas.
Ac veluti magno in populò cùm ſæpe coorta eſt
Seditio, ſævitque animis ignobile vulgus ;
Jámque faces et ſaxa volant ; furor arma miniſtrat :
Tum, pietate gravem ac meritis ſi, fortè, virum quem
Conſpexêre, ſilent, arrectiſque auribus aſtant ;
Ille regit dictis animos, et pectora mulcet.
Sic cunctus pelagi cecidit fragor, æquora poſtquam
Proſpiciens genitor, cœlóque invectus aperto,
Flectit equos, currúque volans dat lora ſecundo.
Defeſſi Æneadæ, quæ proxima, litora curſu
Contendunt petere, et Libyæ vertuntur ad oras.
Eſt in ſeceſſu longo locus : Inſula portum
Efficit objectu laterum ; quibus omnis ab alto
Frangitur, inque ſinus ſcindit ſeſe unda reductos.
Hinc atque hinc vaſtæ rupes, geminíque minantur
In cœlum ſcopuli : Quorum ſub vertice latè
Æquora tuta ſilent ; tum ſylvis ſcena coruſcis
Deſuper, horrentíque atrum nemus imminet umbrâ.
Fronte ſub adverſâ ſcopulis pendentibus antrum :
Intus aquæ dulces, vivóque ſedilia ſaxo ;
Nympharum domus : Hic feſſas non vincula naves
Ulla tenent, unco non alligat anchora morſu.
Huc ſeptem Æneas collectis navibus omni
Ex numero ſubit ; ac magno telluris amore
Egreſſi, optatâ potiuntur Troës arenâ,
Et ſale tabentes artus in litore ponunt.
Ac primùm ſilici ſcintillam excudit Achates,
Suſcepítque ignem foliis, atque arida circúm
Nutrimenta dedit, rapuítque in fomite flammam.

156 *Curru* in lieu of *Currui*, dative caſe, as is frequent in Virgil.

Haſten *your* flight, and ſpeak theſe *words* to your king: *That* the juriſdiction of the ſea, and the puiſſant trident, *is* not given to him, but to me, by deſtiny; he poſſeſſes the huge rocks, thy habitations, *O* Eurus; Æolus may boaſt himſelf in this court, and reign *in* the encloſed priſon of the winds.

Thus ſpeaks *Neptune*, and more ſwift than ſpeech pacifies the ſwollen ſeas, and diſperſes the collected clouds, and brings back the ſun. In company *with him* Cymothoë and Triton puſhing ſhove the ſhips from the ſharp rock: He lifts *them* up with his trident; and diſcovers the vaſt quick ſands, and moderates the ſea, and *on* his light wheels runs ſwiftly over the higheſt waves. As when a ſedition often ariſes among much people, and the ignoble vulgar rage in *their* minds; and now firebrands and ſtones fly; fury ſupplies arms: Then, if by chance, they diſcern any man grave by piety and merits, they are ſilent, and ſtand with erected ears; with *eloquent* words he rules *their* minds and appeaſes *their* breaſts. Thus all the noiſe of the ocean terminated, as ſoon as the parent *of the floods*, viewing the ſeas, and being carried in the open ſky, turns *his* horſes, and flying gives the reins to *his* proſperous chariot.

The weary Trojans endeavor to obtain, in *their* courſe, the ſhores, which *are* the neareſt, and they are turned to the coaſts of Libya. In a long departure there is a place: An iſland makes a port, by the interpoſition of *its* ſides; againſt which every wave from the ſea is broken, and divides itſelf into removed bays. On this part and that *are* vaſt cliffs, and two rocks are lifted up in a threatening manner towards heaven: Under whoſe top the ſafe ſeas are ſilent far and wide; then above a ſcene with waving woods, and a dark grove with a diſmal ſhade, hangs over. Under the oppoſite front there *is* a cavern *in* the pendent rocks: Within *are* ſweet waters, and ſeats of living ſtone; the habitations of Nymphs: Here no cables hold the weary ſhips, the anchor doth not bind *them* with *its* crooked flook. Hither Æneas enters with ſeven ſhips collected from the whole number; and the Trojans, diſembarking with a great love of the land, enjoy the wiſhed for ſand, and lay on the ſhore *their* limbs waſting away with the ſalt water. And Achates, firſt, ſtruck the ſpark from the flint, and received the fire *in* leaves, and put around dry fuel, and ſnatched the flame in the ſmoke. Then, weary of *their* circumſtances, they bring

Tum Cererem corruptam undis Cerealiaque arma,
Expediunt fessi rerum : Frugésque receptas
Et torrere parant flammis, et frangere saxo.
Æneas scopulum, interea, conscendit, et omnem
Prospectum latè pelago petit, Anthea si quà
Jactatum vento videat, Phrygiásque biremes,
Aut Capyn, aut celsis in puppibus arma Caïci.
Navem in conspectu nullam, tres litore cervos
Prospicit errantes : Hos tota armenta sequuntur
A tergo, et longum per valles pascitur agmen.
Constitit hîc, arcúmque manu celerésque sagittas
Corripuit, fidus quæ tela gerebat Achates.
Ductoresque ipsos primùm, capita alta ferentes
Cornibus arboreïs, sternit : Tum vulgus, et omnem
Miscet agens telis nemora inter frondea turbam.
Nec prius absistit quàm septem ingentia victor
Corpora fundat humi, et numerum cum navibus æquet.
Hinc portum petit, et socios partitur in omnes.
Vina bonus quæ deinde cadis onerârat Acestes
Litore Trinacrio, dederatque abeuntibus heros,
Dividit, et dictis mœrentia pectora mulcet :
O socii (neque enim ignari sumus antè malorum)
O passi graviora : Dabit Deus his quoquè finem.
Vos et Scyllæam rabiem, penitúsque sonantes
Accêstis scopulos ; vos et Cyclopea saxa
Experti ; revocate animos, mœstúmque timorem
Mittite : Forsan et hæc olim meminisse juvabit.
Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum,
Tendimus in Latium ; sedes ubi fata quietas
Ostendunt ; illic fas regna resurgere Trojæ.
Durate, et vosmet rebus servate secundis.
Talia voce refert : Curísque ingentibus æger
Spem vultu simulat, premit altum corde dolorem.
Illi se prædæ accingunt dapibúsque futuris ;
Tergora diripiunt costis, et viscera nudant.
Pars in frusta secant, verubúsque trementia figunt.
Littore ahena locant alii, flammasque ministrant.
Tum victu revocant vires, fusique per herbam
Implentur veteris Bacchi, pinguísque ferinæ.
Postquam exempta fames epulis, mensæque remotæ,
Amissos longo socios sermone requirunt,

out *their* food corrupted by the waves, and the Cerealian utenſils: And they prepare to bake with flames, and bruiſe with ſtone, the grain recovered *from the ſhipwreck.*

Æneas, in the mean while, climbs the rock, and far and wide ſeeks all the proſpect *on* the ſea, if by any mean he may ſee Antheus toſſed by the wind, and the Phrygian gallies, or Capys, or the arms of Caïcus, on the lofty ſterns. He ſees no ſhip in ſight, *but he ſees* three ſtags wandering *on* the ſhore: The whole herd follow theſe behind,* and the long company feeds along the vallies. Here he ſtood, and with *his* hand ſnatched *his* bow and ſwift arrows, which weapons faithful Achates carried. And, firſt, he ſtrikes down the very leaders, bearing lofty heads, with branching horns: Then the herd, and driving with weapons the whole multitude he diſperſes *them* among the leafy groves. Nor does the victor deſiſt, before he lays along on the ground ſeven huge bodies, and equals *their* number with his ſhips. From hence he ſeeks the port, and divides *them* among all *his* companions. Then the hero divides the wine, which the good Aceſtes had loaded in caſks *on* the Trinacrian ſhore, and had given to *them* departing, and comforts *their* grieving breaſts with *theſe* words: O friends (for we are not ignorant of evils afore) O *ye* ſuffering more grievous *things*: God will alſo grant an end to theſe. And you have drawn near to the Scyllæan fury, and the deeply ſounding rocks; you *have* alſo experienced the Cyclopean rocks; recal *your* courage, and diſmiſs diſconſolate fear: And, perhaps, it will pleaſe *us* to remember hereafter theſe *woes*. Through various misfortunes, through ſo many adventures of circumſtances, we make for Italy; where the Fates ſhew peaceful ſeats; there *it may be* lawful, *that* the kingdoms of Troy riſe again. Endure, and preſerve yourſelves for proſperous things.

The hero ſpeaks ſuch *words* with *his* mouth: And penſive by mighty cares diſſembles hope *in his* countenance, *and* preſſes deep grief *in his* heart. They gird themſelves for the prey and future feaſts; they tear the ſkins from the ribs, and lay naked the entrails. Part cut *the fleſh* into pieces, and fix the trembling *limbs* on ſpits. Others place the brazen chaldrons *on* the ſhore, and adminiſter flames. Then with food they recal *their* ſtrength, and ſpread along the graſs they are filled with old wine, and fat veniſon. After *their* hunger *was* driven away by the feaſts, and the tables removed, they inquire, *in* a long diſcourſe, *after their*

* *A tergo* is a phraſe: Literally, *from his back.*

Spèmque metumque inter dubii ; seu vivere credant,
Sive extrema pati, nec jam exaudire vocatos.
Præcipuè pius Æneas, nunc acris Orontei,
Nunc Amyci casum gemit, et crudelia secum
Fata Lyci, fortemque Gyan, fortemque Cloanthum.
Et jam finis erat : Cùm Jupiter æthere summo
Despiciens mare velivolum, terrâsque jacentes,
Litoráque, et latos populos ; sic vertice cœli
Constitit, et Libyæ defixit lumina regnis.
Atque illum tales jactantem pectore curas,
Tristior et lachrymis oculos suffusa nitentes,
Alloquitur Venus ; O, qui res hominúmque Deûmque
Æternis regis imperiis, et fulmine terres :
Quid meus Æneas in te committere tantum,
Quid Troës potuêre ? Quibus tot funera passis,
Cunctus ob Italiam terrarum clauditur orbis.
Certè hinc Romanos, olim, volventibus annis,
Hinc fore ductores, revocato à sanguine Teucri,
Qui mare, qui terras omni ditione tenerent,
Pollicitus. Quæ te, genitor, sententia vertit ?
Hoc equidem occasum Trojæ tristésque ruinas
Solabar, fatis contraria fata rapendens.
Nunc eadem fortuna viros tot casibus actos
Insequitur : Quem das finem, rex magne, laborum ?
Antenor potuit, mediis elapsus Achivis,
Illyricos penetrare sinus, atque intima tutus
Regna Liburnorum, et fontem superare Timavi ;
Unde per ora novem, vasto cum murmure montis,
It mare proruptum, et pelago premit arva sonanti.
Hìc tamen ille urbem Patavi sedésque locavit
Teucrorum, et genti nomen dedit, armáque fixit
Troïa ; nunc placidâ compôstus pace quiescit.
Nos, tua progenies, cœli quibus annuis arcem,
Navibus (infandum) amissis, unius ob iram,
Prodimur, atque Italis longè disjungimur oris.
Hic pietatis honos ? Sic nos in sceptra reponis.
Olli subridens hominum sator atque Deorum,
Vultu, quo cœlum tempestatésque serenat,
Oscula libavit natæ ; dehinc talia fatur :
Parce metu, Cytherea ; manent immota tuorum

loſt companions, and *are* doubtful between hope and fear; whether they may believe *them* to live, or to ſuffer the laſt *ills*, *and* called not now to hear. Pious Æneas with hiſſelf eſpecially mourns the misfortune now of the valiant Orontes, now of Amycus, and the cruel Fates of Lycus, and brave Gyas, and brave Cloanthus.

And now there was an end: When Jupiter, from the higheſt heaven, looking down upon the navigable ſea, and the ſluggiſh lands, and the ſhores, and the wide* people; ſtood thus on the ſummit of heaven, and fixed *his* eyes on the kingdoms of Libya. And him revolving ſuch cares *in his* breaſt, Venus, more diſconſolate, and ſprinkled *as to her* ſhining eyes with tears, *thus* addreſſes; O *thou*, who ruleſt with eternal authority the affairs of men and Gods, and art terrible by thunder: What *was* my Æneas *able* to offend ſo much againſt thee, what were the Trojans able? To whom having ſuffered ſo many deaths, all the orb of lands† is ſhut on account of Italy. Truly thou *didſt* promiſe *that* from hence, in future time, the years rolling away, the Romans *would deſcend*, *that* from hence there would be leaders, from the recalled blood of Teucer, who would hold the ſea, who, the lands, *in* all authority. What decree, O Father, hath turned thee? With this *promiſe*, I, indeed, comforted *myſelf on account of* the fall and ſad ruins of Troy, with fates balancing adverſe fates. Now the ſame fortune purſues the men driven by ſo many dangers: What end of *their* hardſhips doſt thou give, *O* great ſovereign? Antenor, having eſcaped from the midſt of the Grecians, was able ſafe to enter into the Illyrian gulphs, and the inmoſt realms of the Liburni, and paſs over the fountain of Timavus; from whence through nine mouths, with the vaſt roaring of a mountain, it goes a ſea flowing violently, and overpowers the fields with a ſounding ocean. Yet he founded here the city of Patavus, and the abodes of the Trojans, and gave a name to the nation, and ſet up publicly the Trojan arms; now compoſed in quiet peace he reſts. We, thy progeny, to whom thou promiſeſt the palace of heaven, *our* ſhips (*O* horrible) being loſt, are given up *to deſtruction*, on account of the anger of one, and are ſeparated far from the Italian coaſts. *Is* this the recompenſe of piety? Doſt thou thus replace us on the ſceptres?

Upon her the ſire of men and Gods ſmiling with the aſpect with which he makes ſerene the ſky and tempeſts, gently kiſſed the lips of *his* daughter; *and* then ſpeaks theſe *words*: Abſtain from fear, O Cytherea; the fates of thy *people* remain immova-

* That is, *diſperſed*. † *Terrarum orbis* is a phraſe: All the world.

Fata tibi ; cernes urbem et promiſſa Lavini
Mœnia, ſublimémque feres ad ſidera cœli
Magnanimum Æneam, neque me ſententia vertit.
Hic (tibi fabor enim, quando hæc te cura remordet ;
Longiùs et volvens fatorum arcana movebo)
Bellum ingens geret Italiâ, populóſque feroces
Contundet, moréſque viris et mœnia ponet ;
Tertia dum Latio regnantem viderit æſtas,
Ternáque tranſiêrint Rutulis hyberna ſubactis.
At puer Aſcanius, cui nunc cognomen Iulo
Additur, (Ilus erat, dum res ſtetit Ilia regno)
Triginta magnos volvendis menſibus orbes
Imperio explebit, regnúmque ab ſede Lavinî
Transferet, et longam multâ vi muniet Albam.
Hic jam tercentum totos regnabitur annos
Gente ſub Hectoreâ, donec regina ſacerdos,
Marte gravis, geminam partu dabit Ilia prolem.
Inde lupæ fulvo nutricis tegmine lætus
Romulus excipiet gentem, et Mavortia condet
Mœnia, Romanóſque ſuo de nomine dicet.
His ego nec metas rerum, nec tempora pono ;
Imperium ſine fine dedi. Quin aſpera Juno,
Quæ mare nunc terrâſque metu cœlúmque fatigat,
Conſilia in meliùs referet, mecúmque fovebit
Romanos rerum dominos, gentémque togatam.
Sic placitum. Veniet, luſtris labentibus, ætas,
Cùm domus Aſſaraci Phthiam claráſque Mycenas
Servitio premet, ac victis dominabitur Argis.
Naſcetur pulchrâ Trojanus origine Cæſar,
Imperium Oceano, famam qui terminet aſtris ;
Julius, à magno demiſſum nomen Iulo.
Hunc tu, olim, cœlo, ſpoliis Orientis onuſtum,
Accipies ſecura : Vocabitur hic quoquè votis.
Aſpera tum poſitis miteſcent ſæcula bellis.
Cana Fides, et Veſta, Remo cum fratre Quirinus
Jura dabunt : Diræ ferro et compagibus arctis
Claudentur belli portæ ; Furor impius intus
Sæva ſedens ſuper arma, et centum vinctus ahenis
Poſt tergum nodis, fremet horridus ore cruento.
Hæc ait, et Majâ genitum demittit ab alto ;
Ut terræ, utque novæ patcant Carthaginis arces

ble for thee; thou ſhalt behold the city and promiſed walls of Lavinium, and ſhallt bear magnanimous Æneas ſublime to the ſtars of heaven, nor hath *any* decree turned me. He (for I will ſpeak to thee, ſince this care grieves *thee*; and revolving *them* to a great diſtance, I will move the ſecrets of the Fates) ſhall carry on a great war in Italy, and ſhall tame ferocious people, and ſhall inſtitute cuſtoms for *his* men, and *build* walls; until the third ſummer ſhall have ſeen him reigning *in* Latium, and three winters ſhall have paſſed by, the Rutulians being ſubdued. But the boy Aſcanius, to whom is, now, added the ſurname Iulus (Ilus he was, while the Ilian power remained in the kingdom) ſhall complete, with *his* reign, thirty great *ſolar* circles, *in* the revolving months, and ſhall transfer the empire from the court of Lavinium, and with much ſtrength ſhall fortify Alba Longa. Here they ſhall now rule* *during* three hundred whole years, under the Hectorean race, until the queen Ilia, a prieſteſs, pregnant by Mars, ſhall bring forth, at a birth, a double offspring. Afterwards Romulus, joyful *in* the tawny hide of the wolf, *his* nurſe, ſhall take the nation, and ſhall build the Mavortian walls, and ſhall call *them* Romans from his own name. To them I place neither bounds of authority, nor times; I have given *them* an empire without end. Cruel Juno, moreover, who, now, vexes, with fear, the ſea, and lands, and heaven, ſhall change *her* counſels for the better, and with me ſhall favor the Romans, lords of empires, and the gowned nation. Thus *it* pleaſes *me*. An age ſhall come, *many* four years having glided away, when the family of Aſſaricus ſhall ſubject, by ſervitude, Phthia and noble Mycene, and ſhall rule the conquered Grecians. Cæſar, a Trojan of illuſtrious origin, ſhall be born, who ſhall terminate his authority by the ocean, and *his* fame by the ſtars; Julius *he ſhall be called*, a name derived from great Iulus. Thou, in a future time, ſecure, ſhalt receive him to heaven, loaded with the ſpoils of the eaſt: He ſhall, alſo, be invoked by vows. Fierce ages ſhall, then, grow mild, wars being laid aſide. Hoary Faith, and Veſta, and Quirinus with *his* brother Remus ſhall appoint laws: The direful gates of war ſhall be ſhut with iron and cloſe joints; impious Fury ſitting within upon *his* cruel arms, and bound behind *his* back with an hundred brazen bonds, ſhall roar horrid with *his* bloody mouth.

He ſaid theſe *things*, and from heaven ſent down *him* born of Maia; that the lands *of Libya* and that the new towers of Carthage

* *Regnabitur* ab illis: *Shall be ruled by them.*

Hoſpitio Teucris : Ne fati neſcia Dido
Finibus arceret. Volat ille per aëra magnum
Remigio alarum, ac Libyæ citus aſtitit oris ;
Et jam juſſa facit ; ponúntque ferocia Pœni
Corda, volente Deo ; imprimis regina quietum
Accipit in Teucros animum mentèmque benignam.
At pius Æneas, per noctem plurima volvens,
Ut primùm lux alma data eſt, exire, locoſque
Explorâre novos, quas vento acceſſerit oras,
Qui teneant (nam inculta videt) hominèſne, feræne,
Quærere conſtituit, ſociíſque exacta referre.
Claſſem in convexo nemorum, ſub rupe cavatâ,
Arboribus clauſam circùm atque horrentibus umbris
Occulit ; ipſe uno graditur comitatus Achate,
Bina manu lato criſpans haſtilia ferro.
Cui mater mediâ ſeſe tulit obvia ſylvâ,
Virginis os habitúmque gerens, et virginis arma
Spartanæ : Vel qualis equos Threïſſa fatigat
Harpalyce, volucremque fugâ prævertitur Hebrum.
Namque humeris de more habilem ſuſpenderat arcum
Venatrix, dederatque comam diffundere ventis,
Nuda genu, nodóque ſinus collecta fluentes.
Ac prior, Heus, inquit, juvenes, monſtrate, mearum
Vidiſtis ſi quam hìc errantem fortè ſororum,
Succinctam pharetrâ, et maculoſæ tegmine lyncis,
Aut ſpumantis apri curſum clamore prementem.
Sic Venus : At Veneris contrà ſic filius orſus ;
Nulla tuarum audita mihi, neque viſa ſororum.
O (quam te memorem !) Virgo ; namque haud tibi vultus
Mortalis, nec vox hominem ſonat ; O Dea, certè ;
An Phœbi ſoror, an Nympharum ſanguinis una ?
Sis felix, noſtrúmque leves quæcumque laborem ;
Et quo ſub cœlo tandem, quibus orbis in oris
Jactemur, doceas ; ignari hominumque locorumque
Erramus, vento huc èt vaſtis fluctibus acti.
Multa tibi ante aras noſtrâ cadet hoſtia dextrâ.

321 The learner will notice, that *juvenes, young men*, is a term, which Virgil often applies to the companions of Æneas. According to Aulus Gellius the life of the Romans was divided, by Servius Tullius, into three several periods : They were boys until the 17th year of their age ; from this year until the 46th, they were *juvenes, young men* ; and from the 46th until the end of their lives, they were *seniores*, old men. Now, as the companions of Æneas were, for the moſt part, in the vigor of life, it was proper for the poet to call them *juvenes*.

might lie open *in* hoſpitality for the Trojans: Leſt Dido ignorant of Fate ſhould drive *them from her* territories. With the ſteerage of *his* wings, he flies through the great atmoſphere, and quick ſtood *on* the ſhores of Libya; and now he executes *his* orders; and the Carthaginians lay aſide *their* ferocious hearts, the God being willing; in the firſt place, the queen receives a quiet ſoul and benign mind towards the Trojans.

But pious Æneas, revolving very many *things* through the night, as ſoon as the cheriſhing light was given, had determined to go forth, and explore the new places, *and* to ſeek the coaſts *to* which he had come by the wind, who may inhabit *them* (for he ſees untilled *lands*) whether men, or wild beaſts, and to relate to *his* companions the *region* paſſed over, *in his ſearch*. He hid *his* fleet in the convex *winding* of groves, under a hollow rock, encloſed around with trees and dark ſhades; he marches accompanied *with* Achates only, brandiſhing *in his* hand two javelins of broad ſteel.

To whom *his* mother, meeting *him* in the midſt of the wood, manifeſts herſelf, wearing the aſpect and dreſs of a virgin, and the arms of a Spartan virgin: Or as the Thracian Harpalyce *when* ſhe wearies the horſes, and outruns the ſwift Hebrus *in her* flight. For, according to cuſtom, ſhe had ſuſpended a pliant bow *from her* ſhoulders, *as* a huntreſs, and had given *her* hair to ſpread abroad *in* the winds, naked *as to her* knee, and collected *in* a knot *as to her* flowing robes. And firſt ſhe ſays, Soho! young men, inform, if you have, by chance, ſeen any one of my ſiſters roving here, girded with a quiver, and the hide of a ſpeckled Lynx, or purſuing with an outcry the running of a foaming boar. Thus Venus *ſpake*: But the ſon of Venus, on the other hand, began *to ſpeak*; None of thy ſiſters *has* been heard, or ſeen by me. O Virgin (whom ſhall I call thee!) For thou *haſt* not a mortal countenance, nor does *thy* voice ſound *according to* a man;* O, a Goddeſs, certainly; or the ſiſter of Phœbus, or one of the blood of the Nymphs? Mayeſt thou be propitious, and whoever *thou art* alleviate our anxiety; and tell under what climate at length, into what coaſts of the world, we are toſſed; *for* we wander ignorant of men and places, driven hither by the wind, and vaſt waves. For thee much ſacrifice ſhall fall, by our right hand, before *thine* altars.

* See the note page 174.

Tunc Venus : Haud equidem tali me dignor honore.
Virginibus Tyriis mos eſt geſtare pharetram,
Purpùreóque altè ſuras vincire cothurno.
Punica regna vides, Tyrios, et Agenoris urbem,
Sed fines Libyci, genus intractabile bello.
Imperium Dido Tyriâ regit urbe profecta,
Germanum fugiens ; longa eſt injuria, longæ
Ambages ; ſed ſumma ſequar faſtigia rerum.
Huic conjux Sichæus erat, ditiſſimus agri
Phœnicum, et magno miſeræ dilectus amore ;
Cui pater intactam dederat, primíſque jugârat
Ominibus. Sed regna Tyri germanus habebat
Pygmalion, ſcelere ante alios immanior omnes.
Quos inter medius venit furor. Ille Sichæum,
Impius ante aras, atque auri cæcus amore,
Clam ferro incautum ſuperat, ſecurus amorum
Germanæ ; factúmque diu celavit ; et ægram,
Multa malus ſimulans, vanâ ſpe luſit amantem.
Ipſa ſed in ſomnis inhumati venit imago
Conjugis, ora modis attollens pallida miris ;
Crudeles aras trajectáque pectora ferro
Nudavit, cæcúmque domûs ſcelus omne retexit.
Tum celerare fugam, patriâque excedere ſuadet ;
Auxiliúmque viæ veteres tellure recludit
Theſauros, ignotum argenti pondus et auri.
His commota, fugam Dido ſocióſque parabat.
Conveniunt, quibus aut odium crudele tyranni,
Aut metus acer erat ; naves, quæ forte paratæ,
Corripiunt, onerántque auro ; portantur avari
Pygmalionis opes pelago ; dux fœmina facti.
Devenêre locos, ubi nunc ingentia cernes
Mœnia, ſurgentémque novæ Carthaginis arcem :
Mercatique ſolum facti de nomine Byrſam,
Taurino quantùm poſſent circundare tergo.
Sed vos qui tandem ? Quibus aut veniſtis ab oris ?
Quóve tenetis iter ? Quærenti talibus ille
Suſpirans, imóque trahens à pectore vocem :
O Dea, ſi primâ repetens ab origine pergam,
Et vacet annales noſtrorum audire laborum,
Antè diem clauſo componet veſper Olympo.
Nos Trojâ antiquâ (ſi veſtras fortè per aures

Then Venus *replies*: I do not, indeed, eſteem myſelf worthy of ſuch honor. It is a cuſtom for Tyrian virgins to wear a quiver, and to bind their legs high with a purple buſkin. You ſee the punic kingdoms, the Tyrians, and the city of Agenor, but the territories *are* Libyan, a race unmanageable *in* war. Dido, having come from the Tyrian city, rules *this* empire, eſcaping *her* brother; the injury is long, the circumſtances *are* long; but I ſhall follow the chief heads of the affair. To her Sichæus was a huſband, the richeſt of the Phœnicians in land, and with great affection beloved by *his* miſerable *ſpouſe*; to him *her* father had given *her* untouched, and had joined *them with* the firſt omens. But Pygmalion *her* brother poſſeſſed the realms of Tyre, in compariſon with all others more cruel *in* wickedneſs. Between them a common fury happened. He, impious, and blind with the love of gold, privately with a ſword killed Sichæus incautious, before the altars, careleſs of the loves of *his* ſiſter; and, a long time, concealed the fact; and, wicked diſſembling many *things*, deceived the grieved lover with a vain hope. But the very ghoſt of *her* unburied huſband appeared *to her* in ſleep, raiſing his face pale by wonderful forms; *and* laid naked the cruel altars, and the breaſt pierced with a ſword, and diſcloſed all the hidden wickedneſs of the houſe. He, then, exhorts *her* to haſten *her* flight, and to depart from *her* country; and diſcovers the ancient treaſures in the earth, the aid of the flight, an unknown weight of ſilver and gold. Agitated by theſe *diſcoveries*, Dido prepared *her* flight and friends. They aſſemble together, who had either a cruel hatred of the tyrant, or a ſharp fear; they ſeize the ſhips, which by chance *were* ready, and load *them* with gold; the riches of the avaricious Pygmalion are carried *on* the ſea; a woman *is* the leader of the exploit. They came to the places, where you will now ſee very great walls, and the riſing tower of new Carthage: And they purchaſed the ground, *called* Byrſa from the name of the deed, as much as they could ſurround with a bull hide. But, now, who *are* you? Or from what coaſts have you come? Or whither do you direct *your* courſe? He, ſighing and drawing *his* voice from the bottom of *his* breaſt, *anſwered her* inquiring, *in* ſuch *words*: O Goddeſs, if repeating from the firſt beginning, I ſhall purſue, and there ſhall be leiſure *to you* to hear the annals of our diſaſters, beforehand the evening ſtar will cloſe the day, Olympus being ſhut up. A tempeſt, by *its* own fortune, hath driven us to the Libyan ſhores, carried through

Trojæ nomen iît) diverſa per æquora vectos,
Forte ſuâ, Libycis tempeſtas appulit oris.
Sum pius Æneas, raptos qui ex hoſte Penates
Claſſe veho mecum, famâ ſuper æthera notus.
Italiam quæro patriam, et genus ab Jove ſummo.
Bis denis Phrygium conſcendi navibus æquor,
Matre Deâ monſtrante viam, data fata ſecutus.
Vix ſeptem convulſæ undis Euróque ſuperſunt.
Ipſe ignotus, egens, Libyæ deſerta peragro,
Europâ atque Aſiâ pulſus. Nec plura querentem
Paſſa Venus ; medio ſic interfata dolore eſt :
Quiſquis es, haud (credo) inviſus cœleſtibus auras
Vitales carpis, Tyriam qui adveneris urbem.
Perge modò, atque hinc te reginæ ad limina perfer.
Namque tibi reduces ſocios claſſemque relatam
Nuncio, et in tutum verſis Aquilonibus actam ;
Ni fruſtrà augurium vani docuêre parentes.
Aſpice bis ſenos lætantes agmine cycnos,
Ethereâ quos lapſa plagâ Jovis ales aperto
Turbabat cœlo : Nunc terras ordine longo
Aut capere, aut captas jam deſpectare videntur.
Ut reduces illi ludunt ſtridentibus alis,
Et cœtu cinxêre polum, cantúſque dedêre ;
Haud aliter puppéſque tuæ, pubéſque tuorum
Aut portum tenet, aut pleno ſubit oſtia velo.
Perge modò, et quà te ducit via, dirige greſſum.
Dixit : Et avertens roſeâ cervice refulſit,
Ambroſiæque comæ divinum vertice odorem
Spiravêre ; pedes veſtis defluxit ad imos,
Et vera inceſſu patuit Dea. Ille ubi matrem
Agnovit, tali fugientem eſt voce ſecutus :
Quid natum toties crudelis tu quóquè falſis
Ludis imaginibus ? Cur dextræ jungere dextram
Non datur, ac veras audire et reddere voces ?
Talibus incuſat, greſſumque ad mœnia tendit.
At Venus obſcuro gradientes aëre ſepſit ;
Et multo nebulæ circum Dea fudit amictu,
Cernere ne quis eos, neu quis contingere poſſet,
Molirive moram, aut veniendi poſcere cauſas.
Ipſa Paphum ſublimis abit, ſedeſque reviſit

various ſeas *from* ancient Troy, (if, perhaps, the name of Troy hath gone through your ears.) I *am* the pious Æneas, by fame renowned above the ſkies, who carry with myſelf, *in my* fleet, the houſehold Gods ſnatched from the enemy. I ſeek Italy, *my* country, and race from Jove ſupreme. With twice ten ſhips I embarked on the Phrygian ſea, following the given Fates, *my* mother, Goddeſs, ſhowing the way. Seven *ſhips* ſcarcely remain convulſed by the waves and eaſt wind: *I* myſelf unknown, *and* needy, wander through the deſerts of Libya, driven *from* Europe and Aſia. Nor Venus ſuffered *him* complaining more;* *and* thus interrupted *him in* the middle of *his* anguiſh: Whoever thou art, not (I believe) odious to the heavenly *powers* thou breatheſt the vital air, who haſt arrived at a Tyrian city. Only advance, and from hence betake thyſelf to the threſholds of the queen. For, I announce to thee, *that thy* companions *are* brought back and *thy* fleet returned, and driven into a ſafe *harbor*, by the changed north winds; except *my* falſe parents have, in vain, taught me ſoothſaying. Behold twice ſix ſwans exulting in a band, which the bird of Jove gliding *from* the etherial region, hath diſturbed in the open ſky: Now, in a long train, they appear either to chooſe *their* ground, or now to look down upon *it* choſen. As they returning ſport with *their* ruſtling wings, and *in* a flock have ſurrounded the pole, and have given *their* tunes; juſt ſo thy ſhips and the youth of thine, either poſſeſs the port, or enter the mouths *of the port*, with full ſail. Advance now, and direct *thy* ſtep, whither the path leads thee.

She ſaid: And turning away ſhone with *her* roſy neck, and *her* ambroſial locks breathed a divine perfume *from her* head; *her* robe flowed down to the bottom of *her* feet, and the true Goddeſs was manifeſt by *her* ſtately gait. When he recognized *his* mother, with this ſpeech he purſued *her* fleeing: Why doſt thou cruel, ſo often alſo mock *thy* ſon with falſe viſions? Why is it not allowed to join *my* right hand to *thy* right hand, and to hear and return true words? *In* ſuch *accents* does he blame *her*, and directs *his* ſtep to the walls.

But Venus with obſcure air environed *them* marching; and the Goddeſs with much covering of a cloud encompaſſed *them*, leſt any one might ſee them, or any one *might* touch *them*, or attempt a hindrance, or demand the reaſons of *their* coming. She ſublime departs to Paphos, and joyful reviſits her manſions:

* *Plura* is an adjective uſed adverbially.

Læta ſuas : Ubi templum illi, centúmque Sabæo
Thure calent aræ, ſertiſque recentibus halant.
Corripuère viam interea, quà ſemita monſtrat.
Jámque aſcendebant collem, qui plurimus urbi
Imminet, adverſáſque aſpectat deſuper arces.
Miratur molem Æneas, magalia quondam ;
Miratur portas, ſtrepitúmque, et ſtrata viarum.
Inſtant ardentes Tyrii : Pars ducere muros,
Molirique arcem, et manibus ſubvolvere ſaxa ;
Pars aptare locum tecto, et concludere ſulco.
Jura magiſtratúſque legunt, ſanctúmque ſenatum.
Hîc portus alii effodiunt ; hic alta theatris
Fundamenta locant alii, immanéſque columnas
Rupibus excidunt, ſcenis decora alta futuris.
Qualis apes, æſtate novà, per florea rura
Exercet ſub ſole labor, cùm gentis adultos
Educunt fœtus, aut cùm liquentia mella
Stipant, et dulci diſtendunt nectare cellas,
Aut onera accipiunt venientum, aut, agmine facto,
Ignavum fucos pecus à præſepibus arcent :
Fervet opus, redoléntque thymo fragrantia mella.
O fortunati, quorum jam mœnia ſurgunt !
Æneas ait, et faſtigia ſuſpicit urbis.
Infert ſe ſeptus nebulà, mirabile dictu,
Per medios, miſcétque viris ; neque cernitur ulli.
Lucus in urbe fuit mediâ, lætiſſimus umbrâ ;
Quo primùm jactati undis et turbine Pœni
Effodêre loco ſignum, quod regia Juno
Monſtràrat, caput acris equi : Sic nam fore bello
Egregiam, et facilem victu, per ſæcula, gentem.
Hic templum Junoni ingens Sidonia Dido
Condebat, donis opulentum et numine Divæ ;
Ærea cui gradibus ſurgebant limina, nexæque
Ære trabes ; foribus cardo ſtridebat ahenis.
Hoc primùm in luco nova res oblata timorem
Leniit : Hîc primùm Æneas ſperare ſalutem
Auſus, et afflictis meliùs confidere rebus.
Namque ſub ingenti luſtrat dum ſingula templo,
Reginam opperiens ; dum, quæ fortuna ſit urbi,
Artificumque manus inter ſe operúmque laborem

Where for her a temple, and an hundred altars grow warm with Sabæan frankincenſe, and exhale with freſh garlands.

In the mean time they haſten *their* way, whither the path directs. And now they had aſcended the hill, which very much hangs over the city, and from on high looks down upon the oppoſite towers. Æneas admires the fabrics,* once cottages; he admires the ports, and the buſtle, and the pavements of the ſtreets. The Tyrians ardent urge *the work*: Part *are ardent* to extend the walls, and build the tower, and with *their* hands to roll the rocks; part *are ardent* to chooſe a place for a Senate houſe, and to encompaſs *it* with a trench. They chooſe *their* laws, and magiſtrates, and ſacred ſenate. There others dig ports; here others lay the loſty foundations for the theatres, and from the rocks cut huge round pillars, the loſty ornaments for future ſcenes. Similar fatigue exerciſes bees, under the ſun, in the new ſummer, through the flowery fields, when they lead out the full grown young of the race, or when they hoard up the liquid honey, and diſtend their cells with ſweet nectar, or receive the burdens of the comers, or, a band being formed, they drive from *their* hives the drones a ſluggiſh race: The work glows, and the fragrant honey ſmells of thyme. O happy *ye*, whoſe walls are now riſing! ſays Æneas, and looks at the roofs of the city. Encompaſſed with a cloud, wonderful to be ſpoken, he brings himſelf through the middle, and mingles with the men; nor is diſcerned by any one.

There was a grove in the middle of the city, moſt pleaſant by *its* ſhade; *in* which place, the Carthaginians, toſſed by the waves and boiſterous wind, firſt dug up the ſign, which royal Juno had ſhowed, the head of a ſwift horſe: For thus *ſhe declared, that* the nation would be famous in war, and happy in ſuſtenance,† through ages. Here Sidonian Dido had built a huge temple to Juno, magnificent by gifts and the preſence of the Goddeſs; to which the brazen threſholds roſe *on* ſteps, and the beams *were* connected by braſs; and the hinge creaked *in* the brazen gates. In this grove, a new thing appearing firſt diminiſhed *their* fear: Here Æneas firſt adventured to expect ſafety, and better to confide *in his* afflicted ſituation.

For, while he ſurveys the ſingle *objects* in the great temple, waiting for the queen; while he admires, what fortune the city may have, and the hands of the artificers among themſelves,‡ and

* *Moles* means any great pile. † This is literal and ſenſe: Every tranſlator differs in his opinion. ‡ Or, *one with another.*

Miratur ; videt Iliacas ex ordine pugnas,
Belláque jam famâ totum, vulgata per orbem ;
Atridas, Priamúmque et ſævum ambobus Achillem.
Conſtitit, et lacrymans, Quis jam locus, inquit, Achate,
Quæ regio in terris noſtri non plena laboris ?
Èn Priamus ! ſunt hic etiam ſua præmia laudi ;
Sunt lacrymæ rerum, et mentem mortalia tangunt.
Solve metus : Feret hæc aliquam tibi fama ſalutem.
Sic ait ; atque animum picturâ paſcit inani,
Multa gemens, largèque humectat flumine vultum.
Namque videbat, uti bellantes Pergama circùm
Hàc fugerent Graii ; premeret Trojana juventus ;
Hàc Phryges ; inſtaret curru criſtatus Achilles.
Nec procul hinc Rheſi niveis tentoria velis
Agnoſcit lacrymans ; primo quæ prodita ſomno
Tydides multâ vaſtabat cæde cruentus ;
Ardentéſque avertit equos in caſtra, priuſquam
Pabula guſtâſſent Trojæ, Xanthúmque bibiſſent.
Parte aliâ fugiens amiſſis Troïlus armis,
Infelix puer, atque impar congreſſus Achilli,
Fertur equis, curruque hæret reſupinus inani,
Lora tenens tamen : Huic cervixque comæque trahuntur
Per terram, et verſâ pulvis inſcribitur haſtâ.
Interea ad templum non æquæ Palladis ibant
Crinibus Iliades paſſis, peplúmque ferebant
Suppliciter triſtes, et tunſæ pectora palmis.
Diva ſolo fixos oculos averſa tenebat.
Ter circum Iliacos raptaverat Hectora muros,
Exanimúmque auro corpus vendebat Achilles.
Tum verò ingentem gemitum dat pectore ab imo,
Ut ſpolia, ut currus, utque ipſum corpus amici,
Tendentémque manus Priamum conſpexit inermes
Se quoquè principibus permixtum agnovit Achivis,
Eoáſque acies, et nigri Memnonis arma.
Ducit Amazonidum lunatis agmina peltis
Penthesilea furens, mediiſque in millibus ardet
Aurea ſubnectens exſertæ cingula mammæ,
Bellatrix, audétque viris concurrere virgo.
Hæc dum Dardanio Æneæ miranda videntur,
Dum ſtupet, obtutúque hæret defixus in uno ;
Regina ad templum, formâ pulcherrima, Dido

the difficulty of *their* works; he ſees the Trojan battles in order, and *their* wars now by fame publiſhed through the whole world; the ſons of Atreus, and Priam, and Achilles cruel to both. He ſtopped, and weeping, ſays, *O* Achates! what place *is there* now, what region, in the earth, *is* not full of our ſuffering? Lo Priam *is here!* Here alſo praiſe has its rewards; the tears of concern are here, and mortal *calamities* touch the heart. Diſmiſs *thy* fears: This fame ſhall bring thee ſome ſafety. Thus he ſays; and feeds *his* mind with the empty picture, groaning much, and wet *his* face with a large flood of tears. For he ſaw, that the Grecians combating around the walls of Troy had fled this way; the Trojan youth purſued *them*; that way the Trojans *fled*; plumed Achilles preſſed *them* with *his* chariot. Not far off he, weeping, recognizes the tents of Rheſus, by *their* ſnow white veils; which, betrayed *in* the firſt ſleep, the bloody ſon of Tydeus had laid waſte with much ſlaughter; and drives away the ſprightly horſes into the camps *of the Grecians*, before they had taſted the paſtures of Troy, and had drunken Xanthius. *In* another part *of the temple* Troilus, unhappy youth, fleeing, *his* arms being loſt, and unequal encountering Achilles, is borne away by *his* horſes, and lying on his back hangs from *his* empty chariot, yet holding the reins: His neck and locks are dragged along the ground, and the duſt is inſcribed with *his* turned ſpear. In the mean while, the Trojan matrons, with looſe hanging hair, went to the temple of unfriendly Pallas, and carried the robe, melancholy like ſupplicants, and beating *their* breaſts with *their* hands. The adverſe Goddeſs held *her* eyes fixed *on* the ground. Achilles had thrice dragged Hector round the Trojan walls, and ſet to ſale his lifeleſs body for gold. Then, indeed, he brings a huge groan from the bottom of *his* breaſt, when he beheld the ſpoils, when the chariots, and when the very body of *his* friend, and Priam reaching out *his* unarmed hands. He recognizes, alſo, himſelf mixed with the Grecian princes, and the eaſtern battalions, and the arms of tawny Memnon. Penthiſilea raging leads *her* troops of Amazons *armed* with lunar targets, and burns, *with fury*, in the midſt of thouſands; and binding to *her* naked breaſt the golden girdles, the virgin, heroine, dares encounter men.

While theſe wonderful *repreſentations* are ſeen by the Trojan Æneas, while he is aſtoniſhed, and continues fixed in *this* one earneſt viewing; the queen Dido, moſt beautiful *in* figure, ad

Inceſſit, magnâ juvenum ſtipante catervâ.
Qualis in Eurotæ ripis, aut per juga Cynthi
Exercet Diana choros, quam mille ſecutæ
Hinc atque hinc glomerantur Oreades : Illa pharetram
Fert humero, gradienſque Deas ſupereminet omnes;
Latonæ tacitum pertentant gaudia pectus.
Talis erat Dido : Talem ſe læta ferebat
Per medios, inſtans operi regníſque futuris.
Tum foribus Divæ, mediâ teſtudine templi,
Septa armis, ſolióque altè ſubnixa reſedit.
Jura dabat legéſque viris, operúmque laborem
Partibus æquabat juſtis, aut ſorte trahebat :
Cùm ſubitò Æneas concurſu accedere magno
Anthea Sergeſtúmque videt, fortemque Cloanthum,
Teucrórumque alios ; ater quos æquore turbo
Diſpulerat, penitúſque alias advexerat oras.
Obſtupuit ſimul ipſe, ſimul perculſus Achates
Lætitiâque metúque, avidi conjungere dextras
Ardebant : Sed res animos incognita turbat.
Diſſimulant, et nube cavâ ſpeculantur amicti,
Quæ fortuna viris, claſſem quo litore linquant,
Quid veniant : Cunctis nam lecti navibus ibant
Orantes veniam, et templum clamore petebant.
Poſtquam introgreſſi, et coràm data copia fandi,
Maximus Ilioneus placido ſic pectore cœpit :
O regina, novam cui condere Jupiter urbem,
Juſtitiâque dedit gentes frænare ſuperbas ;
Troës te miſeri, ventis maria omnia vecti,
Oramus ; prohibe infandos à navibus ignes ;
Parce pio generi, et propiùs res aſpice noſtras.
Non nos aut ferro Libycos populare Penates
Venimus, aut raptas ad littora vertere prædas.
Non ea vis animo, nec tanta ſuperbia victis.
Eſt locus, Heſperiam Graii cognomine dicunt ;
Terra antiqua, potens armis atque ubere glebæ ;
Œnotrii coluêre viri ; nunc fama minores
Italiam dixiſſe, ducis de nomine, gentem.
Huc curſus fuit :
Cùm ſubitò aſſurgens fluctu nimboſus Orion
In vada cæca tulit, penitúſque procacibus Auſtris

vanced to the temple, a great multitude of youth attending *her*. Like as Diana leads *her* dancers on the banks of Eurota, or on the tops of Cynthus, around whom a thouſand nymphs aſſemble on this ſide and that: She carries a quiver on *her* ſhoulder, and walking *majeſtic* appears above all the Goddeſſes; *while* joys ſeize* the ſilent breaſt of Latona. Such was Dido: Joyful ſhe bore herſelf ſuch through the midſt, urging the work and the future realms. She then ſeated *herſelf in* the doors of the Goddeſs, *under* the middle vault of the temple, guarded by arms,† and raiſed up loftily by a throne. She ordained juſtice and laws for *her* men, and equalized the toil of the works *in* juſt parts, or by lot drew *their taſk*: When ſuddenly Æneas ſees approach, with a great concourſe, Antheus, and Sergeſtus, and valiant Cloanthus, and others of the Trojans; whom a black ſtorm had diſperſed *on* the ſea, and conveyed far off to other ſhores. At the ſame time he was aſtoniſhed, at the ſame time Achates *was* ſmitten with joy and fear, *both* earneſt burned to join *their* right hands *with their companions*: But the unknown occurrence diſturbs *their* minds. They diſſemble, and clothed with the hollow cloud they conſider, what fortune the men may have, on what coaſt they left the fleet, why they came *hither*: For, choſen from all the ſhips they came, beſeeching favor, and with earneſt calling they ſought the temple.

After they *had* entered, and leave of ſpeaking openly *was* given, Ilioneus the chief thus began, with a calm breaſt: O queen, to whom Jupiter hath given to build this new city, and to bridle‡ proud nations with juſtice; we miſerable Trojans, carried by the winds *through* all ſeas, entreat thee; drive away the raging fires from *our* ſhips; ſpare a pious race, and regard more favorably our affairs. We come not, either to deſtroy with ſword the Libyan houſehold Gods, or to turn the raviſhed ſpoils to the ſhores. *Our* mind *has* not this violence, nor *have* the conquered ſo great inſolence. There is a country, the Greeks call *it* Heſperia, by name; an ancient land, powerful in arms and the richneſs of ſoil; Œnotrian men have inhabited *it; there is* now a report, *that their* deſcendants have called *it* Italy, a nation *ſo called* from the name of the leader. Hither was *our* courſe: When windy Orion, ſuddenly riſing *from* the ſea,‖ carried *us* upon unſeen ſhallows, and the ſouth winds *being* petulent, and the ſalt ſea overpowering, diſperſed *us* re-

* Or, *run through*. † That is, *armed men*. ‡ Or, *reſtrain*. ‖ *The wave*.

Pérque undas, ſuperánte ſalo, pérque invia ſaxa
Diſpulit ; huc pauci veſtris adnavimus oris.
Quod genus hoc hominum ; quæve hunc tam barbara morem
Permittit patria ? Hoſpitio prohibemur arenæ :
Bella cient, primâque vetant conſiſtere terrâ.
Si genus humanum et mortalia temnitis arma ;
At ſperate Deos memores fandi atque nefandi.
Rex erat Æneas nobis, quo juſtior alter
Nec pietate fuit, nec bello major et armis ;
Quem ſi fata virum ſervant, ſi veſcitur aurâ
Æthereâ, neque adhuc crudelibus occubat umbris ;
Non metus, officio nec te certâſſe priorem
Pœniteat. Sunt et Siculis regionibus urbes,
Armáque, Trojanóque à ſanguine clarus Aceſtes.
Quaſſatam ventis liceat ſubducere claſſem,
Et ſylvis aptare trabes, et ſtringere remos.
Si datur Italiam, ſociis et rege recepto,
Tendere, ut Italiam læti Latiúmque petamus :
Sin abſumpta ſalus, et te, Pater optime Teucrûm,
Pontus habet Libyæ, nec ſpes jam reſtat Iuli ;
At freta Sicaniæ ſaltem ſedéſque paratas,
Unde huc advecti, regémque petamus Aceſten.
Talibus Ilioneus : Cuncti ſimul ore fremebant
Dardanidæ.

Tum breviter Dido, vultum demiſſa, profatur :
Solvite corde metum, Teucri, ſecludite curas.
Res dura, et regni novitas me talia cogunt
Moliri, et latè fines cuſtode tueri.
Quis genus Eneadûm, quis Trojæ neſciat urbem
Virtutéſque viróſque et tanti incendia belli ?
Non obtuſa adeò geſtamus pectora Pœni :
Nec tam averſus equos Tyriâ Sol jungit ab urbe.
Seu vos Heſperiam magnam, Saturniáque arva,
Sive Erycis fines, regémque optatis Aceſten ;
Auxilio tutos dimittam, opibúſque juvabo.
Vultis et his mecum pariter conſidere regnis ?
Urbem quam ſtatuo, veſtra eſt ; ſubducite naves.
Tros Tyriúſque mihi nullo diſcrimine agètur.
Atque utinam rex ipſe Noto compulſus eodem
Afforet Æneas ! Equidem per littora certos

motely through the billows, and through unpaſſable rocks; we, a few, have ſailed hither to thy coaſts. What race of men *is* this; or what barbarous country permits this ſo *inhuman* cuſtom? We are prohibited the hoſpitality of the ſand: They ſtir up wars, and forbid *us* to abide *on* the firſt land. If you contemn the human race and mortal arms; at leaſt expect, *that* the Gods *are* mindful of *what is* lawful, and unlawful. We had a king, Æneas, than who another was not more juſt *in* piety, nor greater *in* war and arms; which man if the Fates preſerve, if he lives upon the etherial air, nor as yet lies dead with the inexorable ſhades; *we have* no fear, nor will it repent thee to have conteſted the firſt *in* friendlineſs. *In* the Sicilian regions *we* have cities, and arms, and the renowned Aceſtes from Trojan blood. May it be permitted *us* to remove *to the ſhore our* fleet ſhattered by the winds, and chooſe timber *in* the woods, and cut oars. If it be granted *us* to proceed to Italy, *our* companions and king being recovered, that joyful we may ſeek Italy and Latium: But if *all* help *be* deſtroyed, and the ſea of Libya holds* thee, *O* father, the beſt of the Trojans, nor *any* hope of Iulus now remains; at leaſt we may ſeek the ſtreights of Sicily and the prepared manſions, and king Aceſtes, from whence *we have been* conveyed hither *by the ſea*. Ilioneus *entreated in* ſuch *words*: At the ſame time all the Trojans expreſſed approbation with *their* mouth.

Then Dido, downcaſt *as to her* countenance, conciſely ſpeaks: Diſcharge fear from *your* heart, *O* Trojans, exclude cares. The rigorous preſent occaſion,† and the newneſs of *my* kingdom compel me to undertake ſuch *meaſures*, and to defend *my* borders far and wide with a guard. Who knows not the race of the Trojans, who *knows not* the city of Troy, and the virtues, and the men, and the burnings of a war ſo great? We Carthaginians do not carry hearts ſo inſenſible: Nor the ſun, ſo turned away from *our* Tyrian city, yokes *his* horſes. Whether you chooſe the great Heſperia, and the Saturnian fields, or the territories of Eryx, and king Aceſtes; I will diſmiſs *you* ſafe with aid, and I will aſſiſt *you* with *my* riches. And are you willing to ſettle equally with me, in theſe realms? What city I build, is your's; remove *your* ſhips to the land. The Trojan and the Tyrian ſhall be treated by me with no diſtinction *of perſons*. And I wiſh, that Æneas, the king, hiſſelf, might be preſent, compelled by the ſame ſouth wind! I will, indeed, ſend faithful *meſſengers* along the ſhores,

* Or, *poſſeſſes*. † Or, *conjuncture*.

Dimittam, et Libyæ luſtrare extrema jubeo ;
Si quibus ejectus ſylvis, aut urbibus errat.
His animum arrecti dictis, et fortis Achates,
Et pater Æneas, jamdudum erumpere nubem
Ardebant. Prior Æneam compellat Achates :
Nate Deâ, quæ nunc animo ſententia ſurgit ?
Omnia tuta vides, claſſem, ſociósque receptos.
Unus abeſt, medio in fluctu quem vidimus ipſi
Submerſum. Dictis reſpondent cætera matris.
Vix ea fatus erat, cùm circumfuſa repentè
Scindit ſe nubes, et in æthera purgat apertum.
Reſtitit Æneas, clarâque in luce refulſit,
Os humeróſque Deo ſimilis : Namque ipſa decoram
Cæſariem nato genitrix, luménque juventæ
Purpureum, et lætos oculis afflârat honores.
Quale manus addunt ebori decus, aut ubi flavo
Argentum Pariúſve lapis circumdatur auro.
Tum ſic reginam alloquitur, cunctíſque repentè
Improviſus ait : Coràm, quem quæritis, adſum,
Troïus Æneas, Libycis ereptus ab undis.
O ſola infandos Trojæ miſerata labores !
Quæ nos, relliquias Danaûm, terræque marîſque
Omnibus exhauſtos jam caſibus, omnium egenos,
Urbe, domo ſocias. Grates perſolvere dignas
Non opis eſt noſtræ, Dido, nec, quicquid ubique eſt,
Gentis Dardaniæ, magnum quæ ſparſa per orbem :
Diî, tibi, ſi qua pios reſpectant numina, ſi quid
Uſquam juſtitiæ eſt, et mens ſibi conſcia recti,
Præmia digna ferant. Quæ te tam læta tulerunt
Sæcula ? Qui tanti talem genuêre parentes ?
In freta dum fluvii current, dum montibus umbræ
Luſtrabunt convexa, polus dum ſidera paſcet ;
Semper honos, noménque tuum, laudéſque manebunt,
Quæ me cunque vocant terræ. Sic fatus, amicum
Ilionea petit dextrâ, lævâque Sereſtum :
Pòſt alios, fortemque Gyan, fortemque Cloanthum.
Obſtupuit primò aſpectu Sidonia Dido,
Caſu deinde viri tanto ; et ſic ore locuta eſt :
Quis te, nate Deâ, per tanta pericula caſus
Inſequitur ? Quæ vis immanibus applicat oris ?
Túne ille Æneas, quem Dardanio Anchiſæ

and I will order *them* to ſurvey *carefully* the extreme *parts* of Libya, if, *perhaps*, ejected he wander *in* any woods, or cities.

With theſe words they *were* encouraged *as to their* mind, and valiant Achates, and father Æneas, for a long time, paſſionately deſired to burſt the cloud. Achates firſt accoſts Æneas: *O* born of a Goddeſs, what determination now ariſes *in thy* mind? Thou ſeeſt all things ſafe, the fleet and the companions recovered. One is abſent, whom we ourſelves ſaw buried in the middle of the wave. The reſt correſpond *with* the words of *thy* mother. He had ſcarcely ſpoken theſe words, when ſuddenly the encompaſſing cloud divides itſelf, and clears off into open air. Æneas ſtood, and ſhone in bright light, like a God *as to his* countenance and ſhoulders: For the mother herſelf had breathed upon *her* ſon graceful hair, and the bluſhing ornament of youth, and lively beauty *in his* eyes. Such grace the arts add to the ivory, or when ſilver and Parian marble is encloſed with yellow gold.

Then he thus addreſſes the queen, and ſuddenly unexpected to all, ſays: I am here, face to face, whom you ſeek, Trojan Æneas, ſnatched from the Libyan waves. O, thou *who* alone *haſt* pitied the unutterable hardſhips of Troy! Who, in the city and houſe, doſt aſſociate us, the remnants of the Grecians, now exhauſted by all the misfortunes both of land and ſea, wanting all *things*. To repay worthy thanks, *O* Dido, is not *the part* of our power, nor of the Trojan nation, wherever it may be, which, *indeed, is* diſperſed through the great world: The Gods, and a mind conſcious to itſelf of equity, ſhall yield thee decent rewards, if any Deities reſpect the pious, if there be any *thing* of juſtice any where. What ſo joyful ages have brought thee forth? Who ſo great parents have begotten *thee* ſuch *a perſon?* While the rivers run into the ſeas, while the ſhades compaſs the convex *places on* the mountains, while the heaven nouriſhes the ſtars; *thy* honor, and thy name, and praiſes ſhall, ever, remain, whatever lands ſhall call me. Thus ſpeaking, he ſeeks *his* friend Ilioneus with *his* right hand, and Sereſtus with *his* left: Afterwards the others, both brave Gyas, and brave Cloanthus.

Sidonian Dido was firſt aſtoniſhed at the appearance, and then at ſo great misfortune of the man; and with *her* mouth thus ſpoke: What fortune purſues thee, *O* born of a Goddeſs, through ſo great dangers? What power hath brought *thee* to barbarous ſhores? *Art* thou that Æneas, whom fair Venus

Alma Venus Phrygii genuit Simoëntis ad undam ?
Atque equidem Teucrum memini Sidona venire,
Finibus expulsum patriis, nova regna petentem
Auxilio Beli. Genitor tum Belus opimam
Vastabat Cyprum, et victor ditione tenebat.
Tempore jam ex illo casus mihi cognitus urbis
Trojanæ, nomenque tuum, regésque Pelasgi.
Ipse hostis Teucros insigni laude ferebat,
Séque ortum antiquâ Teucrorum à stirpe volebat.
Quare agite, ô tectis, juvenes, succedite nostris :
Me quoquè per multos similis fortuna labores
Jactatam, hâc demum voluit consistere terrâ.
Non ignara mali, miseris succurrere disco.
Sic memorat, simul Æneam in regia ducit
Tecta, simul Divûm templis indicit honorem.
Nec minùs interea sociis ad littora mittit
Viginti tauros, magnorum horrentia centum
Terga suum, pingues centum cum matribus agnos ;
Munera lætitiámque Dei.
At domus interior regali splendida luxu
Instruitur, mediisque parant convivia tectis.
Arte laboratæ vestes, ostróque superbo ;
Ingens argentum mensis, cælatáque in auro
Fortia facta patrum, series longissima rerum
Per tot ducta viros antiquæ ab origine gentis.
Æneas (neque enim patrius consistere mentem
Passus amor) rapidum ad naves præmittit Achaten,
Ascanio ferat hæc, ipsúmque ad mœnia ducat.
Omnis in Ascanio cari stat cura parentis.
Munera præterea, Iliacis erepta ruinis,
Ferre jubet, pallam signis auróque rigentem,
Et circumtextum croceo velamen acantho ;
Ornatus Argivæ Helenæ, quos illa Mycenis,
Pergama cùm peteret, inconcessósque Hymenæos,
Extulerat : Matris Ledæ mirabile donum.
Præterea sceptrum, Ilione quod gesserat olim
Maxima natarum Priami, colloque monile
Baccatum, et duplicem gemmis auróque coronam.
Hæc celerans, iter ad naves tendebat Achates.
At Cytherea novas artes, nova pectore versat
Consilia ; ut faciem mutatus et ora Cupido

bore to Trojan Anchiſes nigh to the wave of Phrygian Simois? And, indeed, I recollect, *that* Teucer came to Sidon, expelled from *his* native territories, ſeeking new realms, by the aſſiſtance of Belus. Then *my* father Belus laid waſte fertile Cyprus, and conqueror held *it under his* authority. Now, from that time, the misfortune of the Trojan city *was* known to me, and thy name, and the Grecian kings. The very enemy extolled the Trojans with diſtinguiſhed praiſe, and was willing, *that* hiſſelf *ſhould be* deſcended from the ancient ſtock of the Trojans. Wherefore, come, O youths, enter our houſes: A ſimilar fortune has alſo been willing, *that* I, toſſed, through many toils, ſhould, at length, ſettle *in* this land. Not ignorant of evil, I learn to ſuccour the miſerable.

Thus ſhe ſpake, at the ſame time, ſhe leads Æneas into the royal houſes, at the ſame time ſhe appoints the worſhip *in* the temples of the Gods. Nor leſs *caring* does ſhe, in the mean time, ſend to the companions of *Æneas*, at the ſhores, twenty bulls, an hundred prickly backs of huge ſwine, an hundred fat lambs with *their* dams; *beſides* preſents and the joy of the God *Bacchus*. But the inner houſe ſplendid is furniſhed with regal magnificence, and they prepare banquets *in* the middle abodes. Garments wrought by art, and rich purple *are preſent*; a great ſilver plate *is on* the tables, and the valiant achievements of fathers emboſſed in gold, a moſt long ſeries of things, deduced through ſo many men, from the origin of the ancient nation.

Æneas (for paternal affection *did* not permit his mind to be at eaſe) ſends ſwift Achates before to the ſhips, *that* he might carry theſe *preſents* to Aſcanius, and lead him to the walls. All the care of a fond parent reſts upon Aſcanius. Moreover, he commands, *that he* ſhould bring the preſents, reſcued from the Trojan [illegible]ns, a mantle ſtiff with figures and gold,* and a veil interwoven with ſaffron acanthus; the ornaments of Grecian Helen, which ſhe had brought from Mycenæ, when ſhe ſought the walls of Troy, and the unallowed marriage ſongs: The admirable gift of *her* mother Ledæ. Beſides the ſceptre, which Ilione formerly wore, the oldeſt of the daughters of Priam, an ornament for the neck ſet with pearl, and a crown double with gems and gold. Haſtening theſe *preſents*, Achates directed *his* journey to the ſhips.

But Venus revolves, in *her* breaſt, new devices, and new plans; that Cupid, changed *as to his* viſage and features, ſhould

* That is, *golden figures*: This mode is called a *hendiadis*.

Pro dulci Aſcanio veniat, doníſque furentem
Incendat reginam, atque oſſibus implicet ignem.
Quippe domum timet ambiguam, Tyrióſque bilingues:
Urit atrox Juno, et ſub noctem cura recurſat.
Ergo his aligerum dictis affatur Amorem:
Nate, meæ vires, mea magna potentia; ſolus,
Nate, patris ſummi qui tela Typhoëa temnis;
Ad te confugio, et ſupplex tua numina poſco.
Frater ùt Æneas pelago tuus omnia circum
Litora jactetur, odiis Junonis iniquæ,
Nota tibi; et noſtro doluiſti ſæpe dolore.
Hunc Phœniſſa tenet Dido, blandíſque moratur
Vocibus; et vereor, quò ſe Junonia vertant
Hoſpitia; haud tanto ceſſabit cardine rerum.
Quocirca capere antè dolis et cingere flammâ
Reginam meditor; ne quo ſe numine mutet;
Sed magno Æneæ mecum teneatur amore.
Quà facere id poſſis, noſtram nunc accipe mentem.
Regius, accitu chari genitoris, ad urbem
Sidoniam puer ire parat, mea maxima cura,
Dona ferens pelago et flammis reſtantia Trojæ.
Hunc ego ſopitum ſomno, ſuper alta Cythera,
Aut ſuper Idalium, ſacratâ ſede recondam;
Ne quà ſcire dolos, mediúſve occurrere poſſit.
Tu faciem illius, noctem non amplius unam,
Falle dolo: Et notos pueri puer indue vultus;
Ut, cùm te gremio accipiet lætiſſima Dido,
Regales inter menſas laticémque Lyæum,
Cùm dabit amplexus, atque oſcula dulcia figet;
Occultum inſpires ignem, falláſque veneno.
Paret Amor dictis caræ genitricis, et alas
Exuit, et greſſu gaudens incedit Iuli.
At Venus Aſcanio placidam per membra quietem
Irrigat; et fotum gremio Dea tollit in altos
Idaliæ lucos, ubi mollis amaracus illum
Floribus et dulci aſpirans complectitur umbrâ.
Jámque ibat dicto parens, et dona Cupido
Regia portabat Tyriis, duce lætus Achate.
Cùm venit, aulæis jam ſe regina ſuperbis
Aureâ compoſuit ſpondâ, mediámque locavit.

come in lieu of ſweet Aſcanius, and by *his* preſents ſhould inflame the queen raving *with love*, and enwrap love in *her* bones. For ſhe fears the ambiguous nation, and the two tongued Tyrians: Direful Juno fires *her*, and *her* concern returns at night. With theſe words ſhe does, therefore, addreſs winged Love: *O* ſon, my ſtrength, my great power; *my* ſon, who alone contemneſt the Typhoean darts of the ſupreme father; to thee I fly, and a ſupplicant I implore thy divine influence. *Theſe things are* known to thee, how thy brother Æneas is toſſed, on the ſea, around all ſhores, by the hatred of unjuſt Juno; and thou haſt, often, grieved at my ſorrow. Phœnician Dido detains him, and with alluring words delays *him*; and I fear, whither the Junonian hoſpitality may turn itſelf; ſhe will not linger *in* ſo great a criſis of circumſtances. Wherefore I deſign to take the queen beforehand with wiles, and to encompaſs *her* with the flame *of love; that* ſhe may not change herſelf by any divine power; but with me ſhe may be holden by the great love of Æneas. By what method thou mayeſt be able to accompliſh this, now take my advice. The royal boy, my greateſt care, prepares *himſelf*, by the call of his dear father, to go to the Sidonian city, carrying preſents, ſaved from the ſea and the flames of Troy. I will hide him buried ſound aſleep, in a ſacred place, upon the lofty Cytheran *tops*, or upon the Idalian *grove*; leſt, by ſome mean, he may be able to know the deceits, or, intervening,* to oppoſe. Do thou, by craft, counterfeit his viſage, not more than one night: And a boy put on the known features of a boy; that, when Dido moſt joyful ſhall receive thee to *her* boſom, amidſt the regal feaſts and the liquor of Bacchus, when ſhe ſhall give *thee* embraces, and fix the ſweet kiſſes *on thy lips*; thou mayeſt inſpire the ſecret flame, and mayeſt deceive *her* by the poiſon of love.

The God of love obeys the mandates of *his* dear mother, and puts off *his* wings, and walks along rejoicing in the gait of Iulus. But Venus diffuſes upon Aſcanius peaceful reſt through *his* limbs; and the Goddeſs bears *him* cheriſhed in *her* boſom into the lofty groves of Idalia, where ſoft marjoram exhaling embraces *him* with flowers and a grateful ſhade. And now Cupid went along, obeying the command, and carried the royal preſents to the Tyrians, rejoicing in Achates *his* guide. When he came, the queen had now placed herſelf *on* a golden couch, under ſuperb hangings, and had ſet *herſelf* in the middle. *And* now father Æneas

* *Medius* may mean thus.

Jam pater Æneas et jam Trojana juventus
Conveniunt, ſtratóque ſuper diſcumbitur oſtro.
Dant famuli manibus lymphas, Cererémque caniſtris
Expediunt, tonſíſque ferunt mantilia villis.
Quinquaginta intus famulæ, quibus ordine longo
Cura penum ſtruere, et flammis adolere Penates:
Centum aliæ, totidémque pares ætate miniſtri,
Qui dapibus menſas onerent, et pocula ponant.
Necnon et Tyrii per limina læta frequentes
Convenère, toris juſſi diſcumbere pictis.
Mirantur dona Æneæ, mirantur Iulum,
Flagrantéſque Dei vultus, ſimulatáque verba,
Pallámque, et pictum croceo velamen acantho.
  Præcipuè infelix, peſti devota futuræ,
Expleri mentem nequit, ardeſcítque tuendo
Phœniſſa; et puero pariter doníſque movetur.
Ille, ubi complexu Æneæ collóque pependit,
Et magnum falſi implevit genitoris amorem,
Reginam petit: Hæc oculis, hæc pectore toto
Hæret, et interdum gremio fovet; inſcia Dido,
Inſideat quantus miſeræ Deus. At memor ille
Matris Acidaliæ paulatim abolere Sichæum
Incipit, et vivo tentat prævertere amore
Jampridem reſides animos deſuetáque corda.
  Poſtquam prima quies epulis, menſæque remotæ;
Crateras magnos ſtatuunt, et vina coronant.
Fit ſtrepitus tectis; vocémque per ampla volutant
Atria: Dependent lychni laquearibus aureis
Incenſi; et noctem flammis funalia vincunt.
Hîc regina gravem gemmis auróque popoſcit,
Implevítque mero pateram; quam Belus, et omnes
A Belo ſoliti. Tum facta ſilentia tectis:
Jupiter (hoſpitibus nam te dare jura loquuntur)
Hunc lætum Tyriíſque diem Trojâque profectis
Eſſe velis, noſtróſque hujus meminiſſe minores.
Adſit lætitiæ Bacchus dator, et bona Juno:
Et vos ô cœtum Tyrii celebrate favcntes.
Dixit, et in menſâ laticum libavit honorem:
Primáque libato ſummo tenus attigit ore.

700 *Diſcumbitur* expreſſes the ancient cuſtom *of reclining* on beds and couches at entertainments and banquets.

and now the Trojan youth convene, and lie down upon the purple bed. The attendants bring water for the hands, and deliver bread from baſkets, and bring towels, *their* naps being ſhorn. Within are fifty maid ſervants, who *had* the care to make ready the proviſions, *in* the long order, and perfume the houſehold Gods with the flames *of incenſe*: An hundred other *maids there are*, and as many men ſervants equal in age, who load the tables with feaſts, and place the cups. And likewiſe the Tyrians numerous aſſembled in the jovial courts, commanded to lie down on the embroidered couches. They admire the preſents of Æneas, they admire Iulus, and the glowing looks of the God, and the counterfeited words, and the mantle, and the veil adorned with yellow acanthus.

Eſpecially unhappy Dido,* devoted to the future diſtraction *of love*, is unable to be ſatiated *as to her* mind, and is inflamed by viewing; and is equally affected by the boy and preſents. He, when he had hung on the embrace and neck of Æneas, and had ſatisfied the great love of his fictitious father, aims at the queen: She fixes *on the boy with her* eyes, ſhe *fixes on him with her* whole ſoul, and ſometimes embraces *him in her* lap; Dido *is* ignorant, how great a God lies in wait for *her* miſerable. But he, mindful of *his* mother Acidalia,† begins, by degrees, to aboliſh Sichæus, and attempts, by a living love, to prepoſſeſs *her* affections already faint and *her* paſſions worn out.

After *that* there *was* a firſt reſt from the banquets, and the tables *were* removed; they place the great goblets, and crown the wine. A buſtle is made *in* the houſes, and they roll the voice through the ſpacious dining rooms: The lighted lamps hang down from the golden ceilings; and the torches overcome the night with flames. Here the queen demanded the bowl, weighty with gems and gold, and filled *it* with pure wine; which Belus, and all *deſcended* from Belus *were* wont *to fill*. Then ſilence *is* made *in* the houſes: *O* Jupiter, (for they ſay, *that* thou gaveſt laws to hoſpitality) mayeſt thou be willing, *that* this day *be* fortunate to the Tyrians, and to *thoſe* come from Troy, and *that* our poſterity remember this *day*. May Bacchus, the giver of joy, be preſent, and good Juno: And you, O Tyrians, favoring, celebrate *this* meeting. She ſaid, and ſprinkled the honor of liquors on the table:‡ And, *the wine being* offered, ſhe firſt gently reached *the*

* Or, *the unhappy Phœnician.* † *Venus.*
‡ *This was an oblation to the Gods.*

Tum Bitiæ dedit increpitans : Ille impiger hauſit
Spumantem pateram, et pleno ſe proluit auro :
Pòſt alii proceres. Citharâ crinitus Iopas
Perſonat auratâ, docuit quæ maximus Atlas :
Hic canit errantem Lunam, Solíſque labores ;
Unde hominum genus, et pecudes ; unde imber, et ignes ;
Arcturum, pluviáſque Hyadas, geminóſque Triones ;
Quid tantùm Oceano properent ſe tingere ſoles
Hyberni, vel quæ tardis mora noctibus obſtet.

Ingeminant plauſum Tyrii, Troéſque ſequuntur.
Necnon et varie noctem ſermone trahebat
Infelix Dido, longúmque bibebat amorem ;
Multa ſuper Priamo rogitans, ſuper Hectore multa ;
Nunc, quibus Auroræ veniſſet filius armis ;
Nunc, quales Diomedis equi ; nunc, quantus Achilles.
Immo age, et à primâ dic, hoſpes, origine nobis
Inſidias inquit Danaùm, caſúſque tuorum,
Erroréſque tuos : Nam te jam ſeptima portat
Omnibus errantem terris et fluctibus æſtas.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS
ÆNEIS.

LIBER II.

CONticuêre omnes, intentíque ora tenebant.
Inde toro pater Æneas ſic orſus ab alto :
Infandum, regina, jubes renovare dolorem ;
Trojanas ut opes et lamentabile regnum
Eruerint Danaï, quæque ipſe miſerrima vidi,
Et quorum pars magna fui. Quis, talia fando,
Myrmidonum, Dolopúmve, aut duri miles Ulyſſei,
Temperet à lacrymis ? Et jam nox humida cœlo
Præcipitat, ſuadéntque cadentia ſidera ſomnos.
Sed ſi tantus amor caſus cognoſcere noſtros,

cup up to the extreme *part* of *her* mouth.† Then she gave *it* to Bitias chiding *him*: He quick drained the foaming bowl, and bathed himself with the full gold: Afterwards the other chiefs. With *his* gilded lute, long haired Iopas resounds *the things*, which the greatest Atlas taught: He sings the wandering moon, and the eclipses of the sun; from whence the race of men, and cattle; from whence a shower of rain, and lightnings; *he sings* Arcturus, and the rainy Hyades, and the two Trions; why the wintry suns hasten so much to wash themselves *in* the ocean, or what hindrance withstands the slow nights.

The Tyrians redouble applause, and the Trojans follow *them*. And also unhappy Dido spun out the night with various discourse, and drank long love; asking many *things* about Priam, many *things* about Hector; now, with what arms the son of Aurora came; now, what kind *were* the horses of Diomede; now, how great *was* Achilles. Nay, come, *my* guest, says she, and tell us, from the first origin, the treacheries of the Grecians, and the misfortunes of thy *friends*, and thine own wanderings: For the seventh summer now brings thee *to us*, roving *on* all lands and seas.

† *Summo tenus ore* is literally, *up to the extreme mouth.*

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE SECOND BOOK.

ALL were silent, and attentive held *their* countenances. Then father Æneas thus began from *his* lofty couch: You command *me*, *O* queen, to renew unutterable grief; *by relating* how the Grecians overthrew the Trojan power and the lamentable kingdom, both which most pitiful *scenes* I have seen, and of which I have been a great part. Who of the Myrmidons, or of the Dolopians, or *what* soldier of inexorable Achilles, *in* relating such *things*, can abstain from tears? And now the humid night hastens *from* the sky, and the setting stars advise *to* sleep. But if *you have* so great desire to know our misfortunes, and con-

Et breviter Trojæ ſupremum audire laborem ;
Quanquam animus meminiſſe horret luctúque refugit ;
Incipiam. Fracti bello, fatíſque repulſi
Ductores Danaûm, tot jam labentibus annis,
Inſtar montis equum, divinâ Palladis arte,
Ædificant, ſectâque intexunt abiete coſtas.
Votum pro reditu ſimulant : Ea fama vagatur.
Huc delecta virûm ſortiti corpora furtim
Includunt cæco lateri ; penitúſque cavernas
Ingentes, uteriimque armato milite complent.
Eſt in conſpectu Tenedos, notiſſima famâ
Inſula, dives opum, Priami dum regna manebant ;
Nunc tantùm ſinus, et ſtatio malefida carinis.
Huc ſe provecti deſerto in littore condunt.
Nos abiiſſe rati, et vento petiiſſe Mycenas.
Ergo omnis longo ſolvit ſe Teucria luctu :
Panduntur portæ ; juvat ire, et Dorica caſtra,
Deſertóſque videre locos, litúſque relictum.
Hîc Dolopum manus ; hîc ſævus tendebat Achilles ;
Claſſibus hîc locus ; hîc acies certare ſolebant.
Pars ſtupet innuptæ donum exitiale Minervæ,
Et molem mirantur equi ; primúſque Thymœtes
Duci intrà muros hortatur, et arce locari ;
Sive dolo, ſeu jam Trojæ ſic fata ferebant.
At Capys, et quorum melior ſententia menti,
Aut pelago Danaûm inſidias ſuſpectáque dona
Præcipitare jubent, ſubjectíſque urere flammis ;
Aut terebrare cavas uteri et tentare latebras.
Scinditur incertum ſtudia in contraria vulgus.
Primus ibi ante omnes, magnâ comitante catervâ,
Laocoon, ardens ſummâ decurrit ab arce,
Et procul : O miſeri, que tanta inſania, cives ?
Creditis avectos hoſtes ? Aut ulla putatis
Dona carere dolis Danaûm ? Sic notus Ulyſſes ?
Aut hoc incluſi ligno occultantur Achivi ;
Aut hæc in noſtros fabricata eſt machina muros,
Inſpectura domos, venturáque deſuper urbi ;
Aut aliquis latet error : Equo ne credite, Teucri.
Quicquid id eſt, timeo Danaos et dona ferentes.
Sic fatus, validis ingentem viribus haſtam

ciſely to hear the extreme diſtreſs of Troy; I will begin, although *my* ſoul trembles to remember, and hath fled back with ſorrow. The leaders of the Grecians, broken by the war, and repulſed by the Fates, ſo many years now ſliding away, build a horſe the bigneſs of a mountain, by the divine art of Pallas, and cover the ribs with cut fur. They feign, *that it is* a vow for *their* return: This report is ſpread. To this iſſue,* chooſing by lot ſelect bodies of men they privately encloſe *them in* the dark ſide *of the horſe*, and entirely fill the huge caverns and belly with armed ſoldiery. In ſight *of Troy* is Tenedos, an iſland moſt noted by fame, abounding in riches, while the kingdoms of Priam remained; *it is* now only a bay, and a ſtation unſafe for ſhips. Carried hither they ſecrete themſelves on the deſerted ſhore. We ſuppoſed, *that they* had gone away, and had ſought Mycenæ by the wind.

All Troy, therefore, unlooſes itſelf from long heavineſs: The gates are opened; it pleaſes *us* to go and ſee the Grecian camps, and the deſerted places, and forſaken ſhore. Here the band of the Dolopians *pitched their camps*; here the fierce Achilles pitched *his* camp; this *was* the ſtation for the ſhips; here the armies uſed to fight. Part are aſtoniſhed at the fatal preſent of the unmarried Minerva, and admire the bulk of the horſe; and Thymoetes firſt exhorts, *that* it be brought within the walls, and placed *in* the tower; whether by deceit, or whether now the fates of Troy did thus ſuffer *it to be*. But Capys, and whoſe mind *had* a better judgment, order either to precipitate the ſnares of the Greeks and *their* ſuſpected preſents *into* the ſea, and burn *them* with flames put under, or bore through and explore the hollow lurking places of the belly. The wavering rabble is divided into oppoſite humors.

Then firſt before all, Laocoön, a great troop accompanying *him*, runs earneſt from the higheſt tower, and, at a diſtance, *exclaims*: O miſerable citizens, what ſo great madneſs *is this?* Do you believe, *that* the enemy *are* carried away? Or do you think, *that* any gifts of the Grecians are free from wiles? *Is* Ulyſſes thus known? The Grecians, ſhut up in this wood, are either concealed *here*; or this machine is fabricated againſt our walls, about to inſpect the houſes, and from above to come down upon the city; or ſome deceit lies hidden: *O* Trojans, truſt not *this* horſe. Whatever it is, I fear the Grecians even offering gifts. Thus having ſpoken, he hurled, *with* vigorous efforts, his mighty ſpear againſt

In latus, inque feri curvam compagibus alvum
Contorsit. Stetit illa tremens, uteroque recusso,
Insonuère cavæ gemitumque dedêre cavernæ.
Et, si fata Deûm, si mens non læva fuisset,
Impulerat ferro Argolicas fœdare latebras :
Trojáque nunc stares, Priamíque arx alta, maneres.

Ecce manus juvenem interea post terga revinctum
Pastores magno ad regem clamore trahebant
Dardanidæ ; qui se ignotum venientibus ultro,
Hoc ipsum ut strueret, Trojamque aperiret Achivis,
Obtulerat ; fidens animi, atque in utrumque paratus,
Seu versare dolos, seu certæ occumbere morti.
Undique visendi studio Trojana juventus
Circumfusa ruit, certantque illudere capto:
Accipe nunc Danaûm insidias, et crimine ab uno
Disce omnes.
Namque ut conspectu in medio turbatus, inermis
Constitit, atque oculis Phrygia agmina circumspexit :
Heu, quæ nunc tellus, inquit, quæ me æquora possunt
Accipere ? Aut quid jam misero mihi denique restat !
Cui neque apud Danaos usquam locus : Insuper ipsi
Dardanidæ infensi pœnas cum sanguine poscunt.
Quo gemitu conversi animi, compressus et omnis
Impetus : Hortamur fari, quo sanguine crêtus,
Quidve ferat, memoret, quæ sit fiducia capto.
Ille hæc, depositâ tandem formidine, fatur :
Cuncta equidem tibi, rex, fuerint quæcunque fatebor
Vera, inquit ; neque me Argolicâ de gente negabo,
Hoc primum ; nec, si miserum fortuna Sinonem
Finxit, vanum etiam mendacémque improba finget.
Fando aliquid, si, fortè, tuas pervenit ad aures
Belidæ nomen Palamedis, et inclyta famâ
Gloria ; quem falsâ sub proditione Pelasgi
Insontem infando indicio, quia bella vetabat,
Demisère neci ; nunc cassum lumine lugent.
Illi me comitem, et consanguinitate propinquum,
Pauper in arma pater primis huc misit ab annis.
Dum stabat regno incolumis, regnúmque vigebat
Consiliis ; et nos aliquod nomérque decúsque
Gessimus ; invidiâ postquam pellacis Ulyssei

the ſide, and againſt the belly of the wild beaſt, crooked with joints. It ſtood trembling, and, the womb *being* ſmitten, the hollow caverns reſounded and gave a groan. And, if the decrees of the Gods *had permitted*, if *our* mind had not been fooliſh, he had compelled *us* to rend, with the ſword, the Grecian hiding places: And *thou*, Troy, wouldſt now have ſtood, and *thou*, lofty tower of Priam, wouldſt have remained.

And lo, in the mean time, Trojan ſhepherds drag, with a great ſhout, to the king a youth bound *as to his* hands behind *his* back; who willingly had offered himſelf unknown to *them* coming, that he might prepare this very *miſchief*, and *that* he might open Troy to the Grecians; confident of mind, and prepared for either *event*, whether to manage deceits, or to fall upon certain death. From all ſides the Trojan youth encompaſſing *him* ruſh with the deſire of ſeeing, and they ſtrive to inſult the captive. Now learn the treacheries of the Grecians, and from one crime* underſtand all *the people*. For, as he ſtood in the middle proſpect, troubled, unarmed, and with *his* eyes looked about upon the Trojan troops: Alas, ſays he, what land now, what ſeas are able to receive me? Or, finally, what now remains for me miſerable! For whom there *is* no where a place among the Grecians: Moreover, the very Trojans offended demand puniſhments with my blood. By which groan *our* minds *are* turned, and all the animoſity *is* ſuppreſſed: We exhort *him* to declare, *from* what blood *he is* deſcended, *that* he ſhould inform, what *meſſage* he brings, *or* what confidence there may be *in* a captive. He ſpeaks theſe *words*, fear at length *being* laid aſide: I will, indeed, ſays he, confeſs to you, *O* king, all true *things*, whatever they may be; nor will I deny, *that* I *am* from the Grecian nation; this *is* the firſt; if cruel fortune hath made Sinon wretched, ſhe ſhall not make *him* falſe and deceitful. If, by chance, in relating any *thing*, the name of Palamedes, a deſcendant of Belus, and *his* glory illuſtrious by fame, hath come to your ears; whom innocent, the Grecians, under a falſe diſloyalty, upon a nefarious evidence, ſubmitted to death, becauſe he forbade the wars; now they mourn *him* void of light. *My* father, poor, ſent me, a companion with him, and related by conſanguinity, hither to the wars, from *my* firſt years. While he remained ſafe in *his* kingdom, and the kingdom flouriſhed by *his* counſels; and we have borne ſome name and honor; *but*, after that he had withdrawn from the upper regions,† by the envy of cunning Ulyſſes, (I ſpeak not

* *Villanous perſon*, or *author*. † In plain Engliſh, *was dead*.

(Haud ignota loquor) ſuperis conceſſit ab oris ;
Afflictus vitam in tenebris luctúque trahebam,
Et caſum inſontis mecum indignabar amici.
Nec tacui demens : Et me, fors ſi qua tuliſſet,
Si patrios unquam remeâſſem victor ad Argos,
Promiſi ultorem, et verbis odia aſpera movi.
Hinc mihi prima mali labes ; hinc ſemper Ulyſſes
Criminibus terrere novis ; hinc ſpargere voces
In vulgum ambiguas, et quærere conſcius arma.
Nec requievit enim, donec Calchante miniſtro—
Sed quid ego hæc autem nequicquam ingrata revolvo ?
Quidve moror ? Si omnes uno ordine habetis Achivos,
Idque audire ſat eſt ; jamdudum ſumite pœnas :
Hoc Ithacus velit, et magno mercentur Atridæ.
Tum verò ardemus ſcitari, et quærere cauſas,
Ignari ſcelerum tantorum artíſque Pelaſgæ.
Próſequitur pavitans, et ficto pectore fatur :
Sæpe fugam Danaï Trojâ cupiêre relictâ
Moliri ; et longo feſſi diſcedere bello.
Feciſſentque utinam ! Sæpe illos aſpera ponti
Intercluſit hyems, et terruit Auſter euntes.
Præcipuè, cùm jam hîc, trabibus contextus acernis,
Staret equus, toto ſonuerunt æthere nimbi.
Suſpenſi Eurypylum ſcitatum oracula Phœbi
Mittimus ; íſque adytis hæc triſtia dicta reportat :
Sanguine placâſtis ventos, et virgine cæſâ,
Cùm primùm Iliacas, Danaï, veniſtis ad oras ;
Sanguine quærendi reditus, animâque litandum
Argolicâ. Vulgi quæ vox ut venit ad aures,
Obſtupuêre animi, gelidúſque per ima cucurrit
Oſſa tremor ; cui fata parent, quem poſcat Apollo.
Hîc Ithacus vatem magno Calchanta tumultu
Protrahit in medios, quæ ſint ea numina Divûm,
Flagitat : Et mihi jam multi crudele canebant
Artificis ſcelus, et taciti ventura videbant.
Bis quinos ſilet ille dies, tectúſque recuſat
Prodere voce ſuâ quenquam, aut opponere morti.
Vix tandem magnis Ithaci clamoribus actus,
Compoſitò rumpit vocem, et me deſtinat aræ.
Aſſ nſêre omnes : Et quæ ſibi quiſque timebat,
Unius in miſeri exitium converſa tulêre.

unknown *things)* afflicted I dragged out *my* life in darkneſs and ſorrow, and with myſelf I grieved at the misfortune of *my* innocent friend. Nor mad did I keep ſilence: And I promiſed, *that* I *would be his* avenger, if any fortune ſhould carry *me back*, if I ſhould ever return conqueror to *my* native Argos, and I ſtirred his cruel hatred with *theſe* words. Hence, to me *this was* the firſt ſtain of evil; hence Ulyſſes ever *began* to terrify with new crimes; hence *he began* to diſperſe equivocal words among the rabble, and conſcious to ſeek arms. Nor, truly, did he reſt, until Calchas *being his* ſervant ———. But why do I, in vain, revolve theſe unpleaſant *truths?* Or why do I delay? *But* if you eſteem all the Grecians *to be* of one *and the ſame* quality, and it is ſufficient to hear this *ſtory*; take puniſhments already: Ulyſſes would deſire this, and the ſons of Atreus would purchaſe *it* at a large *price.*

Then, indeed, we are earneſt to inquire, and to ſeek the cauſes, ignorant of ſo great villanies and Grecian fraud. Trembling he proſecutes *the ſtory*, and ſpeaks with a fictitious heart: The Grecians have, often, deſired to attempt *their* flight, Troy being abandoned *by them*; and tired to withdraw from the long war. And I wiſh, they had done *ſo!* The rough tempeſt of the ſea often hindered them, and the ſouth wind terrified *them* going. Eſpecially, when now the horſe, joined together from maple beams, had ſtood upright in this place, ſtorms ſounded in the whole firmament. Doubtful we ſend Eurypylus to conſult the oracles of Phœbus; and he brings back from the ſhrine theſe melancholy reſponſes: When, *O* Grecians, you firſt came to the Trojan coaſts, you pacified the winds with blood, and a ſlain virgin; by blood *you* muſt ſeek a return, and by a Grecian life *you* muſt make expiation. When this voice came to the ears of the multitude, *their* minds were aſtoniſhed, and a cold trembling ran through *their* innermoſt bones; for whom the fates make ready *the event*, which *of us* Apollo demands. Here Ulyſſes, *with* a great tumult, drags Calchas, the prophet, into the middle, *and* demands, what are thoſe decrees of the Gods: And now many predicted to me the cruel villany of the cunning contriver, and ſilent ſaw the *things* about to come. He holds his peace twice five days, and hidden he refuſes to denounce any one with his voice, or give *him* up to death. At length, with much difficulty, forced by the great clamors of Ulyſſes, he burſts his voice, by compact, and deſtines me to the altar. All aſſented: And permitted, *that* what *events* each feared for himſelf, *ſhould be* turned to the deſtruction

Jámque dies infanda aderat : Mihi ſacra parari,
Et ſalſæ fruges, et circum tempora vittæ.
Eripui (fateor) leto me, et vincula rupi :
Limoſóque lacu per noctem obſcurus in ulvâ
Delitui, dum vela darent, ſi fortè dediſſent.
Nec mihi jam patriam antiquam ſpes ulla videndi,
Nec dulces natos exoptatúmque parentem :
Quos illi, fòrs, ad pœnas ob noſtra repoſcent
Effugia, et culpam hanc miſerorum morte piabunt.
Quòd te, per ſuperos et conſcia numina veri ;
Fer, ſi qua eſt, quæ reſtat, adhuc, mortalibus uſquam
Intemerata fides, oro ; miſerere laborum
Tantorum, miſerere animi non digna ferentis.

His lachrymis vitam damus et miſereſcimus altro.
Ipſe viro primus manicas atque arcta levari
Vincla jubet Priamus ; dictíſque ita fatur amicis :
Quiſquis es, amiſſos hinc jam obliviſcere Graios ;
Noſter eris ; mihique hæc ediſſere vera roganti ;
Quò molem hanc immanis equi ſtatuêre ? Quis auctor ?
Quidve petunt ? Quæ religio ? Aut quæ machina belli ?
Dixerat. Ille dolis inſtructus et arte Pelaſgâ,
Suſtulit exutas vinclis ad ſidera palmas :
Vos, æterni ignes, et non violabile veſtrum
Teſtor numen, ait ; vos aræ enſéſque nefandi,
Quos fugi ; vittæque Deûm, quas hoſtia geſſi ;
Fas mihi Graiorum ſacrata reſolvere jura ;
Fas odiſſe viros, atque omnia ferre ſub auras,
Si qua tegunt ; teneor patriæ nec legibus ullis.
Tu modò promiſſis maneas, ſervataque ſerves
Troja fidem ; ſi vera feram, ſi magna rependam.
Omnis ſpes Danaûm et cœpti fiducia belli
Palladis auxiliis ſemper ſtetit. Impius ex quo
Tydides ſed enim, ſcelerúmque inventor Ulyſſes,
Fatale aggreſſi ſacrato evellere templo
Palladium, cæſis ſummæ cuſtodibus arcis,
Corripuêre ſacram effigiem ; manibúſque cruentis
Virgineas auſi Divæ contingere vittas ;
Ex illo fluere ac retro ſublapſa referri
Spes Danaûm ; fractæ vires, averſa Deæ mens.
Nec dubiis ea ſigna dedit Tritonia monſtris,

of one wretched *man.* And now the dreadful day arrived: And the ſacred rites, and ſalted cakes, and fillets *to hang* around the temples, *began* to be made ready for me. I freed myſelf from death, (I acknowledge) and I burſt the bands: And obſcure I ſkulked, through the night, *in* a ſlimy lake, among fens, until they might give *their* ſails *to the winds*, if perhaps they ſhould give *them.* Nor *had* I now any hope of ſeeing *my* ancient country, nor ſweet children, and much deſired father: Whom they, peradventure, will demand to puniſhments for my eſcape, and will expiate this fault by the death of the miſerable. But, I beſeech you, by the powers above and the Deities conſcious of truth, by *faith*, if there is any unviolated faith, which, as yet, remains, any where, for mortals; compaſſionate ſo great hardſhips, compaſſionate a mind ſuffering unworthy treatment.

At theſe tears we give *him his* life and willingly compaſſionate *him.* *And* Priam hiſſelf firſt commands, *that* the manicles and ſtraight bands be looſened *from* the man; and thus ſpeaks *with* friendly words: Whoever thou art, hence now forget the Grecians loſt *to thee*; thou ſhalt be our's; and to me aſking declare theſe true *things*; for what purpoſe did they build this bulk of a huge horſe? Who *is* the author? Or what do they ſeek *by it?* What religion? Or what machine of war? *Priam* ſpake. *But* he, inſtructed in deceits and Grecian artifice, raiſed to the ſtars *his* hands ſtripped of the bonds: I call you to witneſs, he ſays, *O ye* eternal lights, and your Deity inviolable; *and you*, O altars and horrible ſwords, which I have eſcaped; and *you* fillets of the Gods, which I a victim have worn; it is lawful for me to violate the ſacred rights of the Greeks; it *is* lawful to hate the men, and to bring to the light all *their villanies*, if any lie covered; I am not bound by any laws of *my* country. Thou, Troy, only abide *by thy* promiſes, and preſerved keep *thy* faith *to me*; on the condition I ſhould manifeſt true *things*, and compenſate *thy* great *ſufferings.* All the hope of the Grecians, and confidence of the begun war, ever remained *in* the aids of Pallas. But, from what *time* the impious Diomed, and Ulyſſes the inventor of villanies, attempting to tear off the fatal Palladium from *her* ſacred temple, the guards of *her* lofty tower being ſlain, ſeized on *her* ſacred effigy; and with bloody hands durſt touch the virgin fillets of the Goddeſs; from that *time* the hope of the Grecians *began* to droop and failing to be carried backward; *their* powers *were* broken, *and* the mind of the Goddeſs *was* eſtranged. Nor did Tritonia

Vix positum castris simulacrum ; arsêre coruscæ
Luminibus flammæ arrectis, salsúsque per artus
Sudor iît, terque ipsa solo (mirabile dictu)
Emicuit, parmámque ferens hastámque trementem.
Extemplò tentanda fugâ canit æquora Calchas ;
Nec posse Argolicis exscindi Pergama telis ;
Omina ni repetant Argis ; numenque reducant,
Quod pelago et curvis secum advexêre carinis.
Et nunc quòd patrias vento petiêre Mycenas ;
Arma Deosque parant comites, pelagóque remenso
Improvisi aderunt : Ita digerit omina Calchas.
Hanc pro Palladio moniti, pro numine læso,
Effigiem statuêre ; nefas quæ triste piaret.
Hanc tamen immensam Calchas attollere molem
Roboribus textis, cœloque educere jussit,
Ne recipi portis, aut duci in mœnia possit ;
Neu populum antiquâ sub relligione tueri.
Nam si vestra manus violâsset dona Minervæ ;
Tum magnum exitium (quod dii priùs omen in ipsum
Convertant) Priami imperio Phrygibúsque futurum ;
Sin manibus vestris vestram ascendisset in urbem ;
Ultro Asiam magno Pelopeia ad mœnia bello
Venturam, et nostros ea fata manere nepotes.

Talibus insidiis, perjuríque arte Sinonis,
Credita res : Captique dolis, lachrymisque coacti,
Quos neque Tydides, nec Larissæus Achilles,
Non anni domuêre decem, non mille carinæ.
Hìc aliud majus miseris multòque tremendum
Objicitur magis, atque improvida pectora turbat.
Laocoön, ductus Neptuno sorte sacerdos,
Solemnes taurum ingentem mactabat ad aras.
Ecce autem gemini à Tenedo tranquilla per alta
(Horresco referens) immensis orbibus angues
Incumbunt pelago, paritérque ad littora tendunt ;
Pectora quorum inter fluctus arrecta, jubæque
Sanguineæ exsuperant undas ; pars cætera pontum
Ponè legit, sinuátque immensa volumine terga.
Fit sonitus, spumante salo : Jámque arva tenebant ;
Ardentesque oculos suffecti sanguine et igni,

ſhew theſe ſigns, by dubious prodigies. The ſtatue *was*, ſcarcely, placed *in* the camps, *when* the glittering flames blazed *from her* erected eyes, and the briny ſweat ran over *her* limbs, and (wonderful to be ſpoken) ſhe leaped thrice *from* the ground, even bearing the round buckler and trembling ſpear. Calchas immediately proclaims, *that* the ſeas muſt *be* attempted by flight; *that* the walls of Troy cannot be overthrown by Grecian arms; except they repeat the omens, at Argos; and carry back the divinity *of Pallas*, which they had carried with themſelves *on* the ſea and *in* winding ſhips. And that now they ſhould ſeek *their* native Mycenæ, by wind; and make ready *new* arms and the Gods, *their* confederates, and, the ſea being meaſured back, they unlooked for will be preſent: Calchas thus explains the omens. For the *raviſhed* Palladium, for the injured divinity they admoniſhed built this ſtatue; which might expiate the woful crime. Yet Calchas commanded *them* to erect this immenſe bulk *of* compacted timber, and to raiſe *it* up to heaven; *that it* may not be received *into* the gates, nor conducted through the walls, nor defend the people under the ancient religion. For, *he ſaid*, if your hand ſhould violate the offerings of Minerva; *that* then a great deſtruction would *happen* to the empire of Priam and the Trojans; (which omen may the Gods firſt turn on him) but if, by your hands, it ſhould aſcend into your city; *he ſaid*, *that* Aſia freely would come, with a mighty war to the Pelopeian walls, and *that* theſe fates wait *for* our poſterity.

By ſuch treacheries, and device of perjured Sinon, the ſtory *is* believed: And *we are* caught by falſehoods, and conſtrained by tears, whom nor Diomed, nor Lariſſæan Achilles, nor ten years *of war*, nor a thouſand ſhips, vanquiſhed.

Here another *thing* greater and much more tremendous is ſhown to *us* miſerable, and diſturbs *our* unheedful breaſts. Laocoön, by lot a prieſt choſen for Neptune, was ſacrificing a huge bull before the appointed altars. And lo, (rehearſing *the prodigy* I begin to tremble) two ſerpents of immenſe orbs, *ſwimming* from Tenedos through the tranquil ſeas, lie upon the ocean, and equally ſtretch out *themſelves* for the ſhores; whoſe breaſts *are* erected amidſt the waves, and *whoſe* bloody creſts ſurmount the ſurges; *their* other part gathers the ſea behind, and winds *their* immenſe backs *in* a folding. A noiſe is made *by them*, the ſalt ſea foaming: And, now, they had arrived at the fields; and ſprinkled, *as to their* burning eyes, with blood and fire, they lick-

Sibila lambebant linguis vibrantibus ora.
Diffugimus viſu exſangues. Illi agmine certo
Laocoönta petunt ; et primùm parva duorum
Corpora natorum ſerpens amplexus uterque
Implicat, et miſeros morſu depaſcitur artus.
Pòſt, ipſum auxilio ſubeuntem ac tela ferentem
Corripiunt, ſpiríſque ligant ingentibus : Et jam
Bis medium amplexi, bis collo ſquamea circum
Terga dati, ſuperant capite et cervicibus altis.
Ille ſimul manibus ten divellere nodos,
Perfuſus ſanie vittas atróque veneno ;
Clamores ſimul horrendos ad ſidera tollit ;
Quales mugitus, fugit cùm ſaucius aram
Taurus, et incertam excuſſit cervice ſecurim.
At gemini lapſu delubra ad ſumma dracones
Effugiunt, ſævæque petunt Tritonidis arcem ;
Sub pedibúſque Deæ, clypeìque ſub orbe teguntur.
Tum verò tremefacta novus per pectora cunctis
Inſinuat pavor ; et ſcelus expendiſſe merentem
Laocoönta ferunt ; ſacrum qui cuſpide robur
Læſerit, et tergo ſceleratam intorſerit haſtam.
Ducendum ad ſedes ſimulacrum, orandáque Divæ
Numina conclamant.
Dividimus muros, et mœnia pandimus urbis.
Accingunt omnes operi ; pedibuſque rotarum
Subjiciunt lapſus, et ſtupea vincula collo
Intendunt. Scandit fatalis machina muros,
Fœta armis : Pueri circùm innuptæque puellæ
Sacra canunt, funémque manu contingere gaudent.
Illa ſubit, mediæque minans illabitur urbi.
O patria ! ô Divûm domus Ilium, et inclyta bello
Mœnia Dardanidûm ! Quater ipſo in limine portæ
Subſtitit, atque utero ſonitum quater arma dedêre.
Inſtamus tamen immemores, cæcíque furore,
Et monſtrum infelix ſacratâ ſiſtimus arce.
Tunc etiam fatis aperit Caſſandra futuris
Ora, Dei juſſu non unquam credita Teucris.
Nos delubra Deûm miſeri, quibus ultimus eſſet
Ille dies, feſtâ velamus fronde per urbem.
Vertitur interea cœlum, et ruit Oceano nox,
Involvens umbrâ magnâ terrámque, polúmque,

ed *their* hiſſing mouths with *their* brandiſhing tongues. Lifeleſs at the ſight we flee different ways. They, with determinate winding, aim at Laocoön; and, firſtly, each ſerpent encompaſſing entwines around the little bodies of *his* two ſons, and by eating feeds upon *their* miſerable limbs. Afterwards, they ſeize upon himſelf coming to *their* aſſiſtance and bringing weapons, and they bind *him* with large folds: And now twice embracing *his* middle, twice claſping *their* ſcaly backs around *his* neck, they outreach *him* by the head and lofty necks. He, at the ſame time, endeavors to pull aſunder, with *his* hands, the knots, ſprinkled *as to his* fillets, with gore and black poiſon; at once he raiſes to the ſtars dreadful ſhrieks; ſuch bellowings a bull *raiſes*, when wounded he has eſcaped the altar, and with *his* neck has warded off the uncertain ax. But the two ſerpents, by a gliding, eſcape to the higheſt ſhrines, and ſeek the tower of ſtern Tritonia; and are ſecreted under the feet of the Goddeſs, and under the orb of *her* buckler. Then, indeed, a new quaking creeps upon all through *their* affrighted ſouls; and they declare, *that* Laocoön deſerving has ſuffered for *his* wickedneſs;* who, with the point of *his* ſpear, had violated the ſacred wood, and had hurled *his* irreligious lance againſt the back *of the horſe*. They *all* exclaim, *that* the ſtatue *muſt be* conveyed to *its* ſeat, and the divinity of the Goddeſs *muſt be* implored. We divide the walls, and open the fortifications of the city. All gird *themſelves* to the work; and under the feet *of the horſe* they put the rollings of wheels, and faſten to *his* neck hempen ropes. The fatal machine, pregnant with arms, mounts the walls: Around boys and unmarried girls ſing ſacred *ſongs*, and rejoice to touch the rope with *their* hand. It enters, and threatening glides into the middle of the city. *O my* country! O Ilium, the manſion of the Gods, and *ye* walls of the Trojans famous *in* war! It ſtood ſtill, four times, in the very entrance of the gate, and four times the arms, *in its* belly, gave a ſound. Yet, unmindful and blind with frenzy, we urge on, and place the unfortunate monſter *in* the ſacred tower. Then alſo Caſſandra opens *her* mouth to *our* future misfortunes, by the command of the God *Apollo* never *to be* credited by the Trojans. We, wretched, to whom that day was the laſt, cover, throughout the city, the ſhrines of the Gods, with feſtival leaf.

In the mean time, heaven is turned round, and night ruſhes *from* the ocean, enwrapping, with a great ſhade, the earth, and

* *Scelus expendiſſe* is a phraſe; literally, *to have weighed his wickedneſs.*

Myrmidonúmque dolos ; fusi per mœnia Teucri
Conticuère ; sopor fessos complectitur artus.
Et jam Argiva phalanx instructis navibus ibat
A Tenedo, tacitæ per amica silentia lunæ,
Littora nota petens, flammas cùm regia puppis
Extulerat ; fatísque Deûm defensus iniquis,
Inclusos utero Danaos et pinea furtim
Laxat claustra Sinon : illos patefactus ad auras
Reddit equus ; lætique cavo se robore promunt
Tisandrus Sthenelúsque duces, et dirus Ulysses,
Demissum lapsi per funem ; Athamásque, Thoasque,
Pelidésque Neoptolemus, primúsque Machaon,
Et Menelaüs, et ipse doli fabricator Epeüs.
Invadunt urbem somno vinóque sepultam.
Cæduntur vigiles ; portísque patentibus, omnes
Accipiunt socios, atque agmina conscia jungunt.
Tempus erat, quo prima quies mortalibus ægris
Incipit, et dono Divûm gratissima serpit.
In somnis ecce ante oculos mæstissimus Hector
Visus adesse mihi, largosque effundere fletus ;
Raptatus bigis, ut quondam, atérque cruento
Pulvere, perque pedes trajectus lora tumentes.
Hei mihi, qualis erat ! quantùm mutatus ab illo
Hectore, qui redit exuvias indutus Achillis,
Vel Dardanum Phrygios jaculatus puppibus ignes !
Squalentem barbam, et concretos sanguine crines
Vulneraque illa gerens, quæ circum plurima muros
Accepit patrios. Ultro flens ipse videbar
Compellare virum, et mœstas expromere voces :
O lux Dardaniæ ! spes ó fidissima Teucrûm !
Quæ tantæ tenuere moræ ? Quibus Hector ab oris
Expectate venis ? Ut, te post multa tuorum
Funera, post varios hominùmque urbísque labores,
Defessi aspicimus ! Quæ causa indigna serenos
Fœdavit vultus ? Aut cur hæc vulnera cerno ?
Ille nihil : Nec me quærentem vana moratur ;
Sed gravitèr gemitus imo de pectore ducens ;
Heu fuge, nate Deâ, teque his, ait, eripe flammis.
Hostis habet muros, ruit alto à culmine Troja ;
Sat patriæ Priamóque datum ; si Pergama dextrâ
Defendi possent, etiam hâc defensa fuissent.

heaven, and the treacheries of the Grecks; the Trojans, diſperſed through the walls, are ſilent; ſleep embraces *their* weary limbs. And, now, the Grecian army *in their* equipped veſſels, departed from Tenedos, *aided* by the friendly ſilence of the ſtill moon, ſeeking the known ſhores, at what time the royal ſhip had raiſed the flames, *as ſignals*; Sinon, alſo [illegible]ded by the unjuſt decrees of the Gods, privately [illegible] the piny barriers and the Grecians ſhut up *in* the belly; th[illegible] laid open pours them out to the gales; and joyful they [illegible]ng out themſelves *from* the hollow wood Tiſandrus and Sthenelus, the leaders, and direful Ulyſſes, ſliding down by a ſuſpended rope; and Athamas, and Thoas, and Neoptolemus the grandſon of Peleus, and Machaon the firſt, and Menelaüs, and Epeüs the very builder of the deceit. They invade the city buried in ſleep and wine. The watchmen are ſlain; and, the gates being opened, they admit all *their* aſſociates, and join the conſcious bands.

It was the time, *in* which the firſt ſleep attempts feeble mortals, and by the gift of the Gods creeps moſt grateful *on them*. Lo, in *my* ſlumbers, Hector moſt diſconſolate *is* ſeen by me to ſtand before *my* eyes, and to pour out plentiful tears, dragged, as formerly, by the two horſe chariot *of Achilles*, and black with bloody duſt, and bored *as to* thongs* through *his* ſwelling feet. Alas me, what manne *of perſon* was he! How much changed from that Hector, who returned covered with the ſpoils of Achilles, or having darted Trojan fires upon the ſhips of the Greeks! wearing a filthy beard, and hairs concreted with b[illegible] and thoſe wounds, which very many he received around *h*[illegible]tive walls. I weeping ſeemed freely to addreſs the man, and to draw out *theſe* mournful words: O *thou* light of Troy! O *thou*, the moſt ſecure hope of the Trojans! What ſo great delays, have detained *thee? O* earneſtly deſired Hector, from what ſhores doſt thou come? That, after many deaths of thy *friends*, after the various misfortunes of the men and city, we languidt do behold thee! What unworthy cauſe hath defiled *thy* ſerene looks? Or why do I ſee theſe wounds? He *ſaid* nothing: Nor regards me aſking frivolous *queſtions*. But heavily fetching groans from the bottom of his breaſt; Ah fly, *O thou* born of a Goddeſs, he ſays, and ſnatch thyſelf from theſe flames. The enemy poſſeſſes the walls, Troy falls down from *its* lofty top; enough *has been* given to *my* country and Priam; if the walls of Troy could have been defended by *any* right hand, they would have been defended by this *right hand*. Troy

* Dr. Trapp ſays this is a *very ſingular poetical idiom*. † *Wearied*.

Sacra, ſuóſque tibi commendat Troja Penates.
Hos cape fatorum comites. His mœnia quære,
Magna pererrato ſtatues quæ denique ponto.
Sic ait ; et manibus vittas, Veſtámque potentem,
Æternúmque adytis effert penetralibus ignem.
Diverſo interea miſcentur mœnia luctu :
Et magìs atque magìs (quanquam ſecreta parentis
Anchiſæ domus, arboribúſque obtecta receſſit)
Clareſcunt ſonitus, armorúmque ingruit horror.
Excutior ſomno, et ſummi faſtigia tecti
Aſcenſu ſupero, atque arrectis auribus aſto.
In ſegetem veluti cùm flamma, furentibus Auſtris,
Incidit ; aut rapidus montano flumine torrens
Sternit agros, ſternit ſata læta boúmque labores,
Præcipiteſque trahit ſylvas : Stupet inſcius alto
Accipiens ſonitum ſaxi de vertice paſtor.
Tum verò manifeſta fides, Danaûmque pateſcunt
Inſidiæ. Jam Deïphobi dedit ampla ruinam,
Vulcano ſuperante, domus ; jam proximus ardet
Ucalegon ; Sigea igni freta lata relucent.
Exoritur clamórque virûm, clangórque tubarum.
Arma amens capio, nec ſat rationis in armis :
Sed glomerare manum bello, et concurrere in arcem
Cum ſociis ardent animi ; furor iráque mentem
Præcipitant, pulchrumque mori ſuccurrit in armis.
Ecce autem, telis Pantheus elapſus Achivûm,
Pantheus Othryades, arcis Phœbíque ſacerdos,
Sacra manu, victóſque Deos, parvúmque nepotem
Ipſe trahit : Curſúque amens ad limina tendit.
Quo res ſumma loco, Pantheu ? Quam prèndimus arcem ?
Vix ea fatus eram, gemitu cùm talia reddit :
Venit ſumma dies et ineluctabile tempus
Dardaniæ. Fuimus Troës, fuit Ilium, et ingens
Gloria Teucrorum. Ferus omnia Jupiter Argos
Tranſtulit. Incenſâ Danaï dominantur in urbe.
Arduus armatos mediis in mœnibus aſtans
Fundit equus, victórque Sinon incendia miſcet
Inſultans. Portis alii bipatentibus adſunt
Millia quot magnis nunquam venère Mycenis.

321 *Littora* is uſed by Davidſon and Maittaire in lieu of *limina*. Limina is the better ſenſe : This is the reading of *Ruæus*.

commends to thee *her* ſacred *things*, and her houſehold Gods. Take theſe, the companions of *thy* fate. With theſe ſeek *new* walls, which great thou ſhalt, at length, build, the ſea being wandered over. Thus he ſaid; and, with *his* hands, he brings forth from the inmoſt receſſes of the temple the *ſacred* fillets, and powerful Veſta, and the perpetual fire.

The walls, in the mean time, are embroiled with different mourning: And, (although the houſe of *my* father Anchiſes *was* ſeparated *from others*, and ſhaded by trees ſtood at a diſtance) the noiſes more and more grow clear, and the horror of arms aſſails *us*. I am rouſed *from* ſleep, and by an aſcent I mount the tops of the very high houſe, and ſtand with erected ears. As when a flame, *driven* by the furious ſouth winds, falls upon the ſtanding corn; or a torrent, rapid by a mountain river, overthrows the fields, overthrows the plentiful grain and the labors of oxen, and drags along the precipitant woods: The ſhepherd ignorant is aſtoniſhed receiving the ſound from the lofty height of a rock. Then, indeed, the truth *of Hector's words* is manifeſted, and the treacheries of the Grecians plainly appear. Now the ample houſe of Deïphobus hath given ruin, the fire conquering; now Ucalegon's *houſe* burns next; the Sigean ſtraits glitter *far and* wide with fire. The clamor of men, and clangor of trumpets, ariſes. Mad I ſnatch arms, nor in arms *have* I enough of reaſon *to uſe them*: But *my* paſſions burn to collect a band for war, and to run together with *my* allies into the tower; frenzy and anger precipitate *my* mind, and it occurs *to me, that it is* a glorious *thing* to die in arms. And lo, Pantheus, eſcaping from the weapons of the Grecians, Pantheus the ſon of Otreus, prieſt of the tower and of Phœbus, hiſſelf drags along with *his* hand the ſacred *utenſils*, and the conquered Gods, and *his* little grandchild: And diſtracted aims, *with* ſpeed, at *my* threſholds. In what condition, Pantheus, *is our* chief concern? What tower do we ſeize? I had ſcarcely ſpoken theſe *words*, when with a groan he returned ſuch like *anſwers*: The laſt day is come, and the unavoidable time of Troy. We have been Trojans, Ilium has been, and the great glory of the Trojans. Cruel Jupiter transfers all *things* to the Grecians. The Grecians rule in the burned city. The lofty horſe, ſtanding in the middle of the towers, pours out armed *men*, and Sinon, the conqueror, inſulting mingles the burnings. *So many* others come to the opening gates, as many thouſands as never came from great Mycenæ. Others oppoſed have beſieged, with arms,

Obſedêre alii telis anguſta viarum
Oppoſiti ; ſtat ferri acies mucrone coruſco
Stricta, parata neci ; vix primi prœlia tentant
Portarum vigiles, et cæco Marte reſiſtunt.
Talibus Othryadæ dictis, et numine Divûm
In flammas et in arma feror ; quò triſtis Erinnys,
Quò fremitus vocat, et ſublatus ad æthera clamor.
Addunt ſe ſocios Ripheus et maximus annis
Iphitus, oblati per lunam, Hypaniſque Dymáſque ;
Et lateri agglomerant noſtro ; juveniſque Chorœbus
Mygdonides ; illis ad Trojam fortè diebus
Venerat, inſano Caſſandræ incenſus amore ;
Et gener auxilium Priamo Phrygibúſque ferebat ;
Infelix, qui non ſponſæ præcepta furentis
Audièrat.
Quos ubi confertos audere in prœlia vidi,
Incipio ſuper his : Juvenes, fortiſſima fruſtrà
Pectora, ſi vobis audentem extrema cupido eſt
Certa ſequi ; (quæ ſit rebus fortuna, videtis.
Exceſſere omnes adytis ariſque relictis
Diî, quibus imperium hoc ſteterat ;) ſuccurritis
Incenſæ ; moriamur, et in media arma ruamus.
Una ſalus victis nullam ſperare ſalutem.
Sic animis juvenum furor additus. Inde lupi ceu
Raptores, atrâ in nebulâ, quos improba ventris
Exegit cæcos rabies, catulique relicti
Faucibus expectant ſiccis ; per tela, per hoſtes
Vadimus haud dubiam in mortem, mediæque tenemus
Urbis iter ; nox atra cavâ circumvolat umbrâ.
Quis cladem illius noctis, quis funera fando
Explicet ; aut poſſit lacrymis æquare labores ?
Urbs antiqua ruit multos dominata per annos :
Plurima perque vias ſternuntur inertia paſſim
Corpora, perque domos, et relligioſa deorum
Limina. Nec ſoli pœnas dant ſanguine Teucri :
Quondam etiam victis redit in præcordia virtus,
Victoréſque cadunt Danaï ; crudelis ubique
Luctus, ubique pavor, et plurima mortis imago.
Primus ſe Danaûm, magnâ comitante catervâ,
Androgeos offert nobis, ſocia agmina credens,
Inſcius ; atque ultro verbis compellat amicis :

the narrow *paſſages* of the ſtreets; the edge of the ſword ſtands drawn with *its* glittering point, prepared for ſlaughter; the firſt ſentinels of the gates ſcarcely attempt battles, and *feebly* reſiſt *in* the blind engagement.

By ſuch words of Otreus' ſon, and the influence of the Gods, I am hurried among flames and among arms; whither the angry fury, whither the groaning, and the outcry raiſed to the ſtars, calls me. Ripheus and Iphitus the eldeſt in years join themſelves companions, brought *to us* by the moon, and Hypanis, and Dymas; and they aſſemble cloſely to our ſide; and young Chorœbus Mygdon's ſon; by accident he had come to Troy, in thoſe days, inflamed by the mad love of Caſſandra; and the ſon in law had brought aſſiſtance to Priam and the Trojans; unhappy *youth*, who did not regard the admonitions of *his* raving ſpouſe. Whom when I ſaw cloſely collected to adventure upon battles, with regard to theſe *things* I *thus* begin: Youths, hearts, in vain, moſt valiant, if you have a determined deſire to follow *me* adventuring on dangers;* (you ſee, what ſituation *our* affairs have. All the Gods, by whom this empire has ſtood, have departed from *their* ſhrines and forſaken altars;) you ſuccor the enflamed city; may we *rather* die, and ruſh into the midſt of arms. To hope for no ſafety *is* the only ſafety for the vanquiſhed. Fury *is* thus added to the minds of the youth. Then as wolves, plunderers, in a dark miſt, which the cruel fierceneſs of the belly drives precipitate *from their dens*, and *which their* left whelps expect with dry jaws; through ſwords, through enemies, we march to death not doubtful, and purſue the path of the middle of the city; the dark night ſurrounds *us* with *its* hollow ſhade. Who, by ſpeaking, can unravel the ſlaughter of that night; who, the deaths; or with tears can equal the diſaſters? The ancient city, having ruled during many years, tumbles down: Very many inactive bodies are ſtrowed, every where, through the ſtreets, and through the houſes, and ſacred templest of the Gods. Nor do the Trojans alone give puniſhments with *their* blood: Even, at times, bravery returns to the vanquiſhed into *their* hearts, and the Grecians, the conquerors, *alſo* die; cruel wailing *is ſeen* every where, and every where *there is* trembling, and very much reſemblance of death.

Androgeos, firſt of the Grecians, preſents himſelf to us, a great troop accompanying *him*, ignorant, believing *us to be* confederate bands; and freely accoſts *us* with *theſe* friendly words: Haſt-

* *The laſt things.* † Or, *threſholds.*

Feſtinate viri, nam quæ tam ſera moratur
Segnities ? Alii rapiunt incenſa feruntque
Pergama : Vos celſis nunc primùm à navibus itis ?
Dixit : Et extemplò (neque enim reſponſa dabantur
Fida ſatìs) ſenſit medios delapſus in hoſtes.
Obſtupuit, retroque pedem cum voce repreſſit.
Improviſum aſpris veluti qui ſentibus anguem
Preſſit humi nitens, trepidúſque repentè refugit
Attollentem iras, et cœrula colla tumentem.
Haud ſecùs Androgeos viſu tremefactus abibat.
Irruimus, denſis et circumfundimur armis :
Ignaróſque loci paſſim et formidine captos
Sternimus. Aſpirat primo fortuna labori.
Atque hic exultans ſucceſſu animiſque Chorœbus,
O ſocii, quà prima, inquit, fortuna ſalutis
Monſtrat iter, quàque oſtendit ſe dextra, ſequamur.
Mutemus clypeos, Danaûmque inſignia nobis
Aptemus : Dolus, an virtus, quis in hoſte requirat ?
Arma dabunt ipſi. Sic fatus, deinde comantem
Androgeï galeam, clypeique inſigne decorum
Induitur, lateríque Argivum accommodat enſem.
Hoc Ripheus, hoc ipſe Dymas, omníſque juventus
Læta facit : Spoliis ſe quiſque recentibus armat.
Vadimus immixti Danaïs, haud numine noſtro :
Multaque per cæcam congreſſi prælia noctem
Conſerimus, multos Danaûm demittimus Orco.
Diffugiunt alii ad naves, et littora curſu
Fida petunt : Pars ingentem formidine turpi
Scandunt rurſus equum, et notâ conduntur in alvo.
Heu, nihil invitis fas quenquam fidere Divis !
Ecce trahebatur paſſis Priameïa virgo
Crinibus á templo Caſſandra adytíſque Minervæ,
Ad cœlum tendens ardentia lumina fruſtrà :
Lumina ; nam teneras arcebant vincula palmas.
Non tulit hanc ſpeciem furiatâ mente Chorœbus,
Et ſeſe medium injecit moriturus in agmen.
Conſequimur cuncti, et denſis incurrimus armis.
Hìc primùm ex alto delubri culmine telis
Noſtrorum obruimur, oritúrque miſerrima cædes,
Armorum facie, et Grajarum errore jubarum.
Tum Danaï gemitu, atque ereptæ virginis irâ,

en, men, for what ſo late ſluggiſhneſs detains *you* ? Others plunder and deſtroy the burned forts of Troy : Are you now, the firſt time, come from *your* lofty ſhips ? He ſaid : And he, having fallen into the middle of the enemies, immediately perceived *his caſe*, (for anſwers ſufficiently truſty were not given *him.)* He was aſtoniſhed, and backward repreſſed *his* foot with *his* voice. As *one*, who, walking *careleſsly* on the ground, *among* prickly thorns, hath trodden on a ſnake unexpected, and trembling ſuddenly runs back *from him* raiſing *his* paſſions, and ſwelling *his* azure neck. In this manner, Androgeos, trembling at the ſight *of us*, withdrew. We ruſh on, and are ſurrounded with thick arms : We knock down *the Grecians* here and there, ignorant of the place and taken with feat. Fortune favors *our* firſt labor.

And, here, Chorœbus, exulting with ſucceſs and ſpirits, ſays, O companions, let us follow whither fortune firſt directs the way of ſafety, and whither propitious ſhe ſhews herſelf. Let us exchange *our* targets, and accommodate to ourſelves the badges of the Grecians : Whether *it be* treachery, or bravery, who inquires in an enemy ? They give *us* arms. Saying thus, he then puts on the creſted helmet of Androgeos, and the graceful ornament of *his* ſhield, and buckles to *his* ſide a Grecian ſword. Ripheus does this, Dymas hiſſelf *does* this, and all the cheerful youth : Each arms himſelf with new ſpoils. We march on mingled together with the Grecians, our divinity not *being preſent* : And encountering we join many battles* through the dark night, we ſend many of the Greeks to Pluto.† Others eſcape to *their* ſhips, and ſeek, *in their* courſe,‡ the faithful ſhores : Part, by vile fear, again mount the huge horſe, and are hidden in the known belly.

Alas, *it is* right, *that* any one ſhould put confidence *in* nothing, the Gods *being* unwilling ! Behold, Caſſandra, the daughter of Priam, *her* locks being diſhevelled, is dragged from the temple and ſhrines of Minerva, raiſing in vain *her* burning eyes to heaven : *Her* eyes ; for bonds held faſt *her* tender hands. Chorœbus, *with* enraged ſoul, does not endure this appearance, and about to die threw himſelf into the middle of the troop. We all follow *him*, and ruſh *upon them* with cloſe arms. Here, firſt, we are overthrown with the darts of our *friends* from the lofty top of the temple, and a moſt pitiful ſlaughter ariſes, *occaſioned* by the appearance of *our* arms, and the deceit of the Grecian creſts. Then the Greeks, *moved* by the groaning, and anger of the virgin ſnatched *from them*, collected from all parts, invade *us* ; moſt

* *Conſere prælium* is a phraſe. † Or, *to hell.* ‡ Or, *flight.*

Undique collecti, invadunt ; acerrimus Ajax,
Et gemini Atridæ, Dolopúmque exercitus omnis.
Adverſi rupto ceu quondam turbine venti
Confligunt Zephyrúſque, Notúſque, et lætus Eoïs
Eurus equis ; ſtridunt ſylvæ ; ſævitque tridenti
Spumeus atque imo Nereus ciet æquora fundo.
Illi etiam, ſi quos obſcurâ nocte per umbram
Fudimus inſidiis, totâque agitavimus urbe,
Apparent : Primi clypeos mentitáque tela
Agnoſcunt, atque ora ſono diſcordia ſignant.
Ilicet obruimur numero ; primúſque Chorœbus
Penelei dextrâ divæ armipotentis ad aram
Procumbit : Cadit et Ripheus, juſtiſſimus unus
Qui fuit in Teucris, et ſervantiſſimus æqui.
Diïs aliter viſum. Pereunt Hypaniſque Dymáſque
Confixi à ſociis : Nec te tua plurima, Pantheu,
Labentem pietas, nec Apollinis infula texit.
Hiaci cineres, et flamma extrema meorum,
Teſtor, in occaſu veſtro, nec tela, nec ullas
Vitaviſſe vices Danaûm ; et, ſi fata fuiſſent
Ut caderem, meruiſſe manu. Divellimur inde,
Iphitus et Pelias mecum ; quorum Iphitus ævo
Jam gravior, Pelias et vulnere tardus Ulyſſei.
Protinus ad ſedes Priami clamore vocati.
Hîc verò ingentem pugnam, ceu cætera nuſquam
Bella forent, nulli totâ morerentur in urbe :
Sic Martem indomitum Danaóſque ad tecta ruentes
Cernimus, obſeſſúmque actâ teſtudine limen.
Hærent parietibus ſcalæ, poſtéſque ſub ipſos
Nituntur gradibus ; clypeóſque ad tela ſiniſtris
Protecti objiciunt, prênſant faſtigia dextris.
Dardanidæ contrà turres ac tecta domorum
Culmina convellunt : His ſe, quando ultima cernunt,
Extremâ jam in morte parant defendere telis ;
Auratáſque trabes, veterum decora alta parentum,
Devolvunt : Alii ſtrictis mucronibus imas
Obſedêre fores, has ſervant agmine denſo.
Inſtaurati animi, regis ſuccurrere tectis,
Auxilióque levare viros, vimque addere victis.

† *Acta teſtudine* is, literally, with *a tortoiſe ſhell impelled* : But called *a target defence* from the manner of the Grecians' placing their bucklers in beſieging any place.

fierce Ajax, and the two *ſons* of Atreus, and all the army of the Dolopians. As, ſometimes, *in* a burſt whirlwind, oppoſite winds contend, the weſt wind, and ſouth wind, and eaſt wind rejoicing in *his* eaſtern horſes; the woods roar; foamy Nereus rages with *his* trident, and raiſes up the ſeas from the loweſt bottom. If we have overthrown any, by *our* ſtratagems, through the ſhade in the obſcure night, and have driven *them* over all the city, they alſo appear: And they firſt recognize our ſhields and counterfeited arms, and mark our voices diſagreeing with the ſound *of our armor*. We are, immediately, overwhelmed by number; and Chorœbus firſt is ſlain by the right hand of Peneleüs, before the altar of the Goddeſs powerful in arms: And Ripheus is ſlain, who, among the Trojans, was one the moſt juſt and moſt obſervant of equity. It ſeemed otherwiſe to the Gods.* Hypanis and Dymas periſh, thruſt through by *their* friends: Nor did thy very much piety, Pantheus, nor the fillet of Apollo, protect thee falling, *in death*.

Ye Trojan aſhes, and *thou* laſt blaze of my *friends*, I call *you* to witneſs, *that*, *in* your fall, *I* have not ſhunned neither the weapons, nor any attacks of the Grecians; and, if the fates had been, that I ſhould fall, *I call you to witneſs, that I* have deſerved *it*, by *this* hand. Thence we are drawn away, Iphitus and Pelias with me; of whom Iphitus *was* now more heavy by age, and Pelias ſlow by the wound of Ulyſſes. Immediately, by a *hideous* outcry *we are* called to the manſions of Priam. Here, indeed, *we ſee* a mighty battle, as if other wars had been no where, *as if* no *perſons* had died in all the city: Thus we behold Mars invincible, and the Greeks ruſhing to the houſes, and the gate beſieged by a target defence.† Scaling ladders ſtick to the walls, and they mount on ſteps under the very gates; and covered they oppoſe, with *their* left *hands*, *their* ſhields againſt the weapons, *and* with *their* right hands they ſeize hold on the battlements. On the other hand, the Trojans pull down the turrets and covered roofs of *their* houſes: Since they ſee the laſt *ſcenes*, they prepare to defend themſelves with *theſe* weapons, now in extreme death; and they tumble down gilded rafters, *thoſe* ſtately decorations of ancient parents: Others, with drawn ſwords, have beſieged the loweſt gates, *and* defend them with a thick band.

My ſpirits *are* renewed, to ſuccor the royal palaces, and to keep the men with aid, and to add force to the vanquiſhed. There

* That is, that he ſhould not live: Not, that he was not the moſt juſt.

† For the Note, ſee the oppoſite page.

Limen erat, cæcæque fores, et pervius uſus
Tectorum inter ſe Priami, poſtéſque relicti
A tergo ; infelix quà ſe, dum regna manebant,
Sæpius Andromache ferre incomitata ſolebat
Ad ſoceros, et avo puerum Aſtyanăcta trahebat.
Evado ad ſummi faſtigia culminis, unde
Tela manu miſeri jactabant irrita Teucri.
Turrim in præcipiti ſtantem, ſummiſque ſub aſtra
Eductam tectis, unde omnis Troja videri
Et Danaùm ſolitæ naves, et Achaïca caſtra,
Aggreſſi ferro circùm, quà ſumma labantes
Juncturas tabulata dabant, convellimus altis
Sedibus, impulimúſque. Ea lapſa repentè ruinam
Cum ſonitu trahit, et Danaùm ſuper agmina latè
Incidit : Aſt alii ſubeunt ; nec ſaxa, nec ullum
Telorum interea ceſſat genus.
Veſtibulum ante ipſum primóque in limine Pyrrhus
Exultat, telis et luce coruſcus ahenâ.
Qualis ubi in lucem coluber, mala gramina paſtus,
Frigida ſub terrâ tumidum quem bruma tegebat,
Nunc poſitis novus exuviis, nitidúſque juventâ
Lubrica convolvit ſublato pectore terga
Arduus ad ſolem, et linguis micat ore triſulcis.
Unà ingens Periphas, et equorum agitator Achillis
Armiger Automedon ; unà omnis Scyria pubes
Succedunt tecto, et flammas ad culmina jactant.
Ipſe inter primos correptâ dura bipenni
Limina perrumpit, poſteſque à cardine vellit
Æratos : Jamque, exciſâ trabe, firma cavavit
Robora, et ingentem lato dedit ore feneſtram.
Apparet domus intus, et atria longa pateſcunt :
Apparent Priami et veterum penetralia regum ;
Armatóſque vident ſtantes in limine primo.
At domus interior gemitu miſeróque tumultu
Miſcetur ; penitúſque cavæ plangoribus ædes
Fœmineïs ululant : Ferit aurea ſidera clamor.
Tum pavidæ tectis matres ingentibus errant :
Amplexæque tenent poſtes, atque oſcula figunt.
Inſtat vi patriâ Pyrrhus ; nec clauſtra, neque ipſi
Cuſtodes ſufferre valent. Labat ariete crebro
Janua, et emotí procumbunt cardine poſtes.

was an entry, and ſecret doors, and paſſable uſe of the palaces of Priam one with another, and doors left behind; by which the unhappy Andromache, while the kingdoms remained, uſed unaccompanied often to betake herſelf to *her* parents in law,* and lead to *his* grandfather the boy Aſtyanax. *Through this entry*, I aſcend to the tops of the higheſt roofs, from whence the miſerable Trojans were throwing, with their hands, unavailing darts. We tear from *its* high foundations, and puſh *upon the Greeks* a turret ſtanding on a precipice, and by *its* higheſt roofs raiſed to the ſtars, from whence all Troy, and the ſhips of the Grecians, and Achaïcan camps *were* wont to be ſeen, *after* having aſſaulted *the turret* around with *our* ſword, where the higheſt ſtories gave tottering joints. It falling ſuddenly brings ruin with a noiſe, and far and wide falls upon the troops of the Grecians: But others ſucceed; nor rocks, nor any kind of weapons, in the mean while, ceaſe *to fly*.

Before the porch itſelf, and in the firſt entry, Pyrrhus exults, glittering in arms and brazen light. As when a ſnake *comes* forth to the light, having eaten noxious herbs, which ſwollen the cold winter had covered under ground, now *he is* new, *his* ſkin being caſt off,† and ſhining in youth, *with* erected breaſt he rolls *his* ſlippery back, aloft to the ſun, and brandiſhes with a three forked tongue *in his* mouth. At the ſame time mighty Periphas, and Automedon, the driver of the horſes of Achilles; *and now* the armor bearer *of Pyrrhus*, *and* all the Syrian youth, come up together to the houſe, and throw flames upon the roofs. *Pyrrhus* hiſſelf, among the firſt, a batle ax being ſnatched, breaks through the obſtinate threſholds, and tears the brazen poſts from the hinge: And, now, the beam being cut away, he dug through the firm planks, and made a huge hole *with* a wide mouth. The inner houſe appears, and the long galleries open to view: The *ſacred* receſſes of Priam and of the ancient kings appear; and they ſee the armed *ſentinel* ſtanding in the firſt entrance.

But the inner houſe is diſordered with a groan and miſerable tumult; and the hollow chambers deeply ſhriek with female lamentations: The outcry ſtrikes the golden ſtars. Then the trembling matrons roam *in* the large abodes: And embracing hold the poſts, and fix *their* lips *on them*. With *his* paternal violence Pyrrhus preſſes forward; nor bars, nor the very guards are able to bear *his fury*. The gate totters by the frequent battering ram, and the poſts moved from *their* hinge tumble down. A paſſage

* Hector was the ſon of Priam and Hecuba: Andromache was Hector's wife.
† Or, *laid aſide*.

Fit via vi. Rumpunt aditus, primóſque trucidant
Immiſſi Danaï, et latè loca milite complent.
Non ſic, aggeribus ruptis, cùm ſpumeus amnis
Exiit, oppoſitáſque evicit gurgite moles,
Fertur in arva furens cumulo, campóſque per omnes
Cum ſtabulis armenta trahit. Vidi ipſe furentem
Cæde Neoptolemum, geminóſque in limine Atridas :
Vidi Hecubam, centúmque nurus, Priamúmque per aras
Sanguine fœdantem, quos ipſe ſacraverat, ignes.
Quinquaginta illi thalami, ſpes tanta nepotum,
Barbarico poſtes auro, ſpoliiſque ſuperbi,
Procubuêre : Tenent Danaï, quà deficit ignis.

Forſitan et Priami fuerint quæ fata, requiras.
Urbis ubi captæ caſum, convulſáque vidit
Limina teſtorum et medium in penetralibus hoſtem ;
Arma diu ſenior deſueta trementibus ævo
Circumdat nequicquam humeris, et inutile ferrum
Cingitur, ac denſos fertur moriturus in hoſtes.
Ædibus in mediis, nudóque ſub ætheris axe
Ingens ara fuit, juxtáque veterrima laurus,
Incumbens aræ, atque umbrâ complexa Penates.
Hîc Hecuba, et natæ nequicquam altaria circum,
Præcipites atrâ ceu tempeſtate columbæ,
Condenſæ, et Divûm amplexæ ſimulacra tenebant.
Ipſum autem ſumptis Priamum juvenilibus armis
Ut vidit : Quæ mens tam dira, miſerrime conjux,
Impulit his cingi telis ? Aut quò ruis ? inquit.
Non tali auxilio, nec defenſoribus iſtis
Tempus eget : Non—ſi ipſe meus nunc aſſoret Hector.
Huc tandem concede : Hæc ara tuebitur omnes,
Aut moriére ſimul. Sic ore effata, recepit
Ad ſeſe, et ſacrâ longævum in ſede locavit.
Ecce autem, elapſus Pyrrhi de cæde, Polites,
Unus natorum Priami, per tela, per hoſtes
Porticibus longis fugit, et vacua atria luſtrat
Saucius. Illum ardens infeſto vulnere Pyrrhus
Inſequitur ; jam jamque manu tenet, et premit haſtâ.
Ut tandem ante oculos evaſit et ora parentum,
Concidit, ac multo vitam cum ſanguine fudit.
Hîc Priamus, quanquam in mediâ jam morte tenetur,

is made by violence. The Greeks being admitted, burſt avenues *for themſelves*, and ſlay the firſt *men*, and, all around fill the places with *their* ſoldiery. Not thus, when a foamy river runs *ſwiftly*, *its* mounds being burſt, and overpowers the oppoſite dams with *its* whirlpool, *and* raging *with its* overflowing it is borne into the fields, and ſweeps away through all the plains, the herds with *their* ſtalls. I myſelf ſaw Neoptolemus raging in ſlaughter, and the two ſons of Atreus in the entry: I ſaw Hecuba, and *her* hundred daughters in law, and Priam, at the altars, defiling with blood the fires, which he had conſecrated. Thoſe fifty bed chambers, ſo great hope of deſcendants, the poſts of Barbaric gold, and diſtinguiſhed with ſpoils, fell to the ground: Where the fire fails, the Grecians poſſeſs *the places*.

And, perhaps, you may demand, what may have been the fates of Priam. When he ſaw the misfortune of the taken city, and the doors of *his* palaces torn down, and the common enemy in *his* retirements; the old *king* in vain girds upon his ſhoulders, trembling by age, *his* arms long diſuſed, and buckles the uſeleſs ſword; and about to die is borne among the thick foes. In the middle courts,* and under the naked axle of the ſky, was a large altar, and near *it* a very ancient laurel, hanging on the altar, and with *its* ſhade encompaſſing the houſehold Gods. Here Hecuba, and *her* daughters, in vain, around the altars cloſe together, like pigeons precipitate in a dark tempeſt, and embracing the ſtatues of the Gods held *them faſt*. But, when ſhe ſaw Priam himſelf, *his* youthful arms being taken: What ſo direful mind, *O* moſt miſerable huſband, hath impelled *thee* to be girded with theſe weapons? Or whither doſt thou ruſh? ſhe ſays. The *preſent* occaſion does not need ſuch aſſiſtance, nor theſe defenders: Not—if my Hector himſelf were now preſent. At length, withdraw hither: This altar will defend us all, or thou wilt die together *with us*. Thus ſpeaking with *her* mouth, ſhe received to herſelf, and placed the aged *monarch* on the ſacred ſeat.

And lo, Polites, one of the ſons of Priam, eſcaping from the deſtruction of Pyrrhus, through weapons, through enemies, flies *in* the long porches, and wounded paſſes over the vacant halls. Pyrrhus, raging, purſues him with a hoſtile wound; and now, now, ſeizes *him with his* hand, and urges *on him with* a ſpear. When, at length, *Polites* had come before the eyes and face of *his* parents, he falls down, and pours out *his* life, with much blood. Then Priam, although he is now holden in the midſt of death,

* Or, *in the middle of the courts.*

Non tamen abſtinuit, nec voci, iræque pepercit :
At tibi pro ſcelere, exclamat, pro talibus auſis
Diî, ſi qua eſt cœlo pietas, quæ talia curet,
Perſolvant grates dignas, et præmia reddant
Debita ; qui nati coràm me cernere lethum
Feciſti, et patrios fœdaſti funere vultus.
At non ille, ſatum quo te mentiris, Achilles
Talis in hoſte fuit Priamo ; ſed jura fidemque
Supplicis erubuit ; corpúſque exſangue ſepulchro
Reddidit Hectoreum, meque in mea regna remiſit.
Sic fatus ſenior, telúmque imbelle ſine ictu
Conjecit : Rauco quod protinus ære repulſum,
Et ſummo clypei nequicquam umbone pependit.
Cui Pyrrhus : Referes ergo hæc, et nuncius ibis
Pelidæ genitori. Illi mea triſtia facta,
Degenerémque Neoptolemum narrare memento.
Nunc morere. Hæc dicens, altaria ad ipſa trementem
Traxit, et in multo lapſantem ſanguine nati ;
Implicuitque comam lævâ ; dextrâque coruſcum
Extulit, ac lateri capulo tenus abdidit enſem.
Hæc finis Priami fatorum : Hic exitus illum
Sorte tulit, Trojam incenſam et prolapſa videntem
Pergama, tot quondam populis terriſque ſuperbum,
Regnatorem Aſiæ. Jacet ingens litore truncus,
Avulſúmque humeris caput, et ſine nomine corpus.
At me tum primùm ſævus circumſtetit horror.
Obſtupui : Subiit cari genitoris imago,
Ut regem æquævum crudeli vulnere vidi
Vitam exhalantem. Subiit deſerta Creüſa,
Et direpta domus, et parvi caſus Iüli.
Reſpicio, et, quæ ſit me circum copia, luſtro.
Deſeruêre omnes defeſſi, et corpora ſaltu
Ad terram miſêre, aut ignibus ægra dedêre.
Jámque, adeò, ſuper unus eram ; cùm limina Veſtæ
Servantem, et tacitam ſecretâ in ſede latentem
Tyndarida aſpicio : Dant clara incendia lucem
Erranti, paſſimque oculos per cuncta ferenti.
Illa ſibi infeſtos everſa ob Pergama Teucros,
Et pœnas Danaûm, et deſerti conjugis iras
Permetuens, Trojæ et patriæ communis Erinnys,
Abdiderat ſeſe, atque aris inviſa ſedebat.

yet could not contain *himſelf*, nor ſpared *his* voice, nor anger: But, may the Gods, he exclaims, repay thee becoming requitals, and render due rewards, for this villany, for ſuch hardy enterpriſes, if there be any piety in heaven, which regards ſuch *things*; who haſt made me ſee openly the death of *my* ſon, and haſt polluted the eyes of a father with the death *of a ſon*. But Achilles hiſſelf, from whom thou feigneſt thyſelf *to be* deſcended, was not ſuch towards *his* enemy Priam; but bluſhed at the rights and faith of a ſupplicant; and reſtored Hector's lifeleſs body to the ſepulchre, and ſent me back into my realms. The aged *monarch* thus ſpake, and threw *his* feeble dart without a blow: Which was immediately repulſed by the hoarſe braſs, and hung, in vain, on the higheſt boſs of the ſhield. To whom Pyrrhus *replies*: Thou ſhalt, then, carry theſe *tidings*, and ſhalt go a meſſenger to *my* father Achilles. Remember to mention to him *my* cruel deeds, and *his* degenerate Neoptolemus. Now die. Saying theſe *things*, he dragged *him* trembling to the very altars, and tottering in the thick blood of *his* ſon; and graſped *his* hair with *his* left hand; and with *his* right hand raiſed the glittering ſword, and hid *it in his* ſide, up to the hilt. This *was* the end of the fates of Priam: By deſtiny, this iſſue bore him away, ſeeing Troy burned and the towers of Troy falling, *him*, *I ſay*, formerly the ruler of Aſia, *and* diſtinguiſhed by ſo many nations and provinces. He *now* lies a huge trunk *on* the ſhore, *his* head torn from *his* ſhoulders, and a carcaſs without a name.

But, then, direful horror firſt ſurrounded me. I was aſtoniſhed: The image of *my* dear father came into *my mind*, when I ſaw the equal aged king,* breathing out *his* life by a cruel wound. Forſaken Creüſa came into *my mind*, and the plundered houſe, and the hazard of little Iülus. I look about, and examine, what number *of ſoldiers* was around me. All, fatigued, had deſerted me, and by a leap had thrown *their* feeble bodies on the ground, or given *them* to the flames. And now I remained, almoſt, alone; when I eſpy Helen guarding the doors of Veſta, and ſilent lurking in a ſecret place: The bright burnings give light *to me* wandering, and bearing *my* eyes every where on all *objects*. She, the common Fury of Troy and *my* country, dreading the Trojans incenſed with her, on account of *their* ruined fortifications, and the puniſhments of the Grecians, and the reſentments of *her* deſerted huſband, had hidden herſelf, and, an odious† *ſpectacle*, ſat *on* the altars. *My* paſſions burned *in my* mind; *and* rage to revenge

* *It ſeems, by this, that Anchiſes and Priam were of the ſame age.* † *Unſeen.*

Exarſere ignes animo ; ſubit ira cadentem
Ulciſci patriam, et ſceleratas ſumere pœnas.
Scilicet hæc Spartam incolumis patriiſque Mycenas
Aſpiciet ? Partóque ibit regina triumpho ?
Conjugiúmque domúmque patres, natóſque videbit,
Iliadum turbâ et Phrygiis comitata miniſtris ?
Occiderit ferro Priamus ? Troja arſerit igni ?
Dardanium toties ſudârit ſanguine litus ?
Non ita : Namque etſi nullum memorabile nomen
Fœmineâ in pœnâ eſt, nec habet victoria laudem ;
Extinxiſſe nefas tamen, et ſumpſiſſe merentis
Laudabor pœnas ; animúmque expléſſe juvabit
Ultricis flammæ, et cineres ſatiâſſe meorum.
Talia jactabam, et furiatâ mente ferebar :
Cùm mihi ſe, non antè oculis tam clara, videndam
Obtulit, et puri per noctem in luce refulſit
Alma parens, confeſſa Deam ; qualiſque videri
Cœlicolis et quanta ſolet ; dextràque prehenſam
Continuit, roſeóque hæc inſuper addidit ore :
Nate, quis indomitas tantus dolor excitat iras ?
Quid furis ? Aut quònam noſtri tibi cura receſſit ?
Non priùs aſpicies, ubi feſſum ætate parentem
Liqueris Anchiſen ? Superet conjuxne Creüſa,
Aſcaniúſque puer ? Quos omnes undique Graiæ
Circum errant acies ; et, ni mea cura reſiſtat,
Jam flammæ tulerint, inimicus et hauſerit enſis.
Non tibi Tyndaridis facies inviſa Lacænæ,
Culpatúſve Paris, verùm inclementia Divûm
Has evertit opes, ſternítque à culmine Trojam.
Aſpice : Namque omnem, quæ nunc obducta tuenti
Mortales hebetat viſus tibi, et humida circùm
Caligat, nubem eripiam. Tu ne qua parentis
Juſſa time, neu præceptis parere recuſa.
Hîc ubi diſjectas moles, avulſáque ſaxis
Saxa vides, mixtóque undantem pulvere fumum ;
Neptunus muros, magnóque emota tridenti
Fundamenta quatit, totámque à ſedibus urbem
Eruit. Hic Juno Scæas ſæviſſima portas
Prima tenet, ſocíumque furens à navibus agmen
Ferro accincta vocat.
Jam ſummas arces Tritonia, reſpice, Pallas

my falling country enters *my breaſt*, and to take the wicked puniſhments.* Truly, ſhall ſhe unhurt ſee Sparta and *her* native Mycenæ? And ſhall ſhe depart a queen, the triumph being obtained? Shall ſhe ſee *her* marriage *bed* and *her* houſe, and *her* fathers, and *her* ſons, accompanied by a retinue of Trojan women and Phrygian maid ſervants? Shall Priam be ſlain with the ſword? Shall Troy be burned with fire? Shall the Trojan ſhore, ſo often, ſweat with blood? Not ſo: For, although there is no memorable renown in female puniſhment, nor the victory has *any* honor; yet I ſhall be praiſed, *that I* have deſtroyed *this* wicked wretch, and have taken the puniſhments of *one* deſerving them; alſo it will pleaſe me, *that* I have ſatisfied the paſſion of a revenging flame, and appeaſed the aſhes of *my* friends.

I was revolving ſuch *things*, and was borne away with an enraged mind: When *my* kind parent, diſplaying the Goddeſs, preſented herſelf to be ſeen by me, not before ſo bright to *my* eyes, and amidſt the darkneſs ſhone brightly with pure light; both ſuch and ſo great as ſhe is wont to appear to the inhabitants of heaven; and with *her* right hand reſtrained *me* arreſted; and, moreover, added theſe *words* with *her* roſy mouth: *O* ſon, what ſo great anguiſh excites *your* ungovernable paſſions? Why do you rage? Or whither has the care of me departed from you? Will you not firſt ſee, where you have left *your* father Anchiſes, wearied with age? Whether *your* wife Creüſa do *ſtill* ſurvive, and the boy Aſcanius? All whom the Grecian armies encloſe on all ſides; and, unleſs my care had oppoſed, the flames had, already, carried away, and the hoſtile ſword had drunken *their blood*. Not the face of Helen, the daughter of Tyndareus, odious to you, nor the blameworthy Paris, but the unkindneſs of the Gods overthrows this empire, and tumbles down Troy from *its* lofty height. See: For I will diſſipate every cloud, which, now ſpread over you beholding, bedims your mortal eyes, and humid around grows dark. Fear you not any commands of *your* parent, nor refuſe to obey *her* mandates. Here where you ſee thrown down fabrics, and rocks torn from rocks, and the ſmoke waving with mingled duſt; *there* Neptune ſhakes the walls, and foundations moved by *his* great trident, and overthrows the whole city from *its* ſeats. Here the moſt ferocious Juno firſt beſieges the Scæan gates, and girded with a ſword *and* raging ſummons *her* ſocial band from the ſhips. See, Tritonian Pallas now ſits upon the higheſt towers, glittering with

* Meaning, *puniſhments of her wickedneſs.*

Inſedit, nimbo effulgens et Gorgone ſævâ.
Ipſe Pater Danaïs animos viréſque ſecundas
Sufficit : Ipſe Deos in Dardana ſuſcitat arma.
Eripe, nate, fugam, finémque impone labori.
Nuſquam abero, et tutum patrio te limine ſiſtam.
Dixerat, et ſpiſſis noctis ſe condidit umbris.
Apparent diræ facies, inimicáque Trojæ
Numina magna Deûm.
Tum verò omne mihi viſum conſidere in ignes
Ilium, et ex imo verti Neptunia Troja.
Ac veluti ſummis antiquam in montibus ornum
Cùm ferro acciſam crebríſque bipennibus inſtant
Eruere agricolæ certatim ; illa uſque minatur,
Et tremefacta comam concuſſo vertice nutat :
Vulneribus donec paulatim evicta, ſupremum
Congemuit, traxítque jugis avulſa ruinam.
Deſcendo, ac, ducente Deo, flammam inter et hoſtes
Expedior : Dant tela locum, flammæque recedunt.
Aſt ubi jam patriæ perventum ad limina ſedis,
Antiquáſque domos ; genitor, quem tollere in altos
Optabam primùm montes, primúmque petebam,
Abnegat exciſâ vitam producere Trojâ,
Exiliumque pati. Vos ô quibus integer ævi
Sanguis, ait, ſolidæque ſuo ſtant robore vires,
Vos agitate fugam.
Me ſi cœlicolæ voluiſſent ducere vitam,
Has mihi ſervâſſent ſedes : Satìs una ſupérque
Vidimus excidia, et captæ ſuperavimus urbi.
Sic, ò ſic, poſitum affati diſcedite corpus.
Ipſe manu mortem inveniam, miſerebitur hoſtis,
Exuviáſque petet. Facilis jactura ſepulcri eſt.
Jampridem, inviſus Divis et inutilis annos
Demoror, ex quo me Divûm pater atque hominum rex
Fulminis afflavit ventis, et contigit igni.
Talia perſtabat memorans, fixúſque manebat.
Nos contrà effuſi lachrymis, conjúxque Creüſa,
Aſcaniúſque omníſque domus, ne vertere ſecum
Cuncta pater, fatóque urgenti incumbere vellet.
Abnegat, inceptóque et ſedibus hæret in iſdem.
Rurſus in arma feror, mortémque miſerrimus opto :
Nam quod conſilium, aut quæ jam fortuna dabatur ?

her bright cloud and direful Gorgon. Father *Jupiter* hisſelf affords the Grecians ſpirits and proſperous ſtrength: He excites the Gods againſt the Trojan arms. Snatch *your* flight, *O* ſon, and put an end to *your* diſtreſs. I will never be abſent *from you*, and will place you ſafe *in your* father's palace. She ſpake, and hid herſelf *in* the thick ſhades of night. Direful forms appear, and the great divinities of the Gods unfriendly to Troy.

Then, indeed, all Ilium ſeemed to me to ſink into the fire, and Neptunian Troy to be overturned from *its* loweſt *foundation*. And as, when huſbandmen, on the moſt lofty mountains, earneſtly endeavor to overthrow an ancient aſh, hewn with iron and many axes; it continually threatens *to fall*, and trembling *as to its* branches it nods with *its* ſhaken top: Until, by degrees, conquered by ſtrokes, it hath groaned *its* laſt, and torn from the mountain tops it draws a *hideous* ruin. I come down, and, the God conducting, I am haſtened through the flame and the enemies: The weapons give place, and the flames recede. But when *I had* now come* to the threſholds of *my* paternal houſe, and ancient abodes; *my* father, whom I wiſhed to carry firſt into the high mountains, and *whom* I firſt ſought, refuſes to lengthen out *his* life, and to ſuffer exile, Troy being deſtroyed. O you, to whom the blood of age *is* found, ſays he, and perfect ſtrength remains *in* its firmneſs, do you attempt *your* flight. If the Gods had deſigned, *that* I ſhould lengthen out *my* life, they would have preſerved to me theſe habitations: *It is* ſufficient and more, *that* we have ſeen one ſacking *of Troy*, and ſurvived the taken city. Thus, O thus, depart, having addreſſed *my* body laid out dead. With *this* hand *I* myſelf ſhall find out *a proper* death, *or* the enemy will commiſerate *me*, and deſire *my* ſpoils. The loſs of burial is eaſy *to be borne*. Odious to the Gods and uſeleſs *to the world* I have, long ſince, detained† *my* years, from what *time* the father of the Gods and king of men blaſted me with the winds of *his* thunder, and hit *me* with lightning.

Declaring ſuch *things* he perſevered *in his reſolution*, and remained immovable. We, on the other hand, overflowing with tears, *myſelf*, and wife Creüſa, and Aſcanius, and all *my* family, *entreated*, *that my* father would not deſtroy all *things* with himſelf, and *with force* ply the fate preſſing *us* down. He refuſes, and continues *in his* deſign and *in* the ſame place. I am, again, carried into arms, and moſt wretched deſire death: For what *other*

* *Perventum* a me: It was *come* by me. † Or, *lengthened out*.

Méne efferre pedem, genitor, te poſſe relicto
Speraſti ? Tantumque nefas patrio excidit ore ?
Si nihil ex tantâ ſuperis placet urbe relinqui,
Et ſedet hoc animo, perituræque addere Trojæ
Téque tuóſque juvat : Patet iſti janua letho.
Jàmque aderit multo Priami de ſanguine Pyrrhus,
Natum ante ora patris, patrem qui obtruncat ad aras.
Hoc erat, alma parens, quòd me, per tela, per ignes,
Eripis ? Ut mediis hoſtem in penetralibus, utque
Aſcaniúmque patremque meum, juxtáque Creüſam,
Alterum in alterius mactatos ſanguine cernam.
Arma, viri, ferte arma : Vocat lux ultima victos.
Reddite me Danaïs ; ſinite, inſtaurata reviſam
Prælia : Nunquam omnes hodie moriemur inulti.

Hìc ferro accingor rurſus ; clypeóque ſiniſtram
Inſertabam aptans, méque extra tecta ferebam.
Ecce autem complexa pedes in limine conjux
Hærebat, parvúmque patri tendebat Iulum.
Si periturus abis, et nos rape in omnia tecum :
Sin aliquam expertus ſumptis ſpem ponis in armis,
Hanc primùm tutare domum ; cui parvus Iulus,
Cui pater, et conjux, quondam tua dicta, relinquor ?
Talia vociferans, gemitu tectum omne replebat :
Cùm ſubitum dictúque oritur mirabile monſtrum.
Namque manus inter mœſtorùmque ora parentum,
Ecce levis ſummo de vertice viſus Iüli
Fundere lumen apex, tactúque innoxia molli
Lambere flamma comas, et circum tempora paſci.
Nos pavidi trepidare metu, crinémque flagrantem
Excutere, et ſanctos reſtinguere fontibus ignes.
At pater Anchiſes oculos ad ſidera lætus
Extulit, et cœlo palmas cum voce tetendit :
Jupiter omnipotens, precibus ſi flecteris ullis,
Aſpice nos, hoc tantùm : Et, ſi pietate meremur,
Da deinde auxilium, pater, atque hæc omnia firma.
Vix ea fatus erat ſenior, ſubitóque fragore
Intonuit lævum, et de cœlo lapſa per umbras
Stella facem ducens multâ cum luce cucurrit.
Illam, ſumma ſuper labentem culmina tecti,
Cernimus Idæâ claram ſe condere ſylvâ,

counſel, or what fortune was, now, offered? Didſt thou hope, *O* father, *that* I could be able to carry away *my* foot, thou being forſaken?* And did ſo great impiety drop from *thy* paternal mouth? If it pleaſe the Gods, *that* nothing of this great city ſhould be left, and this remains *in thy* reſolution, and it delights *thee* to add thyſelf and thy *friends* to Troy about to periſh: The door to this death lies open. Pyrrhus will, preſently, be here from the much blood of Priam, who ſlew the ſon before the eyes of *his* father and the father, before the altars. Was this *the deſign, my* kind mother, that you ſnatched me, through weapons, and fires? That I might ſee the enemy in the middle receſſes, and Aſcanius, and my father, and Creüſa nigh *him*, ſlain, one in another's blood. Arms, *my* men, bring arms: *This* laſt day ſummons *us* vanquiſhed *to exert ourſelves.* Return me to the Grecians; permit, *that* I reviſit the renewed battles: Never ſhall we all die, this day, unrevenged.

Then I am, again, girded with *my* ſword; and I thruſt *my* left hand into *my* buckler, fitting *it properly*, and flung myſelf out of the houſe. And, lo, *my* wife, embracing *my* feet in the *very* entry, clung *to me*, and reached little Iulus to *his* father. If thou departeſt about to periſh, ſnatch us too with thee into all *diſaſters*: But if, having experienced, thou placeſt any hope in *theſe* aſſumed arms, firſt protect this houſe; to whom is tender Iulus *abandoned*, to whom *is thy* father, and *to whom* am I abandoned, once called thy wife?

Exclaiming *as to* ſuch *things*, ſhe filled all the houſe with *her* groan: When a ſudden and wonderful to be ſpoken prodigy ariſes *to my ſight.* For between the hands and faces of the diſconſolate parents, lo the fluttering plume *is* ſeen to diffuſe a light from the high crown of Iulus, and the harmleſs flame with a ſoft touch *is ſeen* to glide gently over *his* locks, and to feed around *his* temples. We fearful *begin* to tremble with dread, and to bruſh the burning hair, and to extinguiſh the ſacred flames with fountains. But father Anchiſes joyful raiſes *his* eyes to the ſtars, and extended *his* hands with *his* voice to heaven:

Almighty Jove, if thou art moved by my prayers, regard us, *we aſk* this *one thing* only: And, if, by piety, we merit *any thing*, grant us then *thy* aſſiſtance, *O* father, and confirm theſe omens.

Scarcely had *my* aged *father* ſpoken theſe *words*, and with a ſudden crack it thundered *on* the left, and a ſtar falling from heaven through the ſhades, *and* drawing a train of fire,† ran ſwiftly with much light. We behold it falling upon the higheſt ridges of the houſe, *and* bright to hide itſelf *in* the Idæan grove, and

* Or, *left behind.* † *A torch*, or *taper.*

Signantémque vias ; tum longo limite ſulcus
Dat lucem, et latè circùm loca ſulfure fumant.
Hîc verò victus genitor ſe tollit ad auras,
Affatúrque Deos, et ſanctum ſidus adorat :
Jam jam nulla mora eſt ; ſequor, et, qua ducitis, adſum.
Dii patrii, ſervate domum, ſervate nepotem.
Veſtrum hoc augurium, veſtróque in numine Troja eſt.
Cedo equidem, nec, nate, tibi comes ire recuſo.
Dixerat ille, et jam per mœnia clarior ignis
Auditur, propiúſque æſtus incendia volvunt.
Ergo age, care pater, cervici imponere noſtræ :
Ipſe ſubibo humeris ; nec me labor iſte gravabit.
Quò res cunque cadunt, unum et commune periclum,
Una ſalus, ambobus erit : Mihi parvus Iülus
Sit comes, et longè ſervet veſtigia conjux.
Vos famuli, quæ dicam, animis advertite veſtris.
Eſt urbe egreſſis tumulus, templúmque vetuſtum
Deſertæ Cereris ; juxtáque antiqua cupreſſus,
Relligione patrum multos ſervata per annos.
Hanc ex diverſo ſedem veniemus in unam.
Tu, genitor, cape ſacra manu, patrioſque Penates.
Me, bello è tanto digreſſum et cæde recenti,
Attrectare nefas ; donec me flumine vivo
Abluero.
Hæc fatus, latos humeros ſubjectáque colla
Veſte ſuper, fulvique inſternor pelle leonis,
Succedóque onèri : Dextræ ſe parvus Iülus
Implicuit, ſequitúrque patrem non paſſibus æquis.
Poné ſubit conjux. Ferimur per opaca locorum :
Et me, quem dudum non ulla injecta movebant
Tela, neque adverſo glomerati ex agmine Graii,
Nunc omnes terrent auræ ; ſonus excitat omnis
Suſpenſum, et pariter comitique onerique timentem.
Jámque propinquabam portis, omnémque videbar
Evaſiſſe viam ; ſubitò cùm creber ad aures
Viſus adeſſe pedum ſonitus ; genitórque per umbram
Proſpiciens, Nate, exclamat fuge, nate : Propinquant ;
Ardentes clypeos atque æramicantia cerno.
Hîc mihi neſcio quod trepido malè numen amicum
Confuſam eripuit mentem. Namque avia curſu
Dum ſequor, et notâ excedo regione viarum ;

pointing out *our* ways; then, *in its* long tract the indented path gives light, and far and wide around the places smoke with sulphur. Then, indeed, my father conquered raises himself to the air,* and addresses the Gods, and adores the sacred star: Now, now, there is no delay *in me*; I follow, and am present whither you lead. *O my* paternal Gods, save *my* house, save *my* grandson. This augury is yours, and Troy is in your protection. *Now*, indeed, I resign *to Fate*, *O* son, nor do I refuse to go a companion with you.

He spake, and now the fire is heard more clear throughout the walls, and the conflagrations roll the torrents of heat nigher. Therefore come, dear father, be placed on my neck: I will sustain *you* with my shoulders; nor shall that burden weigh me down. Which way soever things fall out, *we* both shall have one and a common danger, *or* one salvation: The tender Iulus be a companion with me, and *my* wife observe *my* footsteps, at *some* distance. You, servants, advert *in* your minds, what I shall say. To *you* departing from the city there is a tomb, and an ancient temple of deserted Ceres; and an ancient cypress nigh *it*, preserved through many years by the religion of *our* ancestors. We will come into this one place from a different *path*. You, *O* father, take the sacred *utensils in your* hand, and the household Gods. *It is* impiety, *that* I, coming from so great fight and recent slaughter, should touch *them*; until I shall have washed myself *in* living water.

Having said these *things*, I am spread over *as to my* broad shoulders and submissive neck, with a garment,† and the skin of a tawny lion, and I stoop to the load: The little Iulus enfolds himself in *my* right hand, and follows *me his* father not with equal steps. *My* wife comes behind. We are carried through the dark *windings* of places:‡ And me, whom lately not any thrown darts moved, nor the Greeks collected from a hostile band, now all breaths of wind do terrify; every noise excites *me* attentive, and fearing equally for *my* companion and load. And now I had approached the gates, and I seemed to have passed over all the way; when suddenly a thick sound of feet seemed to come to *my* ears; and *my* father, looking through the shade, exclaims, Fly, *my* son, *my* son: They are approaching; I see glittering shields and shining brass. Here I know not what unfriendly Deity snatched from me trembling *my* distracted mind. For, while *in my* speed, I follow the devious *paths*, and depart from the known bound of the ways; alas!

* *The heaven.* † Dr. Trapp thinks that *vestę quę pelle* is an hendiadis for *pelle*. ‡ *Through dark places.*

Heu ! miſero conjux fatóne erepta Creüſa
Subſtitit, erravítne viâ, ſeu laſſa reſedit,
Incertum : Nec pòſt oculis eſt reddita noſtris.
Nec priùs amiſſam reſpexi, animúmque reflexi,
Quàm tumulum antiquæ Cereris, ſedemque ſacratam
Venimus. Hîc demum, collectis omnibus, una
Defuit, et comites, natúmque, virúmque fefellit.
Quem non incuſavi amens hominúmque Deorumque,
Aut quid in everſâ vidi crudelius urbe ?
Aſcanium, Anchiſénque patrem, Teucróſque Penates
Commendo ſociis, et curvâ valle recondo.
Ipſe urbem repeto, et cingor fulgentibus armis.
Stat caſus renovare omnes, omnémque reverti
Per Trojam, et rurſus caput objectare periclis.
Principio muros, obſcuráque limina portæ,
Quà greſſum extuleram, repeto ; et veſtigia retro
Obſervata ſequor per noctem, et lumine luſtro.
Horror ubique ; animos ſimul ipſa ſilentia terrent.
Inde domum, ſi fortè pedem, ſi fortè tuliſſet,
Me refero : Irruerant Danai, et tectum omne tenebant.
Hicet ignis edax ſumma ad faſtigia vento
Volvitur ; exſuperant flammæ ; furit æſtus ad auras.

Procedo ad Priami ſedes, arcemque reviſo.
Et jam porticibus vacuis, Junonis aſylo,
Cuſtodes lecti Phœnix et dirus Ulyſſes
Prædam aſſervabant : Huc undique Troïa gaza
Incenſis erepta adytis, menſæque Deorum
Crateréſque auro ſolidi, captivâque viſtis
Congeritur. Pueri et pavidæ longo ordine matres
Stant circùm.
Auſus quinetiam voces jactare per umbram
Implevi clamore vias ; mœſtúſque Creüſam
Nequicquam ingeminans, iterúmque iterúmque vocavi.
Quærenti, et tectis urbis ſine fine furenti,
Infelix ſimulacrum atque ipſius umbra Creüſæ
Viſa mihi ante oculos, et notâ major imago.
Obſtupui, ſteteruntque comæ, et vox faucibus hæſit.
Tum ſic affari, et curas his demere dictis :
Quid tantùm inſano juvat indulgere dolori,
O dulcis conjux ? Non hæc ſine numine Divûm

Creüsa, *my* wife, stopped, whether taken away by afflictive fate, or *whether* she wandered *from* the path, or tired sat down, *is* an uncertain *thing*: Nor was she, afterwards, restored to *my* eyes. Nor did I consider *her* lost, nor did I turn *my* mind *to the circumstance*, until we were come *to* the rising ground of ancient Ceres, and the sacred mansion. Here, at length, all being assembled, one was absent, and disappointed the companions, and *her* son, and *her* husband. Whom of men and Gods did not I, distracted, accuse, or what more cruel *event* have I seen in the destroyed city? I commend to *my* friends Ascanius, and my father Anchises, and the Trojan household Gods, and secrete *them in* a winding vale. *I* myself revisit the city, and am girded with shining arms. I am determined* to renew all misfortunes, and to be returned through all Troy, and again to expose *my* head to dangers. In the first place, I revisit the walls, and the dark entries of the gate, by which I had brought out *my* step; and backwards seek for the traces observed in the darkness,† and examine *them* with *my* eye. Horror *is* every where; at the same time the very silence terrifies *my* mind. From thence I betake myself home, if by chance, if by chance, she had borne *her* foot *thither*: The Grecians had rushed in, and had seized all the house. Immediately the devouring fire is rolled by the wind, to the highest tops; the flames mount above; the fiery steam rages in the air.

I proceed to the mansions of Priam, and revisit the tower. And, now, in the vacant portals, *and* sanctuary of Juno, Phœnix and direful Ulysses, chosen guards, were watching the prey: Hither, from all sides, Trojan wealth, saved from the burned temples, and the tables of the Gods, and cups solid with gold, and plundered vestments, were heaped together. Boys and fearful matrons stand around, *in* long order. Besides, daring to toss *my* voice through the shade, I filled the streets with outcry; and disconsolate redoubling Creüsa in vain, I called again and again. To me, seeking and raging *in* the houses of the city without *any* bound, the miserable phantom and shade of Creüsa herself appeared before *my* eyes, and the likeness greater than the character *in life*. I was astonished, and *my* hairs stood upright, and my voice stuck to my jaws. *She* then, thus, *began* to address *me*, and to take away *my* cares with these words: Why, O *my* darling husband, does it please *you* so much to indulge a distracted grief? These *events* do not happen without the pleasure of the Gods:

* *Stat* a me: *It is determined* by me. † *Through the night.*

Eveniunt : Nec te comitem aſportare Creüſam
Fas, aut ille finit ſuperi regnator Olympi.
Longa tibi exilia, et vaſtum maris æquor arandum.
Ad terram Heſperiam venies, ubi Lydius arva
Inter opima virûm leni fluit agmine Tybris.
Illîc res lætæ, regnúmque, et regia conjux
Parta tibi : Lacrymas dilectæ pelle Creüſæ.
Non ego Myrmidonum ſedes, Dolopúmve ſuperbas
Aſpiciam, aut Graiis ſervitum matribus ibo,
Dardanis, et Divæ Veneris nurus.
Sed me magna Deûm genitrix his detinet oris.
Jamque vale, et nati ſerva communis amorem.
Hæc ubi dicta dedit, lacrymantem et multa volentem
Dicere deſeruit, tenuéſque receſſit in auras.
Ter conatus ibi collo dare brachia circùm :
Ter fruſtrà comprênſa manus effugit imago,
Par levibus ventis, volucrique ſimillima ſomno.
Sic demum ſocios, conſumptâ nocte, reviſo.
Atque hîc ingentem comitum affluviſſe novorum
Invenio admirans numerum ; matreſque viroſque
Collectam exilio pubem, miſerabile vulgus.
Undique convenêre, animis opibúſque parati,
In quaſcunque velim pelago deducere terras.
Jámque jugis ſummæ ſurgebat Lucifer Idæ,
Ducebátque diem. Danaíque obſeſſa tenebant
Limina portarum ; nec ſpes opis ulla dabatur.
Ceſſi, et ſublato montem genitore petivi.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS ÆNEIS.

LIBER III.

POSTQUAM res Aſiæ Priamíque evertere gentem
Immeritum viſum ſuperis, ceciditque ſuperbum
Ilium, et omnis humo ſumat Neptunia Troja ;

Nor *was it* poſſible,* *that* you ſhould carry Creüſa, a companion, nor does he, the ruler of heaven ſupreme, permit. You *have* long baniſhments, and the vaſt plain of the ſea *you muſt* plough. You will come to the land, Heſperia, where Lydian Tyber, with a gentle winding, flows between the fertile fields of men. There proſperous affairs, and a kingdom, and a royal ſpouſe *are* prepared for you: Baniſh the tears of *your* beloved Creüſa. I ſhall not ſee the proud ſeats of the Myrmidons, nor Dolopians, nor ſhall I go to ſerve the Grecian dames, *ſince I am deſcended from* the Trojans, and *am* the daughter in law of the divine Venus. But the great mother of the Gods detains me *in* theſe coaſts. And now farewell, and preſerve the affection of *our* common ſon.

When ſhe had uttered theſe words, ſhe forſook *me* weeping and willing to ſay many *things*, and vaniſhed into thin air. There I thrice eſſayed to throw *my* arms around *her* neck: Thrice the ſpectre, in vain apprehended, eſcaped *my* hands, like the ſwift wind, or more like a winged dream. Thus, at length, the night being conſumed, I reviſit *my* companions. And here, admiring I find a huge number of new followers to have flocked together; matrons, and men, and youth collected for exile, a pitiful multitude. From all quarters they had convened, furniſhed with ſouls and riches *to follow me*, into whatever lands I might pleaſe to lead *them*, by ſea. And, now, the morning ſtar had ariſen *from* the top of lofty Ida, and had uſhered in the day. The Grecians poſſeſſed the entrances of the gates blocked up; nor was any hope of aſſiſtance offered *to us*. I reſigned *myſelf to the will of the Gods*, and, *my* father being borne *on my ſhoulders*, I ſought the mountain.

* That is, *the Fates had otherwiſe decreed.*

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE THIRD BOOK.

AFTER it *had* ſeemed *right* to the Gods to overturn the dominion of Aſia, and the nation of Priam undeſerving, and noble Ilium had fallen, and all Neptunian Troy* *now* ſmokes *on*

* *Troy was built by Neptune.*

Diverſa exilia, et deſertas quærere terras,
Auguriis agimur Divûm ; claſſemque ſub ipſâ
Antandro, et Phrygiæ molimur montibus Idæ,
Incerti quò fata ferant, ubi ſiſtere detur ;
Contrahimúſque viros. Vix prima inceperat æſtas,
Et pater Anchiſes dare fatis vela jubebat.
Litora tum patriæ lacrymans, portuſque relinquo,
Et campos ubi Troja fuit. Feror exul in altum,
Cum ſociis, natóque, Penatibus, et magnis Diis.

Terra procul vaſtis colitur Mavortia campis ;
Thraces arant, acri quondam regnata Lycurgo :
Hoſpitium antiquum Trojæ, ſociique Penates,
Dum fortuna fuit. Feror huc, et littore curvo
Mœnia prima loco, fatis ingreſſus iniquis ;
Æneadáſque meo nomen de nomine fingo.
Sacra Dionææ matri, Diviſque ferebam
Auſpicibus cœptorum operum ; ſuperóque nitentem
Cœlicolûm regi mactabam in littore taurum.
Fortè fuit juxtà tumulus, quo cornea ſummo
Virgulta, et denſis haſtilibus horrida myrtus.
Acceſſi, viridémque ab humo convellere ſylvam
Conatus ramis tegerem ut frondentibus aras ;
Horrendum et dictu video mirabile monſtrum.
Nam, quæ prima ſolo, ruptis radicibus, arbos
Vellitur, huic atro liquuntur ſanguine guttæ,
Et terram tabo maculant. Mihi frigidus horror
Membra quatit, gelidúſque coït formidine ſanguis.
Ruſus et alterius lentum convellere vimen
Inſequor, et cauſas penitus tentare latentes :
Ater et alterius ſequitur de cortice ſanguis.
Multa movens animo, Nymphas venerabar agreſtes,
Gradivúmque patrem, Geticis qui præſidet arvis,
Ritè ſecundarent viſus, oménque levarent.
Tertia ſed poſtquam majore haſtilia nixu
Aggredior, genibúſque adverſæ obluctor arenæ ;
Eloquar, an ſileam ? Gemitus lacrymabilis imo
Auditur tumulo, et vox reddita fertur ad aures :
Quid miſerum, Ænea, laceras ? Jam parce ſepulto ;
Parce pias ſcelerare manus : Non me tibi Troja
Externum tulit. Haud cruor hic de ſtipite manat.

the ground; we are driven by the auguries of the Gods to seek various baniſhments, and deſerted lands; and we build a fleet near Antandros itſelf, and the mountains of Phrygian Ida, uncertain what way the Fates may carry *us*, where it may be granted *us* to ſettle down; and we collect together *our* men. Scarcely the firſt ſummer had begun, and *my* father Anchiſes ordered to give the ſails to the Fates. Then weeping I leave the ſhores and ports of *my* country, and the plains where Troy had been. I am carried an exile into the deep, with *my* companions, and ſon, *and* houſehold Gods, and great Gods.

A martial land of ſpacious plains is, at a diſtance, inhabited; the Thracians cultivate *the ſoil, and it was* formerly governed by fierce Lycurgus: An ancient retreat* of Troy, and *their* houſehold Gods *were* confederates *with ours*, while *we* had fortune. I am carried hither, and, *on* the winding ſhore I build *my* firſt walls, entering upon *the work* with unkind fates; and *for the citizens* I deviſe the name, Æneades, from my own name. I was offering ſacrifices to *my* mother Venus, and the Gods, the conductors of the begun works; and was ſacrificing, on the ſhore, a ſhining bull to the ſupreme king of the inhabitants of heaven. By chance a riſing ground was nigh, on which top *were* cornel twigs, and a myrtle rugged with thick ſpears. I approach *it*, and endeavor to tear from the ground the verdant wood, that I might cover the altars with the green boughs; I ſee a prodigy marvellous and wonderful to be ſpoken. For from that tree, which firſt is torn *from* the ground, the roots being rent aſunder, drops of black blood diſtil, and ſtain the ground with gore. A cold trembling ſhakes my limbs, and *my* blood chilly by fear congeals. I again proceed to extirpate the limber twig of another, and thoroughly to explore the hidden cauſes: And black blood flows from the rind of *this* other. Revolving many *things in my* mind, I venerate the rural Nymphs, and father Mars, who preſides over the Getican fields, *that* they would, duly, make proſperous the viſions, and leſſen the *inauſpicious* omen. But, afterwards, I approach the third ſpear, with a more powerful effort, and with *my* knees I ſtruggle againſt the oppoſite ſand; ſhall I ſpeak, or ſhall I be ſilent? A lamentable groan is heard *from* the bottom of the riſing ground, and a voice emitted is brought to *my* ears: Why, Æneas, doſt thou rend a miſerable *being*? Spare now a buried *man*; ceaſe to pollute *thy* pious hands: Troy produced me not a foreigner to thee. This blood does not flow from the

* Or, *place of entertainment.*

Heu fuge crudeles terras ; fuge litus avarum.
Nam Polydorus ego : Hîc confixum ferrea texit
Telorum ſeges, et jaculis increvit acutis.
Tum vero ancipiti mentem formidine preſſus
Obſtupui, ſteteruntque comæ, et vox faucibus hæſit.
Hunc Polydorum auri quondam cum pondere magno
Infelix Priamus furtim mandarat alendum
Threïcio regi ; cùm jam diffideret armis
Dardaniæ, cingíque urbem obſidione videret.
Ille, ut opes fractæ Teucrûm, et fortuna receſſit,
Res Agamemnonias victriciaque arma ſequutus,
Fas omne abrumpit, Polydorum obtruncat, et auro
Vi potitur. Quid non mortalia pectora cogis,
Auri ſacra fames ? Poſtquam pavor oſſa reliquit,
Delectos populi ad proceres, primùmque parentem,
Monſtra Deûm refero ; et quæ ſit ſententia, poſco.
Omnibus idem animus, ſceleratâ excedere terrâ,
Linquere pollutum hoſpitium, et dare claſſibus Auſtros.
Ergo inſtauramus Polydoro funus, et ingens
Aggeritur tumulo tellus : Stant Manibus aræ,
Cæruleis mœſtæ vittis atrâque cupreſſo ;
Et circùm Iliades crinem de more ſolutæ.
Inferimus tepido ſpumantia cymbia lacte,
Sanguinis et ſacri pateras, animâmque ſepulcro
Condimus, et magnâ ſupremùm voce ciemus.
Inde ubi prima fides pelago, placatáque venti
Dant maria, et lenis crepitans vocat Auſter in altum ;
Deducunt ſocii naves, et littora complent.
Provehimur portu ; terræque urbéſque recedunt.
Sacra mari colitur medio gratiſſima tellus
Nereïdum matri et Neptuno Ægæo ;
Quam pius Arcitenens oras et littora circum
Errantem, Mycone celſâ Gyaróque revinxit,
Immotámque coli dedit, et contemnere ventos.
Huc feror ; hæc feſſos tuto placidiſſima portu
Accipit : Egreſſi veneramur Apollinis urbem.
Rex Anius, rex idem hominum Phœbíque ſacerdos,
Vittis et ſacrâ redimitus tempora lauro
Occurrit, veterem Anchiſen agnoſcit amicum.
Jungimus hoſpitio dextras, et tecta ſubimus.

lock. Alas, flee *this* cruel land; flee *this* avaricious ſhore. For *I am the unhappy* Polydorus: An iron crop of darts hath, here, covered *me* transfixed, and hath grown up with ſharp javelins.

Then, indeed, preſſed *as to my* mind with doubtful fear, I was aſtoniſhed, and *my* hairs ſtood *erect*, and *my* voice ſtuck to *my* jaws. Formerly the unhappy Priam had, privately, ſent this Polydorus, with a great weight of gold, to be brought up by the Thracian king; when, now, he diſtruſted the arms of Troy, and ſaw that the city was ſurrounded with a ſiege. He, *the king of Thrace*, when the power of the Trojans *was* broken, and *their* fortune had withdrawn, followed the Agamemnonian party and the victorious arms, he breaks all juſtice, *and* beheads Polydorus, and by violence poſſeſſes *his* gold. *Thou* curſed deſire of gold, what doſt thou not compel mortal minds *to do?* After the dread had left *my* bones, I relate the prodigies of the Gods to choſen princes of the people, and firſt *to my* father; and I demand, what is *their* opinion. All *have* the ſame inclination, to depart from the execrated land, to leave the polluted retreat, and to give the ſouth winds to the ſhips. Therefore we renew the funeral for Polydorus, and much earth is heaped together for a tomb: Altars ſtand for *his* manes, mournful with azure garlands and black cypreſs; and around the Trojan matrons *ſtand* diſhevelled *as to their* hair, according to cuſtom. We ſacrifice to the dead* bowls foaming with warm milk, and goblets of ſacred blood, and we bury the ſoul *in* the grave, and finally with a great cry we retire. Then, as ſoon as faithfulneſs firſt *appears in* the ocean, and the winds afford calm ſeas, and the gentle ſouth wind whiſpering invites into the deep; *my* aſſociates launch the ſhips, and fill the ſhores. We are carried *from* the port; and lands and cities retire.

In the middle of the ocean, a moſt agreeable land is inhabited, ſacred to the mother of the Nereids and Ægæan Neptune; which *once* roving around the coaſts and ſhores, the pious archer, *Apollo*, faſt bound *with* lofty Mycone and Gyaros, and ordained *it* immoveable to be inhabited, and to deſpiſe the winds. Hither I am carried; this moſt quiet *iſland* receives *us* wearied, *in its* ſafe port: Going from *our ſhips* we venerate the city of Apollo. King Anius, the ſame *was* king of men and prieſt of Apollo, bound *as to his* temples with garlands and ſacred laurel, meets *us*, *and* he knows *his* old friend Anchiſes. We join right hands *in* hoſpitality, and enter *his* palace.

* That is, *to the infernal Gods for the dead.*

Templa Dei ſaxo venerabar ſtructa vetuſto :
Da propriam, Thymbræe, domum, da mœnia feſſis,
Et genus, et manſuram urbem, ſerva altera Trojæ
Pergama, reliquias Danaum atque immitis Achillei.
Quem ſequimur ? Quóve ire jubes ? Ubi ponere ſedes ?
Da, pater, augurium, atque animis illabere noſtris.
Vix ea fatus eram : Tremere omnia viſa repentè,
Liminâque, laurúſque Dei ; totúſque moveri
Mons circùm, et mugire adytis cortina reclusis.
Submiſſi petimus terram, et vox fertur ad aures :
Dardanidæ duri, quæ vos à ſtirpe parentum
Prima tulit tellus, eadem vos ubere læto
Accipiet reduces : Antiquam exquirite matrem.
Hîc domus Æneæ cunctis dominabitur oris,
Et nati natorum, et qui naſcentur ab illis.

Hæc Phœbus : Mixtóque ingens exorta tumultu
Lætitia, et cuncti, quæ ſint ea mœnia, quærunt ;
Quò Phœbus vocet errantes, jubeátque reverti.
Tum genitor veterum volvens monumenta virorum,
Audite, ô proceres, ait, et ſpes diſcite veſtras.
Creta, Jovis magni medio jacet inſula ponto,
Mons Idæus ubi, et gentis cunabula noſtræ.
Centum urbes habitant magnas, uberrima regna :
Maximus unde pater, ſi ritè audita recordor,
Teucrus Rhœteas primùm eſt advectus in oras,
Optavítque locum regno. Nondum Ilium et arces
Pergameæ ſteterant ; habitabant vallibus imis.
Hinc mater cultrix Cybele, Corybantiáque æra,
Idæúmque nemus ; hinc fida ſilentia ſacris,
Et juncti currum dominæ ſubiêre leones.
Ergo agite, et Divûm ducunt quâ juſſa, ſequamur.
Placemus ventos, et Gnoſſia regna petamus.
Nec longo diſtant curſu : Modò Jupiter adſit,
Tertia lux claſſem Cretæis ſiſtet in oris.
Sic fatus meritos aris mactavit honores,
Taurum Neptuno, taurum tibi, pulcher Apollo,
Nigram Hyemi pecudem, Zephyris felicibus albam.
Fama volat, pulſum regnis ceſſiſſe paternis
Idomenea ducem, deſertáque litora Cretæ,
Hoſte vacare domos, ſedéſque aſtare relictas.

I venerated the temple of the God built of ancient rock: Grant us, *O* Thymbræan *Apollo*, a perpetual manſion, grant walls *to us* weary, and an offspring, and a laſting city, preſerve *theſe* other walls of Troy, the remnants of the Grecians, and mercileſs Achilles. Whom do we follow? Whither doſt thou command *us* to go? Where to fix our ſeats? Grant, *O* father, divination, and glide into our minds. I had ſcarcely ſpoken theſe *words*: *When* immediately all *things* appeared to tremble, both the portals, and laurel of the God; and the whole mountain around *appeared* to be moved, and the tripod of Apollo to groan, the ſhrines being diſcovered. Submiſſive we ſeek the ground, and a voice is conveyed to *our* ears: Valiant Trojans, what land firſt produced you from the ſtock of *your* parents, the ſame, *in its* fruitful boſom, ſhall receive you returned: Search out *your* ancient mother. Here the houſe of Æneas ſhall rule over all countries, and ſons of ſons, and who ſhall be born from them.

Apollo *ſaid* theſe *things*: And great joy aroſe, with mingled tumult, and all inquire, what walls may theſe be; whither Apollo may call *us* wandering, and may decree, *that we* ſhould turn. Then, *my* father, revolving the monuments of ancient men, ſays, Hear, O leaders, and learn your hopes. Crete, an iſland of great Jove, lies *in* the middle of the ocean, where *is* mount Ida, and the cradles of our nation. They inhabit an hundred great cities, moſt fertile realms: From whence, if I duly remember *things* heard, *our* chief father Teucer was, firſt, wafted to the Rhœtean coaſts, and choſe a place for *his* kingdom. Ilium and the Trojan towers had, not yet, ſtood; they lived *in* humble vallies. From hence *came* mother Cybele *our* patroneſs,* and the Corybantian braſs, and the Idæan grove; from hence, the faithful ſecrecies *in* the ſacred rites, and harneſſed lions drew the chariot of the governeſs. Therefore come, and let us follow, what way the commands of the Gods lead *us*. Let us appeaſe the winds, and ſeek the Cretan realms. Nor are they diſtant in a *very* long voyage: Provided Jove be preſent, the third day will place *our* fleet on the Cretan coaſts.

Thus ſpeaking, he offered up the due ſacrifices on the altars, a bull to Neptune, a bull to thee, *O* beautiful Apollo, a black ſheep to the tempeſt, a white *one* to the propitious Zephyrs. Report flies about, *that* Idomeneus, the leader, baniſhed, had departed *from his* paternal kingdoms, and *that* the ſhores of Crete *were* deſerted, *that* the manſions were vacant of the enemy, and *that* the

* *Dreſſer*, or *inhabitant*.

Linquimus Ortygiæ portus, pelagóque volamus.
Bacchatámque jugis Naxon, viridémque Donyſam,
Olearon, nivéamque Paron, ſparſáſque per æquor
Cycladas, et crebris legimus freta conſita terris.
Nauticus exoritur vario certamine clamor.
Hortantur ſocii, Cretam proavóſque petamus.
Proſequitur ſurgens à puppi ventus euntes :
Et tandem antiquis Curetum allabimur oris.
Ergo avidus muros optatæ molior urbis,
Pergameámque voco ; et lætam cognomine gentem
Hortor amare focos, arcémque attollere tectis.
Jamque ferè ſicco ſubductæ littore puppes,
Connubiis arvíſque novis operata juventus :
Jura domóſque dabam ; ſubitò cùm tabida membris,
Corrupto cœli tractu, miſerandáque venit
Arboribúſque ſatíſque lues, et lethifer annus.
Linquebant dulces animas, aut ægra trahebant
Corpora : Tum ſteriles exurere Sirius agros.
Arebant herbæ, et victum ſeges ægra negabat.
Rurſus ad oràclum Ortigiæ Phœbúmque remenſo
Hortatur pater ire mari, veniámque precari ;
Quem feſſis finem rebus ferat ; unde laborum
Tentare auxilium jubeat ; quò vertere curſus.
Nox erat, et terris animalia ſomnus habebat.
Effigies ſacræ Divûm, Phrygiíque Penates,
Quos mecum à Trojâ mediiſque ex ignibus urbis
Extuleram, viſi ante oculos aſtare jacentis
In ſomnis, multo manifeſti lumine, quà ſe
Plena per inſertas fundebat Luna feneſtras.
Tum ſic affari, et curas his demere dictis :
Quod tibi delato Ortygiam dicturus Apollo eſt,
Hìc canit ; et tua nos en ultro ad limina mittit.
Nos te, Dardaniâ incenſâ, tuíque arma ſecuti ;
Nos tumidum ſub te permenſi claſſibus æquor ;
Idem venturos tollemus in aſtra nepotes ;
Imperiumque urbi dabimus. Tu mœnia magnis
Magna para, longúmque fugæ ne linque laborem.
Mutandæ ſedes : Non hæc tibi littora ſuaſit
Delius, aut Cretæ juſſit conſidere Apollo.
Eſt locus, Heſperiam Graii cognomine dicunt ;

158 *Idem*, in the *nom. plur.* for *iidem*.

dwelling places ſtood forſaken. We leave the ports of Ortygia, and, *with our veſſels*, run *on* the ſea. We coaſt along Naxos revelled *on* the mountain tops, and green Donyſa, Olearos, and ſnowy Paros, and the Cyclades ſcattered through the ſea, and the narrow ſeas ſet with thick lands. The nautical ſhout ariſes *with* various emulation. *My* aſſociates are encouraged, Let us ſeek Crete and *our* anceſtors, *ſay they*. A wind riſing from the ſtern purſues *us* going: And, at length, we reach the ancient ſhores of the Curetes. Therefore, earneſt I build the walls of the wiſhed for city, and call *it* the Pergamean *city*; and I exhort the people, rejoicing in the name, to love *their* healths, and to raiſe a tower on their roofs. And now the ſhips *were*, almoſt, brought on the dry ſhore, *and* the youth buſied *in* marriages and new fields: I was aſſigning *to them* laws and houſes; when ſuddenly a waſting and lamentable peſtilence, and the year bringing death, came *upon our* limbs, and trees, and ſtanding corn, the climate of the heaven being corrupted. *My companions* laid aſide *their* ſweet lives, or dragged along *their* faint bodies: Then Sirius *began* to burn up the barren fields. The herbs ſcorched and the ſick grain denied ſuſtenance. *My* father adviſes *me* to go to the Oracle of Ortygia, and to Apollo, the ſea being again paſſed over, and to implore favor; *and to aſk* what period he may vouchſafe to *our* weary affairs; from whence he may command *us* to attempt the relief of our toils; whither to turn *our* courſe.

It was night, and ſleep held the animals *on* the lands. The ſacred images of the Gods, and the Phrygian houſehold Gods, whom I had brought with myſelf from Troy and from the middle of the flames of the city, *were* ſeen to ſtand before the eyes of me lying in ſleep, apparent by much light, in what *place* the full moon had poured herſelf through the inſerted windows. Then *they are ſeen* thus to addreſs *me*, and to baniſh *my* cares with theſe words: What Apollo would ſay to you carried back to Ortygia, here he declares; and lo, voluntarily, he ſends us to your threſholds. We, Troy being burned, *have* followed you, and your arms; under you we *have* paſſed over the ſwollen ſea *in* ſhips; *we* the ſame will exalt to the ſtars *your* future deſcendants; and we will give the government *of the world* to *your* city. Do you prepare great walls for the great *people*, and relinquiſh not the long toil of *your* flight. *Your* ſtations *muſt be* changed: Delian Apollo did not recommend theſe ſhores to you, nor commanded *you* to ſettle in Crete. There is a country, the Greeks call *it* Heſperia, by

Terra antiqua, potens armis atque ubere glebæ.
Œnotrii coluêre viri ; nunc fama minores
Italiam dixiſſe, ducis de nomine gentem.
Hæ nobis propriæ ſedes ; hinc Dardanus ortus,
Jaſiúſque pater, genus à quo principe noſtrum.
Surge, age, et hæc lætus longævo dicta parenti
Haud dubitanda refer. Corytum, terráſque require
Auſonias : Dictæa negat tibi Jupiter arva.
Talibus attonitus viſis ac voce Deorum,
(Nec ſopor illud erat ; ſed coràm agnoſcere vultus,
Velataſque comas, præſentiáque ora videbar :
Tum gelidus toto manabat corpore ſudor)
Corripio è ſtratis corpus, tendóque ſupinas
Ad cœlum cum voce manus, et munera libo
Intemerata focis : Perfecto lætus honore
Anchiſen facio certum, rémque ordine pando.
Agnovit prolem ambiguam, geminóſque parentes ;
Séque novo veterum deceptum errore locorum.
Tum memorat : Nate Iliacis exercite fatis,
Sola mihi tales caſus Caſſandra canebat.
Nunc repeto hæc generi portendere debita noſtro,
Et ſæpe Heſperiam, ſæpe Itala regna vocare.
Sed quis ad Heſperiæ venturos litora Teucros
Crederet ? Aut quem tum vates Caſſandra moveret ?
Cedamus Phœbo et moniti meliora ſequamur.
Sic ait, et cuncti dictis paremus ovantes.
Hanc quoquè deſerimus ſedem, paucíſque relictis
Vela damus, vaſtumque cavâ trabe currimus æquor.
Poſtquam altum tenuêre rates, nec jam amplius ullæ
Apparent terræ ; cœlum undique et undique pontus :
Tum mihi cæruleus ſupra caput aſtitit imber,
Noctem hyemémque ferens, et inhorruit unda tenebris.
Continuò venti volvunt mare, magnáque ſurgunt
Æquora ; diſperſi jactamur gurgite vaſto ;
Involvêre diem nimbi, et nox humida cœlum
Abſtulit ; ingeminant abruptis nubibus ignes.
Excutimur curſu, et cæcis erramus in undis.
Ipſe diem noctémque negat diſcernere cœlo,
Nec meminiſſe viæ mediâ Palinurus in undâ.
Tres adeò incertos cæcâ caligine ſoles
Erramus pelago, totidem ſine ſidere noctes.

name; an ancient land, powerful in arms and the richneſs of ſoil; Œnotrian men have inhabited *it*; *there is* now a report, *that their* deſcendants have called *it* Italy, a nation *ſo called* from the name of the leader. Theſe *are* abodes peculiar to us; from hence Dardanus ſprung, and father Iaſius, from which prince *is* our race. Come, ariſe, and joyful relate to your aged parent theſe words not to be doubted. Search for Corytus, and the Auſonian lands: Jupiter denies you the Dictæan fields.

Amazed with ſuch appearances and diſcourſe of the Gods, (it was not *common* ſleep; but I ſeemed openly to recognize *their* countenances, and covered locks, and preſent faces: Then chilly ſweat flowed *from my* whole body) I ſnatch *my* body from the bed, and reach *my* ſupine hands to heaven with *my* voice, and pour on the hearths the unprofaned gifts: Rejoicing in the finiſhed ſacrifice I inform *my* father Anchiſes,* and unfold the fact *in* order. He acknowledged the ambiguous offspring, and the double parents *of the Trojans*; and *that* he was deceived by the recent miſtake of ancient places. Then he ſays: *O* ſon exerciſed by the Trojan Fates, Caſſandra alone predicted to me ſuch fortunes. Now I recollect, *that ſhe* foreboded theſe *things to be* appointed to our race, and *that ſhe* often named Heſperia, *and* often the Italian kingdoms. But who would have believed, *that* the Trojans *were* about to go to the ſhores of Heſperia? Or whom then did the propheteſs Caſſandra move?

Let us yield to Apollo, and adviſed let us purſue better *things*. Thus he ſays, and we all rejoicing obey *his* commands. We abandon this ſtation alſo, and, a few being left, we give *our* ſails *to the winds*, and run over the great ſea in the hollow ſhips.

After the ſhips had poſſeſſed the ſea, *and* now not any lands more appear; on every ſide *was* heaven, and on every ſide *was* the ſea: Then a Cerulean ſhower ſtood above my head, bringing night and a ſtorm, and the wave grew dreadful by darkneſs. Immediately the winds roll the ſea, and mighty billows ariſe; we diſperſed are toſſed on the vaſt whirlpool; the clouds involve the day, and humid night ſnatched heaven *from our ſight*; lightnings redouble *from* the broken clouds. We are driven from *our* courſe, and wander in the dark waves. Palinurus himſelf denied, *that he* could diſcern day and night, *in* the ſky, or remember the way in the middle of the wave. Thus we wander, *on* the ſea, three ſuns uncertain by the dark obſcurity, *and* as many nights without ſtar. On the fourth day, land at length *was*

* Literally, *I make Anchiſes certain.*

Quarto terra die primùm se attollere tandem
Visa, aperire procul montes, ac volvere fumum.
Vela cadunt, remis insurgimus : Haud mora, nautæ
Adnixi torquent spumas, et cœrula verrunt.
Servatum ex undis Strophadum me littora primùm
Accipiunt. Strophades Graio stant nomine dictæ
Insulæ Ionio in magno ; quas dira Celæno,
Harpyiæque colunt aliæ ; Phineïa postquam
Clausa domus, mensæque metu liquêre priores.
Tristius haud illis monstrum, nec sævior ulla
Pestis et ira Deûm Stygiis sese extulit undis.
Virginei volucrum vultus, fœdissima ventris
Proluvies, uncæque manus, et pallida semper
Ora fame.
Huc ubi delati, portus intravimus, ecce
Læta boum passim campis armenta videmus,
Caprigenumque pecus, nullo custode, per herbas.
Irruimus ferro, et Divos ipsumque vocamus
In prædam partemque Jovem ; tum littore curvo
Extruimúsque toros, dapibúsque epulamur opimis.
At subitæ horrifico lapsu de montibus adsunt
Harpyiæ, et magnis quatiunt clangoribus alas,
Diripiúntque dapes, contactúque omnia fœdant
Immundo : Tum vox tetrum dira inter odorem.
Rursum in secessu longo, sub rupe cavatâ,
Arboribus clausi circùm atque horrentibus umbris,
Instruimus mensas, arísque reponimus ignem.
Rursum ex diverso cœli cæcísque latebris,
Turba sonans prædam pedibus circumvolat uncis,
Polluit ore dapes. Sociis tunc arma capessant
Edico, et dirâ bellum cum gente gerendum.
Haud secùs ac jussi faciunt, tectósque per herbam
Disponunt enses, et scuta latentia condunt.
Ergo, ubi delapsæ sonitum per curva dedêre
Litora, dat signum speculâ Misenus ab altâ
Ære cavo : Invadunt socii, et nova prœlia tentant,
Obscœnas pelagi ferro fœdare volucres.
Sed neque vim plumis ullam, nec vulnera tergo
Accipiunt : Celerique fugâ sub sidera lapsæ,
Semesam prædam et vestigia fœda relinquunt.
Una in præcelsâ consedit rupe Celæno,

firſt ſeen to raiſe itſelf, the mountains *were ſeen* to appear afar off, and ſmoke to roll. The ſails drop; we riſe on the oars: *There is* no delay, the ſailors ſtriving throw up the foams, and ſweep the ſky colored *deeps*.

The ſhores of the Strophades firſt receive me ſaved from the waves. The Strophades, iſlands called by a Grecian name, ſtand in the great Ionian *ſea;* which direful Celæno, and other Harpies, inhabit; ſince the houſe of Phineas *has been* ſhut, and they have forſaken *their* former tables through fear. *There is* not a monſter more pernicious than they, nor any peſtilence and rage of the Gods more cruel *ever* raiſed itſelf from the Stygian waves. The faces of the fowls *are* virginlike, a moſt filthy effuſion of the belly, and crooked hands, and countenances ever pale by hunger.

After that, wafted hither, we have entered the ports, lo we ſee, every where, *on* the plains, joyful herds of cattle, and the goatiſh flock along the herbs, there *being* no keeper. We ruſh upon *them* with the ſword, and invoke the Gods and Jove himſelf to the prey and portion;* then we erect our couches *on* the winding ſhore, and feaſt on the rich dainties. Then the unexpected Harpies are preſent by a frightful flying from the mountains, and ſhake *their* wings with mighty ruſtlings, and tear the feaſts, and defile all *things* by an impure touch: Beſides, *their* voice *is* direful between *their* ſtinking ſmell. Again, in a long receſs, under a hollow rock, encompaſſed around with trees and dark ſhades, we ſpread *our* tables, and replace the fire on the altars. *And*, again, from a different *quarter* of heaven and gloomy hiding places, the ſounding crowd flies around the prey with crooked feet, and with the mouth pollute the feaſts. Then I command *my* aſſociates, *that* they take *their* arms, and *that* a war *muſt be* carried on with the execrable race. Juſt as *they are* commanded, *ſo* they execute, and place their ſwords covered among the graſs, and hide *their* latent ſhields. Therefore, when the *Harpies* flying down have given a clapping through the winding ſhores, Miſenus, from the lofty watch tower, gives the ſignal with *his* hollow braſs: *My* companions invade *them*, and attempt new battles, *and eſſay* to diſfigure with the ſword the obſcene birds of the ſea. But they neither receive any violence on *their* feathers, nor wounds on *their* back: And flying with a ſwift flight to the ſtars, they leave the prey half eaten and their filthy footſteps. Celæno alone ſits on a very high

* *Prædam partemque* is an hendiadis for *partem prædæ*.

Infelix vates, rupítque hanc pectore vocem :
Bellum etiam pro cæde boum ſtratíſque juvencis,
Laomedontiadæ, bellúmne inferre paratis ?
Et patrio inſontes Harpyias pellere regno ?
Accipite ergo animis atque hæc mea figite dicta :
Quæ Phœbo pater omnipotens, mihi Phœbus Apollo
Prædixit ; vobis furiarum ego maxima pando.
Italiam curſu petitis ; ventíſque vocatis,
Ibitis Italiam ; portúſque intrare licebit.
Sed non antè datam cingetis mœnibus urbem,
Quím vos dira fames, noſtræque injuria cædis,
Ambeſas ſubigat malis abſumere menſas.
Dixit, et in ſylvam pennis ablata refugit.
At ſociis ſubitâ gelidus formidine ſanguis
Diriguit ; cecidère animi ; nec jam ampliùs armis,
Sed votis precibúſque jubent expoſcere pacem ;
Sive Deæ, ſeu ſint diræ obſcœnæque volucres
Et pater Anchiſes paſſis de litore palmis
Numina magna vocat, meritóſque indicit honores :
Diì, prohibete minas, Diî, talem avertite caſum,
Et placidi ſervate pios. Tum litore funem
Diripere, excuſſoſque jubet laxare rudentes.
Tendunt vela Noti : Fugimus ſpumantibus undis,
Qua curſum ventúſque gubernatórque vocabant.
Jam medio apparet fluctu nemoroſa Zacynthos,
Dulichiúmque, Saméque, et Neritos ardua ſaxis :
Effugimus ſcopulos Ithacæ, Laërtia regna,
Et terram altricem ſævi execramur Ulyſſis.
Mox et Leucatæ nimboſa cacumina montis,
Et formidatus nautis aperitur Apollo.
Hunc petimus feſſi, et parvæ ſuccedimus urbi.
Anchora de prorâ jacitur ; ſtant litore puppes.
Ergo inſperatâ tandem tellure potiti,
Luſtramúrque Jovi, votiſque incendimus aras ;
Actiáque Iliacis celebramus litora ludis.
Exercent patrias oleo labente palæſtras
Nudati ſocii : Juvat evaſiſſe tot urbes
Argolicas, medióſque fugam tenuiſſe per hoſtes.
Interea magnum ſol circumvolvitur annum,
Et glacialis hyems Aquilonibus aſperat undas.
Ære cavo clypeum, magni geſtamen Abantis,

rock, inauſpicious propheteſs, and burſts this ſpeech *from her* breaſt: Do you even prepare to bring war, *ye* ſons of Laomedon, war, for the ſlaughter of *our* oxen and ſlain bullocks? And *do you attempt* to drive the innocent Harpies *from their* paternal kingdom? Therefore receive and fix theſe my words *in your* minds. What the omnipotent father revealed to Apollo; Phœbus Apollo, to me; I, the chief of the furies, diſcover to you. You ſeek Italy *in your* voyage; and, the winds being invoked, you ſhall go to Italy; and it will be permitted *you* to enter the ports. But you ſhall not encloſe the given city with walls, until cruel famine, and the injury of our maſſacre, compels *you* to conſume with *your* jaws, the half eaten trenchers. She ſaid, and borne on *her* wings ſhe flew into the wood.

But in *my* companions *their* cold blood congealed with ſudden fear; *their* ſpirits faltered; nor any more do they command to aſk for peace by arms, but by vows and prayers; whether they may be Goddeſſes, or direful and obſcene birds. And *my* father Anchiſes, *his* hands being ſpread from the ſhore, invokes the great divinities and enjoins the due ſacrifices: *O ye* Gods, reſtrain theſe threats, *ye* Gods, avert ſuch calamity, and appeaſed preſerve the pious. Then he orders to tear the rope from the ſhore, and to unlooſe the diſengaged cables. The ſouth winds ſtretch *our* ſails; We fly *on* the foaming billows, what way the wind and the pilot invited *our* courſe. Now woody Zacynthos appears *in* the midſt of the ſea, and Dulichium, and Same, and Neritos lofty with rocks: We eſcape the rocks of Ithaca, the Laërtian realms, and we execrate the land, the nouriſher, of cruel Ulyſſes. And ſoon the cloudy tops of mount Leucate, and Apollo dreaded by ſeamen, appears *to our view.* Wearied we ſeek this *mountain*, and approach the little city. The anchor is caſt from the prow; the ſhips ſtand on the ſhore. Therefore *we* enjoy at length, the unhoped for land, and we are purified for Jove, and by *our* vows we inflame the altars; and we celebrate the Actian ſhores with Trojan plays. *My* companions naked practiſe *their* country wreſtlings, with flowing oil: It pleaſes *them* to have eſcaped ſo many Grecian cities, and to have holden their flight through the middle of *their* enemies.

In the mean time, the ſun is rolled round *as to* the great year, and the froſty winter ſharpens the waves by the north winds. I fix *on* the oppoſite poſts a ſhield of hollow braſs, the accou-

Poſtibus adverſis figo, et rem carmine ſigno :
ÆNEAS HÆC DE DANAIS VICTORIBUS ARMA.
Linquere tum portus jubeo, et conſidere tranſtris.
Certatim ſocii feriunt mare, et æquora verrunt.
Protinus aërias Phæacûm abſcondimus arces.
Litoráque Epiri legimus, portúque ſubimus
Chaonio, et celſam Buthroti aſcendimus urbem.
Hîc incredibilis rerum fama occupat aures,
Priamiden Helenum Graias regnare per urbes,
Conjugio Æacidæ Pyrrhi ſceptriſque potitum ;
Et patrio Andromachen iterum ceſſiſſe marito.
Obſtupui : Miróque incenſum pectus amore
Compellare virum, et caſus cognoſcere tantos.
Progredior portu, claſſes et litora linquens.
Solemnes tum fortè dapes et triſtia dona
Ante urbem, in luco, falſi Simoëntis ad undam,
Libabat cineri Andromache, manéſque vocabat
Hectoreum ad tumulum, viridi quem ceſpite inanem ;
Et geminas cauſam lacrymis, ſacraverat aras.
Ut me conſpexit venientem, et Troïa circùm
Arma amens vidit ; magnis exterrita monſtris
Diriguit viſu in medio ; calor oſſa reliquit ;
Labitur, et longo vix tandem tempore fatur ;
Veráne te facies, verus mihi nuncius affers ?
Nate Deâ. Viviſne ? Aut, ſi lux alma receſſit,
Hector ubi eſt ? Dixit, lacrymáſque effudit, et omnem
Implevit clamore locum. Vix pauca furenti
Subjicio, et raris turbatus vocibus hiſco :
Vivo equidem, vitámque extrema per omnia duco.
Ne dubita ; nam vera vides.
Heu ! quis te caſus dejectam conjuge tanto
Excipit ? Aut quæ digna ſatis fortuna reviſit ?
Hectoris, Andromache, Pyrrhín' connubia ſervas ?

Dejecit vultum, et demiſſâ voce locuta eſt :
O felix una ante alias, Priameïa virgo,
Hoſtilem ad tumulum Trojæ ſub mœnibus altis
Juſſa mori ; quæ ſortitus non pertulit ullos,
Nec victoris heri tetigit captiva cubile !
Nos, patriâ incenſâ, diverſa per æquora vectæ,
Stirpis Achilleæ faſtus, juvenemque ſuperbum

trements of mighty Abas, and I signify the fact by *this* verse: ÆNEAS *won* THESE ARMS FROM THE VICTORIOUS GRECIANS. Then I order *my friends* to leave *these* ports, and to set on the benches. In contest *my* friends lash the sea, and sweep the *watery* plains. Immediately we leave behind the aërial towers of the Phæacians, and coast along the shores of Epirus, and enter the Chaonian port, and ascend the lofty city of Buthrotus.

Here, an incredible report of facts seizes *our* ears, *that* Helenus, the son of Priam, reigned in Grecian cities, having obtained the wedlock* and sceptres of Pyrrhus, the son of Æacus; and *that* Andromache had, again, fallen to a husband of *her* country. I was astonished: And *my* breast *was* inflamed with a wonderful desire to salute the man, and to understand such great events. I advance *from* the port, leaving the ships and the shores. Then, by chance, Andromache was offering to the ashes *of Hector* the anniversary feast and mournful presents, before the city, in a *sacred* grove, nigh the water of the feigned Simois, and was invoking the Manes, at Hector's tomb, which empty she had consecrated of verdant turf, and two altars, the motive to *her* tears. When she beheld me approaching, and distracted saw the Trojan arms around *me*; frightened by the great prodigies she grew cold with fear, in the midst of the sight; warmth left *her* bones; she faints, and, at length, in a long time, scarcely speaks; dost thou bring thyself to me a true appearance, a true messenger? *O thou* born of a Goddess. Dost thou live? Or if the nourishing light has departed *from thee*, where is *my* Hector? She spake, and poured out tears, and filled all the place with an outcry. With difficulty I answered a few *words* to *her* raving, and disturbed I open *my* mouth in *these* rare expressions: I truly live, and draw out *my* life through all extremes. Doubt not; for thou seest true *appearances*. Ah! what fortune hath received thee dispossessed of so great husband? Or what event sufficiently decent hath revisited *thee? O* Andromache, *formerly wife* of Hector, dost thou keep the marriage *vow* of Pyrrhus?

She cast down *her* countenance, and spake with a melancholy voice: O alone happy before other *females*, virgin *daughter* of Priam, decreed to die nigh the hostile sepulchre,† under the lofty walls of Troy; who did not undergo any drawing of lots, nor captivated did touch the bed of a victorious lord! We, *our* country being burned, wafted across different seas, travelling in servitude, have endured the haugh-

* That is, *wife*. † *Polyxena was sacrificed at Achilles' tomb.*

Servitio enixæ, tulimus : Qui, deinde, ſecutus
Ledæam Hermionen, Lacedæmoniósque Hymenæos,
Me famulam, famuloque Heleno tranſmiſit habendam.
Aſt illum, ereptæ magno inflammatus amore
Conjugis, et ſcelerum furiis agitatus Oreſtes
Excipit incautum, patriísque obtruncat ad aras.
Morte Neoptolemi, regnorum reddita ceſſit
Pars Heleno ; qui Chaonios cognomine campos,
Chaoniámque omnem Trojano à Chaone dixit ;
Pergamáque, Iliacàmque jugis hanc addidit arcem.
Sed tibi qui curſum venti, quæ fata dedêre ?
Aut quis te ignarum noſtris Deus appulit oris ?
Quid ? Puer Aſcanius ſuperátne, et veſcitur aurâ ?
Quem tibi, jam Trojâ * * *
Ecquæ jam puerò eſt amiſſæ cura parentis ?
Ecquid in antiquam virtutem animóſque viriles,
Et pater Æneas, et avunculus excitat Hector ?
Talia fundebat lacrymans, longóſque ciebat
Incaſſum fletus : Quùm ſeſe à mœnibus heros
Priamides multis Helenus comitantibus affert,
Agnoſcítque ſuos, lætúſque ad limina dùcit ;
Et multùm lachrymas verba inter ſingula fundit.
Procedo, et parvam Trojam, ſimulatáque magnis
Pergama et arentem Xanthi cognomine rivum
Agnoſco : Scææque amplector limina portæ.
Necnon et Teucri ſociâ ſimul urbe fruuntur.
Illos porticibus rex accipiebat in amplis.
Aulaï in medio libabant pocula Bacchi,
Impoſitis auro dapibus, paterisque tenebant.
Jàmque dies altérque dies proceſſit ; et auræ
Vela vocant, tumidóque inflatur carbaſus Auſtro.
His vatem aggredior dictis, ac talia quæſo :
Trojugena, interpres Divûm, qui numina Phœbi,
Qui tripodas, Clarii lauros, qui ſidera ſentis,
Et volucrum linguas, et præpetis omina pennæ ;
Fare age ; namque omnem curſum mihi proſpera dixit
Religio : Et cuncti ſuaſerunt numine Divi
Italiam petere, et terras tentare repòſtas.
Sola novum dictuque nefas Harpyia Celæno
Prodigium canit, et triſtes denunciat iras,

tineſs of the Achillean race, and the proud youth: Who afterwards, endeavoring to obtain Hermione the granddaughter of Leda, and the Lacedæmonian marriages, delivered me a ſervant, and to be poſſeſſed by Helenus a ſervant. But Oreſtes, inflamed by the great love of *his* wife raviſhed *from him*, and impelled by the furies of *his* crimes, entraps him incautious, and beheads *him* before *his* country altars. By the death of Neoptolemus, a part of the kingdom reſtored fell to Helenus; who, by name, called the plains Chaonian, and all *the country* Chaonia, from Chaon the Trojan *his brother*; and, *on* the mountain tops, ſet *up other* walls of Troy, and this Trojan tower. But what winds, what fates, have given you *this* courſe? Or what God hath driven you ignorant upon our coaſts. What? Does the boy Aſcanius ſurvive, and breathe the *vital* air? Whom to thee, Troy now*** What concern has the boy now of *his* loſt parent? Whether both his father Æneas, and his uncle Hector incites *him* to the ancient virtue and manly courage?

Weeping ſhe poured forth ſuch *lamentations*, and unavailingly ſtirred up lengthy bewailings: When the hero, Helenus, the ſon of Priam, brings himſelf from the walls, many accompanying *him*, and knows his *Trojan friends*, and joyful conducts *them* to *his* palaces; and, very often, pours out tears between each word. I advance, and diſcover the little Troy, and the towers of Troy reſembling the great *originals*, and the thirſty river by the name of Xanthus: And I embrace the threſholds of the Scæan gate. And alſo the Trojans, at the ſame time, enjoy the ſocial city. The king entertained them in the ſpacious portals. They ſipped cups of wine in the middle of the hall, the feaſts being placed on gold, and they held goblets *in their hands*.

And now *one* day, and another day, advanced; and the gales invite the ſails, and the canvaſs is ſwollen by the tumid ſouth wind. I addreſs the prophet *in* theſe words, and ſeek ſuch *things*: Trojan born, *thou* interpreter of the Gods, who underſtandeſt the decrees of Apollo; who, the Tripods, the laurels of the Clarian *God*; who, the ſtars, and the ſongs* of birds, and the omens of the ſwift wing; come, declare; for proſperous religion hath pronounced to me all *my* courſe; and all the Gods, by *their* inſpiration, have perſuaded *me* to ſeek Italy, and to ſearch about for lands reſerved *for me*. The Harpy Celæno alone foretels a new prodigy and an action horrid to relate, and denounces ſevere

* *Tongues*: That is, their prophetic import.

Obſcœnámque famem. Quæ prima pericula vito ?
Quidve ſequens, tantos poſſum ſuperare labores ?
Hîc Helenus, cæſis primùm de more juvencis,
Exorat pacem Divûm ; vittáſque reſolvit
Sacrati capitis ; meque ad tua limina, Phœbe,
Ipſe manu, multo ſuſpenſum numine, ducit.
Atque hæc deinde canit divino ex ore ſacerdos :
Nate Deâ ; nam te majoribus ire per altum
Auſpiciis manifeſta fides ; ſic fata Deûm rex
Sortitur, volvítque vices ; is vertitur ordo.
Pauca tibi è multis, quò tutior hoſpita luſtres
Æquora, et Auſonio poſſis conſidere portu,
Expediam dictis ; prohibent nam cætera Parcæ
Scire Helenum, faríque vetat Saturnia Juno.
Principio Italiam, quam tu jam rere propinquam,
Vicinóſque, ignare, paras invadere portus,
Longa procul longis via dividit invia terris.
Antè, et Trinacriâ lentandus remus in undâ,
Et ſalis Auſonii luſtrandum navibus æquor,
Inferníque lacus, Æææque inſula Circes,
Quàm tutâ poſſis urbem componere terrâ.
Signa tibi dicam : Tu condita mente teneto.
Cùm tibi ſollicito, ſecreti ad fluminis undam,
Litoreïs ingens inventa ſub ilicibus ſus,
Triginta capitum fœtus enixa, jacebit,
Alba, ſolo recubans, albi circum ubera nati ;
Is locus urbis erit : Requies ea certa laborum.
Nec tu menſarum morſus horreſce futuros.
Fata viam invenient, aderítque vocatus Apollo.
Has autem terras, Italíque hanc litoris oram,
Proxima quæ noſtri perfunditur æquoris æſtu,
Effuge : Cuncta malis habitantur mœnia Graiis.
Hîc et Narycii poſuerunt mœnia Locri,
Et Salentinos obſedit milite campos
Lyctius Idomeneus : Hîc illa ducis Meliboei
Parva Philoctetæ ſubnixa Petilia muro.
Quin, ubi tranſmiſſæ ſteterint trans æquora claſſes,
Et poſitis aris jam vota in litore ſolves ;
Purpureo velare comas adopertus amictu ;
Ne qua inter ſanctos ignes in honore Deorum

anger, and filthy famine. What principal dangers do I eſcape? Or purſuing what *plan*, may I be able to ſurmount ſo great hardſhips?

Here Helenus entreats the favor of the Gods, bullocks firſt being ſlain according to cuſtom; and looſens the ribbands of *his* conſecrated head; and he leads me, by the hand, to thy threſholds, *O* Apollo, in ſuſpenſe by much divinity. And, then, the prieſt propheſies theſe *things*, from *his* divine mouth: *O thou* born of a Goddeſs; for *it is* a manifeſt truth, *that* thou goeſt through the deep, *under* momentous auſpicies; thus the king of the Gods allots *his* decrees, and revolves the courſes *of events*; this ſeries is rolled over to execution. By words, I will declare to thee a few *things* out of many, ſo that more ſafe thou mayeſt traverſe the hoſpitable ſeas,* and mayeſt be able to ſettle *in* the Auſonian port; for the Deſtinies forbid, *that* Helenus ſhould know the reſt, and Saturnian Juno prohibits, *that* they ſhould be ſpoken. In the firſt place, a long voyage, at a diſtance, unpaſſable by lengthy lands, divides Italy *from thee*, which thou, ignorant *man*, ſuppoſeſt *to be* near, and thou prepareſt to enter the neighboring ports. And the oar *muſt be* bent in the Sicilian wave, and the ſurface of the Auſonian ſalt ſea *muſt be* traverſed *in* ſhips, and the infernal lakes *muſt be approached by thee*, and the iſland of Ææan Circe, before thou canſt build a city, in a ſafe land. I will tell thee the ſigns: Do thou keep *them* laid up *in thy* mind. When a huge ſow, found by thee thoughtful, nigh the water of a ſecret† river, having brought forth the offſpring of thirty heads, ſhall lie along under the elms on the ſhore, white *the dam*, reclining *on* the ground, *and* the white offſpring around *her* dugs: this ſhall be the place of *thy* city: This *ſhall be* the certain reſpite of *thy* labors. Nor tremble thou at the future eating of *thy* trenchers. The Fates will invent a method *of conduct*, and Apollo invoked will be preſent. But ſhun theſe lands, and this coaſt of the Italian ſhore, which next is waſhed by the tide of our ſea: All the walls are inhabited by the fraudulent Grecians. And here the Narycian Locrians have erected‡ *their* walls, and Cretan Idomeneus poſſeſſes the Salentine plains with *his* ſoldiery: Here *is* that little Petilia, ſupported by the wall of Philoctetes, the Melibœan leader. But when *thy* ſhips, *having* paſſed over beyond the ſeas, ſhall remain *in harbor*, and now thou ſhalt have paid *thy* vows *at* the altars raiſed on the ſhore; hooded with a purple veil, be thou covered *as to thy* locks; leſt any hoſtile

* Or, *neighboring ſeas.* Davidſon chooſes to tranſlate *hoſpita*, by the word *ſtranger.* † Or, *remote.* ‡ Or, *ſet up.*

Hoſtilis facies occurrat, et omina turbet.
Hunc ſocii morem ſacrorum, hunc ipſe teneto:
Hâc caſti maneant in religione nepotes.
Aſt, ubi digreſſum Siculæ te admoverit oræ
Ventus, et anguſti rareſcent clauſtra Pelori;
Læva tibi tellus et longo læva petantur
Æquora circuitu: Dextrum fuge littus et undas.
Hæc loca, vi quondam et vaſtâ convulſa ruinâ
(Tantùm ævi longinqua valet mutare vetuſtas)
Diſſiluiſſe ferunt: Cùm protinus utraque tellus
Una foret, venit medio vi pontus, et undis
Heſperium Siculo latus abſcidit; arváque et urbes
Littore diductas anguſto interluit æſtu.
Dextrum Scylla latus; lævum implacata Charybdis
Obſidet: Atque imo barathri ter gurgite vaſtos
Sorbet in abruptum fluctus, rurſuſque ſub auras
Erigit alternos, et ſidera verberat undâ.
At Scyllam cæcis cohibet ſpelunca latebris,
Ora exſertantem, et naves in ſaxa trahentem.
Prima hominis facies, et pulchro pectore virgo
Pube tenus: Poſtrema immani corpore priſtis,
Delphinûm caudas utero commiſſa luporum.
Præſtat Trinacrii metas luſtrare Pachyni
Ceſſantem, longos et circumflectere curſus;
Quàm ſemel informem vaſto vidiſſe ſub antro
Scyllam, et cæruleis canibus reſonantia ſaxa.
Præterea, ſi qua eſt Heleno prudentia vati,
Si qua fides, animum ſi veris implet Apollo;
Unum illud tibi, nate Deâ, præque omnibus unum
Prædicam, et repetens iterúmque iterúmque monebo.
Junonis magnæ primùm prece numen adora;
Junoni cane vota libens, dominámque potentem
Supplicibus ſupera donis: Sic denique victor
Trinacriâ fines Italos mittêre relictâ.
Huc ubi delatus Cumæam acceſſeris urbem,
Divinóſque lacus, et Averna ſonantia ſylvis;
Inſànam vatem aſpicies, quæ, rupe ſub ima,
Fata canit, foliiſque notas et nomina mandat.
Quæcunque in foliis deſcripſit carmina virgo,
Digerit in numerum, atque antro ſecluſa relinquit:

face ſhould appear, amidſt the ſacred fires, in honor of the Gods, and diſturb the omens. *Thy* companions *muſt regard* this cuſtom of ſacred rites, thou thyſelf obſerve this: Let *thy* pious deſcendants continue in this religion. But, when the wind ſhall have wafted thee departing *hence* to the Sicilian coaſt, and the friths* of narrow Pelorus widen; the left *hand* land and the left *hand* ſeas muſt be ſought by thee, *in* a long circuit: Fly the right *hand* ſhore and waters. They report, *that* theſe places, convulſed, formerly, by violence and vaſt deſtruction, burſt aſunder: (So much the long antiquity of time is able to change *things)* When, in continuity,† each land was one, *in* the middle the ſea came with violence, and by *its* waves cut off the Heſperian ſide from the Sicilian; and, *now*, by a narrow tide waſhes between fields and cities divided by *each* ſhore. Scylla poſſeſſes the right *hand* ſide; implacable Charybdis, the left *hand*: And thrice by the loweſt whirlpool of *its* gulph ſucks the vaſt waves into the precipice, and again lifts *them* up alternate to the gales, and ſtrikes the ſtars with the water. But a cave reſtrains Scylla *in its* dark hiding places, thruſting out *its* mouths, and dragging ſhips upon the rocks. *She is* firſt the appearance of a woman,‡ even a virgin of a beautiful breaſt down to *her* middle: The laſt *is* a priſtis of prodigious body, joined to the womb of wolves *about* the tails of dolphins. It is better, *that thou* lingering traverſe the bounds of the Sicilian Pachynus, and *that thou* bend around long courſes; than *that* thou once ſee the miſhapen Scylla under the vaſt cave and the rocks reſounding with azure dogs. Beſides, if the prophet Helenus has any foreſight, if any faith, if Apollo fills *his* mind with truths; I will declare to thee this one *thing*, *O thou* born of a Goddeſs, and one before all *others*, and repeating *it* again and again I will admoniſh *thee*. In the firſt place, by prayer worſhip the divinity of great Juno; do thou willing ſing‖ vows to Juno, and conquer the potent miſtreſs by ſupplicant gifts: Thus, finally, thou ſhalt be ſent, a conqueror, *into* the Italian regions, Trinacria being left. When, brought hither thou ſhalt have approached the Cumean city, and the divine lakes, and Avernus ſounding with woods; thou ſhalt ſee the inſane propheteſs, who, under a very deep rock, diſcovers the Fates, and commits to the leaves *her* characters and words. Whatever verſes the virgin hath deſcribed on the leaves, ſhe ranges in meaſure, and leaves *them* encloſed§ *in* the cave: They

* Or, *ſtreights.* † *Protinus.* ‡ Or, *mankind.* ‖ Or, *proclaim.* § Or, *ſhut up.*

Illa manent immota locis, neque ab ordine cedunt.
Verùm eadem verſo tenuis cùm cardine ventus
Impulit, et teneras turbavit janua frondes ;
Nunquam, deinde, cavo volitantia prêndere ſaxo,
Nec revocare ſitus, aut jungere carmina curat.
Inconſulti abeunt, ſedemque odere Sibyllæ.
Hìc tibi ne qua moræ fuerint diſpendia tanti :
Quamvis increpitent ſocii, et vi curſus in altum
Vela vocet, poſſiſque ſinus impiere ſecundos.
Quin adeas vatem, precibúſque oracula poſcas,
Ipſa canat, vocémque volens atque ora reſolvat.
Illa tibi Italiæ populos, venturàque bella,
Et quo quemque modo fugiáſque feraſque laborem,
Expediet : Curſúſque dabit venerata ſecundos.
Hæc ſunt, quæ noſtrâ liceat te voce moneri.
Vade, age, et ingentem factis fer ad æthera Trojam.

Quæ poſtquam vates ſic ore effatus amico eſt,
Dona debinc auro gravia ſectóque elephanto
Imperat ad naves ferri ; ſtipatque carinis
Ingens argentum, Dodonæóſque lebetas,
Loricam conſertam hamis, auróque trilicem ;
Et conum inſignis galeæ, criſtáſque comantes,
Arma Neoptolemi : Sunt et ſua dona parenti.
Addit equos, additque duces.
Remigium ſupplet ; ſocios ſimul inſtruit armis.
Interea claſſem velis aptare jubebat
Anchiſes, fieret vento mora ne qua ferenti.
Quem Phœbi interpres multo compellat honore :
Conjugio Anchiſa Veneris dignate ſuperbo,
Cura Deûm, bis Pergameïs erepte ruinis ;
Ecce tibi Auſoniæ tellus ; hanc arripe velis.
Et tamen hanc pelago præterlabare neceſſe eſt.
Auſoniæ pars illa, procul, quam pandit Apollo.
Vade, ait, ô felix nati pietate. Quid ultra
Provehor, et fando ſurgentes demoror Auſtros ?
Nec minùs Andromache digreſſu mœſta ſupremo,
Fert picturatas auri ſubtemine veſtes,
Et Phrygiam Aſcanio chlamydem : Nec cedit honori ;
Textilibúſque onerat donis, ac talia fatur ;

remain immoveable in *their* poſitions, nor depart from *their* order. But when, the hinge being turned, a gentle wind hath driven the ſame, and the gate hath diſordered the tender leaves; ſhe never takes care, afterwards, to catch the verſes fluttering *in* the hollow rock, nor to reſtore *their* ſituations, nor to join *them* together. *The ſupplicants* depart unadviſed, and deteſt the ſeat of the Sibyl. Here, let not any expenſes of delay be of ſuch *importance* to thee: Although *thy* aſſociates ſhould chide, and the voyage, through violence, ſhould invite the ſails into the deep, and thou ſhouldſt be able to fill the proſperous* boſoms *of the canvaſs*. But thou muſt go to the propheteſs, and by prayers earneſtly entreat *her*, *that* ſhe would proclaim the oracles, and *that* ſhe willing would open *her* voice and mouth. She will declare to thee the people of Italy, and the coming wars, and by what mean thou mayeſt ſhun, and endure, each hardſhip: And reverenced ſhe will give thee ſucceſsful voyages. Theſe are *the things concerning* which it is lawful, *that* thou ſhouldſt be admoniſhed by my voice. Come, march on, and by *thy* exploits exalt mighty Troy to the ſkies.

Which *words*, after the prophet had thus, ſpoken with a friendly voice, then he commands, *that* preſents heavy with gold and cut ivory ſhould be carried to the ſhips; and ſtows in the ſhips large ſilver, and Dodonæan caldrons, a coat of mail ſet with rings, and trebly tiſſued with gold, and the cone of a famous helmet, and the waving creſts, the arms of Neoptolemus: *My* father alſo has his gifts. He adds horſes, and he adds leaders. He furniſhes the rowing; and, at the ſame time, ſupplies *my* companions with arms. In the mean time, Anchiſes ordered *the men* to provide the fleet with ſails, leſt ſome delay might happen to the bearing wind. Whom the interpreter of Apollo addreſſes with much honor: *O* Anchiſes, eſteemed worthy of the excellent bed of Venus, the care of the Gods, twice ſaved from the devaſtations of Troy; lo the land of Auſonia *is preſented* to you; ſeize this with *your* ſails. And yet it is neceſſary, *that you*, *on* the ſea, ſail beyond this *land*. That part of Auſonia, which Apollo diſcloſes *to your hopes*, *is* at a *great* diſtance. Advance, he ſays, O *you* happy in the piety of *your* ſon. Why am I carried beyond *due bounds*, and by ſpeaking delay the riſing ſouth winds? Likewiſe Andromache, mournful at *this* laſt departure, brings veſtments pictured by the woof of gold, and a Phrygian cloak for Aſcanius: Nor yielded† to honor; and ſhe loaded *the boy* with woven preſents, and ſpeaks theſe *words*; take theſe alſo, *my* child, which may

* Or, *favorable*. † *Her preſents were as honorable as thoſe of Helenus.*

Accipe et hæc, manuum tibi quæ monumenta mearum
Sint, puer, et longum Andromaches teſtentur amorem,
Conjugis Hectoreæ. Cape dona extrema tuorum,
O mihi ſola mei ſuper Aſtyanactis imago.
Sic oculos, ſic ille manus, ſic ora ferebat :
Et nunc æquali tecum pubeſceret ævo.
Hos ego digrediens lacrymis affabar obortis :
Vivite felices, quibus eſt fortuna peracta
Jam ſua ; nos alia ex aliis in fata vocamur.
Vobis parta quies ; nullum maris æquor arandum,
Arva neque Auſoniæ ſemper cedentia retro
Quærenda, effigiem Xanthi, Trojamque videtis,
Quam veſtræ fecêre manus ; melioribus, opto,
Auſpiciis, et quæ fuerit minùs obvia Graiis.
Si quando Tybrim vicináque Tybridis arva
Intrâro, gentíque meæ data mœnia cernam,
Cognatáſque urbes olim, populóſque propínquos
Epiro, Heſperiâ, quibus idem Dardanus auctor,
Atque idem caſus, unam faciemus utramque
Trojam animis : Maneat noſtros ea cura nepotes.
Provehimur pelago vicina Ceraunia juxta,
Unde iter Italiam, curſúſque breviſſimus undis.
Sol ruit interea, et montes umbrantur opaci.
Sternimur optatæ gremio telluris ad undam,
Sortiti remos, paſſimque in litore ſicco
Corpora curamus : Feſſos ſopor irrigat artus.
Necdum orbem medium nox horis acta ſubibat :
Haud ſegnis ſtrato ſurgit Palinurus, et omnes
Explorat ventos, atque auribus aëra captat.
Sidera cuncta notat tacito labentia cœlo,
Arcturum, pluviáſque Hyadas, geminóſque Triones,
Armatúmque auro circumſpicit Oriona.
Poſtquam cuncta videt cœlo conſtare ſereno,
Dat clarum è puppi ſignum : Nos caſtra movemus,
Tentamúſque viam, et velorum pandimus alas.
Jámque rubeſcebat ſtellis Aurora fugatis :
Cùm procul obſcuros colles, humilémque videmus
Italiam. Italiam primus conclamat Achates :
Italiam læto ſocii clamore ſalutant.
Tum pater Anchiſes magnum cratera coronâ
Induit, implevítque mero, Divóſque vocavit,

be to you memorials of my labors, and they may witneſs the laſting love of Andromache, the wife of Hector. Accept the laſt gifts of your *friends*, O *thou* image of my Aſtyanax, *which* alone *remains* to me above. Thus he ſhowed *his* eyes, thus *his* hands, thus *his* looks. And now he had bloomed with you, *in* equal age. I departing addreſs them with tears burſting from *my eyes* : Live happy, *you* to whom your fortune is now completed ; we are ſummoned into other fates from other *fates*. Reſt *is* procured for you ; no plain of the ſea *muſt be* ploughed, nor *are* the fields of Auſonia, always retiring backwards, to be ſought, you ſee the reſemblance of Xanthus, and Troy, which your hands have made ; with better auſpices, I wiſh, and which* may be leſs obnoxious to the Grecians. If, at any time, I ſhall enter Tyber, and the neighboring fields of Tyber, and ſhall ſee the walls given to my nation, and the cities hereafter allied, and the people confederated, *yours in* Epirus, *and mine* in Italy, to whom there *is* the ſame founder, Dardanus, and the ſame fortune, we will make each *to become* one Troy *in* affections : May this care await our poſterity.

We are carried on the ſea near the neighboring Ceraunian mountains, from whence *lies* the voyage, and the ſhorteſt courſe by the waves, *into* Italy. In the mean while, the ſun ruſhes down, and the dark mountains are ſhaded. We are laid down *on* the boſom of the wiſhed for land nigh the wave, having parted by lot *our* oars, and up and down on the dry ſhore, we refreſh *our* bodies. Sleep bedews *our* weary limbs. Night, driven by the hours, had not yet entered the middle circuit :† Palinurus not inactive riſes *from his* couch, and examines all the winds, and catches the air with *his* ears. He obſerves all the ſtars gliding from the ſilent ſky, Arcturus, and the rainy Hyades, and the two northern bears, and he ſurveys Orion armed with gold. After he ſees all *things* to continue *ſtill in* the ſerene ſky, he gives the loud ſignal from the ſtern : We move *our* camps, and attempt *our* voyage, and expand the wings of *our* ſails.

And, now, the ſtars being driven away, the morning bluſhed : When, afar off, we ſee the obſcure hills and low *lying* Italy. Achates firſt proclaims, Italy : *My* aſſociates, *with* joyful clamor, ſalute Italy. Then father Anchiſes covered a large bowl with a garland, and filled *it* with pure wine, and

* That is, *Troy*. † Or, *circle* : That, is it was not midnight.

Stans celsâ in puppi ;
Diî maris et terræ tempestatúmque potentes,
Ferte viam vento facilem, et spirate secundi.
Crebrescunt optatæ auræ ; portúsque patescit
Jam propior, templùmque apparet in arce Minervæ.
Vela legunt socii, et proras litora torquent.
Portus ab Eoo fluctu curvatur in arcum ;
Objectæ salsâ spumant aspergine cautes ;
Ipse latet : Gemino demittunt brachia muro
Turriti scopuli, refugítque à litore templum.
Quatuor hîc, primum omen, equos in gramine vidi
Tondentes campum latè, candore nivali.
Et pater Anchises, Bellum, ô terra hospita, portas,
Bello armantur equi : Bellum hæc armenta minantur.
Sed tamen iidem olim curru succedere sueti
Quadrupedes, et fræna jugo concordia ferre ;
Spes est pacis, ait. Tum numina sancta precamur
Palladis armisonæ, quæ prima accepit ovantes ;
Et capita ante aras Phrygio velamur amictu ;
Præceptísque Heleni, dederat quæ maxima, rite
Junoni Argivæ jussos adolemus honores.
Haud mora, continuò perfectis ordine votis,
Cornua velatarum obvertìmus antennarum :
Grajugenúmque domos, suspectàque linquimus arva.
Hinc sinus Herculei, si vera est fama, Tarenti
Cernitur ; attollit se Diva Lacinia contrà,
Caulonísque arces, et navifragum Scylacæum.
Tum procul è fluctu Trinacria cernitur Ætna :
Et gemitum ingentem pelagi, pulsatáque saxa
Audimus longè, fractáque ad litora voces ;
Exultántque vada, atque æstu miscentur arenæ.
Et pater Anchises : Nimirum hæc illa Charybdis ;
Hos Helenus scopulos, hæc saxa horrenda canebat.
Eripite, ô socii, paritérque insurgite remis,
Haud minùs ac jussi faciunt : Primúsque rudentem
Contorsit lævas proram Palinurus ad undas ;
Lævam cuncta cohors remis ventísque petivit.
Tollimur in cœlum curvato gurgite, et iidem
Subductà ad manes imos descendimus undâ.

invoked the Gods, ſtanding on the lofty ſtern; *Ye* Gods, having power of the ſea, and land, and ſtorms, give *us* a happy courſe by the wind, and breathe favorable. The wiſhed for gales increaſe; and the port now opens nigher *to us*, and the temple of Minerva appears *on* the hill. My companions furl the ſails, and whirl the prows to the ſhores. From the eaſtern wave a port is bent into an arch; the oppoſite cliffs foam with the ſalt ſprinkling; *the port* itſelf lies concealed: The turreted rocks thruſt out *their* arms, *in* a double wall, and the temple flees from the ſhore.

Here I ſaw, in the graſs, four horſes of ſnowy whiteneſs cropping the plain at large, *which was* the firſt omen. And *my* father Anchiſes *exclaims*, O foreign* land, thou bringeſt war, *theſe* horſes are armed for war: Theſe herds threaten war. But, yet, the ſame quadrupeds *have*, formerly, *been* accuſtomed to come under *the yoke*, *in* the chariot, and to carry harmonious bridles, *in* the yoke; there is hope of peace, he ſays. We then pray to the ſacred divinity of Pallas founding in arms, who firſt receives *us* rejoicing; and, before the altars, we are covered *as to our* heads with a Phrygian garment; and by the commands of Helenus, which *as* moſt important he had given *us*, we offer the preſcribed honors, in due form, to Argive Juno. *There is* no delay, the vows being quickly performed *in* order, we turn about the extremities of the decked ſail yards: We deſert the ſeats of the Grecians, and ſuſpected fields.

From this place, is ſeen the bay of Herculean Tarentum, if report be true; on the other hand the Goddeſs Laciniat raiſes herſelf, and the towers of Caulon, and Scylacæum cauſing ſhipwrecks. Then, at a diſtance, from the ſurge is ſeen Trinacrian Ætna: And afar off we hear the huge groan of the ſea, and beaten rocks, and ſounds broken againſt the ſhores; and the ſhallows boil, and the ſands are mingled with the tide. And *my* father Anchiſes *ſays*: This, without doubt, *is* that Charybdis; Helenus predicted theſe ſhelves, theſe horrid rocks. Reſcue *yourſelves*, O *my* friends, and equally riſe on *your* oars. Juſt as commanded, they do: And firſt Palinurus turned the roaring prow to the left hand waves; all the company ſought the left *hand*, with *their* oars and the winds. We are raiſed to heaven on the bent whirlpool, and we the ſame deſcend to the loweſt Manes, the ſea being removed. Thrice the ſhelves gave

* *Hoſpitable* may be the true meaning. † The temple of the Goddeſs.

Ter ſcopuli clamorem inter cava ſaxa dedêre ;
Ter ſpumam eliſam et rorantia vidimus aſtra.
Interea feſſos ventus cum ſole reliquit :
Ignaríque viæ Cyclopum allabimur oris.
Portus ab acceſſu ventorum immotus, et ingens
Ipſe ; ſed horrificis juxta tonat Ætna ruinis.
Interdúmque atram prorumpit ad æthera nubem,
Turbine fumantem piceo et candente favillâ,
Attollítque globos flammarum, et ſidera lambit.
Interdum ſcopulos avulſáque viſcera montis
Erigit eructans, liquefactáque ſaxa ſub auras
Cum gemitu glomerat, fundóque exæſtuat imo.
Fama eſt, Enceladi ſemuſtum fulmine corpus
Urgeri mole hâc, ingentémque inſuper Ætnam
Impoſitam, ruptis flammam expirare caminis :
Et, ſeſſum quoties mutat latus, intremere omnem
Murmure Trinacriam, et cœlum ſubtexere fumo.
Noctem illam, tecti ſylvis, immania monſtra
Perferimus : Nec quæ ſonitum det cauſa, videmus.
Nam neque erant aſtrorum ignes, nec lucidus æthrâ
Sidereâ polus ; obſcuro ſed nubila cœlo,
Et Lunam in nimbo nox intempeſta tenebat.
Poſtera jámque dies primo ſurgebat Eoo,
Humentémque Aurora polo dimoverat umbram :
Cùm ſubito è ſylvis, macie confecta ſupremâ,
Ignoti nova forma viri, miſerandáque cultu,
Procedit, ſuppléxque manus ad litora tendit.
Reſpicimus : Dira illuvies, immiſſáque barba,
Conſertum tegmen ſpinis ; at cætera Graius,
Et quondam patriis ad Trojam miſſus in armis.
Iſque ubi Dardanios habitus et Troïa vidit
Arma procul, paulùm aſpectu conterritus hæſit,
Continuítque gradum : Mox ſeſe ad litora præceps
Cum fletu precibúſque tulit ; Per ſidera teſtor,
Per ſuperos, atque hoc cœli ſpirabile lumen ;
Tollite me, Teucri ; quaſcunque abducite terras.
Hoc ſat erit. Scio me Danaïs è claſſibus unum,
Et bello Iliacos fateor petiiſſe Penates.
Pro quo, ſi ſceleris tanta eſt injuria noſtri,
Spargite me in fluctus, vaſtóque immergite ponto.
Si perco manibus hominum, periiſſe juvabit.

a great noiſe amid the hollow rocks; thrice we ſaw the foam daſhed and the bedewing ſtars.*

In the mean time the wind, with the ſun, forſook *us* weary: And ignorant of the courſe we reach the coaſts of the Cyclops. The port *is* unmoved from the admittance of winds, and itſelf *is* large; but nigh *it* Ætna roars with terrible deſolations. And, at times it burſts a dark cloud to the ſkies, ſmoking with a pitchy whirlwind and glowing embers, and raiſes up globes of flames, and gently touches the ſtars. Sometimes vomiting it lifts up rocks and the torn entrails of the mountain, and with a groan collects together in the air molten rocks, and boils up from *its* loweſt bottom. There is a rumor, *that* the body of Enceladus half burned up with lightning is preſſed by this maſs, and *that* huge Ætna laid *on him* expires a flame from *its* broken chimnies: And, as often as he turns *his* tired ſide, *it is reported, that* all Trinacria trembles with a murmur, and covers heaven with ſmoke. That night, covered *in* the woods, we endure theſe hideous prodigies: Nor do we ſee, what cauſe gave the *terrible* roaring. For *we* neither had the lights of the ſtars, nor the heaven lucid by the ſtarry firmament; but *there were* clouds *in* the dark ſky, and the intemperate darkneſs† held the moon, in a *gloomy* cloud.

And, now, the next day roſe *with* the firſt day ſtar, and the morning had moved the moiſt ſhadow from the ſky: When, ſuddenly, a new form of an unknown man, worn out by extreme leanneſs, and wretched *in his* apparel, runs from the woods, and *as* a ſupplicant ſtretches *his* hands to the ſhores. We look back: Diſmal filthineſs *was over his body*, and *his* beard *was* hanging down, *his* clothing tacked with thorns; but *as to* other *things* a Grecian, and formerly ſent againſt Troy in *his* country wars. And when, at a diſtance, he ſaw the Trojan veſtments and the Trojan arms, frightened at the ſight, he ſtopped a little, and withheld *his* pace: Soon headlong he flung himſelf to the ſhores, with weeping and entreaties; I conjure *you, ſays he*, by the ſtars, by the Gods, and this reſpirable light of heaven, take me hence, Trojans; lead *me* away into any lands. This will be ſufficient. I know, *that* I *am* one from the Grecian ſhips, and I confeſs, *that I* attacked, by war, the Trojan houſehold Gods. For which, if the injury of my crime is ſo great, ſcatter me on the waves, and plunge *me* in the vaſt ocean. If I periſh by the hands of

* That is, *the ſtars were bedewed with the waves.* † Or, *night.*

Dixerat : Et genua amplexus, genibúſque volutans
Hærebat. Qui ſit, fari, quo ſanguine crêtus,
Hortamur ; quæ deinde agitet fortuna, fateri.
Ipſe pater dextram Anchiſes, haud multa moratus,
Dat juveni, atque animum præſenti pignore firmat.
Ille hæc, depoſitâ tandem formidine, fatur :
Sum patriâ ex Ithacâ, comes infelicis Ulyſſei,
Nomen Achæmenides ; Trojam, genitore Adamaſto
Paupere, manſiſſetque utinam fortuna ! profectus.
Hìc me, dum trepidi crudelia limina linquunt,
Immemores ſocii, vaſto Cyclopis in antro,
Deſeruêre. Domus ſanie dapibúſque cruentis,
Intus opaca, ingens : Ipſe arduus, altáque pulſat
Sidera, (Diî, talem terris avertite peſtem)
Nec viſu facilis, nec dictu affabilis ulli.
Viſceribus miſerorum, et ſanguine veſcitur atro.
Vidi egomet, duo de numero cùm corpora noſtro
Prênſa manu magnâ, medio reſupinus in antro,
Frangeret ad ſaxum, ſaniéque aſperſa natarent
Limina : Vidi, atro cùm membra fluentia tabo
Manderet, et trepidi tremerent ſub dentibus artus.
Haud impunè quidem : Nec talia paſſus Ulyſſes,
Oblituſve ſui eſt Ithacus diſcrimine tanto.
Nam ſimul expletus dapibus, vinóque ſepultus
Cervicem inflexam poſuit, jacuítque per antrum
Immenſus, ſaniem eructans, ac fruſta cruento
Per ſomnum commixta mero ; nos, magna precati
Numina, ſortitíque vices, unà undique circum
Fundimur, et telo lumen terebramus acuto
Ingens, quod torvâ ſolum ſub fronte latebat,
Argolici clypei aut Phœbeæ lampadis inſtar :
Et tandem læti ſociorum ulciſcimur umbras.
Sed fugite, ô miſeri, fugite, atque ab litore funem
Rumpite.
Nam qualis quantúſque cavo Polyphemus in antro
Lanigeras claudit pecudes, atque ubera preſſat ;
Centum alii curva hæc habitant ad litora vulgo
Infandi Cyclopes, et altis montibus errant.
Tertia jam Lunæ ſe cornua lumine complent,
Cùm vitam in ſylvis, inter deſerta ferarum

621 Dr. Trapp ſays, *viſu* and *dictu* are nouns in the dative, for *viſui* and *dictui*.

men, it will delight *me thus* to have periſhed. He ſpake: And embracing our knees, and falling down *upon his* knees, ſtuck faſt *to us*. We exhort *him* to ſay, who he is, from what blood deſcended; then to acknowledge, what fortune purſues *him*. The father Anchiſes, little deliberating, gives *his* right hand to the youth, and ſtrengthens *his* mind by this preſent pledge. He, *his* fear at length being laid aſide, ſpeaks theſe *words*: I am from the country, Ithaca, a companion of the unhappy Ulyſſes, *my* name *is* Achæmenides: *I* went to Troy, *my* father Adamaſtus being poor, and I wiſh, *this* fortune had remained! Here *my* unmindful companions deſerted me, in the vaſt den of the Cyclops, while trembling they leave the cruel abodes. *His* houſe *is replete* with gore and bloody feaſts, gloomy within, *and* large; he is tall, and ſtrikes the high ſtars, (*ye* Gods, avert ſuch a peſt from the lands) nor *is he* eaſy to be ſeen, nor to any *one is he* courteous to be ſpoken to. He eats the entrails of the miſerable, and black blood. I myſelf have ſeen, when, lying on *his* back, in the middle of *his* den, he brake to pieces againſt a rock two bodies of our number, caught by *his* huge hand, and the ſprinkled threſholds ſwam in blood: I have ſeen, when he ate up* *their* limbs flowing with dark gore, and the quivering members trembled in *his* teeth. Not with impunity, indeed: Nor *did* Ulyſſes endure ſuch *inhumanity*, nor was Ithacus† forgetful of himſelf *in* peril ſo great. For, as ſoon as *the monſter*, filled with *his* dainties, and buried in wine, had placed *his* bent neck, and lay along immenſe through the den, in *his* ſleep belching the gore and the pieces mixed with bloody wine; we, having invoked the great Deities, and diſtributed our lots, are poured around, at once, from all quarters, and with a ſharp weapon we bore out *his* huge eye, which alone *then* lay hid under *his* grim forehead, the bigneſs of a Grecian ſhield, or the Phœbean lamp:‡ And, at length, joyous we avenge the ſhades of *our* aſſociates. But fly, O wretched *men*, fly and break *your* cable from the ſhore. For ſuch and ſo great as Polyphemus ſhuts up, in *his* hollow den, the cattle bearing wool, and preſſes *their* dugs; an hundred other horrible Cyclops *as great* commonly inhabit nigh to theſe ſhores, and roam on the lofty mountains. Now the three horns of the moon fill themſelves with light, ſince I drag *my* life in the woods, among the deſerted

* *Ground with his teeth.* † *Ulyſſes*: He reigned over *Ithaca*. ‡ *The ſun.*

Luſtra domóſque trabo, vaſtóſque ab rupe Cyclopas
Proſpicio, ſonitúmque pedum, vocémque tremiſco.
Victum infelicem, baccas, lapidoſáque corna
Dant rami, et vulſis paſcunt radicibus herbæ.
Omnia colluſtrans, hanc primùm ad litora claſſem
Conſpexi venientem ; huic me, quæcunque fuiſſet,
Addixi ; ſatis eſt gentem effugiſſe nefandam.
Vos animam hanc, potiùs, quocunque abſumite letho.
Vix ea fatus erat, ſummo cùm monte videmus
Ipſum inter pecudes vaſtâ ſe mole moventem
Paſtorem Polyphemum, et litora nota petentem :
Monſtrum horrendum, informe, ingens ; cui lumen ademptum.
Trunca manum pinus regit, et veſtigia firmat.
Lanigeræ comitantur oves ; ea ſola voluptas,
Solamènque mali : De collo fiſtula pendet.
Poſtquam altos tetigit fluctus, et ad æquora venit ;
Luminis effoſſi fluidum lavit inde crurorem ;
Dentibus infrendens gemitu : Graditúrque per æquor
Jam medium, necdum fluctus latera ardua tinxit.
Nos procul inde fugam trepidi celerare, recepto
Supplice, ſic merito, tacitíque incidere funem ;
Verrimus et proni certantibus æquora remis.
Senſit, et ad ſonitum vocis veſtigia torſit.
Verùm ubi nulla datur dextram affectare poteſtas,
Nec potis Ionios fluctus æquare ſequendo ;
Clamorem immenſum tollit, quo pontus et omnes
Intremuêre undæ, penitúſque exterrita tellus
Italiæ, curvíſque immugît Ætna cavernis.
At genus è ſylvis Cyclopum et montibus altis
Excitum ruit ad portus, et litora complent.
Cernimus aſtantes, nequicquam lumine torvo,
Ætnæos fratres, cœlo capita alta ferentes,
Concilium horrendum : Quales cum vertice celſo
Aëriæ quercus aut coniferæ cypariſſi
Conſtiterunt, ſylva alta Jovis, lucúſve Dianæ.
Præcipites metus acer agit quocunquè rudentes
Excutere, et ventis intendere vela ſecundis.
Contrà, juſſa monent Heleni, Scyllam atque Charybdim
Inter, utrámque viam, lethi diſcrimine parvo,

670 As *affectare* is derived from *afficio* it may ſignify *to move* his right hand : All interpreters conſider this a difficult paſſage.

dens and abodes of wild beasts, and I view the vast Cyclops from the rock, and I tremble at the sound of *their* feet, and *their* voice. The boughs afford *me* berries and stony cornels, a miserable sustenance, and the herbs feed me with *their* torn up roots. Surveying all *objects*, I first beheld this fleet coming to the shores; to this I devoted myself, whatever it might be; to have escaped *this* impious race is sufficient. Rather *than you should leave me here*, do you destroy this life by any death whatever.

Scarcely had he spoken these *words*, when, on the high mountain, we see Polyphemus himself, the shepherd among *his* flocks, moving himself with a huge bulk, and seeking the known shores: A horrid monster, misshapen, prodigious; from whom the eye *was* taken out.

A pine tree cut off guides *his* hand, and firms *his* footsteps. *His* sheep bearing wool accompany *him*; this *is his* only delight, and solace of misery: *His* whistle hangs from *his* neck. After he had touched the deep waves, and had come to the seas; he then washes the fluid gore of *his* dug out eye; gnashing *his* teeth with a groan: And now he walks through the midst of the sea, nor does the wave sprinkle *his* high sides. We trembling *begin* to hasten *our* flight afar off from thence, the supplicant being received, having thus deserved *our help*, and silent *we begin* to cut the cable: And headlong we sweep the seas, with contesting oars. He perceived *it*, and turned *his* footsteps towards the sound of the noise. But, when no power was given him to reach *us* with *his* right hand, nor *was he* able, by pursuing, to equal the Ionian waves, he lift up a very great bawling, by which the sea and all the waves trembled, and the land of Italy, in *its* innermost part, *was* affrighted, and Ætna bellowed *in its* winding caverns.

But, the race of the Cyclops, roused from the woods and the high mountains, rush to the ports, and fill the shores. We behold the Ætnean brothers standing, with *their* eye stern in vain, lifting to heaven *their* lofty heads, a horrid company: Like as the aërial oaks, or the cone bearing cypresses, the lofty wood of Jove, or the grove of Diana, have stood together with *their* high top.

Violent fear drives *the crew* to throw *their* hasty cables whithersoever *they can*, and to stretch the sails to the favorable winds. On the other hand, the mandates of Helenus admonish, that they do not hold *their* courses, in the small distance of death, be-

Ni teneant curſus : Certum eſt dare lintea retro.

Ecce autem Boreas anguſtâ à ſede Pelori
Miſſus adeſt : Vivo prætervehor oſtia ſaxo
Pantagiæ, Megaróſque ſinus, Tapſúmque jacentem.
Talia monſtrabat relegens errata retrorſum
Litora Achæmenides, comes infelicis Ulyſſei.
Sicanio prætenta ſinu jacet inſula, contra
Plemmyrium undoſum : Nomen dixêre priores
Ortygiam. Alpheum fama eſt huc, Elidis amnem,
Occultas egiſſe vias ſubter mare ; qui nunc
Ore, Arethuſa, tuo, Siculis confunditur undis.
Juſſi numina magna loci veneramur : Et inde
Exſupero præpingue ſolum ſtagnantis Helori.
Hinc altas cautes projectaque ſaxa Pachyni
Radimus, et fatis nunquam conceſſa moveri,
Apparet Camarina procul, campique Geloi,
Immaníſque Gela, fluvii cognomine dicta.
Arduus inde Agragas oſtentat maxima longè
Mœnia, magnanimûm quondam generator equorum.
Téque datis linquo ventis, palmoſa Selinus :
Et vada dura lego ſaxis Lilybeïa cæcis.
Hinc Drepani me portus et illætabilis ora
Accipit. Hîc, pelagi tot tempeſtatibus actus,
Heu ! genitorem, omnis curæ caſúſque levamen,
Amitto Anchiſen : Hîc me, pater optime, feſſum
Deſeris, heu ! tantis nequicquam erepte periclis.
Nec vates Helenus, cùm multa horrenda moneret,
Hos mihi prædixit luctus ; non dira Celæno.
Hic labor extremus, longarum hæc meta viarum.
Hinc me digreſſum veſtris Deus appulit oris.
Sic pater Æneas, intentis omnibus, unus,
Fata renarrabat Divûm, curſúſque docebat :
Conticuit tandem ; factóque hîc fine quievit.

tween Scylla and Charybdis, *through* either way: It is determined to throw the ſails backwards.

And lo, Boreas, ſent from the narrow ſeat of Pelorus, is preſent *to our aid*: I am wafted beyond the mouths of Pantagia *hemmed* by a living rock, and the Megarian bays, and *low* lying Tapſus. Achæmenides, the companion of curſed Ulyſſes, ſailing again over the ſhores wandered backwards, pointed out *to us* ſuch *places*.

An iſland lies ſtretched out *in* the Sicilian bay, oppoſite to Plemmyrium full of ſurges: The ancients called the name Ortygia. It is the report, *that* Alpheus, a river of Elis, has wrought ſecret channels hither, under the ſea; which *river* now, by *thy* mouth, *O* Arethuſa, is blended with the Sicilian waves. We commanded venerate the mighty Deities of the place: And from thence I go beyond the very fertile ſoil of the ſtagnant Helorus. From hence we coaſt along the lofty cliffs and projected rocks of Pachynus, and, at a diſtance, Camarina appears, by the fates never permitted to be moved, and the Geloian plains *appear*, and huge Gela, denominated by the name of the river. From that place lofty Agragas ſhows, afar off, *its* very great walls, formerly the breeder of magnanimous horſes. And, by the given winds, I leave thee, palmy Selynus: And I cruiſe along the Lilybeïan ſhallows, rugged by hidden rocks.

From hence the port and the unjoyous* coaſt of Drepanus receives me. Here, driven by ſo many ſtorms of the ſea, alas! I loſe *my* father Anchiſes, the comfort of all *my* care and misfortune: Here, alas, *O* beſt father, in vain ſnatched from ſo many dangers, thou forſakeſt me, tired *by hardſhips*. Nor did the prophet Helenus foretel to me theſe mournings, when he pronounced many dreadful *things*; nor the direful Celæno. This *was my* laſt misfortune, this the period of lengthy voyages. From hence, a God hath driven me, having departed, to your coaſts.

Thus father Æneas alone, all being attentive, recounted the decrees of the Gods, and taught *his* courſes: At length, he is ſilent; and, here an end being made, he reſted.

* *Becauſe his father died here.*

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER IV.

At regina, gravi jamdudum saucia curâ,
Vulnus alit venis, et cæco carpitur igni.
Multa viri virtus animo, multúsque recursat
Gentis honos; hærent infixi pectore vultus,
Verbique; nec placidam membris dat cura quietem.

Postera Phœbeâ lustrabat lampade terras,
Humentemque Aurora polo dimoverat umbram;
Cùm sic unanimem alloquitur malesana sororem:
Anna soror, quæ me suspensam insomnia terrent?
Quis novus hic nostris successit sedibus hospes?
Quem sese ore ferens! Quàm forti pectore et armis!
Credo equidem, nec vana fides, genus esse Deorum.
Degeneres animos timor arguit. Heu quibus ille
Jactatus fatis! Quæ bella exhausta canebat!
Si mihi non animo fixum immotúmque sederet,
Ne cui me vinclo vellem sociare jugali,
Postquam primus amor deceptam morte fefellit;
Si non pertæsum thalami tædæque fuisset,
Huic uni forsan potui succumbere culpæ.
Anna, fatebor enim, miseri post fata Sichæi
Conjugis, et sparsos fraternâ cæde Penates;
Solus hic inflexit sensus, animúmque labentem
Impulit: Agnosco veteris vestigia flammæ.
Sed mihi vel tellus optem priùs ima dehiscat;
Vel Pater omnipotens adigat me fulmine ad umbras,
Pallentes umbras Erebi, noctémque profundam,
Antè, Pudor, quàm te violo, aut tua jura resolvo.
Ille meos, primus qui me sibi junxit, amores
Abstulit: Ille habeat secum, servétque sepulcro.
Sic effata, sinum lacrymis implevit obortis.

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

The FOURTH BOOK.

BUT the queen, long ſince wounded with heavy concern, cherriſhes the wound *in her* veins, and is conſumed by the hidden flame *of love*. The great virtue of the man, and the great glory of the nation, returns to *her* mind; *his* looks and *his* words remain fixed in *her* breaſt; nor does anxiety allow unmoved reſt to *her* limbs.

The next morning had illuminated the lands with the Phœbean lamp, and had removed the moiſt ſhadow from the heaven; when the unhealthy* *queen* thus addreſſes *her* loving ſiſter: Siſter Anna, what dreams terrify me doubtful? Who *is* this extraordinary gueſt, *that* hath entered our dwellings? *In his* countenance whom *is he* manifeſting himſelf *to be*! How renowned by a courageous breaſt and arms! I truly believe, nor *is my* faith vain, *that he* is the offſpring of the Gods. Fear argues degenerate ſouls. Alas, by what deſtinies *has* he *been* toſſed! What finiſhed wars he ſang! If it had not remained to me fixed and immoveable, *in my mind*, *that* I intended not to unite myſelf to any one by the nuptial band, ſince *my* firſt love diſappointed me deceived by death; if I had not been weary of the bed chamber and *marriage* torch, perhaps I might yield to this one fault. For I will confeſs, Anna, ſince the death of *my* miſerable huſband Sichæus, and the houſehold Gods ſprinkled with fraternal ſlaughter; he only hath warped *my* ſenſes, and perſuaded *my* wavering mind: I diſcover the impreſſions of *my* ancient love. But I wiſh, *that* either the loweſt earth would firſt gape wide for me; or *that* the almighty Father would drive me by a thunderbolt to the ſhades, the pale ſhades of Erebus, and profound night, before, *O* modeſty, I violate thee, or break thy laws. He who firſt joined me to himſelf, hath borne away my affections: May he poſſeſs *them* with himſelf, and keep *them in his* ſepulchre. Thus ſpeaking, ſhe filled

* *Unhealthy*; becauſe ſhe is conſumed by the flame of love.

Anna refert : O luce magìs dilecta ſorori,
Soláne perpetuâ mœrens carpêre juventâ ?
Nec dulces natos, Veneris nec præmia nôris ?
Id cinerem, aut manes credis curare ſepultos ?
Eſto ; ægram nulli quondam flexêre mariti ;
Non Libyæ, non antè Tyro ; deſpectus Iarbas,
Ductoréſque alii, quos Africa terra triumphis
Dives alit ; placitóne etiam pugnabis amori ?
Nec venit in mentem, quorum conſederis arvîs ?
Hinc Getulæ urbes, genus inſuperabile bello,
Et Numidæ infræni cingunt, et inhoſpita Syrtis :
Hinc deſerta ſiti regio, latéque furentes
Barcæi. Quid bella Tyro ſurgentia dicam,
Germaníque minas ?
Diîs equidem auſpicibus reor, et Junone ſecundâ,
Huc curſum Iliacas vento tenuiſſe carinas.
Quam tu urbem, ſoror, hanc cernes ! Quæ ſurgere regna
Conjugio tali ! Teucrûm comitantibus armis,
Punica ſe quantis attollet gloria rebus !
Tu modó poſce Deos veniam, ſacríſque litatis,
Indulge hoſpitio, cauſáſque innecte morandi ;
Dum pelago deſævit hyems, et aquoſus Orion ;
Quaſſatæque rates, et non tractabile cœlum.
His dictis incenſum animum inflammavit amore,
Spémque dedit dubiæ menti, ſolvítque pudorem.
Principio delubra adeunt, pacémque per aras
Exquirunt. Mactant lectas, de more, bidentes
Legiferæ Cereri, Phœbóque, patríque Lyæo ;
Junoni ante omnes, cui vincla jugalia curæ.
Ipſa tenens dextrâ pateram pulcherrima Dido,
Candentis vaccæ media inter cornua fundit ;
Aut ante ora Deûm pingues ſpatiatur ad aras,
Inſtaurâtque diem donis, pecudúmque recluſis
Pectoribus inhians, ſpirantia conſulit exta.
Heu, vatum ignaræ mentes ! Quid vota furentem,
Quid delubra juvant ? Eſt mollis flamma medullas
Interea, et tacitum vivit ſub pectore vulnus.
Uritur infelix Dido, totâque vagatur
Urbe furens. Qualis conjectâ cerva ſagittâ,
Quam procul incautam nemora inter Creſſia fixit

her boſom with burſting tears. Anna replies: O *ſiſter* more beloved by *thy* ſiſter than the light, Wilt thou, grieving alone, be conſumed *through* all *thy* youth? Nor wilt thou know ſweet children, nor the honors of Venus? Believeſt thou, *that* the aſhes and buried Manes regard this *thy vow?* Be it *ſo; that* no males* formerly have bent *thee* grieved for *Sichæus;* not in Libya, nor before in Tyrus; *be it, that* Iarbas *is* deſpiſed *by thee,* and other leaders, whom Africa land, rich in triumphs, maintains; wilt thou alſo reſiſt grateful love? Nor does it come into *thy* mind, *in* whoſe fields thou haſt ſettled? Here the Getulian cities, a race unconquerable *in* war, and the unbridled Numidians, and inhoſpitable quickſands, encloſe *thee:* There a region deſerted by thirſt, and the Barcæans raging far and wide. Why ſhould I mention the wars riſing *from* Tyrus, and the threats of *thy* brother? I truly ſuppoſe, *that,* the Gods being conductors, and Juno propitious, the Trojan ſhips have directed *their* courſe hither, by the wind. What city wilt thou behold this *to be, O* ſiſter! What kingdoms to riſe *from* ſuch a marriage! By how great deeds will the Carthaginian glory exalt itſelf, the arms of the Trojans accompanying *us!* Do thou only aſk favor of the Gods, and the ſacred *victims* being offered up, indulge *thyſelf in* boſpitality, and deviſe cauſes of delaying *the man;* whilſt the winter rages *on* the ocean, and Orion *is* watery; and *his* ſhips *are* ſhattered, and the air not gentle.

By theſe words ſhe ſet on fire the ſoul *of her ſiſter* inflamed with love, and gave hope to *her* dubious mind, and unlooſed† *her* modeſty. In the firſt place, they advance to the ſhrines, and at the altars ſeek the favor *of the Gods.* They ſacrifice, according to cuſtom, choſen two year old ſheep to Ceres the lawgiver, and to Phœbus, and to father Bacchus; before all to Juno, to whom the nuptial bands *are* a concern. Moſt beautiful Dido herſelf, holding a goblet in *her* right hand, pours *the wine*‡ between the middle of the horns of a white heifer, or walks about the fat altars before the faces of the Gods, and renews with offerings *through* the day, and gaping at the open breaſts of the cattle, conſults *their* panting entrails. Alas, the ignorant minds of ſoothſayers! What do vows, what do ſhrines, help a raging *lover?* In the mean while, the gentle flame conſumes *her* marrow, and the ſecret wound lives in *her* breaſt. Unhappy Dido burns, and raging wanders *over* all the city. Like a deer, the arrow being thrown, which incautious, a ſhepherd purſuing with weapons hath tranſ-

* *Suitors* to have her in marriage. † Or, *ſet at liberty.* ‡ *This was an oblation.*

Paſtor agens telis, liquítque volatile ferrum
Neſcius ; illa fugâ ſylvas ſaltúſque peragrat
Dictæos : Hæret lateri lethalis arundo.
Nunc media Æneam ſecum per mœnia ducit,
Sidoniáſque oſtentat opes, urbémque paratam.
Incipit effari, mediâque in voce reſiſtit.
Nunc eadem, labente die, convivia quærit,
Iliacóſque iterum demens audire labores
Expoſcit, pendétque iterum narrantis ab ore.
Pòſt, ubi digreſſi, luménque obſcura viciſſim
Luna premit, ſuadéntque cadentia ſidera ſomnos :
Sola domo mœret vacuâ, ſtratíſque relictis
Incubat, illum abſens abſentem auditque videtque ;
Aut gremio Aſcanium, genitoris imagine capta,
Detinet, infandum ſi fallere poſſit amorem.
Non cœptæ aſſurgunt turres, non arma juventus
Exercet, portúſve aut propugnacula bello
Tuta parant : Pendent opera interrupta, minæque
Murorum ingentes, æquatáque machina cœlo.
Quam ſimul ac tali perſenſit peſte teneri
Cara Jovis conjux, nec famam obſtare furori ;
Talibus aggreditur Venerem Saturnia dictis :
Egregiam verò laudem et ſpolia ampla refertis ;
Túque puérque tuus ; magnum et memorabile nomen ;
Una dolo Divûm ſi fœmina victa duorum eſt.
Nec me adeò fallit, veritam te mœnia noſtra,
Suſpectas habuiſſe domos Carthaginis altæ.
Sed quis erit modus ? Aut quò nunc certamine tanto ?
Quin potiùs pacem æternam pactóſque hymenæos
Exercemus ? Habes totâ quod mente petiſti :
Ardet amans Dido, traxitque per oſſa furorem.
Communem hunc ergo populum, paribúſque regamus
Auſpiciis : Liceat Phrygio ſervire marito,
Dotaléſque tuæ Tyrios permittere dextræ.
Olli (ſenſit enim ſimulatâ mente locutam,
Quò regnum Italiæ Libycas averteret oras)
Sic contrà eſt ingreſſa Venus : Quis talia demens
Abnuat, aut tecum malit contendere bello ?
Si modò, quod memoras, factum fortuna ſequatur.
Sed fatis incerta feror : Si Jupiter unam
Eſſe velit Tyriis urbem, Trojâque profectis ;

fixed, at a diſtance, among the Cretian groves, and ignorant hath left the flying ſteel *in the wound*; ſhe, *in her* flight, runs over the Dictæan woods and lawns: The deadly arrow ſticks to *her* ſide.

Now ſhe leads Æneas with herſelf through the middle of the walls,* and ſhews *him* the Sidonian riches, and the furniſhed city. She begins to ſpeak, and ſtops in the middle of a word. Now, the day ſliding away, ſhe ſeeks the ſame banquets, and diſtracted, ſhe demands again to hear the Trojan misfortunes, and hangs again from the mouth of *him* ſpeaking. Afterwards, when *all were* departed, and the obſcure moon, in her turn, reſtrains the light, and the ſetting ſtars perſuade *to* ſleep; ſhe mourns alone *in* the empty houſe, and lies on the forſaken couches, and abſent *herſelf* hears and ſees him abſent; or detains Aſcanius *in her* boſom, captivated by the image of the father, if it may be poſſible to deceive unutterable love. The begun towers do not riſe, the youth do not exerciſe arms, or prepare ports and ſafe fortreſſes *in* war: The works hang interrupted, and the huge menaces of walls, and the machine made equal to the ſky.

Whom as ſoon as the dear wife of Jove perceived to be ſeized by ſuch poiſon *of love, and that her* honor was not *able* to withſtand *her* frenzy, Saturnia† accoſts Venus with ſuch words: You and your boy will, indeed, produce excellent praiſe and ample ſpoils, a great and renowned name; if one woman is conquered by the deceit of two Gods. Nor does it indeed eſcape me, *that* you *have* feared our walls, and *that you* have eſteemed the dwellings of lofty Carthage *as* ſuſpected. But what will be the end? Or whither now *do we proceed* by ſo great contention? But *why* do we not rather cultivate eternal peace and covenanted marriages? You have, what you have ſought after with all *your* ſoul: Loving Dido burns, and hath drawn the fury into *her* bones. Therefore let us rule this common people, and with equal authority: May it be lawful *for her* to obey a Phrygian huſband, and entruſt to thy right hand the dotal Tyrians.

To whom Venus (for ſhe perceived, *that ſhe* ſpake with a diſſembled mind, ſo that ſhe might turn the kingdom of Italy to the Libyan ſhores) thus, on the other hand, began *to ſpeak*: What fooliſh *perſon* would refuſe ſuch *propoſals*, or would rather contend with thee *in* war? If only fortune enſue the tranſaction, which you mention. But I am borne away dubious, by the fates: Whether Jove be willing, *that* the Tyrians, and *thoſe* come *from*

* Or, *fortifications.* † *Juno.*

Miſcerive probet populos, aut fœdera jungi.
Tu conjux : Tibi fas animum tentare precando.
Perge, ſequar. Tum ſic excepit regia Juno :

Mecum erit iſte labor. Nunc, quâ ratione, quod inſtat,
Confieri poſſit, paucis, adverte, docebo.
Venatum Æneas, unàque miſerrima Dido,
In nemus ire parant ; ubi primos craſtinus ortus
Extulerit Titan, radiiſque retexerit orbem.
His ego nigrantem commiſtâ grandine nimbum,
Dum trepidant alæ, ſaltúſque indagine cingunt,
Deſuper infundam, et tonitru cœlum omne ciebo.
Diffugient comites, et nocte tegentur opacâ.
Speluncam Dido, Dux et Trojanus, eandem
Devenient : Adero, et tua ſi mihi certa voluntas,
Connubio jungam ſtabili, propríamque dicabo.
Hîc Hymenæus erit. Non adverſata petenti
Annuit, atque dolis riſit Cytherea repertis.
Oceanum interea ſurgens Aurora reliquit.
It portis, jubare exorto, delecta juventus.
Retia rara, plagæ, lato venabula ferro,
Maſſylíque ruunt equites, et odora canum vis.
Reginam thalamo cunctantem ad limina primi
Pœnorum expectant ; oſtróque inſignis et auro
Stat ſonipes, ac fræna ferox ſpumantia mandit.
Tandem progreditur, magnâ ſtipante catervâ,
Sidoniam picto chlamydem circumdata limbo :
Cui pharetra ex auro, crines nodantur in aurum,
Aurea purpuream ſubnectit fibula veſtem.
Necnon et Phrygii comites, et lætus Iulus,
Incedunt : Ipſe ante alios pulcherrimus omnes
Infert ſe ſocium Æneas, atque agmina jungit.
Qualis, ubi hybernam Lyciam, Xanthique fluenta
Deſerit, ac Delum maternam inviſit, Apollo,
Inſtauratque choros. Mixtíque altaria circum
Cretéſque, Dryopéſque fremunt, pictíque Agathyrſi.
Ipſe jugis Cynthi graditur, mollíque fluentem
Fronde premit crinem fingens, atque implicat auro.
Tela ſonant humeris. Haud illo ſegnior ibat
Æneas, tantum egregio decus enitet ore.

Troy have one city; or do approve, *that* the people be mingled, or *that marriage* leagues be joined. You *are his* wife: It *is* lawful for you to prove *his* mind by praying. Profecute *the ſcheme*, I will follow *you*. Then the royal Juno thus anſwers:

This toil ſhall be with me. Now attend, I will ſhow, *in* a few words, *in* what manner, that, which urges, may be accompliſhed. Æneas, and the moſt wretched Dido, are preparing to go to hunt together in the grove; as ſoon as tomorrow ſun ſhall have raiſed up *his* firſt riſings, and ſhall have uncovered the world with *his* rays. Upon them I will pour from above a tempeſt black with mingled hail, while the horſemen* haſten *over the plains*, and encloſe the lawns with nets, and I will ſtir up all the ſky with thunder. The companions will fly different ways, and will be concealed by the dark night. Dido and the Trojan leader ſhall come *into* the ſame cave: I will be preſent, and if I *have* your will ſecure, I will join *her in* firm wedlock, and will conſecrate *her to be* his own. Hymen ſhall be here.† Venus, not oppoſing *her* petitioning, aſſented, and laughed at the diſcovered fraud.

In the mean time, the morning riſing left the ocean. The blaze of day‡ being riſen, the choſen youth iſſue *from* the gates. The thin nets, the toils, the hunting ſpears of broad iron, and the Maſſylian horſemen, and the quick ſcented energy of dogs, ruſh out. The chiefs of the Carthaginians wait, before the threſholds, for the queen lingering *in her* bed chamber; and *her* courſer ornamented with purple and gold ſtands *ready*, and fierce champs *his* foaming bits. At length, ſhe advances, a great multitude attending *her*, clad *as to her* Tyrian mantle with embroidered fringe: She had a quiver of gold, *her* locks were tied in gold, a golden buckle faſtened *her* purple veſt. And alſo the Phrygian companions, and jovial Iulus advance: Æneas hiſſelf, moſt ſplendid before all others, brings in himſelf a companion, and joins the bands. Such *is* Apollo, when he forſakes the wintry Lycia, and the flowing *waters* of Xanthus, and reviſits *his* maternal Delos, and renews the dances. The Cretans, and Dryopes, and painted Agathyrſi mingled ſhout around *his* altars. He walks *on* the tops of Cynthus, and adjuſting *his* flowing hair preſſes *it* with a ſoft leaf, and enfolds *it* with gold. *His* arrows ſound from *his* ſhoulders. Than he, Æneas went not more inactive, ſuch comeline's ſhone from *his* graceful figure.

* *Ala* ſignifies *the horſe on each wing of an army flanking the foot.*
† *Hymen* was the God of nuptial rites. ‡ *Day ſtar.*

Poſtquam altos ventum in montes, atque invia luſtra ;
Ecce feræ ſaxi dejectæ vertice capræ
Decurrêre jugis : Aliâ de parte patentes
Tranſmittunt curſu campos atque agmina cervi,
Pulverulenta fugâ glomerant, montéſque relinquunt.
At puer Aſcanius mediis in vallibus acri
Gaudet equo ; jámque hos curſu, jam præterit illos ;
Spumantémque dari pecora inter inertia votis
Optat aprum, aut fulvum deſcendere monte leonem.

Interea magno miſceri murmure cœlum
Incipit : Inſequitur commiſtâ grandine nimbus.
Et Tyrii comites paſſim, et Trojana juventus,
Dardaniúſque nepos Veneris, diverſa per agros
Tecta metu petiêre : Ruunt de montibus amnes.
Speluncam Dido, dux et Trojanus, eandem
Deveniunt : Prima et Tellus et pronuba Juno
Dant ſignum ; fulſêre ignes, et conſcius æther
Connubii, ſummóque ululârunt vertice Nymphæ.
Ille dies primus lethi, primúſque malorum
Cauſa fuit : Neque enim ſpecie famâve movetur,
Nec jam furtivum Dido meditatur amorem ;
Conjugium vocat, hoc prætexit nomine culpam.
Extemplò Libyæ magnas it Fama per urbes :
Fama, malum quo non aliud velocius ullum ;
Mobilitate viget, virêſque acquirit eundo ;
Parva metu primò ; mox ſeſe attollit in auras,
Ingreditúrque ſolo, et caput inter nubila condit.
Illam Terra parens, irâ irritata Deorum,
Extremam (ut perhibent) Cœo Enceladóque ſororem
Progenuit ; pedibus celerem et pernicibus alis ;
Monſtrum horrendum, ingens ; cui quot ſunt corpore plumæ,
Tot vigiles oculi ſubtèr (mirabile dictu)
Tot linguæ, totidem ora ſonant, tot ſubrigit aures.
Nocte volat cœli medio, terræque per umbram
Stridens, nec dulci declinat lumina ſomno.
Luce ſedet cuſtos, aut ſummi culmine tecti,
Turribus aut altis, et magnas territat urbes :
Tam ficti pravíque tenax, quàm nuncia veri.
Hæc tum multiplici populos ſermone replebat ;
Gaudens, et pariter facta atque infecta canebat

After they had come* into the lofty mountains and the inacceſſible haunts *of wild beaſts*; lo, the wild goats, diſlodged from the height of the rock, run down from the mountain tops: From another part the ſtags, with ſpeed, run acroſs the opening plains, and *in their* flight they collect duſty flocks, and forſake the mountains. But the boy Aſcanius, in the middle of the vallies exults *on his* ſwift horſe; and now, in *his* courſe, he outruns theſe, now thoſe; and wiſhes, *that* a foaming boar might be given to *his* vows among the ſluggiſh cattle, or *that* a tawny lion would deſcend from the mountain.

In the mean time, the ſky began to be diſordered by a great murmur: A ſtorm of mingled hail follows. And, here and there, the Tyrian companions, and the Trojan youth, and the Dardanian grandchild of Venus, for fear, ſought different coverings through the lands: Rivers run from the mountains. Dido and the Trojan leader come into the ſame cave: And earth firſt and Juno the Goddeſs of marriage give the ſign; the lightnings glittered, the ſky *was* conſcious of the *pretended* marriage, and the Nymphs yelled *from* the higheſt top *of the mountains*. This firſt day was the cauſe of death *to Dido*, the firſt of *all her* calamities: For Dido is neither moved by appearance, nor by report, nor does ſhe meditate ſecret love; ſhe calls *it* marriage, *and* covers *her* fault with this name.

Immediately Fame goes through the great cities of Libya: Fame, an evil than which no other one *is* more ſwift; ſhe grows by motion, and acquires ſtrength by going; firſt *ſhe is* ſmall *through* fear; ſoon ſhe raiſes herſelf into the air, and walks on the ground, and hides *her* head among the clouds. Parent earth irritated by the rage of the Gods, produced her (as they ſay) the laſt ſiſter of Cœus and Enceladus; ſwift of feet and pernicious wings; a horrid monſter, huge; who has ſo many feathers *on her* body, as watchful eyes beneath, (wonderful to relate,) as many tongues, as many mouths ſound, ſhe pricks up as many ears. By night ſhe flies *in* the midſt of heaven, and buzzing through the ſhadow of the earth, nor inclines *her* eyes to ſweet ſleep. In the day ſhe ſits a watcher, either *on* the top of the higheſt roof, or the lofty turrets, and frightens the great cities: As tenacious of fabulous and perverſe *report*, as a reporter of the truth. She then rejoicing filled the people with various diſcourſe; and equally proclaimed *things* done, and *things* not

* Ventum *eſt abillis*: It was come *by them*.

Veniſſe Æneam, Trojano à ſanguine crètum,
Cui ſe pulchra viro dignetur jungere Dido ;
Nunc hyemem inter ſe luxu, quàm longa, fovere,
Regnorum immemores, turpíque cupidine captos.
Hæc paſſim Dea fœda virùm diffundit in ora.

Protinus ad regem curſus detorquet Iarbam ;
Incenditque animum dictis, atque aggerat iras.
Hic, Ammone ſatus, raptâ Garamantide Nymphâ,
Templa Jovi centum latis immania regnis,
Centum aras poſuit : Vigilémque ſacraverat ignem,
Excubias Divûm æternas, pecudúmque cruore
Pingue ſolum, et variis florentia limina ſertis.
Iſque amens animi et rumore accenſus amaro,
Dicitur ante aras, media inter numina Divûm,
Multa Jovem manibus ſupplex orâſſe ſupinis :
Jupiter omnipotens, cui nunc Maurúſia pictis
Gens epulata toris Lenæum libat honorem,
Aſpicis hæc ? An te, genitor, cùm fulmina torques,
Nequicquam horremus ? Cæcíque in nubibus ignes
Terrificant animos, et inania murmura miſcent ?
Fœmina, quæ noſtris errans in finibus urbem
Exiguam pretio poſuit ; cui litus arandum,
Cuique loci leges dedimus ; connubia noſtra
Reppulit, ac dominum Ænean in regna recepit.
Et nunc ille Paris, cum ſemiviro comitatu,
Mœoniâ mentum mitrâ crinémque madentem
Subnexus, rapto potitur : Nos munera templis
Quippe tuis ferimus, famámque fovemus inanem.
Talibus orantem dictis, aráſque tenentem
Audiit omnipotens, oculóſque ad mœnia torſit
Regia, et oblitos famæ melioris amantes.
Tunc ſic Mercurium alloquitur, ac talia mandat :
Vade, age, nate, voca Zephyros, et labere pennis,
Dardaniúmque ducem, Tyriâ Carthagine qui nunc
Expectat, fatíſque datas non reſpicit urbes,
Alloquere, et celeres defer mea dicta per auras.
Non illum nobis genitrix pulcherrima talem
Promiſit, Graiúmque ideò bis vindicat armis :
Sed ſore qui gravidam imperiis, belióque frementem
Italiam regeret, genus alto à ſanguine Teucri

done: *She reported, that* Æneas, deſcended from the Trojan blood, had arrived, to which man beautiful Dido deigned to join herſelf; *that* now *in* luxury between themſelves* they cheriſhed the winter, although *it was* long, unmindful of *their* kingdoms, and captivated by baſe luſt. The filthy Goddeſs diſperſed, all around, theſe *things* in the mouths of men.

She, next, turns her courſe to king Iarbas; and inflames *his* mind with words, and aggravates *his* paſſions. He, begotten of *Jupiter* Ammon, the Nymph Garamantis being raviſhed, had built to Jupiter an hundred huge temples, in *his* ſpacious kingdoms, *and* an hundred altars: And had conſecrated the waking fire, perpetual guards of the Gods, and *had dedicated* the ſoil fat with blood of cattle, and the threſholds flouriſhing with various garlands. And he, diſtracted of mind and inflamed by the bitter report, is ſaid, before the altars, and among the middle divinities of the Gods, as a ſupplicant, with raiſed hands, to have beſought Jove *for* many *things*: Omnipotent Jove, to whom the Mauritanian nation, feaſting on pitched couches, is now offering the Linean ſacrifice,† doſt thou ſee theſe *things*? Or, *O* father, do we, in vain, tremble at thee, when thou hurleſt *thy* thunder bolts? And do the lightnings ambiguous in the clouds terrify *our* minds, and diverſify frivolous roarings? A woman, who wandering in our territories hath built a ſmall city, at a price; to whom we have given the coaſt to be tilled, to whom the laws of the country, hath refuſed our marriages, and hath received into *her* realms Æneas, a huſband. And now this Paris, with *his* half man equipage, tied under *as to his* chin and moiſt hair with a Lydian turban, enjoys the raviſhed *prize*: Becauſe, indeed, we bring gifts to thy temples, and cheriſh the uſeleſs renown *of being thy offspring*.

The omnipotent *Father* heard *him* praying *in* ſuch words, and holding the altars, and he turned *his* eyes to the royal walls, and the lovers forgetful of better fame. Then thus he addreſſes Mercury, and commands ſuch *things*: Come on, go, *my* ſon, call the Zephyrs, and glide on *thy* wings, and ſpeak thou to the Trojan leader, who is now ſtaying in Tyrian Carthage, and regards not the cities given to *him* by the Fates, and carry my mandates through the ſwift gales. *His* moſt fair mother did not promiſe him to us ſuch *a perſon*, and therefore twice ſaved *him* from the arms of the Greeks: But *ſhe promiſed, that he* would be *a perſon*, who would rule Italy pregnant with empires, and raging *in* war, *who* would declare *his* race *to be* from the noble blood of Teucer, and *who*

* Or, *one with another*: *Inter ſe* is a phraſe. † *Pouring out the wine honor.*

Proderet, ac totum ſub leges mitteret orbem.
Si nulla accendit tantarum gloria rerum,
Nec ſuper ipſe ſuâ molitur laude laborem ;
Aſcanió-ne pater Romanas invidit arces ?
Quid ſtruit ? Aut quâ ſpe inimicâ in gente moratur ?
Nec prolem Auſoniam et Lavinia reſpicit arva ?
Naviget : Hæc ſumma eſt ; hic noſtri nuncius eſto.
Dixerat. Ille patris magni parere parabat
Imperio ; et primùm pedibus talaria nectit
Aurea ; quæ ſublimem aliis, ſive æquora ſupra,
Seu terram, rapido pariter cum flamine portant.
Tum virgam capit : Hâc animas ille evocat Orco
Pallentes, alias ſub triſtia Tartara mittit ;
Dat ſomnos adimitque, et lumina morte reſignat.
Illâ fretus agit ventos, et turbida tranat
Nubila. Jámque volans apicem et latera ardua cernit
Atlantis duri, cœlum qui vertice fulcit ;
Atlantis, cinctum aſſiduè cui nubibus atris
Piniferum caput et vento pulſatur et imbri.
Nix humeros infuſa tegit : Tum flumina mento
Præcipitant ſenis, et glacie riget horrida barba.
Hic primùm paribus nitens Cyllenius alis
Conſtitit. Hinc toto præceps ſe corpore ad undas
Miſit ; avi ſimilis, quæ circum litora, circum
Piſcoſos ſcopulos, humilis volat æquora juxta.
Haud aliter terras inter cœlúmque volabat,
Litus arenoſum Libyæ ventóſque ſecabat,
Materno veniens ab avo, Cyllenia proles.
Ut primùm alatis tetigit magalia plantis ;
Æneam fundantem arces, ac tecta novantem
Conſpicit : Atque illi ſtellatus iaſpide fulvâ
Enſis erat, Tyrióque ardebat murice læna
Demiſſa ex humeris, dives quæ munera Dido
Fecerat, et tenui telas diſcreverat auro.
Continuò invadit : Tu nunc Carthaginis altæ
Fundamenta locas, pulchrámque uxorius urbem
Extruis, heu, regni rerúmque oblite tuarum !
Ipſe Deûm, tibi me claro demittit Olympo,
Regnator, cœlum et terras qui numine torquet ;
Ipſe hæc ferre jubet celeres mandata per auras :
Quid ſtruis ? Aut quâ ſpe Lybicis teris otia terris ?

would put the whole world under *his* laws. If no glory of ſuch great deeds inflames *his mind*, *and* he does not attempt hardſhip about his *own* praiſe; does the father envy Aſcanius the Roman towers? What does he deſign? Or with what expectation does he linger among an unfriendly nation? Does he not regard the Auſonian offspring and Lavinian fields? He muſt ſail: This is the concluſion; be thou this meſſenger of our's.

He ſpake. He, *Mercury*, prepared to obey the command of *his* great father; and firſt ties *his* golden ſhoes to *his* feet; which, with *their* wings, bear *him* ſublime, whether over the ſeas, or land, equally with the rapid gale. Then he takes *his* wand: With this he calls pale ghoſts from Orcus, *and* ſends others to the gloomy deepeſt parts of hell; he gives ſleep and takes *it* away, and *from* death unſeals the eyes *of mortals*. Depending on this, he drives the winds, and flies over the turbulent clouds. And now flying he beholds the top and lofty ſides of rugged Atlas, who with *his* head upholds the ſky; of Atlas, whoſe pine bearing head, ever encloſed with dark clouds, is beaten both by wind and rain. Poured down ſnow covers *his* ſhoulders: Beſides rivers precipitate *from* the chin of the old man, and *his* horrible beard is ſtiff with ice. Here Mercury firſt ſtood, depending on *his* equal wings. From hence headlong he ſends himſelf, with *his* whole body, into the waves; like a bird, which, around the ſhores, around the fiſhy rocks, flies low near the ſurface of the ſeas. In like manner, the Cyllenian offspring, coming from *his* maternal grandſire, flew between the lands and heaven, *and* cut the winds and the ſandy ſhore of Libya.

As ſoon as he had touched the cottages *of Africa*, with *his* winged feet, he ſaw Æneas founding towers, and repairing houſes: And he had a ſword ſparkling with yellow jaſper, and a mantle hung from *his* ſhoulders, glowed with Tyrian purple, which preſents rich Dido had made, and had diſtinguiſhed the webs with thin gold. *Mercury* immediately attacks *him*: Doſt thou now lay the foundations of lofty Carthage, and uxorious doſt thou build a fair city, alas, forgetful of *thy* kingdom and thine own affairs! The king of the Gods, who governs heaven and earth with *his* power, ſends me to thee, from bright Olympus; he orders *me* to bear theſe mandates through the ſwift gales: What doſt thou deſign? Or with what expectation doſt thou ſpend thy leiſure *in* the Libyan territories?

Si te nulla movet tantarum gloria rerum,
Nec ſuper ipſe tuâ moliris laude laborem ;
Aſcanium ſurgentem, et ſpes hæredis Iuli
Reſpice : Cui regnum Italiæ Romanáque tellus
Debentur. Tali Cyllenius ore locutus,
Mortales viſus medio ſermone reliquit,
Et procul in tenuem ex oculis evanuit auram.
At verò Æneas aſpectu obmutuit amens ;
Arrectæque horrore comæ, et vox faucibus hæſit.
Ardet abire fugâ, dulcéſque relinquere terras,
Attonitus tanto monitu imperióque Deorum.
Heu ! quid agat ? Quo nunc reginam ambire furentem
Audeat affatu ? Quæ prima exordia ſumat ?
Atque animum nunc huc celerem, nunc dividit illùc,
In partéſque rapit varias, pérque omnia verſat.
Hæc alternanti potior ſententia viſa eſt.
Mneſthea, Sergeſtúmque vocat, fortémque Cloanthum ;
Claſſem aptent taciti, ſociósque ad litora cogant ;
Arma parent ; et quæ ſit rebus cauſa novandis,
Diſſimulent : Seſe interea, quando optima Dido
Neſciat, et tantos rumpi non ſperet amores,
Tentaturum aditus, et quæ mollíſſima fandi
Tempora, quis rebus dexter modus. Ocyùs omnes
Imperio læti parent, ac juſſa faceſſunt.
At regina dolos (quis fallere poſſit amantem ?)
Præſenſit, motúſque excepit prima futuros,
Omnia tuta timens. Eadem impia Fama furenti
Detulit armari claſſem, curſúmque parari.
Sævit inops animi, totámque incenſa per urbem
Bacchatur : Qualis commotis excita ſacris
Thyas, ubi audito ſtimulant trieterica Baccho
Orgia, nocturnuſque vocat clamore Cithæron.
Tandem his Æneam compellat vocibus ultro :
Diſſimulare etiam ſperâſti, perfide, tantum
Poſſe nefas, tacitúſque meâ decedere terrâ ?
Nec te noſter amor, nec te data dextera quondam,
Nec moritura tenet crudeli funere Dido ?
Quin etiam hyberno moliris ſidere claſſem,
Et mediis properas Aquilonibus ire per altum,
Crudelis ! Quid ? Si non arva aliena domóſque

295 *Arma* often means *all military and naval ſtores*

If no glory of ſuch great deeds moves thee, nor thyſelf attempteſt hardſhip about thine own praiſe; attend to the riſing Aſcanius, and the hopes of Iulus, *thy* heir: To whom the kingdom of Italy and the Roman country are due, *by fate.* Cyllenius, ſpeaking with ſuch voice, quitted his mortal looks *in* the middle of *his* ſpeech, and afar off vaniſhed into thin air from *his* eyes.

But Æneas, indeed, diſtracted by the appearance, was dumb; and *his* hair *was* erected by horror, and *his* voice clung to *his* jaws. He burns to depart by flight, and to forſake the delicious regions, aſtoniſhed by ſuch a great admonition and command of the Gods. Ah! what does he? By what addreſs may he now dare to ſolicit the raging queen? What firſt preambles can he chooſe? And, now this way, now that way, he divides *his* ſwift mind, and ſnatches *it* into different parts, and rolls *it* through all *devices.* To *him* wavering this reſolution appeared more eligible. He calls Mneſtheus, and Sergeſtus, and valiant Cloanthus; *and commands, that* ſilent they ſhould equip the fleet, and gather *their* companions to the ſhores; *that* they ſhould prepare the naval ſtores; and diſſemble, what may be the cauſe for changing *their* affairs: *And ſays, that* he, in the mean time, while the moſt beneficent Dido was ignorant, and did not expect, *that* ſo great loves could be diſſolved, would attempt the avenues *of her heart,* and what *were* the ſofteſt times of ſpeaking *to her,* what manner *of conduct was* ſuitable to *their* circumſtances. Swiftly all joyful obey *his* command, and execute *his* mandates.

But the queen perceived the ſtratagems, *(for* who can deceive a lover?) and firſt learned *their* future motions, fearing all things, *even* the ſafe. The ſame impious Fame informed *her* raging, *that* the fleet *was* arming, and *that* the voyage *was* preparing. Deſtitute of mind ſhe rages, and inflamed roams diſtractedly through all the city: Like as a bacchanal excited by the moved myſteries, when the triennial orgies ſtimulate *her rage,* Bacchus being heard, and the nocturnal Cithæron invites *her* by a loud noiſe. At length, of her own accord, ſhe accoſts Æneas with theſe words: Didſt thou hope too, *O* perfidious *wretch, that thou* waſt able to diſſemble ſo great villany, and to depart ſilently from my territory? Does not our *mutual* love detain thee, nor the right hand formerly given *detain* thee, nor Dido about to die by a cruel death? Nay, alſo, thou makeſt ready *thy* fleet *in* the wintry ſeaſon, and prepareſt to go through the deep, *in* midſt of the north winds, *O* cruel! What? If thou wert not ſeeking

Ignotas peteres, et Troja antiqua maneret ;
Troja per undoſum peteretur claſſibus æquor ?
Mène fugis ? Per ego has lacrymas dextrámque tuam, te,
(Quando aliud mihi jam miſeræ mihi ipſa reliqui)
Per connubia noſtra, per inceptos Hymenæos ;
Si bene quid de te merui, fuit aut tibi quicquam
Dulce meum : Miſerere domûs labentis, et iſtam,
Oro ſi quis adhuc precibus locus, exue mentem.
Te propter Libycæ gentes, Nomadúmque tyranni
Odêre infenſi Tyrii ; te propter eundem
Extinctus pudor, et, quâ ſolâ ſidera adibam,
Fama prior : Cui me moribundam deſeris, hoſpes ?
Hoc ſolum nomen quoniam de conjuge reſtat.
Quid moror ? An mea Pygmalion dum mœnia frater
Deſtruat ? Aut captam ducat Getulus Iarbas ?
Saltem ſi qua mihi de te ſuſcepta fuiſſet
Ante fugam ſoboles, ſi quis mihi parvulus aulâ
Luderet Æneas, qui te tantùm ore referret ;
Non equidem omnino capta aut deſerta viderer.
Dixerat. Ille, Jovis monitis, immota tenebat
Lumina, et obnixus curam ſub corde premebat.
Tandem pauca refert : Ego te, quæ plurima fando
Enumerare vales, nunquam, regina, negabo
Promeritam ; nec me meminiſſe pigebit Eliſæ,
Dum memor ipſe mei, dum ſpiritus hos reget artus.
Pro re pauca loquar. Nec ego hanc abſcondere furto
Speravi, ne finge, fugam ; nec conjugis unquam
Prætendi tædas, aut hæc in fœdera veni.
Me ſi fata meis paterentur ducere vitam
Auſpiciis, et ſponte meâ componere curas ;
Urbem Trojanam primùm dulcéſque meorum
Reliquias colerem, Priami tecta alta manerent,
Et recidiva manu poſuiſſem Pergama victis.
Sed nunc Italiam magnam Grynæus Apollo,
Italiam Lyciæ juſſere capeſſere ſortes.
Hic amor, hæc patria eſt. Si te Carthaginis arces
Phœniſſam, Lybicæque aſpectus detinet urbis ;
Quæ tandem, Auſoniâ Teucros conſidere terrâ,
Invidia eſt ? Et nos fas extera quærere regna.

foreign fields and unknown abodes, and ancient Troy did now remain, would Troy be ſought by ſhips through the ſwelling ſea? Doſt thou flee *from* me? I *implore* thee, by theſe tears and thy right hand (ſince I myſelf have left to myſelf now miſerable nothing elſe) by our marriage, by *our* begun nuptials; if I have deſerved any *thing* well of thee, or any thing *of* mine has been pleaſant to thee: Pity a falling race, and lay aſide, I entreat thee, this reſolution, if *there be* as yet any place for prayers. For thee the Libyan nations, and kings of the Numidians have hated *me, and* the Tyrians *are* incenſed; for thee the ſame, modeſty *has been* loſt, and *my* former fame, by which alone I reached the ſtars: To whom doſt thou abandon me ready to die, *O* gueſt? ſince of a huſband this name only remains. For what do I wait? Whether, until *my* brother Pygmalion may deſtroy my walls? Or the Getulian Iarbas may lead *me* captive? If, at leaſt, before *thy* flight, any offspring from thee had been born to me, if any little Æneas might play for me *in my* hall, who might only reſemble thee, *in thy* countenance; I ſhould not, indeed, ſeem wholly captivated, or deſerted.

She ſpake. He, by the commands of Jove, held *his* eyes immoveable, and ſtruggling preſſed *his* concern in *his* heart. At length he returns *theſe* few *things*: I, *O* queen, will never deny, *that* thou haſt deſerved very many *things of me*, which, by ſpeaking, thou art able to enumerate; nor will it repent me to remember Eliza, whilſt I *am* mindful of myſelf, whilſt *my* ſoul directs theſe limbs. In reſpect to the *preſent* occaſion I will ſpeak a few *things*. I neither hoped to hide this flight by ſtealth, do not ſuppoſe *it*; nor have I ever pretended, *that our loves were* the nuptials of a huſband, nor have I come into theſe bands. If the fates had permitted me to conduct *my* life, by my *own* pleaſure, and to adjuſt *my* concerns by my *own* free will; I ſhould firſt have favored the Trojan city and the ſweet remains of my *friends*, the lofty abodes of Priam would *now* have remained, and with *this* hand I would have built for the vanquiſhed the Trojan towers relapſing *from their ruin*. But now Grynæan Apollo *commands me to go to* great Italy, the Lycian oracles have commanded *me* to go to Italy. This *is my* love, this is *my* country. If the towers of Carthage, and the ſight of a Lybian city delights* thee a Phœnician; what grudging, at length, haſt *thou, that* the Trojans ſhould ſettle *in* the Auſonian territory? And *it is* lawful, *that* we ſeek

* As in the Greek, ſo in the Latin, language, the verb is often made to agree, *in number*, with the latter of two or more nouns coupled together, though of different numbers.

Me patris Anchiſæ, quoties humentibus umbris
Nox operit terras, quoties aſtra ignea ſurgunt,
Admonet in ſomnis, et turbida terret imago ;
Me puer Aſcanius, capitiſque injuria chari,
Quem regno Heſperiæ fraudo et fatalibus arvis.
Nunc etiam interpres Divûm, Jove miſſus ab ipſo
(Teſtor utrumque caput) celeres mandata per auras
Detulit : Ipſe Deum manifeſto in lumine vidi
Intrantem muros, vocémque his auribus hauſi.
Deſine, méque tuis incendere, téque querelis :
Italiam non ſponte ſequor.
Talia dicentem jamdudum averſa tuetur,
Huc illùc volvens oculos ; totúmque pererrat
Luminibus tacitis, et ſic accenſa profatur :
Nec tibi Diva parens, generis nec Dardanus auctor,
Perfide, ſed duris genuit te cautibus horrens
Caucaſus, Hyrcanæque admôrunt ubera tigres.
Nam quid diſſimulo ? Aut quæ me ad majora reſervo ?
Num fletu ingemuit noſtro ? Num lumina flexit ?
Num lacrymas victus dedit ? Aut miſeratus amantem eſt ?
Quæ quibus anteferam ? Jam jam nec maxima Juno,
Nec Saturnius hæc oculis pater aſpicit æquis.
Nuſquam tuta fides. Ejectum litore, egentem
Excepi, et regni demens in parte locavi :
Amiſſam claſſem ſocios à morte reduxi.
Heu ! furiis incenſa feror. Nunc augur Apollo,
Nunc Lyciæ ſortes, nunc et Jove miſſus ab ipſo
Interpres Divûm fert horrida juſſa per auras.
Scilicet is ſuperis labor eſt, ea cura quietos
Sollicitat. Neque te teneo, neque dicta refello.
I, ſequere Italiam ventis, pete regna per undas :
Spero equidem mediis, ſi quid pia numina poſſunt,
Supplicia hauſurum ſcopulis, et Nomine Dido
Sæpe vocaturum. Sequar atris ignibus abſens :
Et, cùm frigida mors animâ ſeduxerit artus,
Omnibus umbra locis adero ; dabis, improbe, pœnas ;
Audiam, et hæc manes veniet mihi fama ſub imos.
His medium dictis ſermonem abrumpit, et auras

171 Quæ quibus anteferam ? *What greater barbarity can I mention ?* is the meaning, ſay Dr. Trapp and Ruæus.

383 *Dido* is in the accuſative caſe, according to the Greek declenſion.

foreign kingdoms. And the diſturbed ghoſt of *my* father Anchiſes alarms me, *and* admoniſhes *me* in ſleep, as often as the night covers the earth with *its* humid ſhades, as often as the ſparkling ſtars ariſe; *and* the boy Aſcanius *admoniſhes me*, and the injury of *his* dear life, whom I deprive of the kingdom of Heſperia and the deſtined fields. *And* now alſo the meſſenger of the Gods, ſent from Jove himſelf, (I call to witneſs each perſon*) hath brought *his* commands through the ſwift air: I myſelf ſaw the God in perſpicuous light, entering the walls, and with theſe ears I received his voice. Ceaſe to inflame me and thyſelf, with thy complaints: I purſue Italy not by free will.

Dido, long ſince, diſaffected beheld *him* ſpeaking ſuch *things*, rolling *her* eyes this way and that way; and ſurveys *his* whole *body* with ſilent eyes, and thus enraged ſpeaks: Thou *haſt* not a parent Goddeſs, nor *is* Dardanus the author of *thy* race, perfidious *monſter*, but horrible Caucaſus produced thee forth *on* rugged cliffs, and the Hyrcanian tygers moved the breaſts *to thee*.† For, why do I diſſemble? Or to what greater *calamities* do I reſerve myſelf? Did he groan at our weeping? Did he turn *his* eyes? Did he, conquered, give *any* tears? Or did he pity a lover? What *things* ſhall I prefer to what? Now, now, neither chief Juno, nor the Saturnian father beholds theſe things with juſt eyes. Faith *is* no where certain. I have received *him* ejected from *his native* ſhore, needy, and fooliſh I ſettled *him* in part of *my* kingdom: I have ſaved *his* loſt fleet, *and his* friends from death. Alas! inflamed I am borne away by the furies. Now Apollo the ſoothſayer, now the Lycian oracles, and now the meſſenger of the Gods ſent from Jove himſelf brings *theſe* horrible mandates through the air. This is, doubtleſs, a buſineſs for the Gods, this concern diſturbs *them* quiet. I neither detain thee, nor refute *thy* words. Go, purſue Italy by the winds, ſeek realms through the waves: I hope, however, if the juſt Deities are able to effect any thing, *that thou* wilt receive *thy* puniſhments *on* the intervening rocks, and *that thou* wilt often invoke Dido by name. I, *though* abſent, will purſue *thee* with black *avenging* flames: And, when cold death ſhall have ſeparated *my* limbs from *my* ſoul, I, a ſhade, will be preſent *in* all places; thou, infamous *villain*, ſhalt give puniſhments;‡ I ſhall hear *it*, and this report will come to me, in the deepeſt ſhades below. With theſe words ſhe breaks off the middle of *her* diſcourſe, and ſick ſhuns the light:

* *Jupiter and Mercury.* † That is, *ſuckled him.*

‡ *Dare pœnas* is a phraſe: And Dido's meaning is, *thou ſhalt be puniſhed.*

Ægra fugit : Seque ex oculis avertit et aufert,
Linquens multa metu cunctantem, et multa parantem
Dicere. Suscipiunt famulæ, collapsâque membra
Marmoreo referunt thalamo, stratísque reponunt.
At pius Æneas, quanquam lenire dolentem
Solando cupit, et dictis avertere curas ;
Multa gemens, magnóque animum labefactus amore ;
Jussa tamen Divûm exequitur, classemque revisit.
Tum verò Teucri incumbunt, et litore celsas
Deducunt toto naves : Natat uncta carina,
Frondentésque ferunt remos, et robora sylvis
Infabricata, fugæ studio.
Migrantes cernas, totâque ex urbe ruentes.
Ac veluti ingentem formicæ farris acervum
Cùm populant, hyemis memores, tectóque reponunt :
It nigrum campis agmen, prædámque per herbas
Convectant calle angusto ; pars grandia trudunt
Obnixæ frumenta humeris ; pars agmina cogunt,
Castigántque moras ; opere omnis semita fervet.
Quis tibi tunc, Dido, cernenti talia sensus ?
Quósve dabas gemitus ? Cùm litora fervere latè
Prospiceres arce ex summâ, totúmque videres
Misceri ante oculos tantis clamoribus æquor ?
Improbe Amor, quid non mortalia pectora cogis ?
Ire iterum in lacrymas, iterum tentare precando
Cogitur, et supplex animos submittere amori :
Ne quid inexpertum, frustrà moritura, relinquat.
Anna, vides toto properari litore circùm ;
Undique convenêre ; vocat jam carbasus auras,
Puppibus et læti nautæ imposuêre coronas.
Hunc, ego, si potui tantum sperare dolorem,
Et perferre, soror, potero. Miseræ hoc tamen unum
Exequere, Anna, mihi : Solam nam perfidus ille
Te colere, arcanos etiam tibi credere sensus ;
Sola viri molles aditus et tempora nôras.
I, soror, atque hostem supplex affare superbum :
Non ego cum Danaïs Trojanam exscindere gentem
Aulide juravi, classémve ad Pergama misi,
Nec patris Anchisæ cineres manésve revelli.
Cur mea dicta negat duras demittere in aures ?
Quò ruit ? Extremum hoc miseræ det munus amanti :

She turns away *her face*, and takes herſelf from *his* eyes, leaving *him* delaying many *things through* fear, and preparing to ſay many *things*. *Her* maids lift *her* up, and carry *her* fainting limbs *into her* marble bed chamber, and place *her on* the couch.

But the pious Æneas, although he deſires, by conſoling, to aſſuage *her* grieving *at diſappointed love*, and to avert *her* cares by words; groaning much, and weakened *as to his* mind by mighty love; yet he executes the mandates of the Gods, and reviſits *his* fleet. Then, indeed, the Trojans ply *the work*, and withdraw the lofty ſhips from all the ſhore: The oiled keel ſwims, and through deſire of flight, they bring green oars,* and unwrought timber from the woods. Thou mighteſt have ſeen *them* removing and ruſhing from all the city. And as when the ants, mindful of *the coming* winter, plunder a huge heap of grain, and lay *it* in their covering: The black company goes *over* the plains, and *in* the narrow path they convey the booty through the graſs; part, puſhing with *their* ſhoulders, ſhove along the bulky grain; part collect together the bands, and chaſtiſe *their* delays; all the path glows with the work.

O Dido, what ſenſe *hadſt* thou, then, beholding ſuch *movements*? Or what groans didſt thou give? When, from the higheſt tower, thou beheldeſt the ſhores to boil on all ſides, and ſaweſt before *thine* eyes all the ſea to be mingled with ſo great ſhoutings? *O* cruel Love, what doſt thou not compel mortal breaſts *to do*? She is again compelled to go into tears, again to try *Æneas*, by praying, and a ſupplicant *ſhe is compelled* to ſubmit *her* paſſions to love: Leſt, dying in vain, ſhe ſhould leave any *thing* unattempted.

Anna, thou ſeeſt *them* all around to be haſtened *on* the whole ſhore; from all ſides they aſſemble; now the canvaſs invites the gales, and the jovial ſailors have placed the garlands on the ſterns. *O* ſiſter, if I had been able to look for this ſo great ſorrow, I ſhould have been able to bear it. Yet, Anna, execute for me miſerable this one *requeſt*: For this perfidious *wretch uſed* to eſteem thee alone, and entruſt to thee *his* ſecret thoughts; thou alone haſt known the ſoft avenues and times of the man. Go, ſiſter, and a ſupplicant accoſt the proud enemy: I did not conſpire with the Grecians, at Aulis, to cut off the Trojan nation, nor have I ſent a fleet againſt the walls of Troy, nor have I torn away the aſhes and Manes of *his* father Anchiſes. Why does he deny to admit my words into *his* inexorable ears? Whither does he ruſh? Let him grant this laſt kindneſs to a miſerable lover: *That* he would

* Or, *oars bearing*, or *flouriſhing with leaves*.

Expectet facilémque fugam, ventóſque ferentes.
Non jam conjugium antiquum, quod prodidit, oro :
Nec pulchro ut Latio careat, regnúmque relinquat.
Tempus inane peto, requiem ſpatiúmque furori,
Dum mea me victam doceat fortuna dolere.
Extremam hanc oro veniam : (Miſerere ſororis)
Quam mihi cùm dederit, cumulatum morte remittam.
Talibus orabat, taléſque miſerrima fletus
Fértque refértque ſoror. Sed nullis ille movetur
Fletibus, aut voces ullas tractabilis audit.
Fata obſtant : Placidáſque viri Deus obſtruit aures.
Ac veluti annoſo validam cùm robore quercum
Alpini Boreæ, nunc hinc, nunc flatibus illinc
Eruere inter ſe certant ; it ſtridor, et altè
Conſternunt terram, concuſſo ſtipite, frondes.
Ipſa hæret ſcopulis : Et quantùm vertice ad auras
Ætherias, tantùm radice in Tartara tendit.
Haud ſecùs aſſiduis hinc atque hinc vocibus heros
Tunditur, et magno perſentit pectore curas ;
Mens immota manet ; lacrymæ volvuntur inanes.
Tum verò infelix, Fatis exterrita, Dido
Mortem orat : Tædet cœli convexa tueri.
Quò magis inceptum peragat, lucémque relinquat ;
Vidit, thuricremis cùm dona imponeret aris,
(Horrendum dictu) latices nigreſcere ſacros,
Fuſáque in obſcœnum ſe vertere vina cruorem.
Hoc viſum nulli, non ipſi effata ſorori.
Præterea, fuit in tectis de marmore templum
Conjugis antiqui, miro quod honore colebat,
Velleribus niveis et feſtâ fronde revinctum.
Hinc exaudiri voces et verba vocantis
Viſa viri, nox cùm terras obſcura teneret :
Soláque culminibus ferali carmine bubo
Sæpe quæri, et longas in fletum ducere voces.
Multáque præterea vatum prædicta priorum
Terribili monitu horrificant. Agit ipſe furentem
In ſomnis ferus Æneas : Semperque relinqui
Sola ſibi, ſemper longam incomitata videtur

464 *Priorum :* Maittaire and Davidſon read *piorum.*

wait for a convenient flight and bearing winds. I do not now entreat the ancient wedlock, which he has betrayed: Nor that he should want fair Latium, and relinquish *his* kingdom. I requeſt a frivolous* time, reſt and ſpace to *my* fury, whilſt my fortune may teach me vanquiſhed to grieve. I aſk this laſt favor; (commiſerate *thy* ſiſter) which when he ſhall have given to me, I ſhall ſend *him* away filled *with joy*, by *my* death. *In* ſuch *words* ſhe prayed, and *her* ſiſter moſt miſerable *on her account* carries and carries again ſuch weepings. But he is moved by no weepings, or pliant hears any words. The Fates withſtand: And the God ſhuts the benign ears of the man. And as, when, the Alpine north winds, now this way, now that way, endeavor, among themſelves, to overthrow by *their* blaſts the oak robuſt by aged ſtrength; the cracking goes *to the ſky*; and, the trunk being ſhaken, the leaves deeply† ſtrow the ground. It clings to the rocks: And ſo much it reaches by *its* root into the Tartarean regions, as by its top *it reaches* to the etherial gales. In like manner, the hero is beaten, this way and that way, by conſtant words, and feels the ſorrows *in his* mighty breaſt; *his* mind remains unſhaken; uſeleſs tears are rolled.

Then, indeed, unhappy Dido, frighted by the Fates, wiſhes for death: It wearies *her* to behold the arched *vaults* of heaven. That the more ſhe may accompliſh her undertaking, and may forſake the light *of life*; ſhe ſees, when ſhe had laid *her* offerings on the altars burning with incenſe, (horrible to be ſpoken,) the ſacred liquors grow black, and the poured out wines to change themſelves into inauſpicious blood. She revealed this appearance to none, not *even* to *her* very ſiſter. Moreover, there was, in the palace, an image‡ of marble of *her* former huſband, which ſhe honored with exceeding reſpect, *the image was* encircled by ſnowy fleeces of wool and a feſtival bough. From hence the voices and words of *her* huſband calling ſeemed to be heard, when the dark night embraced the earth: And the ſolitary owl *was* often *ſeen*, *on* the *houſe* tops, to complain, *in* a mournful ditty, and to draw out *her* lengthy voices into weeping. Beſides, many predictions of ancient prophets terrified *her* by *their* terrible admonition. Even Æneas fierce diſturbs *her* raging in *her* dreams: And ſhe ſeems to herſelf ever to be

* Or, *empty*. † That is, they lie *thick* upon the ground.

‡ In this whole ſentence, there is a degree of ambiguity. Some ſuppoſe, that *templum* means *a ſhrine*; others, *a coffin*; others, *a ſepulchre*; others, *a chapel*. I have given it a literal tranſlation; and yet may have miſtaken the ſenſe of the author. *Templum* often means an image.

Ire viam, et Tyrios deſertâ quærere terrâ.
Eumenidum veluti demens videt agmina Pentheus,
Et ſolem geminum, et duplices ſe oſtendere Thebas:
Aut Agamemnonius ſcenis agitatus Oreſtes,
Armatam facibus matrem et ſerpentibus atris
Cùm fugit, ultricéſque ſedent in limine Diræ.
Ergo ubi concepit furias evicta dolore,
Decrevítque mori: Tempus ſecum ipſa modúmque
Exigit, et mœſtam dictis aggreſſa ſororem,
Conſilium vultu tegit, ac ſpem fronte ſerenat:
Inveni, germana, viam (gratare ſorori)
Quæ mihi reddat eum, vel eo me ſolvat amantem.
Oceani finem juxta, ſolémque cadentem,
Ultimus Æthiopum locus eſt; ubi maximus Atlas
Axem humero torquet ſtellis ardentibus aptum.
Hinc mihi Maſſylæ gentis monſtrata ſacerdos,
Heſperidum templi cuſtos, epuláſque draconi
Quæ dabat, et ſacros ſervabat in arbore ramos,
Spargens humida mella ſoporiferúmque papaver.
Hæc ſe carminibus promittit ſolvere mentes
Quas velit; aſt aliis duras immittere curas,
Siſtere aquam fluviis, et vertere ſidera retro:
Nocturnóſque ciet manes. Mugire videbis
Sub pedibus terram, et deſcendere montibus ornos.
Teſtor, cara, Deos, et te, germana, tuúmque
Dulce caput, magicas invitam accingier artes.
Tu ſecreta pyram tecto interiore, ſub auras,
Erige, et arma viri, thalamo quæ fixa reliquit
Impius, exuviáſque omnes, lectúmque jugalem
Quo perii, ſuperimponas. Abolere nefandi
Cuncta viri monimenta jubet monſtrátque ſacerdos.
Hæc effata ſilet: Pallor ſimul occupat ora.
Non tamen Anna novis prætexere funera ſacris
Germanam credit; nec tantos mente furores
Concipit; aut graviora timet, quàm morte Sichæi.
Ergo juſſa parat.

At Regina pyrâ, penetrali in ſede, ſub auras
Erectâ ingenti, tædis atque ilice ſectâ,
Intendítque locum ſertis, et fronde coronat
Funereâ: Super exuvias, enſemque relictum

left alone, ever to go a long journey unaccompanied, and to ſeek *her* Tyrians *in* a deſerted land. As diſtracted Pentheus ſees troops of Furies, and a double ſun, and two Thebes to ſhow themſelves *to him*: Or *as* Oreſtes, ſon of Agamemnon, haraſſed *on* the ſtages, when he flies *his* mother armed with torches and black ſerpents, and the avenging Furies ſit in the gate.

When, therefore, conquered by grief, ſhe had received the Furies, and had determined to die: She with herſelf meditates on the time and manner; and accoſting *her* diſconſolate ſiſter *in theſe* words, conceals *her* reſolution by *her* countenance, and brightens *her* hope by a *counterfeited* forehead: *O* ſiſter, I have diſcovered a method, (congratulate *thy* ſiſter) which will reſtore him to me, or diſengage me a lover *from* him. Nigh the limit of the ocean, and the ſetting ſun, is the utmoſt place of the Æthiopians; where the moſt mighty Atlas whirls on *his* ſhoulder the whole heaven, furniſhed with glittering ſtars. From hence a prieſteſs of the Maſſylian nation *has been* ſhown to me, the keeper of the temple of the Heſperides, and who gave feaſts to the dragon, and *who* watched the ſacred boughs on the tree, ſprinkling liquid honey and ſoporiferous poppy. She engages, *that*, by charms, ſhe can unlooſe *any* minds *from the power of love*, whom ſhe pleaſes; and yet to put on others cruel cares, to ſtop the water *in* rivers, and to turn the ſtars backwards: And ſhe calls up nocturnal ghoſts. You ſhall ſee the earth bellow under *her* feet, and the wild aſhes deſcend *from* the mountains. Dear ſiſter, I call to witneſs the Gods, and thee, and thy ſweet life, *that I* unwilling ſet about theſe magic arts. Do thou, ſecret under the *open* air, in the inner court, erect a funeral pile, and place upon *it* the arms of the man, which he impious hath left fixed *in my* bed chamber, and all *his* clothes, and the nuptial bed, *in* which I have periſhed. The prieſteſs commands and directs *me* to aboliſh all the monuments of the impious man. Having ſpoken theſe *words*, ſhe is ſilent: At the ſame time paleneſs ſeizes her face. Yet Anna does not believe, *that her* ſiſter cloaks *her* death with *theſe* new rites; nor *that* ſhe had conceived ſo great furies *in her* mind; or *that* ſhe fears *any things* more grievous, than the death of Sichæus. Therefore ſhe makes ready the *things* commanded.

But the queen, the huge funeral pile being erected, under the *open* air, in the inner court, *conſtructed* of torches and cut holm, ties the place with garlands, and crowns *it* with the funeral bough: Upon the couch ſhe places *his* clothes, and left ſword,

Effigiémque toro locat, haud ignara futuri.
Stant aræ circùm ; et crines effuſa ſacerdos
Tercentum tonat ore Deos, Erebúmque Chaóſque
Tergeminámque Hecaten, tria virginis ora Dianæ.
Sparſerat et latices ſimulatos fontis Averni.
Falcibus et meſſæ ad Lunam quæruntur ahenis
Pubentes herbæ, nigri cum lacte veneni.
Quæritur et naſcentis equi de fronte revulſus
Et matri præreptus amor.
Ipſa molâ manibúſque piis altaria juxta,
Unum exuta pedem vinclis, in veſte recinctâ,
Teſtatur moritura Deos, et conſcia fati
Sidera ; tum, ſi quod non æquo fœdere amantes
Curæ numen habet, juſtúmque memórque, precatur.
Nox erat, et placidum carpebant feſſa ſoporem
Corpora per terras, ſylvæque, et ſæva quiêrant
Æquora ; cùm medio volvuntur ſidera lapſu ;
Cùm tacet omnis ager, pecudes pictæque volucres,
Quæque lacus latè liquidos, quæque aſpera dumis
Rura tenent, ſomno poſitæ ſub nocte ſilenti
Lenibant curas, et corda oblita laborum.
At non infelix animi Phœniſſa ; neque unquam
Solvitur in ſomnos, oculíſve aut pectore noctem
Accipit : Ingeminant curæ, rurſúſque reſurgens
Sævit amor, magnóque irarum fluctuat æſtu.
Sic adeò inſiſtit, ſecúmque ita corde volutat :
En quid agam ? Rurúſne procos irriſa priores
Experiar ? Nomadúmque petam connubia ſupplex,
Quos ego jam toties ſum dedignata maritos ?
Iliacas igitur claſſes atque ultima Teucrûm
Juſſa ſequar ? Quiáne auxilio juvat antè levatos,
Et bene apud memores veteris ſtat gratia facti ?
Quis me, autem fac velle, ſinet ? Ratibúſque ſuperbis
Irriſam accipiet ? Neſcis heu, perdita, necdum
Laomedonteæ ſentis perjuria gentis ?
Quid tum ? Sola fugâ nautas comitabor ovantes ?
An Tyriis, omníque manu ſtipata meorum
Inſequar ? Et quos Sidoniâ vix urbe revelli,
Rurſus agam pelago, et ventis dare vela jubebo ?

541 *Irriſam* : Maittaire and Davidſon read *inviſam*.

and *his* image, not ignorant of the future *event*. The altars ſtand around; and, the prieſteſs, diſhevelled *as to her* hair, thunders with *her* voice *as to* three hundred Gods, and Erebus, and Chaos, and triple Hecate, the three faces of the virgin Diana. And ſhe ſprinkled counterfeited waters of the fountain Avernus. And ripe herbs, cut with brazen ſickles before the moon, are ſought, with the juice of black poiſon. And *the hippomanes*, torn from the forehead of a young colt,* even love ſnatched away from the mother, is ſought. *Dido* herſelf, about to die, freed from bands *as to* one foot, in an ungirded robe, nigh the altars, with her ſalt cake and pious hands, conjures the Gods, and the ſtars conſcious of *her* fate; then if any Deity, both juſt and mindful, regards lovers, in alliance unequal, *him* ſhe invokes.

It was night, and weary bodies over the earth were enjoying peaceful ſleep, and the woods and raging ſeas were ſilent; when the ſtars are rolled *in* the middle gliding *of their courſe*; when every field is ſtill, and cattle and ſpeckled birds, and which far and wide inhabit the liquid lakes, and which *inhabit* the fields ſharp with thorns, *all* laid down, *in* ſleep, under the calm night, aſſuaged *their* cares, and hearts forgetful of toils. But Phœniſſa unhappy of mind *does* not *mitigate her cares*; nor is ſhe ever diſſolved into ſleep, nor does ſhe receive the night with *her* eyes, or breaſt: *Her* cares redouble, and love again riſing rages, and fluctuates with a great tide of paſſions.

Then, thus, ſhe determines, and thus revolves with herſelf *ſuch thoughts* in *her* ſoul: Lo, what ſhall I do? Baffled ſhall I again attempt *my* former ſuitors? And a ſupplicant ſhall I ſeek the wedlocks of the Numidians, whom I have, now ſo often, diſdained *to receive as* huſbands? Shall I then follow the Trojan ſhips and the meaneſt orders of he Trojans? Becauſe it profits *me*, *that they were* heretofore relieved by *my* aſſiſtance, and the thanks of *my* former conduct remains with *them* ſuitably mindful? And grant, *that I* was willing, who will permit me? And *who* will receive *me* derided into *their* haughty ſhips? Alas, undone *Dido*, art thou ignorant, nor yet underſtandeſt thou the perjuries of the Laomedontean nation? What then? Shall I alone accompany the triumphing ſailors *in their* flight? Or attended by *my* Tyrians, and all the band of my *ſubjects*, ſhall I purſue them? And whom I ſcarcely tore *from* the Sidonian city, ſhall I again drive to ſea, and command them to give *their* ſails to the winds? But

* Literally, *of the horſe coming into the world.*

Quin morere, ut merita es, ferróque averte dolorem.
Tu lacrymis evicta meis, tu prima furentem
His, germana, malis oneras, atque objicis hosti.
Non licuit thalami expertem sine crimine vitam
Degere more feræ, tales nec tangere curas?
Non servata fides cineri promissa Sichæo.
Tantos illa suo rumpebat pectore questus.
Æneas celsâ in puppi, jam certus eundi,
Carpebat somnos, rebus jam ritè paratis,
Huic se forma Dei vultu redeuntis eodem
Obtulit in somnis, rursúsque ita visa monere est;
Omnia Mercurio similis, vocémque, colorémque,
Et crines flavos, et membra decora juventæ:
Nate Deâ, potes hoc sub casu ducere somnos?
Nec, quæ circumstent te deinde pericula, cernis?
Demens! nec Zephyros audis spirare secundos?
Illa dolos dirúmque nefas in pectore versat,
Certa mori, varióque irarum fluctuat æstu:
Non fugis hinc præceps, dum præcipitare potestas?
Jam mare turbari trabibus, sævásque videbis
Collucere faces; jam fervere litora flammis;
Si te his attigerit terris Aurora morantem.
Eja, age, rumpe moras: Varium et mutabile semper
Fœmina. Sic fatus nocti se immiscuit atræ.
Tum verò Æneas, subitis exterritus umbris,
Corripit è somno corpus, sociósque fatigat:
Præcipites vigilate viri, et considite transtris;
Solvite vela citi; Deus æthere missus ab alto,
Festinare fugam, tortósque incidere funes
Ecce iterum stimulat. Sequimur te, sancte Deorum
Quîsquis es, imperióque iterum paremus ovantes.
Adsis ô, placidúsque juves, et sidera cœlo
Dextra feras. Dixit: Vaginâque eripit ensem
Fulmineum, strictóque ferit retinacula ferro.
Idem omnes simul ardor habet: Rapiuntque, ruúntque;
Litora deseruêre; latet sub classibus æquor;
Adnixi torquent spumas, et cærula verrunt.
Et jam prima novo spargebat lumine terras
Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile:
Regina è speculis ut primùm albescere lucem
Vidit, et æquatis classem procedere velis;

die rather, as thou deſerveſt, and with the ſword avert *thy* grief. Thou, *O* ſiſter, overcome by my tears; thou firſt oppreſſedſt *me* raging with theſe ills, and expoſedſt *me* to the enemy. Might I not, without a crime, have lived a life deſtitute of marriage, *in* the manner of a wild beaſt, nor have touched ſuch cares? The faith promiſed to the aſhes of Sichæus* *has* not *been* kept *by me*.

She burſt ſo great complaints *from her* breaſt. Æneas now, ſure of going, was enjoying ſleep, in *his* lofty ſhip, *all* things being duly prepared. The form of the God returning, *with* the ſame aſpect, offered itſelf to him in *his* ſleep, and again ſeemed thus to admoniſh *him*; like Mercury *according* to all *things*, *his* voice, and complexion, and yellow locks, and comely limbs of youth: Born of a Goddeſs, art thou able to enjoy ſleep, on this occaſion? Nor beholdeſt thou what dangers, hereafter, will ſtand round thee? Diſtracted! doſt thou not hear the favorable Zephyrs blow? She, reſolved to die, practiſes deceits and direful wickedneſs in *her* breaſt, and fluctuates with a various tide of paſſions: Wilt thou not fly ſudden from hence, while there *is* power to haſten? Thou wilt, preſently, behold the ſea *to be* diſturbed with oars, and fierce torches to blaze; the ſhores preſently to glow with flames; if the morning ſhall reach thee lingering *in* theſe territories. Away, come, break off delays: Woman is ever a variable and mutable *thing*. Thus ſpeaking, he mingled himſelf with the dark night.

Then, indeed, Æneas, affrighted by the unexpected ſhade, ſnatches *his* body from ſleep, and rouſes up *his* companions: Awake ſpeedy, men, and ſet down on your benches; quick unfurl the ſails; lo, a God, ſent from the lofty ſky, ſtimulates me again to haſten *my* flight, and to cut the twiſted cables. We follow thee, *O thou* holy *one* of the Gods, whoever thou art, and again rejoicing obey *thy* command. O, be preſent, and, benign aſſiſt *us*, and bring proſperous ſtars, *in* the ſky. He ſaid: And ſnatches *his* glittering ſword from *its* ſheath, and ſtrikes the halſers with the drawn ſteel. The ſame eagerneſs, at once, ſeizes all: And they hurry, and they ruſh; they have forſaken the ſhores; the ſea lies hidden under *their* ſhips; leaning upon *their oars* they throw up the foams, and ſweep the cerulean *deeps*.

And now Aurora, leaving the ſaffron bed of Tithonus, had firſt ſprinkled the lands with new light: As ſoon as the queen ſaw, from the watch towers, the light to grow white, and the fleet to proceed with equalled ſails; and perceived the ſhores and ports

* Ruæus ſays, that moſt of the ancient copies read *Sichæi*.

Litoráque et vacuos ſenſit ſine remige portus ;
Térque quatérque manu pectus percuſſa decorum,
Flaventéſque abſciſſa comas ; Proh Jupiter ! ibit
Hic, ait, et noſtris illuſerit advena regnis ?
Non arma expedient, totâque ex urbe ſequentur,
Diripiéntque rates alii navalibus ? Ite ;
Ferte citi flammas, date vela, impellite remos.
Quid loquor ? Aut ubi ſum ? Quæ mentem inſania mutat ?
Infelix Dido ! nunc te fata impia tangunt.
Tum decuit, cùm ſceptra dabas. En dextra fidéſque !
Quem ſecum patrios aiunt portare Penates !
Quem ſubiiſſe humeris confectum ætate parentem !
Non potui abreptum divellere corpus, et undis
Spargere ? Non ſocios, non ipſum abſumere ferro
Aſcanium, patriiſque epulandum apponere menſis ?
Verùm anceps pugnæ fuerat fortuna ! fuiſſet.
Quem metui moritura ? Faces in caſtra tuliſſem ;
Implêſſemque foros flammis ; natúmque patremque
Cum genere extînxem ; memet ſuper ipſa dediſſem.
Sol, qui terrarum flammis opera omnia luſtras,
Túque harum interpres curarum, et conſcia Juno,
Nocturníſque Hecate triviis ululata per urbes,
Et Diræ ultrices, et Dii morientis Eliſæ,
Accipite hæc, meritumque malis advertite numen,
Et noſtras audite preces. Si tangere portus
Infandum caput, ac terris adnare neceſſe eſt ;
Et ſic fata Jovis poſcunt, hic terminus hæret :
At bello audacis populi vexatus et armis,
Finibus extorris, complexu avulſus Iuli,
Auxilium imploret, videátque indigna ſuorum
Funera ; nec, cùm ſe ſub leges pacis iniquæ
Tradiderit, regno aut optatâ luce fruatur ;
Sed cadat ante diem, mediâque inhumatus arenâ.
Hæc precor ; hanc vocem extremam cum ſanguine fundo.
Tum vos, ô Tyrii, ſtirpem et genus omne futurum
Exercete odiis ; cinerique hæc mittite noſtro
Munera : Nullus amor populis, nec fœdera ſunto.
Exoriare aliquis noſtris ex oſſibus ultor,
Qui face Dardanios ferróque ſequare colonos,
Nunc, olim, quocunque dabunt ſe tempore vires.

empty without a rower; three times and four times ſmitten *as to her* handſome boſom with *her* hand, and torn *as to her* yellow locks; Oh Jupiter! ſhe ſays, ſhall this ſtranger go, and ſhall he mock our kingdoms? Will they not bring out arms and purſue *him* from all the city, and will *not* others tear the ſhips from the docks? Go; quick bring flames, give ſails, puſh the oars. What am I ſaying? Or where am I? What madneſs turns *my* mind? Miſerable Dido! now the cruel fates reach thee. Then it became *thee ſo to do*, when thou gaveſt away *thy* ſceptres. Lo, the right hand and the faith! *Lo, the man*, who, they affirm, carries with himſelf the native* houſehold Gods! who bore on *his* ſhoulders *his* father worn out with age! Have I not been able to tear to pieces *his* dragged away body, and to ſprinkle *it* on the waves? *Have I not been able* to conſume with the ſword *his* companions, *and* Aſcanius himſelf, and ſerve *him* up on *his* father's tables to be eaten? But the fortune of the fight was doubtful. It might have been. Reſolved to die whom did I fear? I might have carried torches into *his* camps; and filled the batches with flames; and deſtroyed the ſon and father with the *whole* race; *and* I myſelf might have thrown myſelf upon *the pile*. *Thou* ſun, who ſurveyeſt, with flames, all the works of the earth, and thou Juno, the interpreter of theſe *my* cares, and conſcious *of my wrongs*, and *thou* Hecate howled through the cities *in* the nocturnal croſs ways, and *ye* avenging Furies, and Gods of dying Eliza, receive theſe *words*, and advert *your* worthy divinity to *my* calamities, and hear my prayers. If it is neceſſary, *that this* abominable ringleader† reach the ports, and ſwim to the land; and the decrees of Jove thus demand, *and* this limit continues: Haraſſed, at leaſt, by war and the arms of a bold people, baniſhed from *his own* territories, torn from the embrace of Iulus, may he implore aid, and ſee the undeſerving deaths of *his friends*; nor, when he ſhall have ſubmitted himſelf to the conditions of unequal peace, may he enjoy *his* kingdom or the wiſhed for light; but may he fall before *his* time, and *lie* unburied *on* the middle of the ſea ſhore. I ſupplicate theſe *things*; I pour forth this laſt word with *my* blood. Alſo, ye, O Tyrians, vex the ſtock and all the future race with hatred; and offer theſe *pleaſing* preſents to my aſhes: May the *two* nations have no affection, nor covenants. Ariſe, thou ſome avenger, from my bones, who mayeſt perſecute the Dardanian colonies with firebrand and ſword, now, hereafter, at whatever time power may offer itſelf. I imprecate, that the ſhores

* Or, *his* country. † Or, *execrable perſon.*

Litora litoribus contraria, fluctibus undas
Imprecor, arma armis : Pugnent ipsique nepotes.
Hæc ait ; et partes animum versabat in omnes,
Invisam quærens, quàm primùm, abrumpere lucem.
Tum breviter Barcen nutricem affata Sichæi ;
Námque suam patriâ antiquâ cinis ater habebat.
Annam, cara, mihi, nutrix, huc siste sororem.
Dic corpus properet fluviali spargere lymphâ,
Et pecudes secum et monstrata piacula ducat.
Sic veniat, túque ipsa piâ tege tempora vittâ.
Sacra Jovi Stygio, quæ ritè incepta paravi,
Perficere est animus, finémque imponere curis :
Dardaniíque rogum capitis permittere flammæ.
Sic ait. Illa gradum studio celerabat anili.
At trepida et cœptis immanibus effera Dido,
Sanguineam volvens aciem, maculísque trementes
Interfusa genas, et pallida morte futurâ,
Interiora domûs irrumpit limina, et altos
Conscendit furibunda rogos, ensémque recludit
Dardanium, non hos quæsitum munus in usus.
Hîc, postquam Iliacas vestes notúmque cubile
Conspexit, paullùm lacrymis et mente morata,
Incubuítque toro, dixítque novissima verba :
Dulces exuviæ, dum fata Deúsque sinebant,
Accipite hanc animam, méque his exsolvite curis.
Vixi, et, quem dederat cursum fortuna, peregi :
Et nunc magna mei sub terras ibit imago.
Urbem præclaram statui ; mea mœnia vidi ;
Ulta virum, pœnas inimico à fratre recèpi ;
Felix, heu nimiùm felix ! si litora tantùm
Nunquam Dardaniæ tetigissent nostra carinæ.
Dixit, et, os impressa toro, Moriemur inultæ ?
Sed moriamur, ait : Sic, sic juvat ire sub umbras.
Hauriat hunc oculis ignem crudelis ab alto
Dardanus, et nostræ secum ferat omina mortis.
Dixerat : Atque illam media inter talia ferro
Collapsam aspiciunt comites, ensémque cruore
Spumantem, sparsásque manus. It clamor ad alta
Atria, concussam bacchatur fama per urbem,
Lamentis, gemitúque, et fœmineo ululatu

may be hoſtile to ſhores; waves, to waves; arms, to arms: And may the very poſterities* fight.

She ſaid theſe *things*; and turned *her* ſoul into all parts, ſeeking, as ſoon as may be, to throw off the hated light. Then, conciſely, ſhe addreſſed Barce, the nurſe of Sichæus; for the dark aſhes held her own *nurſe*, in *her* ancient country. Dear nurſe, bring hither to me *my* ſiſter Anna. Order *her*, *that* ſhe haſten to ſprinkle *her* body with river water, and bring with herſelf the cattle and the directed ſacrifices of expiation. Thus may ſhe come, and thou thyſelf cover *thy* temples with the ſacred fillet. *I* have a mind to finiſh the ſacrifices, which begun I have, according to form, prepared for Stygian Jove, and to put an end to *my* cares: And commit to the flame the funeral pile of the Trojan ringleader. Thus ſhe ſaid. She, *Barce*, haſtened *her* pace with an old woman's diligence.

But Dido trembling and diſtracted by the outrageous undertaking, *and* rolling *her* bloody eyeſight, and beſprinkled with ſpots *around* her quivering cheeks, and pale with the approaching death, ruſhes through the inner doors of the houſe, and about to die aſcends the lofty funeral pile, and unſheaths the Trojan ſword, a preſent not obtained for theſe uſes. Here, after ſhe beheld the Trojan veſtments, and the known bed, hindered a little by tears and memory, ſhe reclined on the couch, and ſpake *her* neweſt words:† *Ye* ſweet clothes, while the Fates and God permitted, receive this ſoul, and deliver me from theſe cares. I have lived, and finiſhed the courſe, which fortune gave *me*: And now my great ſpectre ſhall go under the earth. I have builded an excellent city; I have ſeen my walls; I *have* avenged *my* huſband, I have received puniſhments of an unfriendly brother; happy, alas too happy! if only the Trojan ſhips had never reached my ſhores. She ſpake, and, impreſſed *as to her* mouth on the couch, ſhall I die unrevenged? But may I die, ſhe ſays: Thus, thus, it pleaſes *me* to go to the ſhades *below*. May the cruel Dardanian receive, from the deep, this fire with *his* eyes, and carry with himſelf the omens of my death. She ſpake: And *her* attendants beheld her fallen, by the ſword, amidſt ſuch *words*, and the ſword foaming with blood, and *her* hands ſtained *with the ſame*. The outcry goes to the lofty halls, fame rages through the diſquieted city, the houſes reſound with lamentations, and

* The Romans and Carthaginians. † And therefore her *laſt words*.

Tecta fremunt, resonat magnis plangoribus æther.
Non aliter quàm si immissis ruat hostibus omnis
Carthago, aut antiqua Tyros ; flammæque furentes
Culmina pérque hominum volvantur pérque Deorum.
  Audîit exanimis, trepidóque exterrita cursu,
Unguibus ora, soror, fœdans et pectora pugnis,
Per medios ruit, ac morientem nomine clamat :
Hoc illud, germana, fuit ? Me fraude petebas ?
Hoc rogus iste mihi ? Hoc ignes aræque parabant ?
Quid primùm deserta querar ? Comitémne sororem
Spreviſti moriens ? Eadem mé ad fata vocâsses,
Idem ambas ferro dolor atque eadem hora tulisset.
His etiam struxi manibus, patriósque vocavi
Voce Deos ; sic te ut positâ crudelis abessem ?
Extinxtî me téque, soror, populúmque, patrésque
Sidonios, urbemque tuam. Date, vulnera lymphis
Abluam ; et extremus si quis super halitus errat,
Ore legam. Sic fata, gradus evaserat altos,
Semianimemque sinu germanam amplexa fovebat
Cum gemitu, atque atros siccabat veste cruores.
Illa, graves oculos conata attollere, rursus
Deficit ; infixum stridet sub pectore vulnus.
Ter sese attollens cubitóque innixa levavit,
Ter revoluta toro est ; oculísque errantibus alto
Quæsivit cœlo lucem, ingemuítque repertâ.
  Tum Juno omnipotens, longum miserata dolorem,
Difficilésque obitus, Irim demisit Olympo,
Quæ luctantem animam nexósque resolveret artus.
Nam, quia nec fato, meritâ nec morte peribat ;
Sed misera ante diem, subitóque accensa furore,
Nondum illi flavum Proserpina vertice crinem
Abstulerat, Stygióque caput damnaverat Orco.
Ergo Iris croceis per cœlum roscida pennis,
Mille trahens varios adverso sole colores,
Devolat, et supra caput astitit : Hunc ego Diti
Sacrum jussa fero, téque isto corpore solvo.
Sic ait, et dextrâ crinem secat : Omnis et unà
Dilapsus calor, atque in ventos vita recessit.

groan, and female yelling, the ſky reechoes with great wailings. No otherwiſe, than if all Carthage, or ancient Tyre, is tumbling down, the enemy being thruſt in; and the raging flames were rolled over the *houſe* tops of men and Gods.

Her heartleſs ſiſter heard, and affrighted *in* trembling haſte, *and* defiling *her* looks with *her* nails, and *her* breaſts with *her* fiſts, ruſhes through the midſt *of the multitude*, and calls *her* dying *ſiſter* by name: Was it this, *O* ſiſter? Didſt thou *thus* ſeek me, by guile? *Has* this funeral pile *procured* this for me? Have *theſe* fires and *theſe* altars procured this? Of what ſhall I forſaken firſt complain? Haſt thou dying deſpiſed *thy* ſiſter, *as* a companion? *If* thou hadſt invited me to the ſame fates, the ſame grief and the ſame hour might have borne away both with the ſword. Have I alſo erected *this pile* with theſe hands, and invoked *our* country Gods, with *my* voice; that inhuman I might be abſent from thee, thus laid out for dead? *O* ſiſter, thou haſt deſtroyed me and thyſelf, and people, and Sidonian fathers, and thy city. Allow, *that* I may waſh *theſe* wounds with water; and if any laſt gaſp roves about *her lips*, *that* I may catch *it* with *my* mouth. Thus ſpeaking, ſhe aſcended the lofty ſteps, and, embracing *her* half dead ſiſter, *in her* boſom, ſhe cheriſhed *her* with a groan, and dried up the black gore with *her* veſt. She, endeavoring to raiſe up *her* heavy eyes, again ſinks down; the wound fixed deep in *her* breaſt hiſſes. Thrice raiſing herſelf and depending on *her* elbow, ſhe lifted *herſelf* up, thrice ſhe rolled back *on her* couch; and with wandering eyes ſhe ſought the light *in* the high heaven, and, *it* being found, ſhe groaned.

Then omnipotent Juno, commiſerating *her* long pain and difficult death, ſent Iris from heaven, who might unlooſe *her* ſtruggling ſoul and united limbs. For, becauſe ſhe periſhed neither by fate, nor deſerved death, but miſerable before *her* time, and inflamed by ſudden rage; Proſerpina had not yet taken from the top of *her* head the yellow hair, and condemned *her* life to Stygian Pluto. Therefore dewy Iris, drawing a thouſand various colors *from* the oppoſite ſun, flew through the ſky *on her* ſaffron colored wings, and ſtood over *her* head: I commanded offer to Pluto this ſacred *hair*, and I free thee from that body. She thus ſaid, and cut the hair with *her* right hand: And, at once, all the vital heat glided away, and life vaniſhed into the winds.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER V.

INTEREA medium Æneas jam classe tenebat
Certus iter, fluctúsque atros Aquilone secabat;
Mœnia respiciens, quæ jam infelicis Elisæ
Collucent flammis. Quæ tantum accenderit ignem,
Causa latet; duri magno sed amore dolores
Polluto, notúmque furens quid fœmina possit,
Triste per augurium Teucrorum pectora ducunt.
Ut pelagus tenuêre rates, nec jam amplius ulla
Occurrit tellus, cœlum undique et undique pontus,
Olli cæruleus supra caput astitit imber,
Noctem hyemémque ferens; et inhorruit unda tenebris.
Ipse gubernator puppi Palinurus ab altâ:
Heu! quianam tanti cinxerunt æthera nimbi?
Quídve pater Neptune paras? Sic deinde locutus,
Colligere arma jubet, validisque incumbere remis;
Obliquátque sinus in ventum, ac talia fatur;
Magnanime Æneâ, non, si, mihi Jupiter auctor
Spondeat, hoc sperem Italiam contingere cœlo.
Mutati transversa fremunt, et vespere ab atro
Consurgunt venti; atque in nubem cogitur aër.
Nec nos obniti contra, nec tendere tantùm
Sufficimus: Superat quoniam fortuna, sequamur;
Quèque vocat, vertamus iter. Nec littora longè
Fida reor fraterna Erycis, portúsque Sicanos;
Si modò ritè memor servata remetior astra.
Tum pius Æneas: Equidem sic poscere ventos
Jamdudum, et frustrà cerno te tendere contra.
Flecte viam velis. An sit mihi gratior ulla,
Quúque magìs fessas optem dimittere naves,
Quàm quæ Dardanium tellus mihi servat Acestem,
Et patris Anchisæ gremio complectitur ossa?

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE FIFTH BOOK.

MEANWHILE, Æneas, reſolved *on going*, now gained, with *his* fleet, the middle courſe, and with the north wind cut the dark waves; looking back on the walls, which now ſhine with the flames of unhappy Eliza. The cauſe lies hidden, which had kindled ſo great fire; but the cruel pains, great love being violated, and what a raging woman can *do* being known, lead the minds of the Trojans through diſmal conjectures.

When the ſhips had reached the main ſea, nor now any land more appears, *but* ſky on all ſides, and on all ſides the ocean, a Cerulean ſhower ſtood over his head, bringing night and a tempeſt; and the wave grew dreadful with darkneſs. Palinurus, the pilot, *exclaims* from the lofty ſtern: Alas! why have ſo great dark clouds ſurrounded the ſky? Or what, *O* father Neptune, doſt thou prepare *for us?* Thus ſpeaking, he then commands to furl the ſails, and to lie on the ſturdy oars; and he turns the ſails obliquely to the wind, and ſpeaks ſuch *words; O* magnanimous Æneas, if the guardian Jupiter ſhould promiſe me, I could not hope to reach Italy *in* this weather. The changed winds roar athwart, and riſe from the ſtormy weſt; and the air is condenſed into a dark cloud. We are not able to ſtruggle againſt the *tempeſt*, nor to advance more. Since fortune overcomes, let us follow *her*; and let us turn *our* courſe, whereever ſhe invites. I ſuppoſe, *that* the faithful fraternal ſhores of Eryx, and the Sicilian ports, *are* not afar off; if only duly mindful I remember* the ſtars *once* obſerved. Then the pious Æneas *ſays*: Truly I diſcern, *that* the winds thus demanded long ſince, and *that* thou; in vain, ſtruggleſt againſt *them*. Bend *thy* courſe by the ſails. Can any land be more grateful to me, and whither would I rather chooſe to thruſt in *my* wearied ſhips, than that which preſerves for me Trojan Aceſtes, and contains, *in its* boſom, the bones of *my* father Anchiſes? When theſe *things*

* Or, *meaſure over again.*

Hæc ubi dicta, petunt portus, et vela ſecundi,
Intendunt Zephyri : Fertur cita gurgite claſſis ;
Et tandem lætis notæ advertuntur arenæ.
At procul excelſo miratus vertice montis
Adventum, ſociiſque rates, occurrit Aceſtes,
Horridus in jaculis et pelle Libyſtidis urſæ ;
Troïa Criniſo conceptum flumine mater
Quem genuit. Veterum non immemor ille parentum
Gratatur reduces, et gazâ lætus agreſti
Excipit, ac feſſos opibus ſolatur amicis.
Poſtera cùm primo ſtellas oriente fugârat
Clara dies ; ſocios in cœtum littore ab omni
Advocat Æneas, tumuliique ex aggere fatur :
Dardanidæ magni, genus alto à ſanguine Divûm ;
Annuus exactis completur menſibus orbis ;
Ex quo reliquias divinique oſſa parentis
Condidimus terrâ, mœſtáſque ſacravimus aras.
Jámque dies, ni fallor, adeſt ; quem ſemper acerbum,
Semper honoratum, ſic Dii voluiſtis, habebo.
Hunc ego Gætulis agerem ſi ſyrtibus exul,
Argolicóve mari deprenſus, et urbe Mycenæ ;
Annua vota tamen, ſolemnéſque ordine pompas
Exequerer ; ſtruerémque ſuis altaria donis.
Nunc ultro ad cineres ipſius et oſſa parentis,
Haud equidem ſine mente, reor, ſine numine Divûm,
Adſumus, et portus delati intramus amicos.
Ergo agite, et lætum cuncti celebremus honorem ;
Poſcamus ventos, atque hæc mea ſacra, quotannis,
Urbe velit poſitâ templis ſibi ferre dicatis.
Bina boum vobis Trojâ generatus Aceſtes
Dat numero capita in naves : Adhibete Penates
Et patrios epulis, et quos colit hoſpes Aceſtes.
Præterea, ſi nona diem mortalibus almum
Aurora extulerit, radiiſque retexerit orbem,
Prima citæ Teucris ponam certamina claſſis.
Quíque pedum curſu valet, et qui viribus audax,
Aut jaculo incedit melior, levibúſque ſagittis,
Seu crudo fidit pugnam committere ceſtu ;
Cuncti adſint, meritæque expectent præmia palmæ.
Ore favete omnes, et cingite tempora ramis.

were spoken, they seek the ports, and the favorable Zephyrs stretch the sails: The swift fleet is borne on the deep; and, at length, joyful they are turned to the known sand. But Acestes, at a distance, *from* the lofty top of the mountain, admiring the approach, and the social ships, runs to meet *them*, terrible in *his* javelins and the skin of a Libyan bear; whom a Trojan mother brought forth, conceived by the river Crinisus. He, not unmindful of *his* ancient parents, congratulates *them* brought back, and cheerful entertains with rural wealth, and by friendly aid relieves *them* wearied.

When the next fair day with *its* first rising had driven away the stars; Æneas summons *his* associates into a meeting from all the shore, and from the height of a rising ground *thus* speaks *to them*: Mighty Trojans, a race from the noble blood of the Gods; the annual circle is completed by the finished months; from what *time* we have buried *in* the earth the relics and bones of *my* divine parent, and consecrated the mournful altars. And now the day, unless I am deceived, is present, which I shall ever esteem lamentable, ever *to be* honored, thus, *ye* Gods, ye have willed. If I should spend this *day* an exile *on* the Getulian quicksands, or caught *on* the Grecian sea, and *in* the city of Mycene; yet I would perform *my* annual vows, and the solemn *funeral* processions, *in* order; and I would heap up the altars with their offerings. Now willingly we are present before the ashes and bones of my father himself, not indeed, *as* I suppose, without the providence, without the influence of the Gods, and brought hither we are now entering friendly ports. Come, therefore, may we all celebrate the joyful oblation; may we pray earnestly *to him for prosperous* winds, and *that* he would permit* *me*, the city *being* built, to offer, every year, these my sacred rites *in* temples dedicated to him. Acestes, descended from Troy, gives you the heads of oxen two *in* number for the ships: Invite *your* household Gods and country *Gods* to the feasts, and *those* whom the guest Acestes worships. Besides, if the ninth morning shall bring to mortals a fair day, and shall renew the world by *its* rays, I will propose to the Trojans the first trials of skill of the swift ship. And who prevails in the running of feet,† and who *is* bold in strength, or who marches more expert *in* the javelin, and the swift arrows, or who has confidence to begin the contest‡ with the bloody gauntlet; let all *such* be present, and expect the rewards of merited victory. Do all favor *the religious ceremony* with *their pious* mouth, and encircle *their* temples with boughs.

* *Would will.* † *Pedum cursu* means a race. ‡ *To contest.*

Sic fatus velat maternâ tempora myrto :
Hoc Elimus facit ; hoc ævi maturus Aceſtes ;
Hoc puer Alcanius ; ſequitur quos cætera pubes.
Ille è concilio multis cum millibus ibat
Ad tumulum, magnâ medius comitante catervâ.
Hic duo ritè mero libans carcheſia Baccho
Fundit humi, duo lacte novo, duo ſanguine ſacro ;
Purpureoſque jacit flores, ac talia fatur :
Salve, ſancte parens ; iterum ſalvete, recepti
Nequicquam cineres, animæque umbræque paternæ.
Non licuit fines Italos, fatalique arva,
Nec tecum Auſonium, quicunque eſt, quærere Tybrim.
Dixerat hæc, adytis cùm lubricus anguis ab imis
Septem ingens gyros, ſeptena volumina, traxit ;
Amplexus placidè tumulum, lapſuſque per aras :
Cæruleæ cui terga notæ, maculoſus et auro
Squamam incendebat fulgor ; ceu nubibus arcus
Mille trahit varios adverſo Sole colores.
Obſtupuit viſu Æneas : Ille, agmine longo,
Tandem inter pateras et levia pocula ſerpens,
Libavitque dapes rurſuſque innoxius imo
Succeſſit tumulo, et depaſta altaria liquit.
Hùc magìs inceptos genitori inſtaurat honores,
Incertus, geniúmne loci, famulúmne parentis
Eſſe putet. Cædit quinas de more bidentes,
Tótque ſues, totidem nigrantes terga juvencos :
Vinaque fundebat pateris, animámque vocabat
Anchiſæ magni, manéſque Acheronte remiſſos.
Necnon et ſocii, quæ cuique eſt copia, læti
Dona ferunt ; onerantque aras, mactantque juvencos.
Ordine ahena locant alii : Fuſíque per herbam
Subjiciunt verubus prunas, et viſcera torrent.
Expectata dies aderat, nonámque ſerenâ
Auroram Phaëthontis equi jam luce vehebant ;
Famaque finitimos et clari nomen Aceſtæ
Exciêrat : Læto complêrant littora cœtu,
Vìſuri Æneadas, pars et certare parati.
Munera principiò ante oculos, circòque locantur
In medio : Sacri tripodes, viridéſque coronæ,

80 & 81 *Recepti nequicquam cineres* is a dubious ſentence ; the tranſlation that I have given is according to the literal ſenſe. And it may alſo mean, *that the aſhes were reviſited in vain.*

Thus ſaying he covers *his* temples with *his* mother's myrtle: Elymus does this; Aceſtes ripe of age does this; the boy Aſcanius *does* this; whom the other youth follow. He went from the aſſembly to the tomb with many thouſands, the middle *perſon in* a great retinue accompanying. Here, in due form, offering the oblation, he pours on the ground two bowls of pure wine, two of new milk, two of ſacred blood; and ſtrows purple flowers, and ſpeaks ſuch *words*: Hail, holy parent; again hail, *ye* aſhes in vain recovered *from Dionede*, *ye* paternal ghoſts and ſhades. It was not lawful to ſeek with you the Italian territories, and the deſtined fields, nor Auſonian Tyber, whatever *river* that is.

He ſpake theſe *words*, when a huge ſlippery ſnake from the loweſt ſhrines drew ſeven ſpires, ſeven foldings, gently encircling the tomb, and gliding among the altars: Azure ſtreaks *inflamed* his back, and a ſhining ſpotted with gold inflamed *his* ſcales; as the bow, *in* the clouds, draws a thouſand various colors *from* the oppoſite ſun. Æneas was aſtoniſhed at the ſight: At length *the ſnake* in a long train, creeping between the bowls and ſmooth cups, lightly touched the feaſts, and harmleſs again entered the bottom of the tomb, and forſook the fed on altars.* By ſo much the more he renews the ſacrifices begun to *his* father, uncertain, whether he may ſuppoſe *it* to be the genius of the place, or the attendant of *his* father. He ſacrifices, according to cuſtom, five two year old ewes, and as many ſows, as many bullocks black *as to their* backs: And he poured out wine *from* the goblets, and invoked the ſoul of great Anchiſes, and *his* Manes releaſed *from* Acheron. And alſo *his* joyful companions offer gifts, what abundance every one has; and they load the altars, and ſacrifice bullocks. Others place the caldrons *in* order: And, ſpread along on the graſs, they put live coals under the ſpits, and roaſt the fleſhy parts.

The expected day was preſent, and the horſes of Phaëton had now uſhered in the ninth morning with clear light; and the fame and renown of noble Aceſtes had ſummoned together the neighboring *people*: They filled the ſhores with a merry company, part prepared to ſee the Trojans, and *part* to conteſt. In the firſt place, prizes are placed before *their* eyes, even in the middle of the circle: Sacred tripods, and verdant garlands, and palms, a reward for the conquerors;

* *The ſnake had, it ſeems, taſted the ſacrifices on the altars.*

Et palmæ, pretium victoribus ; armaque, et oſtro
Perfuſæ veſtes, argenti aurique talenta ;
Et tuba commiſſos medio canit aggere ludos.
Prima pares ineunt gravibus certamina remis
Quatuor ex omni delectæ claſſe carinæ.
Velocem Mneſtheus agit acri remige Priſtin,
Mox Italus Mneſtheus, genus à quo nomine Memmî,
Ingentemque Gyas ingenti mole Chimæram,
Urbis opus : Triplici pubes quam Dardana verſu
Impellunt ; terno conſurgunt ordine remi.
Sergeſtúſque, domus tenet à quo Sergia nomen,
Centauro invehitur magnâ : Scyllâque Cloanthus
Cæruleâ, genus unde tibi, Romane Cluenti.
Eſt procul in pelago ſaxum, ſpumantia contra
Littora ; quod tumidis ſubmerſum tunditur olim
Fluctibus, hyberni condunt ubi ſidera Cori :
Tranquillo ſilet, immotâque attollitur undâ
Campus, ut apricis ſtatio gratiſſima mergis.
Hìc viridem Æneas frondenti ex ilice metam
Conſtituit, ſignum nautis, pater : Unde reverti
Scirent, et longos ubi circumflectere curſus.
Tum loca ſorte legunt, ipſique in puppibus auro
Ductores longè effulgent oſtróque decori.
Cætera populeâ velatur fronde juventus,
Nudatóſque humeros oleo perfuſa niteſcit :
Conſidunt tranſtris, intentaque brachia remis
Intenti expectant ſignum ; exultantiaque haurit
Corda pavor pulſans, laudúmque arrecta cupido.
Inde ubi clara dedit ſonitum tuba ; finibus omnes,
Haud mora, proſiluêre ſuis : Ferit æthera clamor
Nautarus ; adductis ſpumant freta verſa lacertis.
Infindunt pariter ſulcos : Totúmque dehiſcit
Convulſum remis roſtriſque tridentibus æquor.
Non tam præcipites bijugo certamine campum
Corripuêre, ruuntque effuſi carcere currus.
Nec ſic immiſſis aurigæ undantia lora
Concuſſêre jugis, pronique in verbera pendent.
Tum plauſu fremitúque virûm ſtudiiſque faventum
Conſonat omne nemus, vocemque incluſa volutant
Littora : Pulſati colles clamore reſultant.

147 *Jugum* is often uſed to ſignify a pair of any creatures.

and arms, and garments impregnated with purple color, talents of ſilver and goid; and the trumpet *from* the midſt of the riſing ground proclaims aloud, *that* the plays *are* begun.

Four ſhips, equal with heavy oars, choſen from all the fleet, commence the firſt trials of ſkill. Mneſtheus manages, with active rowers, the ſwift Priſtis, ſoon *he will be* the Italian Mneſtheus, from which name *is derived* the family of Memmius, and Gyas *commands* the great Chimæra of huge bulk, a work *the bigneſs* of a city: Which the Trojan youth with a threefold row impel; the oars riſe *in* a triple order. And Sergeſtus, from whom the Sergean family takes *its* name, is carried in the great Centaurus: And Cloanthus *is carried* in the azure Scylla, from whence thou *haſt thy* family, *O* Roman Cluentius.

At a diſtance, in the ſea, is a rock, oppoſite to the foaming ſhores; which, ſometimes, overwhelmed is beaten by the ſwollen waves, when the wintry northweſt* winds hide the ſtars: *In* a tranquil *time* it is ſtill, and a plain is raiſed above the unmoved wave, as a ſtation moſt grateful to cormorants loving the ſun. Here father Æneas ſet *up* a green goal of budding oak, a ſignal to the ſailors: Whence they might know to turn about, and when to bend about *their* long courſes. Then they chooſe their places by lot, and the leaders, on the *lofty* decks, ſhine, afar off, with gold and comely purple. The other youth are covered with the poplar bough, and ſhine anointed *as to their* naked ſhoulders with oil: They ſit on the benches, and they wait for the ſignal, intent *as to their* arms ſtretched with the oars; and throbbing fear, and encouraged deſire of praiſe, exhauſts *their* leaping hearts.

Then, when, the clear trumpet had given the ſound; *there is* no delay, all ſtart from *their* bounds: The nautical ſhout ſtrikes the ſky; *and* the ſeas, *up* turned by *their* bent arms, foam. Equally they plough the *watry* furrows: And the whole ſea, convulſed by the oars and trident beaks, gapes *open*. Not ſo *ſwiftly* do the haſty chariots ſeize the plain *in* the two yoked conteſt, and iſſued from the goal ruſh headlong *over the field*. Nor thus do the charioteers ſhake the waving reins, the ſpanned horſes being ſent forward, and bending they hang on the laſhes. Then all the grove reſounds with the applauſe and acclamation of the men, and with the deſires of the favoring *company*, and the encloſed ſhores roll *back* the noiſe: The ſmitten hills reecho with the ſound.

* Dr. Trapp, by a miſtake, calls them *the northeaſt-winds*.

Effugit ante alios, primuſque elabitur undis
Turbam inter fremitúmque Gyas : Quem deinde Cloanthus
Conſequitur, melior remis ; ſed pondere pinus
Tarda tenet. Poſt hos æquo diſcrimine Priſtis
Centauríſque locum tendunt ſuperare priorem.
Et nunc Priſtis abit ; nunc victam præterit ingens
Centaurus : Nunc unà ambæ junctiſque feruntur
Frontibus, et longâ ſulcant vada ſalſa carinâ.
Jámque propinquabant ſcopulo, metamque tenebant ;
Cùm princeps medioque Gyas in gurgite victor
Rectorem navis compellat voce Menœten :
Quò tantùm mihi dexter abis ? Huc dirige curſum,
Littus ama, et levas ſtringat ſine palmula cautes :
Altum alii teneant. Dixit : Sed cæca Menœtes
Saxa timens, proram pelagi detorquet ad undas.
Quò diverſus abis ? iterum, pete ſaxa, Menœte,
Cum clamore Gyas revocabat : Et ecce Cloanthum
Reſpicit inſtantem tergo, et propiora tenentem.
Ille inter navémque Gyæ ſcopuloſque ſonantes
Radit iter lævum interior, ſubitúſque priorem
Præterit ; et metis tenet æquora tuta relictis.

Tum verò exarſit juveni dolor oſſibus ingens,
Nec lacrymis caruêre genæ : Segnémque Menœten,
Oblitus decoríſque ſui ſociûmque ſalutis,
In mare præcipitem puppi deturbat ab altâ.
Ipſe gubernâclo rector ſubit, ipſe magiſter :
Hortatúrque viros clavámque ad littora torquet.
At gravis ut fundo vix tandem redditus imo eſt
Jam ſenior, madidâque fluens in veſte Menœtes ;
Summa petit ſcopuli, ſiccâque in rupe reſedit.
Illum et labentem Teucri, et riſêre natantem ;
Et ſalſos rident revomentem pectore fluctus.
Hîc læta extremis ſpes eſt accenſa duobus,
Sergeſto, Mneſtheóque, Gyam ſuperare morantem.
Sergeſtus capit antè locum ſcopulóque propinquat ;
Nec totâ tamen ille prior prælunte carinâ ;
Parte prior, partem roſtro premit æmula Priſtis.
At mediâ ſocios incedens nave per ipſos
Hortatur Mneſtheus : Nunc, nunc inſurgite remis,
Hectorei ſocii, Trojæ quos ſorte ſupremâ
Delegi comites ; nunc illas promite vires,

Gyas firſt flies before all, and glides *on* the waves, amid the noiſe* and the ſhouting: Whom next Cloanthus follows more expert with oars; but *his* ſhip ſlow by *its* weight hinders *him*. After theſe, *at* equal diſtance, Priſtis and Centaurus endeavor to get beyond the former place. And now Priſtis goes *firſt*; and now the huge Centaurus paſſes beyond *her* conquered *rival*: And now both are carried together, with united fronts, and, with *their* long keel, they plough the briny ſeas. And now they approached the rock, and arrived at the goal; when Gyas, the firſt and conqueror in the middle of the ſea, addreſſes Menœtes, pilot of *his* ſhip, with *this* ſpeech: Whither goeſt thou ſo much right handed? Steer *thy* courſe this way, love the ſhore, and permit, *that* the broad part of the oar graze the left *hand* cliffs: Let others keep the deep ſea. He ſaid: But Menœtes fearing the hidden rocks, turns the prow to the waves of the ſea. Whither goeſt thou oppoſite? again Gyas called with a loud voice, aim at the rocks, Menœtes: And lo, he beholds Cloanthus preſſing on *his* back, and holding the nearer *places*. He, more inward, ſkims along the left *hand* courſe, between the ſhip of Gyas and the ſounding rocks, and ſudden paſſes beyond the former; and, the bounds *being* left, he ſeizes the ſafe ſeas.

Then, indeed, great rage enkindled *in* the bones of the youth, nor did *his* cheeks lack tears: And, forgetful of his own honor and the ſafety of *his* friends, he tumbles cowardly Menœtes headlong into the ſea, from the lofty ſtern. He ſucceeds to the helm as pilot, he the maſter *of the ſhip*: And encourages *his* men, and turns the rudder to the ſhores. But when Menœtes loaded *with moiſture*, had ſcarcely returned *from* the loweſt bottom, now old, and flowing in a wet garment, ſeeks the heights of the rock, and ſits down on the dry ſtone. The Trojans laughed at *him* ſliding *into the ſea*, and ſwimming; and they laugh at *him* vomiting the briny waves from *his* breaſt. Then the two laſt, Sergeſtus and Mneſtheus, have joyful hope enkindled *in their breaſts*, to vanquiſh lingering Gyas. Sergeſtus firſt takes the place, and approaches the rock; yet he is not the firſt *in his* whole ſhip going before; *he is* firſt *in* a part *only*, the rival Priſtis preſſes a part with *his* beak. But Mneſtheus, walking *in* the middle of the ſhip, among *his* companions, animates them: Now, now, riſe upon your oars, Hectorean aſſociates, whom I choſe *my* companions, *in* the laſt deſtiny of Troy; now draw out that ſtrength, now

* Or, *multitude*.

Nunc animos, quibus in Cætulis ſyrtibus uſi,
Ionióque mari, Maleæque ſequacibus undis.
Non jam prima peto Mneſtheus ; neque vincere certo.
Quanquam ô!—Sed ſuperent, quibus hoc, Neptune, dediſti.
Extremos pudeat rediſſe : Hoc vincite, cives,
Et prohibete nefas. Olli certamine ſummo
Procumbunt : Vaſtis tremit ictibus ærea puppis,
Subtrahitúrque ſolum ; tum creber anhelitus artus
Aridaque ora quatit ; ſudor fluit undique rivis.
Attulit ipſe viris optatum caſus honorem.
Namque furens animi dum proram ad ſaxa ſuburget
Interior, ſpatióque ſubit Sergeſtus iniquo ;
Infelix ſaxis in procurrentibus hæſit.
Concuſſæ cautes, et acuto in murice remi
Obnixi crepuêre, illíſaque prora pependit.
Conſurgunt nautæ, et magno clamore morantur :
Ferratáſque ſudes et acutà cuſpide contos
Expediunt, fractóſque legunt in gurgite remos.
At lætus Mneſtheus ſucceſſúque acrior ipſo,
Agmine remorum celeri, ventiſque vocatis,
Prona petit maria, et pelago decurrit aperto.
Qualis ſpeluncâ ſubitò commota columba,
Cui domus et dulces latebroſo in pumice nidi,
Fertur in arva volans, plauſúmque exterrita pennis
Dat tecto ingentem : Mox aëre lapſa quieto
Radit iter liquidum, celeres neque commovet alas.
Sic Mneſtheus, ſic ipſa fugâ ſecat ultima Priſtis
Æquora ; ſic illam fert impetus ipſe volantem.
Et primùm in ſcopulo luctantem deſerit alto
Sergeſtum, brevibúſque vadis ; fruſtráque vocantem
Auxilia, et fractis diſcentem currere remis.
Inde Gyan, ipſímque ingenti mole Chimæram
Conſequitur : Cedit, quoniam ſpoliata magiſtro eſt.
Solus jámque ipſo ſupereſt in fine Cloanthus :
Quem petit, et ſummis adnixus viribus urget.
Tum verò ingeminat clamor, cunctique ſequentem
Inſtigant ſtudiis : Reſonátque fragoribus æther.
Hi proprium decus et partum indignantur honorem,
Ni teneant ; vitámque volunt pro laude paciſci.
Hos ſucceſſus alit : Poſſunt, quia poſſe videntur.
Et fors æquatis cepiſſent præmia roſtris :

that fortitude, which you uſed in the Getulian quickſands, *in* the Ionian ſea, and ſucceeding waves of Malea. I Mneſtheus ſeek not the firſt *places*; nor do I ſtrive to conquer. Although, O!—But may thoſe conquer, to whom, *father* Neptune, thou haſt given *the honor*. May it ſhame *us* to return the laſt: So far overcome, *my* countrymen, and hinder *that* diſgrace. They, with the greateſt conteſt, lean forward *on their oars*: The brazen ſhip trembles with the vaſt ſtrokes; the ſurface *of the water* is withdrawn; then thick panting ſhakes *their* limbs and dry mouths, ſweat flows in rivulets on every ſide.

Chance itſelf brings to the men the deſired honor. For, whilſt Sergeſtus, furious in *his* mind, more inward urges *his* prow againſt the rocks, and enters on the diſadvantageous place; unhappy he ſticks to the jutting cliffs. The cliffs *are* ſhaken, and the oars, ſtruggling on the ſharp rock, burſt *aſunder*, and the daſhed prow hangs *on the rocks*. The ſailors riſe up, and with great clamor deſiſt: And they procure booms covered with iron, and poles of a ſharpened point, and collect, on the deep, *their* broken oars. But Mneſtheus, rejoicing and more courageous by this ſucceſs, with a ſwift band of oars, and the invoked winds, ſeeks the fleeting ſeas, and ſails along *on* the open ocean. Like a pigeon, who *has her* neſt and ſweet young in a ſhady rock, ſuddenly ſtirred from *her* covert, is borne into the fields flying, and affrighted gives to the neſt a huge clapping with *her* wings: Then, gliding *in* the ſtill air, ſhe ſkims along the liquid courſe, nor moves *her* ſwift wings. Thus Mneſtheus, thus Priſtis herſelf, *in her* ſpeed, cuts the laſt ſeas; thus the very impetuoſity carries her flying. And firſtly ſhe leaves *behind* Sergeſtus ſtruggling on the high rock and ſhallow waves, and in vain calling for help, and learning *how* to run with broken oars. Then he overtakes Gyas, and Chimæra herſelf of huge bulk: She yields, ſince ſhe is deſpoiled of *her* pilot.

And now Cloanthus alone is *conqueror*, at the very end *of the courſe*: Whom *Mneſtheus* ſeeks, and endeavouring with the greateſt vigor preſſes *forward*. Then, indeed, the ſhout increaſes, and all, with earneſtneſs, ſtimulate *him* following: And the ſky reſounds with noiſes. They diſdain *the thought*, *that* they ſhould not maintain *their* ſpecial honor and the glory obtained; and they are willing to barter life for praiſe. Succeſs cheriſhes theſe: They are able, becauſe they ſeem to be able. And, perhaps, they would *both* have obtained the prizes with equalled

Ni palmas ponto tendens utráſque Cloanthus
Fudiſſetque preces, divóſque in vota vocâſſet :
Diî, quibus imperium eſt pelagi, quorum æquora curro ;
Vobis lætus ego hoc candentem in litore taurum
Conſtituam ante aras, voti reus, extáque ſalſos
Porriciam in fluctus, et vina liquentia fundam.
Dixit : Eumque imis ſub fluctibus audîit omnis
Nereïdum Phorcíque chorus, Panopéaque virgo ;
Et pater ipſe manu magnâ Portunus euntem
Impulit ; illa Noto citiùs volucrìque ſagittà
Ad terram fugit, et portu ſe condidit alto.
Tum ſatus Anchiſâ, cunctis ex more vocatis,
Victorem magnâ præconis voce Cloanthum
Declarat, viridique advelat tempora lauro :
Muneraque in naves, ternos optare juvencos,
Vinaque, et argenti magnum dat ferre talentum.
Ipſis præcipuos ductoribus addit honores :
Victori chlamydem auratam, quam plurima circum
Purpura Mæandro duplici Meliboea cucurrit ;
Intextúſque puer frondoſâ regius Idâ
Veloces jaculo cervos curſúque fatigat,
Acer, anhelanti ſimilis ; quem præpes ab Idâ
Sublimem pedibus rapuit Jovis armiger uncis.
Longævi palmas nequicquam ad ſidera tendunt
Cuſtodes, ſævitque canum latratus in auras.
At, qui deinde locum tenuit virtute ſecundum,
Levibus huic hamis conſertam auróquè trilicem
Loricam, quam Demoleo detraxerat ipſe
Victor apud rapidum Simoënta ſub Ilio alto,
Donat habere viro, decus et tutamen in armis.
Vix illam famuli Phegeus Sagarísque ferebant
Multiplicem, connixi humeris ; indutus at olim
Demoleus, curſu palantes Troas agebat.
Tertia dona facit geminos ex ære lebetas,
Cymbiaque argento perfecta atque aſpera ſignis.
Jámque adeò donati omnes, opibùſque ſuperbi,
Puniceis ibant evincti tempora tæniis :
Cùm ſævo è ſcopulo multâ vix arte revulſus,
Amiſſis remis, atque ordine debilis uno,
Irriſam ſine honore ratem Sergeſtus agebat.
Qualis ſæpe viæ deprenſus in aggere ſerpens,

beaks, except Cloanthus, ſtretching out both hands to the ocean, had poured out prayers, and invoked the Gods by vows: *Ye* Gods, to whom belongs the empire of the ſea, whoſe plains I ſail over; I, obliged by a vow, will joyful ſet before *your* altars, on this ſhore, a white bull, and will reach out the entrails on the briny waves, *as an offering* to you, and I will pour out the liquid wine, *as a libation.* He ſaid: And from the loweſt waves, all the choir of the Nereids and of Phorcus, and the virgin Panopea heard him; and father Portunus hiſſelf, with *his* great hand impelled *the ſhip* going; ſhe flies to the land ſwifter than the wind and a winged arrow, and hid* herſelf *in* the deep harbor.

Then *the hero* deſcended from Anchiſes, all being called according to cuſtom, declares by the great voice of the herald, Cloanthus conqueror, and crowns *his* temples with the green laurel: And gives *him* to chooſe three bullocks, *as* preſents for the ſhips, and to carry away wine, and a great talent of ſilver. To the leaders themſelves he adds ſpecial honors: To the conqueror a mantle adorned with gold, around which very much Meliboean purple ran *in* double meander; and the royal boy *Ganymede* interwoven *on it* fatigues, by *his* ſpeed and javelin, the fleet ſtags *on* woody Ida, eager, like *one* panting; whom the winged armorbearer of Jove, with *his* crooked talons, ſnatched ſublime from Ida. The aged keepers, in vain, ſtretch out *their* hands to the ſtars, and the barking of dogs rages to the ſkies.† And, next, who obtained the ſecond place, by *his* bravery, to this man he preſents to enjoy a coat of mail thick ſet with ſmooth rings, and tiſſued with gold, which he, *Æneas*, a conqueror had torn from Demoleus, by rapid Samios under lofty Ilium, *that it may be* his honor and defence in arms. The ſervants, Phegeus and Sagaris, endeavoring with *their* ſhoulders, ſcarcely bore it many folded; but Demoleus, formerly clad with *it*, drove *in his* courſe‡ the wandering Trojans. *To Gyas* he grants the third preſents, two kettles of braſs, and cups wrought with ſilver and rough with figures.

And thus now all rewarded, and elate with *their* riches, they walked, *in order*, bound *as to their* temples with ſcarlet ribbons: When Sergeſtus, ſcarcely torn, with much art, from the cruel rock, *his* oars *being* loſt, and feeble *in* one row drove along *his* derided ſhip without honor. As, often, a ſnake, caught on the bank of the path, whom oblique the brazen wheel paſſ-

* Or, *Put herſelf into the deep harbor.* † Literally, *gales*, or *air.*
‡ Or, with *ſpeed.*

Ærea quem obliquum rota tranſiit, aut gravis ictu
Seminecem liquit ſaxo lacérumque viator,
Nequicquam longos fugens dat corpore tortus,
Parte ferox, ardénſque oculis, et ſibila colla
Arduus attollens ; pars vulnere clauda retentat
Nexantem nodos, ſeque in ſua membra plicantem.
Tali remigio navis ſe tarda movebat :
Vela facit tamen, et plenis ſubit oſtia velis.
Sergeſtum Æneas promiſſo munere donat,
Servatam ob navem lætus ſociúſque reductos.
Olli ſerva datur, operum haud ignara Minervæ,
Creſſa genus, Pholoë, geminíque ſub ubere nati.
Hoc pius Æneas miſſo certamine tendit
Gramineum in campum, quem collibus undique curvis
Cingebant ſylvæ : Mediâque in valle theatri
Circus erat, quò ſe multis cum millibus heros
Conſeſſu medium tulit, extructoque reſedit.
Hîc qui fortè velint rapido contendere curſu,
Invitat pretiis animos, et præmia ponit.
Undique conveniunt Teucri miſtíque Sicani :
Niſus et Euryalus, primi :
Euryalus formâ inſignis, viridíque juventâ ;
Niſus, amore pio pueri ; quos deinde ſecutus
Regius egregiâ Priami de ſtirpe Diores.
Hunc Salius, ſimul et Patron ; quorum alter Acarnan ;
Alter ab Arcadiâ, Tegeææ ſanguine gentis.
Tum duo Trinacrii juvenes, Elymus Panopéſque,
Aſſueti ſylvis, comites ſenioris Aceſtæ.
Multi præterea, quos fama obſcura recondit.
Æneas quibus in mediis ſic deinde locutus :
Accipite hæc animis, lætaſque advertite mentes ;
Nemo ex hoc numero mihi non donatus abibit.
Cnoſſia bina dabo lævato lucida ferro
Spicula, cælatámque argento ferre bipennem.
Omnibus hic erit unus honos. Tres præmia primi
Accipient, flavâque caput nectentur olivâ.
Primus equum phaleris inſignem victor habeto.
Alter Amazoniam pharetram, plenámque ſagittis
Threïciis : Lato quam circum amplectitur auro
Balteus, et tereti ſubnectit fibula gemmâ.
Tertius Argolicâ hâc galeâ contentus abito.

ed over, or the traveller weighty with *his* blow hath left half dead and torn with a ſtone, in vain flying gives long windings with *his* body, fierce *in* a part, and burning with *his* eyes, and aloft raiſing *his* hiſſing neck; a part feeble by the wound detains *him* tying knots, and folding himſelf in his own limbs. With ſuch rowing the ſlow ſhip moved itſelf: Yet it makes ſails, and enters the port with full ſails. Æneas rewards Sergeſtus with the promiſed preſent, rejoicing on account of the preſerved ſhip and the companions brought back. A maid ſervant is given to him, not ignorant of the works of Minerva, a Cretan *by* nation, Pholoë *by name*, and two ſons at *her* breaſts.

This conteſt* being ended, the pious Æneas advances to the graſſy plain, which woods encircled, on all ſides, with bending hills: And in the middle of the valley there was the circle of a theatre, whither the hero betakes himſelf the middle *perſon* with many thouſands, and ſeated *himſelf in* the raiſed aſſembly. Here he invites *their* minds by rewards, who, by chance, may be willing to conteſt *in* the ſwift race, and depoſits the prizes. The Trojans and mixed Sicilians convene from all quarters: Niſus and Euryalus *are* the firſt: Euryalus diſtinguiſhed by *his beautiful* ſhape, and *his* flouriſhing youth; Niſus, by *his* tender affection of the boy; whom next Diores, a royal *youth* from the renowned race of Priam, followed. Salius and Patron together *follow* him; of whom one *was* an Acarnanian; the other from Arcadia, *of* the blood of the Tegean race. Then *follow* two Sicilian youth, Elymus and Panopes, accuſtomed to the woods, companions of aged Acceſtes. Beſides many *others*, whom obſcure fame buries *in forgetfulneſs*. In the midſt of whom Æneas then thus ſpake: Receive theſe *words* into *your* minds, and turn *your* joyful ſouls hither; no one of this number ſhall depart unrewarded by me. *To each man* I will give to carry away two Gnoſſian darts, ſhining with poliſhed ſteel, and a battle ax emboſſed with ſilver. All ſhall have this ſame honor. The three firſt ſhall receive *other* prizes, and ſhall be bound *as to their* head with yellow olive. Let the firſt conqueror have a horſe diſtinguiſhed with *rich* trappings. The other, an Amazonian quiver, and furniſhed with Thracian arrows: Around which a belt of wide gold embraces, and a buckle connects *it* with a tapering diamond. Let the third depart content with this Grecian helmet.

* Or, *trial of ſkill.*

Hæc ubi dicta ; locum capiunt, ſignoque repentè
Corripiunt ſpatia audito, limenque relinquunt
Effuſi, nimbo ſimiles ; ſimul ultima ſignant.
Primus abit, longéque ante omnia corpora Niſus
Emicat, et ventis et fulminis ocyor alis.
Proximus huic, longo ſed proximus intervallo,
Inſequitur Salius. Spatio poſt deinde relicto
Tertius Euryalus.
Euryalúmque Elymus ſequitur. Quo deinde ſub ipſo
Ecce volat calcémque terit jam calce Diores,
Incumbens humero : Spatia et ſi plura ſuperſint,
Tranſeat elapſus prior, ambiguúmve relinquat.
Jámque ferè ſpatio extremo feſſique ſub ipſum
Finem adventabant ; lèvi cùm ſanguine Niſus
Labitur infelix ; cæſis ut fortè juvencis,
Fuſus humum viridéſque ſuper madefecerat herbas.
Hìc juvenis, jam victor ovans, veſtigia preſſo
Haud tenuit titubata ſolo : Sed pronus in ipſo
Concidit immundóque ſimo ſacr.que cruore.
Non tamen Euryali, non ille oblitus amorum :
Nam ſeſe oppoſuit Salio, per lubrica ſurgens ;
Ille autem ſpiſſâ jacuit revolutus arenâ.
Emicat Euryalus, et munere victor amici
Prima tenet, plauſúque volat fremitúque ſecundo.
Pòſt Elymus ſubit, et nunc tertia palma Diores.
Hìc totum cavcæ conſeſſum ingentis, et ora
Prima patrum magnis Salius clamoribus implet ;
Ereptúmque dolo reddi ſibi poſcit honorem.
Tutatur favor Euryalum, lacrymæque decoræ,
Gratior et pulchro veniens in corpore virtus.
Adjuvat, et magnâ proclamat voce Diores ;
Qui ſubiit palmæ ; fruſtráque ad præmia venit
Ultima, ſi primi Salio redduntur honores.
Tum pater Æneas, Veſtra, inquit, munera vobis
Certa manent, pueri, et palmam movet ordine nemo.
Me liceat caſum miſereri inſontis amici.
Sic fatus, tergum Gætuli immane leonis
Dat Salio, villis oneroſum atque unguibus aureis.
Hìc Niſus, Si tanta, inquit, ſunt præmia victis,
Et te lapſorum miſeret ; quæ munera Niſo

When theſe *things were* ſaid; they take *their* place, and the ſignal being immediately heard, they ſnatch the ſpaces,* and leave the goal poured out like a tempeſt; they mark, at the ſame time, the utmoſt *bounds*. Niſus ſprings firſt, and leaps afar off before all the men,† ſwifter than the winds and wings of lightning. Salius follows next to him, but the next, *there being* a long diſtance *between them*. Then after *Salius*, ſpace being left, Euryalus *is* the third. And Elymus follows Euryalus. Then next after him, lo, Diores flies, and now rubs heel with heel, leaning on *his* ſhoulder: And if more ſpaces had remained, ſlipping away he would have run the firſt, or left the race doubtful. And, now, almoſt *in* the extreme bound and weary they were approaching the very end *of the race*, when unhappy Niſus ſlides in the ſmooth‡ blood; as, by chance, bullocks being *there* ſlain, and the *blood* poured upon the ground had moiſtened the green herbs. Here the youth, now exulting as victor, did not ſupport *his* ſteps tripping *on* the preſſed ground: But fell headlong into the ſame impure ordure and ſacred gore. But, yet, he *was* not forgetful of Euryalus, not of *their* loves: For he oppoſed himſelf to Salius, *as he was* riſing in the ſlippery *places*; and he, rolling back, lay at *his* length, *in* the clammy ſand. Euryalus ſprings forward; and, conqueror by the kindneſs of *his* friend, holds the firſt *place*, and flies with ſhouting and favorable applauſe. Afterwards Elymus comes, and now Diores *is* the third conqueror.

Here Salius fills the whole aſſembly of the large theatre, and the firſt faces‖ of the fathers, with great outcries; and demands, *that* the honor ſnatched away by fraud be reſtored to him. Favor defends Euryalus, and comely tears, and virtue appearing more pleaſing in *his* beautiful body.§ Diores helps *him*, and exclaims with a great voice; who ſucceeded to a prize; and came, in vain, to the laſt rewards, if the firſt honors are given to Salius. Then father Æneas ſays, Your rewards, youths, remain certain to you, and no one ſhall move the prize from *its* order. It may, *yet*, be lawful for me to pity the misfortune of an innocent friend. Thus ſpeaking, he gives to Salius the huge ſkin of a Getulian lion, heavy with ſhags and golden claws. Then Niſus ſays, If the conquered have ſo great rewards, and it pities thee of *thoſe* ſlipping down; what worthy prizes wilt thou give to Niſus, *to me* who had deſerved the

* That is, *they ſtart*. † *Corpus* often means both ſoul and body.
‡ Or, *ſlippery*. ‖ This is a *poetical idiom*. § Or, *perſon*.

Digna dabis, primam merui qui laude coronam ;
Ni me, quæ Salium, fortuna inimica tuliſſet ?
Et ſimul his dictis faciem oſtentabat, et udo
Turpia membra fimo. Riſit pater optimus olli,
Et clypeum efferri juſſit, Didymaonis artes,
Neptuni ſacro Danaïs de poſte refixum.
Hoc juvenem egregium præſtanti munere donat.
Pòſt ubi confecti curſus, et dona peregit ;
Nunc, ſi cui virtus animúſque in pectore præſens,
Adſit, et evinctis attollat brachia palmis.
Sic ait, et geminum pugnæ proponit honorem :
Victori velatum auro vittíſque juvencum ;
Enſem, atque inſignem galeam, ſolatia victo.
Nec mora : Continuò vaſtis cum viribus effert
Ora Dares, magnóque virûm ſe murmure tollit ;
Solus qui Paridem ſolitus contendere contra ;
Idemque ad tumulum, quo maximus occubat Hector,
Victorem Buten immani corpore, qui ſe
Bebrycià veniens Amyci de gente ferebat,
Perculit, et fulvâ moribundum extendit arenâ.
Talis prima Dares caput altum in prælia tollit,
Oſtenditque humeros latos, alternáque jactat
Brachia protendens, et verberat ictibus auras.
Quæritur huic alius : Nec quiſquam ex agmine tanto
Audet adire virum, manibúſque inducere cæſtus.
Ergo alacris, cunctóſque putans excedere palmâ,
Æneæ ſtetit ante pedes ; nec plura moratus,
Tum lævâ taurum cornu tenet, atque ita fatur :
Nate Deâ, ſi nemo audet ſe credere pugnæ,
Quæ finis ſtandi ? Quò me decet uſque teneri ?
Ducere dona jube. Cuncti ſimul ore fremebant
Dardanidæ, reddíque viro promiſſa jubebant.

Hîc gravis Entellum dictis caſtigat Aceſtes
Proximus ut viridante toro conſederat herbæ :
Entelle, heroum quondam fortiſſime fruſtrà,
Tantáne tam patiens nullo certamine tolli
Dona ſines ? Ubi nunc nobis Deus ille, magiſter
Nequicquam memoratus Eryx ? Ubi fama per omnem
Trinacriam, et ſpolia illa tuis pendentia tectis ?

firſt garland by *my* virtue,* if the ſame unfriendly fortune had not borne me away, which *bore away* Salius? And together with theſe words he ſhowed his face and his limbs filthy by moiſt ordure. The moſt beneficent father ſmiled at him, and commanded the ſhield to be brought, the *ingenious* device of Didymaon, pulled down by the Grecians from the ſacred poſt of Neptune's *temple*. He rewards the gallant youth with this excellent preſent.

Afterwards, when the races *were* finiſhed, and *Æneas* had diſpatched the prizes; Now, *ſays he*, if any one *has* bravery and prompt courage in *his* breaſt, let him be preſent, and raiſe up his arms, *his* hands being bound *with gauntlets*. Thus he ſays, and propoſes a double reward for the combat: To the conqueror a bullock covered with gold and ribbons; a ſword and a famous helmet, *to be* a comfort to the vanquiſhed. *There is* no delay: Immediately Dares produces *his* looks with huge ſtrength, and lifts up himſelf *with* the great ſhouting of the men; who alone *was* accuſtomed to conteſt againſt Paris; and the ſame *perſon*, before the tomb, where the moſt mighty Hector lies, ſmote down the conqueror Butes of huge body, who, deſcending from the Bebrycian nation of Amycus, extolled himſelf; and, *on* the yellow ſand, ſtretched *him* out ready to die. Such Dares lifts up *his* lofty head in the firſt engagements, and ſhows *his* broad ſhoulders, and ſtretching out toſſes *his* alternate arms, and beats the gales with *his* blows. For him another is ſought: Nor any one from ſo great company dares to approach the man, and draw the gauntlets over *his* hands. Therefore cheerful, and thinking, *that* all had departed from the prize,† he ſtands before the feet of Æneas; nor delaying more, he then ſeizes the bull by the horn, with *his* left *hand*, and thus ſpeaks: *Thou* born of a Goddeſs, if no one dares entruſt himſelf to the combat, what *will be* the end of ſtanding *idle*? How long does it become me to be detained? Bid *me* to lead away the preſents. At the ſame time, all the Trojans expreſſed approbation with *their* mouth, and ordered the promiſed *prizes* to be given to the man.

Then grave Aceſtes chides Entellus with *theſe* words, as he ſat next *to him* on the green bed of graſs: *O* Entellus, in vain the moſt valiant of heroes formerly, doſt thou ſo patient ſuffer ſo great prizes to be carried away, *with* no conteſt? Where, now, *is* that God Eryx, in vain declared *by thee* a maſter to us? Where is the renown *publiſhed* through all Trinacria, and thoſe booties hanging from *thy* roofs? Next after theſe *words*, he re-

* Virgil often uſes *laus* as ſignifying *virtue*. † That is, *had declined the combat*.

Ille ſub hæc : Non laudis amor, nec gloria ceſſit
Pulſa metu ; ſed enim gelidus tardante ſenectâ
Sanguis hebet, frigentque effœtæ in corpore vires.
Si mihi, quæ quondam fuerat, quâque improbus iſte
Exultat fidens, ſi nunc foret illa juventa ;
Haud equidèm pretio inductus pulchróque juvenco
Veniſſem : Nec dona moror. Sic deinde locutus,
In medium geminos immani pondere cæſtus
Projecit ; quibus acer Eryx in prælia ſuetus
Ferre manum, duróque intendère brachia tergo.
Obſtupuere animi : Tantorum ingentia ſeptem
Terga boum plumbo inſuto ferróque rigebant.
Ante omnes ſtupet ipſe Dares, longèque recuſat :
Magnanimúſque Anchiſiades, et pondus, et ipſa
Huc illuc vinclorum immenſa volumina, vertat.
Tum ſenior tales referebat pectore voces :
Quid ſi quis cæſtus ipſius et Herculis arma
Vidiſſet, triſtemque hoc ipſo in litore pugnam ?
Hæc germanus Eryx quondam tuus arma gerebat.
Sanguine cernis adhuc ſparſoque infecta cerebro.
His magnum Alciden contra ſtetit : His ego ſuetus,
Dum melior vires ſanguis dabat, æmula necdum
Temporibus geminis canebat ſparſa ſenectus.
Sed ſi noſtra Dares hæc Troïus arma recuſat,
Idque pio ſedet Æneæ, probat auctor Aceſtes ;
Æquemus pugnas. Erycis tibi terga remitto ;
Solve metus ; et tu Trojanos exue cæſtus.
Hæc fatus, duplicem ex humeris dejecit amictum ;
Et magnos membrorum artus, magna oſſa, lacertoſque
Exuit, atque ingens mediâ conſiſtit arenâ.
Tum ſatus Anchiſâ cæſtus pater extulit æquos,
Et paribus palmas amborum innexuit armis.
Conſtitit in digitos extemplò arrectus uterque,
Brachiaque ad ſuperas interritus extulit auras.
Abduxere retrò longè capita ardua ab ictu,
Immiſcentque manus manibus, pugnamque laceſſunt.
Ille, pedum melior motu, fretúſque juventâ :
Hic membris et mole valens ; ſed tarda trementi
Genua labant, vaſtos quatit æger anhelitus artus.
Multa viri nequicquam inter ſe vulnera jactant,
Multa cavo lateri ingeminant, et pectore vaſtos

plies: The love of praiſe is not departed *from me*, nor *is* honor driven away by fear; but, indeed, my cold blood congeals through enfeebling old age, and *my* powers worn out in my body grow cold. If I could now have that youth, which *I* once had, and on which, that impudent *fellow* confiding, vaunts *himſelf*; I would *then* have approached *him*, not indeed induced by the prize and the beautiful bullock: Nor do I eſteem preſents. Thus having ſpoken, he then threw into the middle two gauntlets of great weight; with which fierce Eryx *was* wont to bear *his* hand in the fights,* and to ſtrain *his* arms with the obſtinate hide. *Their* minds were aſtoniſhed: Seven huge ſkins of ſo many oxen ſtiffened with ſewed lead and iron. Before all Dares hiſſelf was amazed, and very much refuſes *to combat*: And the magnanimous ſon of Anchiſes turns hither and thither the weight and the very immenſe folds of the bands. Then the aged *Entellus* uttered ſuch words from *his* breaſt: What if any one *of you* had ſeen *thoſe* gauntlets and arms of Hercules himſelf, and the bloody combat on this very ſhore? Thy brother Eryx formerly wore theſe arms. Thou ſeeſt *them* as yet ſtained with blood and ſpattered brains. With theſe he ſtood againſt the great Hercules: With theſe I *was* wont *to fight*, while better blood yielded *me* ſtrength, nor emulous old age ſprinkled on both *my* temples grew white. But if the Trojan Dares refuſes theſe my arms, and that is ſettled to the pious Æneas, *and* Aceſtes, the adviſer *of this combat*, approves, let us equal the conteſt. For thee I lay aſide the hides of Eryx; diſmiſs *thy* fear; and put thou off *thy* Trojan gauntlets. Saying theſe *things*, he threw from *his* ſhoulders *his* double veſt; and diveſts the great joints of *his* limbs, *his* huge bones, and arms, and ſtood prodigious *on* the middle of the ſand.† Then the father deſcended from Anchiſes produced equal gauntlets, and bound the hands of both with equal arms.

Immediately each ſtood erect on *his* toes, and fearleſs raiſed *his* arms into the upper gales. Far backward they withdraw *their* lofty heads from the blow, and intermingle hands with hands, and provoke the conteſt. This *is* more expert *in* the motion of *his* feet, and depending on *his* youth: That *is more* powerful in limbs and bulk; but *his* feeble knees ſink to *him* trembling, difficult panting ſhakes *his* vaſt limbs. The men, in vain, one with another, throw about many wounds, they redouble many on the hollow ſide, and *from their* breaſt they

* *In prælia ferre manum* is a phraſe, and may be rendered *to arm for*, or *encounter, the fights.* † Or, *place of conteſt.*

Dant ſonitus ; erratque aures et tempora circum
Crebra manus ; duro crepitant ſub vulnere malæ.
Stat gravis Entellus, niſúque immotus eodem,
Corpore tela modò atque oculis vigilantibus exit.
Ille, velut celſam oppugnat qui molibus urbem,
Aut montana ſedet circum caſtella ſub armis ;
Nunc hos, nunc illos aditus, omnemque pererrat
Arte locum, et variis aſſultibus irritus urget.
Oſtendit dextram inſurgens Entellus, et altè
Extulit : Ille ictum venientem à vertice velox
Prævidit, celérique elapſus corpore ceſſit.
Entellus vires in ventum effudit, et ultro
Ipſe gravis gravitérque ad terram pondere vaſto
Concidit : Ut quondam cava concidit, aut Erymantho,
Aut Idâ in magnâ, radicibus eruta pinus.
Conſurgunt ſtudiis Teucri et Trinacria pubes :
It clamor cœlo ; primuſque accurrit Aceſtes,
Æquævúmque ab humo miſerans attollit amicum.
At non tardatus caſu, neque territus heros,
Acrior ad pugnam redit, et vim ſuſcitat ira.
Tum pudor incendit vires, et conſcia virtus ;
Præcipitémque Daren ardens agit æquore toto ;
Nunc dextra ingeminans ictus, nunc ille ſiniſtrâ.
Nec mora, nec requies : Quàm multâ grandine nimbi
Culminibus crepitant ; ſic denſis ictibus heros
Creber utrâque manu pulſat verſátque Dareta.

Tum pater Æneas procedere longius iras,
Et ſævire animis Entellum haud paſſus acerbis :
Sed finem impoſuit pugnæ ; feſſúmque Dareta
Eripuit, mulcens dictis, ac talia fatur ;
Infelix ! Quæ tanta animum dementia cepit ?
Non vires alias, converſáque numina ſentis ?
Cede Deo. Dixítque, et prælia voce diremit.
Aſt illum fidi æquales, genua ægra trahentem,
Jactantémque utroque caput, craſſúmque cruorem
Ore rejectantem, mixtoſque in ſanguine dentes,
Ducunt ad naves ; galeámque enſémque vocati
Accipiunt ; palmam Entello taurumque relinquunt.
Hîc victor, ſuperans animis tauróque ſuperbus,
Nate Deâ, voſque hæc, inquit, cognoſcite, Teucri :
Et mihi quæ fuerint juvenili in corpore vires,

give vaſt ſounds; and the nimble hand wanders round *their* ears and temples; *their* jaws crack under the heavy bruiſe. Entellus ſtands terrible, and unmoved *in* the ſame firm poſture, only he eſcapes the gauntlets* with *his* body and vigilant eyes. The other, as *one*, who beſieges a lofty city with bulwarks, or ſets down, under arms, around mountainous caſtles; now he explores theſe avenues, now thoſe, and all the place by art, and baffled urges on with various aſſaults. Entellus riſing extended *his* right hand, and raiſed *it* aloft: The other nimble foreſaw the blow coming from *his* head, and ſliding with *his* ſwift body eſcaped. Entellus poured out *his* ſtrength into the wind, and he, heavy *in himſelf* and heavy† by *the blow*, fell of himſelf to the earth with *his* great weight: As ſometimes a hollow pine, torn from *its* roots, tumbles down or *on* Erymanthus, or on great Ida. The Trojans and Sicilian youth riſe together *with different* concerns: The clamor goes to the ſky; and Aceſtes firſt runs up *to him*, and commiſerating *his* equal aged friend, raiſes *him* from the ground. But the hero, neither hindered, nor frightened by the fall, returns more fierce to the combat, and rage awakes *his* ſtrength. Then ſhame and conſcious bravery enkindled *all his* powers *of ſoul*; and burning he drives Dares headlong *through* the whole plain; now with *his* right hand, now with *his* left hand redoubling *his* blows. *There is* no delay, no reſpite: As clouds with much hail rattle *on* the houſe tops; thus the hero frequent with thick blows knocks and drives Dares with each hand.

Then father Æneas *did* not ſuffer *their* reſentments to proceed further, and Entellus to rage with keen paſſions: But he put an end to the combat; and ſnatched away Dares wearied, aſſuaging *him* with *kind* words, and ſpeaks theſe *things*: Unhappy *man!* What ſo great madneſs ſeized thy *mind*? Doſt thou not perceive, *that there are* other powers, and *that* the Deities *are* turned *againſt thee?* Yield to the God. He ſpake, and by *his* word ended the combat. But the faithful equals *of Dares* carry him to the ſhips, dragging *his* feeble knees, and throwing *his* head *on* each *ſide*, and vomiting thick gore *from his* mouth, and *his* teeth mixed with blood; and called *by Æneas* they take the helmet and the ſword; *but* leave the palm and the bull to Entellus. Here the conqueror excelling *in* mind, and proud of the bull, ſays, *Thou* born of a Goddeſs, and ye Trojans, underſtand theſe *things*, even what powers I have had in *my* youthful body, and

* *Telum* is any ſort of weapon. † *Heavily.*

Et quâ ſervetis revocatum à morte Dareta.
Dixit, et adverſi contra ſtetit ora juvenci,
Qui donum adſtabat pugnæ : Durósque reductâ
Libravit dextrâ media inter cornua cæſtus
Arduus, effractóque illiſit in oſſa cerebro.
Sternitur, exanimísque tremens procumbit humi bos.
Ille ſuper tales effudit pectore voces :
Hanc tibi, Eryx, meliorem animam pro morte Daretis,
Perſolvo ; hîc victor cæſtus artemque repono.
Protinus Æneas celeri certare ſagittâ
Invitat, qui fortè velint, et præmia ponit ;
Ingentique manu malum de nave Sereſti
Erigit ; et volucrem trajecto in fune columbam,
Quò tendant ferrum, malo ſuſpendit ab alto.
Convenere viri, dejectamque ærea ſortem
Accepit galea : Et primus clamore ſecundo
Hyrtacidæ ante omnes exit locus Hippocoontis ;
Quem modò navali Mneſtheus certamine victor
Conſequitur, viridi Mneſtheus evinctus olivâ.
Tertius Eurytion, tuus, ò clariſſime, frater,
Pandare, qui quondam juſſus confundere fœdus,
In medios telum torſiſti primus Achivos.
Extremus galeâque imâ ſubſedit Aceſtes,
Auſus et ipſe manu juvenum tentare laborem.
Tum validis flexos incurvant viribus arcus
Pro ſe quiſque viri, et depromunt tela pharetris.
Primaque per cœlum nervo ſtridente ſagitta
Hyrtacidæ juvenis volucres diverberat auras,
Et venit, adverſique infigitur arbore mali.
Intremuit malus, timuitque exterrita pennis
Ales, et ingenti ſonuerunt omnia plauſu.
Pòſt Acer Mneſtheus adducto conſtitit arcu
Alta petens, paritèrque oculos telumque tetendit ;
Aſt ipſam miſerandus avem contingere ferro
Non valuit ; nodos et vincula linea rupit,
Queis innexa pedem malo pendebat ab alto.
Illa Notos atque atra volans in nubila fugit.
Tum rapidus jamdudùm arcu contenta parato
Tela tenens, fratrem Eurytion in vota vocavit,
Jam vacuo lætam cœlo ſpeculatus, et alis

from what death you have preſerved the withdrawn Dares. He ſaid, and ſtood againſt the face of the oppoſite bull, that remained* the prize of the combat: And lofty, *his* right hand being drawn back, he poiſed the hard gauntlets between the middle of the horns, and daſhed *them* through the bones, the head being broken. The ox is ſtricken down, and trembling lies on the ground lifeleſs. He, then, over the *body* pours out ſuch words: I returnt to thee, *O* Eryx, this better life for the death of Dares; here I lay aſide, *as* conqueror, *my* gauntlets and *my* art.

Æneas, immediately, invites *thoſe* to try *their* ſkill with the ſwift arrow, who, by chance, may be willing, and depoſits the prizes; and with *his* mighty hand erects a maſt from the ſhip of Sereſtus; and from the lofty maſt ſuſpends a ſwift dove by a rope thruſt through *the maſt*, whither they may aim *their* iron arrow.‡ The men aſſembled, and a brazen helmet received the caſt lot: And firſt, with a favorable ſhout, before all *others*, comes out the place of Hippocoon, the ſon of Hyrtacus; whom Mneſtheus, lately conqueror *in* the naval conteſt, follows, Mneſtheus bound with a verdant olive. The third *is* Eurytion, thy brother, O moſt famous Pandarus, who, formerly commanded to break the league, firſt hurledſt *thy* dart into the middle of the Grecians. And Aceſtes remained the laſt, in the bottom of the helmet, he alſo daring to attempt with *his* hand the exerciſe of youths.

Then the men, each one for himſelf, bend, with valiant powers, the crookedſ bows, and draw out *their* arrows from *their* quivers. And the arrow of the youth, the ſon of Hyrtacus, firſt *ſhot* through the ſky *from* the whizzing ſtring, cleft the ſwift gales, and arrives at *the mark*, and is fixed in the wood of the oppoſite maſt. The maſt trembled, and the affrighted bird feared *with her* wings, and all *parts* reſound with mighty applauſe. Next courageous Mneſtheus ſtood with *his* bent bow, aiming at the high *place*, and equally directed *his* eyes and arrow: But unhappy he was not able to touch the bird itſelf with *his* weapon; he *only* burſt the knots and hempen bands, with which ſhe hung from the lofty maſt, tied *as to her* feet. She, flying, eſcaped *into* the winds and dark clouds. Then Eurytion ſwift, holding *his* arrow long ſince ſtretched *on* his ready bow, invoked *his* brother *Pandarus* through vows, now beholding the dove joyful in the void ſky, and pierced *her* clapping with *her*

* Or, *ſtood*. † Or, *ſacrifice*. ‡ *Any weapon or tool made of iron*: Ferrum.
§ *Flexible*.

Plaudentem nigrâ figit ſub nube columbam.
Decidit exanimis, vitámque reliquit in aſtris
Aëriis, fixámque refert delapſa ſagittam.
Amiſſâ ſolus palmâ ſuperabat Aceſtes :
Qui tamen æthereos telum contorſit in auras,
Oſtentans artem paritèr arcúmque ſonantem.
Hîc oculis ſubitò objicitur magnóque futurum
Augurio monſtrum : Docuit pòſt exitus ingens,
Seráque terrifici cecinerunt omina vates.
Namque volans liquidis in nubibus arſit arundo,
Signavítque viam flammis, tenueſque receſſit
Conſumpta in ventos. Cœlo ceu ſæpe refixa
Tranſcurrunt, crinémque volantia ſidera ducunt.
Attoniti hæſêre animis, ſuperóſque precati
Trinacrii Teucríque viri ; nec maximus omen
Abnuit Æneas ; ſed lætum amplexus Aceſten
Muneribus cumulat magnis, ac talia fatur :
Sume, pater ; nam te voluit rex magnus Olympi,
Talibus auſpiciis, exſortem ducere honorem.
Ipſius Anchiſæ longævi hoc munus habebis,
Cratera impreſſum ſignis ; quem Thracius olim
Anchiſæ genitori, in magno munere, Ciſſeus
Ferre ſui dederat monumentum et pignus amoris.
Sic fatus, cingit viridanti tempora lauro,
Et primum ante omnes victorem appellat Aceſten.
Nec bonus Eurytion prælato invidit honori,
Quamvis ſolus avem cœlo dejecit ab alto.
Proximus ingreditur donis, qui vincula rupit :
Extremus, volucri qui fixit arundine malum.
At pater Æneas, nondùm certamine miſſo,
Cuſtodem ad ſeſe, comitémque impubis Iüli
Epytiden vocat, et fidam ſic fatur ad aurem ;
Vade, age, et, Aſcanio, ſi jam puerile paratum
Agmen habet ſecum, curſúſque inſtruxit equorum,
Ducat avo turmas, et ſeſe oſtendat in armis,
Dic, ait. Ipſe omnem longo decedere circo
Infuſum populum, et campos jubet eſſe patentes.
Incedunt pueri, paritérque ante ora parentum
Frænatis lucent in equis : Quos omnis euntes
Trinacriæ mirata fremit Trojæque juventus.
Omnibus, in morem, tonſâ coma preſſa coronâ :

wings, under a black cloud. She fell down breathleſs, and left *her* life among the lofty* ſtars, and deſcending ſhe brought back the arrow fixed *in her body*.

Aceſtes remained alone the prize being loſt: Who, nevertheleſs, hurled *his* arrow into the etherial gales, equally ſhowing *his* ſkill and his ſounding bow. Here a prodigy future *with* great conjecture† is ſuddenly ſhown to *their* eyes: *This* the mighty event, afterwards, taught, and the alarming prophets declared the late omens. For, the arrow, flying among the liquid clouds, burned, and marked a path by *its* flames, and conſumed *it* vaniſhed into the thin winds. As often ſtars, unfixed *from* heaven, run acroſs *the ſky*, and flying draw *after them* a *fiery* treſs. The Sicilians and Trojan men ſtand with aſtoniſhed minds, and prayed to the Gods; nor does Æneas the chief refuſe the omen; but embracing joyful Aceſtes loads *him* with large preſents, and ſpeaks ſuch *words*: Take *theſe*, *O* father; for the mighty king of heaven, by ſuch auſpices, hath willed, *that* thou receive *this* extraordinary‡ honor. Thou ſhalt have this gift, *the former property* of the aged Anchiſes himſelf, a bowl engraven with figures; which the Thracian Ciſſeus had formerly given, for a great preſent, to *my* father Anchiſes to carry it, *as* a monument and pledge of his love. Thus having ſpoken, he girds *his* temples with green laurel, and before all he declares Aceſtes the firſt conqueror. Nor does good Eurytion envy *him* the preferred honor, although he alone caſt down the bird from the high heaven. He next enters upon the rewards, who burſt the bands: He *is* the laſt, who pierced the maſt with *his* winged arrow.

But father Æneas, the trial of ſkill not being yet diſmiſſed, calls to himſelf the ſon of Epytus,‖ the guardian, and companion of youthful Iulus, and thus ſpeaks to *his* truſty ear: Come on, go, ſays he, order Aſcanius, if now he hath with himſelf *his* puerile company equipped, and hath ſet in array the courſes of the horſes, *that* he may lead the troops, *in honor*, to his grandfather, and ſhow himſelf in arms. He commanded all the diffuſed people to depart from the long circle, and the plains to be open. The boys march, *in order*, and before the faces of *their* parents ſhine equally on *their* bridled horſes: Whom marching all the youth of Sicily and Troy admiring applaud. All, according to cuſtom, *have their* hair preſſed with

* Or, *aerial*. † Or, *divination*. ‡ Or, *given by choice*. ‖ His name was *Periphas*.

Cornea bina ferunt præfixa haſtilia ferro,
Pars leves humero pharetras ; it pectore ſummo
Flexilis obtorti per collum circulus auri.
Tres equitum numero turmæ, terníque vagantur
Ductores : Pueri biſſeni quemque ſecuti,
Agmine partito fulgent, paribúſque migiſtris.
Una acies juvenum, ducit quam parvus ovantem
Nomen avi referens Priamus, tuo clara, Polite,
Progenies, auctura Italos ; quem Thracius albis
Portat equus bicolor maculis ; veſtigia primi
Alba pedis, frontémque oſtentans arduus albam.
Alter Atys, genus unde Attî duxêre Latini :
Parvus Atys, pueróque puer dilectus Iülo.
Extremus, formâque ante omnes pulcher, Iülus
Sidonio eſt invectus equo ; quem candida Dido
Eſſe ſui dederat monumentum et pignus amoris.
Cætera Trinacriis pubes ſenioris Aceſtæ
Fertur equis.
Excipiunt plauſu pavidos, gaudéntque tuentes
Dardanidæ, veterúmque agnoſcunt ora parentum.
Poſtquam omnem læti conſeſſum oculóſque ſuorum
Luſtravêre in equis ſignum clamore paratis
Epytides longè dedit, inſonuitque flagello.
Olli diſcurrêre pares, atque agmina terni
Diductis ſolvêre choris : Rurſûſque vocati
Convertêre vias, infeſtáque tela tulere.
Inde alios ineunt curſus, alióſque recurſus,
Adverſis ſpatiis, alternóſque orbibus orbes
Impediunt, pugnæque cient ſimulacra ſub armis.
Et nunc terga fugâ nudant, nunc ſpicula vertunt
Infenſi, factâ pariter nunc pace feruntur.
Ut quondam Cretâ fertur Labyrinthus in altâ
Parietibus textum cæcis iter ancipitemque
Mille viis habuiſſe dolum, quà ſigna ſequendi
Falleret indeprenſus et irremeabilis error.
Haud aliter Teucrûm nati veſtigia curſu
Impediunt, texúntque fugas et prælia ludo ;
Delphinum ſimiles, qui per maria humida nando
Carpathium Libycumque ſecant, luduntque per undas.
Hunc morem curſûs, atque hæc certamina primus
Aſcanius, longam muris cùm cingeret Albam,

a ſhorn garland: They carry two cornel ſpears tipped with iron, part *have* light quivers *on their* ſhoulder; a pliant circle of wreathed gold goes *from* the higheſt breaſt* acroſs *their* neck. *In* number, three troops of horſe, and three leaders range up and down: Twice ſix boys following each leader, ſhine *in* a ſeparated band, and *with equal* officers. *There is* one troop of youth, which rejoicing little Priam leads, bearing the name of *his* grandfather, thy renowned offspring, *O* Polites, about to honor the Italians; whom a Thracian horſe, party colored with white ſpots, bears; the ſtepſt of *his* firſt feet *are* white, and lofty ſhowing a white forehead. The other *officer is* Atys, from whence the Latin Attii have derived *their* family: Little Atys, and a boy beloved by the boy Iulus. Iulus the laſt, and beautiful *in* form before all others, is carried *on* a Sidonian horſe; which the fair Dido had given him, *that it* might be the monument and pledge of her love. The other youth are carried on Sicilian horſes of aged Aceſtes.

With applauſe the Trojans receive *them* fearful *of their praiſe*, and viewing *them* rejoice, and diſcover the features of *their* ancient parents. After the joyful *youth* had ſurveyed, on horſes, all the company and the eyes of their *friends*; the ſon of Epytus, at a diſtance, gave to *them* the prepared ſignal *with* a ſhout, and ſounded with *his* whip. They equal, *in numbers*, ran hither and thither, and the three *leaders* parted *their* troops *into* ſeparated companies: And again called they turned *their* courſes, and bore hoſtile weapons. Then they commence other advances, and other retreats, *in their* oppoſite open fields, and encircle alternate orbs *in* orbs, and ſtir up the emblems of a battle under arms. And now they expoſe *their* backs by flight, and now hoſtile they turn *their* darts, now, peace being made, they are borne equally. As, formerly, the labyrinth, in lofty Crete, is ſaid to have had a paſſage formed by dark walls, and a device obſcure by a thouſand ways, by which the unfound and unreturnable error might deceive the ſigns of following. Not otherwiſe the ſons of the Trojans entangle *their* footſteps *in* running, and form fights and battles *in* ſport; like dolphins, that, by ſwimming through the liquid ſeas, cut the Carpathium and Libyan *ſea*, and ſport among the waves. Aſcanius, when he ſurrounded Alba Longa *with* walls, firſt imitated‡ this manner of fight‖ and theſe *counterfeited* bat-

* Meaning *the higheſt part of the breaſt.* † *Fetlocks.*
‡ Or, *renewed.* ‖ Meaning *tournaments.*

Rettulit ; [illegible] priſcos docuit celebrare Latinos ;
Quo puer ipſe modo, ſecum quo Troïa pubes,
Albani docuêre ſuos : Hinc maxima porrò
Accepit Roma, et patrium ſervavit honorem ;
Trojáque nunc, pueri, Trojanum dicitur agmen.

Hac celebrata tenus ſancto certamina patri.
Hîc primùm fortuna fidem mutata novavit.
Dum variis tumulto referunt ſolemnia ludis,
Irim de cœlo miſit Saturnia Juno
Iliacam ad claſſem ; ventóſque aſpirat eunti,
Multa movens, necdum antiquum ſaturata dolorem.
Illa viam celerans per mille coloribus arcum
Nulli viſa cito decurrit tramite virgo.
Conſpicit ingentem concurſum, et litora luſtrans,
Deſertóſque videt portus, claſſémque relictam.
At procul in ſolâ ſecretæ Troades actâ
Amiſſum Anchiſen flebant, cunctæque profundum
Pontum aſpectabant flentes : Heu ! tot vada feſſis
Et tantum ſupereſſe maris, vox omnibus una.
Urbem orant : Tædet pelagi perferre laborem.
Ergo inter medias ſeſe haud ignara nocendi
Conjicit, et faciémque Deæ veſtémque reponit.
Fit Beroë, Iſmarii conjux longæva Dorycli,
Cui genus, et quondam nomen, natíque fuiſſent.
Ac ſic Dardanidum mediam ſe matribus infert :
O miſeræ, quas non manus, inquit, Achaïca bello
Traxerit ad letum, patriæ ſub mœnibus ! ô gens
Infelix ! Cui te exitio Fortuna reſervat ?
Septima poſt Trojæ excidium jam vertitur æſtas ;
Cùm freta, cùm terras omnes, tot inhoſpita ſaxa
Sideráque emenſæ ferimur : Dum per mare magnum
Italiam ſequimur fugientem, et volvimur undis.
Hîc Erycis fines fraterni, atque hoſpes Aceſtes :
Quis prohibet muros jacere, et dare civibus urbem ?
O patria, et rapti nequicquàm ex hoſte Penates !
Nulláne jam Trojæ dicentur mœnia ? Nuſquam
Hectoreos amnes, Xanthum et Simoënta videbo ?
Quin agite, et mecum infauſtas exurite puppes.
Nam mihi Caſſandræ per ſomnum vatis imago
Ardentes dare viſa faces : Hîc quærite Trojam ;

tles, and he taught the ancient Latins to celebrate *them*; *in* what manner the boy hiſſelf, *in what manner* the Trojan youth with him *had practiſed, in the ſame manner* the Albans taught their *ſons*: From hence, afterwards, moſt mighty Rome received *them*, and preſerved the honor of *her* anceſtors;* and, at preſent, it is called *the game of* Troy, *and* the boys *are called* the Trojan band.

Thus far the conteſts *were* ſolemnized for the divine father.† Here, firſt varying fortune changed *her* faith. While, by various games, they render to the tomb the annual *duties*, Saturnian Juno ſent Iris from heaven to the Trojan fleet; and blows the winds upon *her* flying, plotting many *things*, nor yet ſatiated *as to her* old reſentment. The virgin herſelf haſtening *her* journey through the bow of a thouſand colors, ſeen by none, ſhoots down *in* the ſwift path. She ſees the great concourſe *at the tomb*, and ſurveying the ſhores, ſhe ſees the ports deſerted, and the fleet forſaken. But, at a diſtance, the Trojan dames, ſeparated *on* the ſolitary ſtrand, bemoaned Anchiſes loſt, and all weeping viewed the deep ſea: Ah! ſo many ſhallows and ſo much of ſea to remain for *us* wearied, *was* the only ſpeech to all.‡ They pray for *ſome* city: It wearies them to endure the hardſhip of the ocean. Therefore, *Iris*, not ignorant of doing miſchief, throws herſelf into the midſt *of them*, and lays aſide the appearance and dreſs of a Goddeſs. She becomes Beroë, the aged wife of Thracian Doryclus, who had a lineage, and renown formerly, and *gallant* ſons. And thus ſhe introduces herſelf to the matrons of the Trojans: O wretched *women*, ſays ſhe, whom the Grecian hoſt did not drag to death, *in* the war, under the walls of *our* country! O unhappy race! To what deſtruction hath fortune reſerved thee? The ſeventh ſummer is, now, rolled away ſince the ſacking of Troy; while we are carried about, having meaſured ſeas, while all lands, ſo many inhoſpitable rocks, and climes: While, through the great ocean, we follow Italy flying *from us*, and are rolled *on* the waves. Here *are* the fraternal territories of Eryx, and *here is our* gueſt Aceſtes: Who forbids *Æneas* to found walls, and to give a city to *his* citizens? O *my* country, and houſehold Gods ſnatched, in vain, from the enemy! Shall no *walls* be called the walls of Troy? Shall I, no where, ſee the Hectorean rivers, Xanthus and Simois? But come on, and with me burn the inauſpicious ſhips. For the ghoſt of Caſſandra, the propheteſs, *was* ſeen *by me*, in ſleep, to give me burn-

* Literally *paternal honor.* † *Anchiſes.*

‡ Or, *of all*; as the *dative* is often put for the *genitive*.

Hîc domus eſt, inquit, vobis; jam tempus agit res.
Nec tantis mora prodigiis: En quatuor aræ
Neptuno! Deus ipſe faces, animúmque miniſtrat.
Hæc memorans, prima infenſum vi corripit ignem
Sublatâque procul dextrâ connixa coruſcat,
Et jacit. Arrectæ mentes, ſtupefactáque corda
Iliadum. Hîc una è multis, quæ maxima natu,
Pyrgo, tot Priami natorum regia nutrix:
Non Beroë vobis, non hæc Rhœteïa, matres,
Eſt Dorycli conjux: Divini ſigna decoris,
Ardentéſque notate oculos; qui ſpiritus illi,
Qui vultus, vociſve ſonus, vel greſſus eunti.
Ipſa egomet dudum Beroën digreſſa reliqui
Ægram, indignantem tali quòd ſola careret
Munere, nec meritos Anchiſæ inferret honores.
Hæc effata.

At matres primò ancipites, oculiſque malignis
Ambiguæ, ſpectare rates, miſerum inter amorem
Præſentis terræ fatíſque vocantia regna:
Cùm dea ſe paribus per cœlum ſuſtulit alis,
Ingentémque fugâ ſecuit ſub nubibus arcum.
Tum verò attonitæ monſtris, actæque furore,
Conclamant, rapiúntque focis penetralibus ignem.
Pars ſpoliant aras, frondem ac virgulta facéſque
Conjiciunt: Furit immiſſis Vulcanus habenis
Tranſtra per, et remos, et pictas abiete puppes.
Nuncius Anchiſæ ad tumulum cuneóſque theatri
Incenſas perfert naves Eumelus: Et ipſi
Reſpiciunt atram in nimbo volitare favillam.
Primus et Aſcanius, curſus ut lætus equeſtres
Ducebat, ſic acer equo turbata petivit
Caſtra: Nec exanimes poſſunt retinere magiſtri.
Quis furor iſte novus? Quò nunc, quò tenditis, inquit,
Heu miſeræ cives! non hoſtem inimicáque caſtra
Argivûm, veſtras ſpes uritis. En ego veſter
Aſcanius. Galeam ante pedes projecit inanem,
Quâ ludo indutus belli ſimulacra ciebat.
Accelerat ſimul Æneas, ſimul agmina Teucrûm.
Aſt illæ diverſa metu per littora paſſim
Diffugiunt; ſylváſque, et ſicubi concava furtim

638 *Nunc tempus agi res* is the reading in Davidſon and Maittaire: Ruæus has *jam tempu agit res.*

ing faggots: Here ſeek Troy, ſhe ſays; here is an abode for you; now the time drives the buſineſs. Nor *let there be* a delay to ſo great prodigies: Lo four altars *raiſed* to Neptune! The God hiſſelf ſupplies firebrands and courage. Mentioning theſe *things*, ſhe firſt ſnatches the hoſtile fire with violence, and with *her* right hand raiſed ſhe exerting *herſelf* brandiſhes *it* at a diſtance, and throws *it flaming*. The minds of the Trojan women *are* raiſed up, and *their* hearts *are* aſtoniſhed. Here one of the many, who *was* the oldeſt by birth, Pyrgo *by name*, the royal nurſe of ſo many ſons of Priam, *ſays*: Matrons, you *have* not Beroë, this is not the Rhœtian, the wife of Doryclus: Obſerve the ſigns of divine beauty, and the glittering eyes; what ſpirit, what viſage, or *what* ſound of voice, or ſtep ſhe *has* walking! I myſelf, lately departing, left Beroë ſick, diſpleaſed, that ſhe only was deprived of ſuch ſacrifice,* nor could offer the honors due to Anchiſes. *She* ſpake theſe *things*.

But the matrons firſt *begin* to view the ſhips with malicious eyes, doubtful *and* uncertain between the miſerable love of the preſent land and the kingdoms ſummoning *them* by the Fates. When the Goddeſs raiſed herſelf through the ſky, *on* equal wings, and, *in her* flight, cut the great bow, under the clouds. Then, indeed, aſtoniſhed by the prodigies, and driven by fury, they cry out together, and ſnatch the fire *from* the ſacred hearths. Part plunder the altars, they throw boughs, and twigs, and firebrands: Vulcan rages with hanging down reins,† through the benches, and the oars, and the ſterns adorned with fir. Eumelus, a meſſenger, brings *tidings* to the tomb of Anchiſes and the ſeats‡ of the theatre, *that* the ſhips *are* burned: And they behold the raging aſhes fly about in a bright cloud. And Aſcanius firſt, as rejoicing he led the equeſtrian courſes, ſo ſwift on *his* horſe he ſought the diſordered camps: The heartleſs officers were not able to reſtrain *him*. What new frenzy *is* this? Whither now, whither do you aim, ah wretched country women, ſays he! You do not burn the enemy, and the inimical camps of the Grecians, *but* your own hopes. Lo, I *am* your Aſcanius. He threw his empty helmet before *their* feet, with which clad *in* the game he excited the repreſentations of war. At the ſame time Æneas haſtens, at the ſame time *all* the bands of the Trojans *haſten*. But they, *the matrons*, *through* fear, flee every where on the different ſhores; and privately ſeek the woods and hollow rocks, where-

* Or, *game*, in honor of Anchiſes. † That is, *the fire rages without any control*. ‡ The ſeats were in the form of a wedge.

Saxa, petunt : Piget incepti, lucíſque ; ſuóſque
Mutatæ agnoſcunt ; excuſſaque pectore Juno eſt.
Sed non idcirco flammæ atque incendia vires
Indomitas poſuêre : Udo ſub robore vivit
Stupa, vomens tardum fumum ; lentúſque carinas
Eſt vapor, et toto deſcendit corpore peſtis ;
Nec vires heroum, infuſáque flumina proſunt.

Tum pius Æneas humeris abſcindere veſtem,
Auxilioque vocare Deos, et tendere palmas :
Jupiter omnipotens, ſi nondum exoſus ad unum
Trojanos, ſi quid pietas antiqua labores
Reſpicit humanos ; da flammam evadere claſſi
Nunc, pater, et tenues Teucrûm res eripe letho.
Vel tu, quod ſupereſt, infeſto fulmine morti,
Si mereor, demitte ; tuâque hîc obrue dextrâ.
Vix hæc ediderat, cùm effuſis imbribus atra
Tempeſtas ſine more furit ; tonitrúque tremiſcunt
Ardua terrarum, et campi ; ruit æthere toto
Turbidus imber aquâ, denſiſque nigerrimus Auſtris.
Implenturque ſupèr puppes ; ſemiuſta madeſcunt
Robora, reſtinctus donec vapor omnis ; et omnes,
Quatuor amiſſis, ſervatæ à peſte carinæ.

At pater Æneas caſu concuſſus acerbo,
Nunc huc ingentes, nunc illùc pectore curas
Mutabat ; verſans, Siculíſne reſideret arvis
Oblitus fatorum, Italáſne capeſſeret oras.
Tum ſenior Nautes, unum Tritonia Pallas
Quem docuit, multàque inſignem reddidit arte,
Hæc reſponſa dabat, vel quæ portenderet ira
Magna Deûm, vel quæ fatorum poſceret ordo.
Iſque his Æneam ſolatus vocibus infit :
Nate Deâ, quò fata trahunt retrahúntque ſequamur.
Quicquid erit, ſuperanda omnis fortuna ferendo eſt.
Eſt tibi Dardanius divinæ ſtirpis Aceſtes :
Hunc cape conſiliis ſocium et conjunge volentem.
Huic trade, amiſſis ſuperant qui navibus, et quos
Pertæſum magni incepti rerúmque tuarum eſt ;
Longævóſque ſenes, ac feſſas æquore matres,
Et quicquid tecum invalidum, metuenſque pericli eſt,

ſoever *they were.* It repenteth *them* of *their* undertaking, and of the light; and changed *from fury* they own their *friends*; and Juno is driven from *their* breaſt. But the flames and the burnings did not, therefore, reſign *their* unconquerable powers: The tow, ſending up thick ſmoke, lives *on fire,** under the moiſt plank; and the lingering fire conſumes the keels, and the ruin deſcends through the whole body *of the ſhips*; the energy of heroes, and poured on ſtreams do not profit.

Then the pious Æneas *begins* to tear *his* robe from *his* ſhoulders, and to call the Gods to *his* aſſiſtance, and to extend *his* hands: *O* omnipotent Jupiter, if thou *doſt* not yet hate the Trojans to one *man*, if, *as to* any *thing*, *thy* ancient clemency regards human woes; now, grant, *O* father, to the fleet to eſcape *this* fire, and ſnatch from death the ſlender affairs of the Trojans. Or, what remains *to be done*, do thou plunge me into death, by *thy* ſpiteful thunderbolt, if I deſerve *it*; and overwhelm *me* here with thy right hand. He had ſcarcely uttered theſe *words*, when, ſhowers being poured out, a dark tempeſt rages without *any* order; and the lofty *peeks* of lands, and the plains, tremble with thunder; the ſhower, turbulent with water, and very black by thick ſouth winds, ruſhes *from* the whole ſky. And the ſhips are filled from above; the planks half burned are moiſtened, till all the heat *is* extinguiſhed; and all the ſhips *are* ſaved from ruin, four *ſhips only* being loſt.

But father Æneas, ſmitten with the cruel diſaſter, turned, now this way, now that way, the mighty concerns *in his* breaſt; conſidering whether he ſhould ſettle down *in* the Sicilian fields, unmindful of the Fates, or go to the Italian coaſts. Then aged Nautes, one whom Tritonian Pallas taught, and rendered famous by much knowledge, gave theſe oracles, *and ſpake*, or what the great diſpleaſure of the Gods held out *to view*, or what the ſeries of the Fates demanded. And he, comforting Æneas with theſe words, *thus* begins: *Thou* born of a Goddeſs, whither the Fates draw and withdraw, let us follow *them.* Whatever ſhall be, all fortune is to be overcome, by bearing *it.* Thou haſt the Trojan Aceſtes of divine lineage: Take him, and unite *him* a willing aſſociate *in thy* counſels. Deliver to him *thoſe*, who exceed *in number*, *thy* ſhips being loſt, and whom it hath wearied of the mighty undertaking, and of thy affairs; and chooſe out the longlived old men, and the matrons tired of the ſea, and whatſoever is with thee feeble, and fearing danger; and permit, *that* the

* That is, *it continually burns,*

Delige ; et his habeant terris ſine mœnia feſſi.
Urbem appellabunt permiſſo nomine Aceſtam.
  Talibus incenſus dictis ſenioris amici,
Tum verò in curas animus diducitur omnes.
Et nox atra polum bigis ſubvecta tenebat ;
Viſa dehinc cœlo facies delapſa parentis
Anchiſæ ſubitò tales effundere voces :
Nate, mihi vitâ quondam, dum vita manebat
Care magìs ; nate, Iliacis exercite fatis.
Imperio Jovis huc venio, qui claſſibus ignem
Depulit, et cœlo tandem miſeratus ab alto eſt.
Conſiliis pare, quæ nunc pulcherrima Nautes
Dat ſenior. Lectos juvenes, fortiſſima corda,
Defer in Italiam ; gens dura, atque aſpera cultu,
Debellanda tibi Latio eſt. Ditis tamen antè
Infernas accede domos, et Averna per alta
Congreſſus pete, nate, meos. Non me impia namque
Tartara habent triſtéſque umbræ ; ſed amœna piorum
Concilia, Elyſiúmque colo. Huc caſta Sibylla
Nigrantum multo pecudum te ſanguine ducet.
Tum genus omne tuum, et, quæ dentur mœnia, diſces.
Jámque vale : Torquet medios nox humida curſus,
Et me ſævus equis Oriens afflavit anhelis.
Dixerat, et tenues fugit, ceu fumus, in auras.
Æneas, Quò deinde ruis ? Quò proripis ? inquit.
Quem fugis ? Aut quis te noſtris complexibus arcet ?
Hæc memorans, cinerem, et ſopitos ſuſcitat ignes :
Pergameúmque Larem, et canæ penetralia Veſtæ
Farre pio et plenâ ſupplex veneratur acerrâ.
  Extemplò ſocios, primúmque accerſit Aceſten,
Et Jovis imperium, et cari præcepta parentis
Edocet, et quæ nunc animo ſententia conſtet.
Haud mora conſiliis, nec juſſa recuſat Aceſtes.
Tranſcribunt urbi matres ; populúmque volentem
Deponunt, animos nil magnæ laudis egentes.
Ipſi tranſtra novant, flammíſque ambeſa reponunt
Robora navigiis ; aptant remóſque rudentéſque ;
Exigui numero, ſed bello vivida virtus.
Interea Æneas urbem deſignat aratro,
Sortitúrque domos : Hoc Ilium, et hæc loca Trojæ

wearied *perſons* may have walls, *in* theſe lands. They ſhall call the city Aceſta, by an allowed name.

Enflamed by ſuch words of *his* aged friend, his mind is, now, indeed, divided into all cares. And *now* dark night, carried on *her* two horſe chariot, poſſeſſed the ſky; then the form of *his* father Anchiſes gliding from heaven, *was* ſeen *by him* ſuddenly to pour out ſuch words: *O* ſon, formerly more dear to me *than* life, while life remained; *O my* ſon, troubled by the Trojan Fates. I come hither by the command of Jove, who averted the fire from *your* ſhips, and at length hath pitied *you* from the lofty heaven. Obey the counſels, which moſt excellent the aged Nautes now gives *you*. Carry into Italy choſen youths, the braveſt hearts; a hard nation, and rough in dreſs,* muſt be ſubdued by you, *in* Latium. Yet, firſt, *my* ſon, approach the infernal abodes of Pluto, and acroſs the deep Avernus ſeek my embraces. For the impious Tartarean regions and diſmal ſhades do not poſſeſs me; but I inhabit the pleaſant ſeats of the pious, and Elyſium. The chaſte Sibyl ſhall conduct you hither, by much blood of black cattle. Then you ſhall learn all your poſterity, and what cities will be given *you*. And now farewell: Humid night whirls about *her* middle courſes, and the cruel riſing *light* hath breathed upon me, with *his* panting horſes. He ſpake, and vaniſhed into the thin gales, like ſmoke. Æneas then ſays, Whither doſt thou ruſh? Whither hurrieſt thou? Whom ſhunneſt thou? Or who drives thee away *from* our embraces? Saying theſe *things*, he ſtirred up the aſhes and covered fires: And a ſupplicant he venerates the Trojan Demons and the ſhrine of hoary Veſta, with the ſacred grain† and full cenſer.

Æneas, immediately, calls *his* companions, and the chief Aceſtes, and declares to *them* the command of Jove, and the mandates of *his* dear parent, and what determination now abides *in his* ſoul. There *is* not any delay *in theſe* determinations, nor does Aceſtes refuſe the commands. They aſſign the matrons for the city; and leave the willing people, ſouls wanting nothing‡ of great praiſe. They renew the benches, and repair *in* the ſhips the planks conſumed by the flames; and fit oars and cables; *the ſhips are* few *in* number, but *their* bravery *is* active *in* war. In the mean time, Æneas marks out the city with the plough, and by lots appoints the houſes: He orders this to be Ilium, and

* *Manners.* † The meaning is, *with the ſalted cake.*

‡ Or *nil* may be uſed in lieu of *non.*

Esse jubet. Gaudet regno Trojanus Acestes,
Indicítque forum, et patribus dat jura vocatis.
Tum vicina astris Erycino in vertice sedes
Fundatur Veneri Idaliæ ; tumulóque sacerdos
Et lucus latè sacer additur Anchisæo.
Jamque dies epulata novem gens omnis, et aris
Factus honos : Placidi straverunt æquora venti ;
Creber et aspirans rursus vocat Auster in altum.
Exoritur procurva ingens per litora fletus :
Complexi inter se noctémque diémque morantur.
Ipsæ jam matres, ipsi, quibus aspera quondam
Visa maris facies, et non tolerabile numen,
Ire volunt, omnémquæ fugæ perferre laborem ;
Quos bonus Æneas dictis solatur amicis,
Et consanguineo lacrymans commendat Acestæ.
Tres Eryci vitulos, et tempestatibus agnam
Cædere deinde jubet ; solvíque ex ordine funes.
Ipse caput tonsæ foliis evinctus olivæ,
Stans procul in prorâ, pateram tenet ; extaque salsos
Porricit in fluctus, ac vina liquentia fundit.
Prosequitur surgens à puppi ventus euntes :
Certatim socii feriunt mare, et æquora verrunt.
At Venus interea Neptunum exercita curis
Alloquitur, talésque effundit pectore questus :
Junonis gravis ira et inexsaturabile pectus
Cogunt me, Neptune, preces descendere in omnes ;
Quam nec longa dies, pietas nec mitigat ulla ;
Nec Jovis imperio fatísve infracta quiescit.
Non mediâ de gente Phrygûm exediisse nefandis
Urbem odiis satis est, pœnam traxisse per omnem
Reliquias ; Trojæ cineres atque ossa peremptæ
Insequitur. Causas tanti sciat illa furoris.
Ipse mihi nupèr Libycis tu testis in undis
Quam molem subitò exciêrit. Maria omnia cœlo
Miscuit, Æoliis nequicquam freta procellis :
In regnis hoc ausa tuis.
Proh scelus ! Ecce etiam Trojanis matribus actis
Exussit fœdè puppes, et classe subegit
Amissâ socios ignotæ linquere terræ.
Quod superest, oro, liceat dare tuta per undas

Saxa, petunt : Piget incepti, lucíſque ; ſuóſque
Mutatæ agnoſcunt ; excuſſaque pectore Juno eſt.
Sed non idcirco flammæ atque incendia vires
Indomitas poſuêre : Udo ſub robore vivit
Stupa, vomens tardum fumum ; lentúſque carinas
Eſt vapor, et toto deſcendit corpore peſtis ;
Nec vires heroum, infuſáque flumina proſunt.

Tum pius Æneas humeris abſcindere veſtem,
Auxilioque vocare Deos, et tendere palmas :
Jupiter omnipotens, ſi nondum exoſus ad unum
Trojanos, ſi quid pietas antiqua labores
Reſpicit humanos ; da flammam evadere claſſi
Nunc, pater, et tenues Teucrûm res eripe letho.
Vel tu, quod ſupereſt, infeſto fulmine morti,
Si mereor, demitte ; tuâque hîc obrue dextrâ.
Vix hæc ediderat, cùm effuſis imbribus atra
Tempeſtas ſine more furit ; tonitrúque tremiſcunt
Ardua terrarum, et campi ; ruit æthere toto
Turbidus imber aquâ, denſiſque nigerrimus Auſtris.
Implenturque ſupèr puppes ; ſemiuſta madeſcunt
Robora, reſtinctus donec vapor omnis ; et omnes,
Quatuor amiſſis, ſervatæ à peſte carinæ.

At pater Æneas caſu concuſſus acerbo,
Nunc huc ingentes, nunc illùc pectore curas
Mutabat ; verſans, Siculiſne reſideret arvis
Oblitus fatorum, Italáſne capeſſeret oras.
Tum ſenior Nautes, unum Tritonia Pallas
Quem docuit, multàque inſignem reddidit arte,
Hæc reſponſa dabat, vel quæ portenderet ira
Magna Deûm, vel quæ fatorum poſceret ordo.
Iſque his Æneam ſolatus vocibus infit :
Nate Deâ, quò fata trahunt retrahúntque ſequamur.
Quicquid erit, ſuperanda omnis fortuna ferendo eſt.
Eſt tibi Dardanius divinæ ſtirpis Aceſtes :
Hunc cape conſiliis ſocium et conjunge volentem.
Huic trade, amiſſis ſuperant qui navibus, et quos
Pertæſum magni incepti rerúmque tuarum eſt ;
Longævóſque ſenes, ac feſſas æquore matres,
Et quicquid tecum invalidum, metuenſque pericli eſt,

Vela tibi, liceat Laurentem attingere Tybrim :
Si conceſſa peto, ſi dant ea mœnia Parcæ.

Tum Saturnius hæc domitor maris edidit alti :
Fas omne eſt, Cytherea, meis te fidere regnis,
Unde genus ducis ; merui quoquè. Sæpe furores
Compreſſi, et rabiem tantam cœlique maríſque.
Nec minor in terris, Xanthum Simoëntaque teſtor,
Æneæ mihi cura tui. Cùm Troïa Achilles
Exanimata ſequens impingeret agmina muris,
Millia multa daret letho, gemeréntque repleti
Amnes, nec reperire viam atque evolvere poſſet
In mare ſe Xanthus ; Pelidæ tunc ego forti
Congreſſum Æneam, nec Diîs, nec viribus, æquis,
Nube cavâ eripui ; cuperem cùm vertere ab imo
Structa meis manibus perjuræ mœnia Trojæ.
Nunc quoque mens eadem perſtat mihi : Pelle timores.
Tutus quos optas portus accedet Averni :
Unus erit tantùm, amiſſum quem gurgite quæret ;
Unum pro multis dabitur caput.
His ubi læta Deæ permulſit pectora dictis,
Jungit equos auro genitor, ſpumantiáque addit
Fræna feris, manibuſque omnes effundit habenas.
Cæruleo per ſumma levis vólat æquora curru :
Subſidunt undæ, tumidumque ſub axe tonanti
Sternitur æquor aquis ; fugiunt vaſto æthere nimbi.
Tum variæ comitum facies ; immania cete,
Et ſenior Glauci chorus, Inoüſque Palæmon,
Tritonéſque citi, Phorcique exercitus omnis ;
Læva tenent Thetis et Melite, Panopeáque virgo,
Niſæe, Spióque, Thaliaque, Cymodocéque.
Hìc patris Æneæ ſuſpenſam blanda viciſſim
Gaudia pertentant mentem : Jubet ocyùs omnes
Attolli malos, intendi brachia velis.
Unà omnes fecêre pedem ; pariterque ſiniſtros,
Nunc dextros, ſolvêre ſinus ; unà ardua torquent
Cornua, detorquentque ; ferunt ſua flamina claſſem.
Princeps ante omnes denſum Palinurus agebat
Agmen : Ad hunc alii curſum contendere juſſi.

817 Ruæus and Davidſon have *curru* : Maittaire has *auro* : Pierius ſays, that all the ancient manuſcripts have *auro*.

grant *them* ſecure ſails over the waves, *that* it may be lawful for *them* to arrive at Laurentian Tyber: If I aſk permitted *things*, if the Deſtinies give *them* thoſe cities.

Then the Saturnian conqueror* of the deep ſea uttered theſe *words*: *O* Cytherea, there is every right, *that* thou ſhouldſt confide in my realms, from whence thou deriveſt *thy* extraction; I have, alſo, merited *this confidence*. *For the ſake of thy ſon*, I have often ſuppreſſed the Furies and ſo great madneſs of the ſky and ſea. Nor *have* I *had* leſs care of thy Æneas on the lands, I call to witneſs Xanthus and Simois. When Achilles, purſuing the diſpirited Trojan troops, daſhed *them* againſt the walls, gave many thouſands to death, and the filled rivers groaned, nor was Xanthus able to find *his* courſe, and roll himſelf into the ſea; then, in a hollow cloud, I reſcued Æneas encountering the valiant ſon of Pelus, not *with* equal Gods *and* ſtrength; although I deſired to overthrow, from *their* loweſt *foundation*, the walls of perjured Troy built by my hands. Now, alſo, the ſame mind continues to me: Drive away *thy* fears. He ſhall approach ſafe to the ports of Avernus, which thou deſireſt: There ſhall be one *perſon* only, whom he ſhall ſeek loſt *in* the deep. One life ſhall be given for many.

When the father *of the ſeas* had appeaſed the joyful breaſt of the Goddeſs with theſe words, he yokes *his* horſes to the gold *vehicle*, and adds the foaming bridles to the wild beaſts, and with *his* hands ſpreads abroad all the reins. *Then* he flies ſwift over the higheſt *parts of the* ſeas, *in* his azure chariot: The waves ſubſide, and the ſea ſwollen with waters is ſmoothed under *his* thundering axle; the clouds fly *from* the vaſt firmament. Then *appear* the various forms of *his* attendants; huge whales, the aged band of Glaucus, and Palæmon the ſon of Ino, and the nimble Tritons, and all the company of Phorcus; Thetis, and Melite, and the virgin Panopea, Niſæe, and Spio, and Thalia, and Cymodoce, hold the left *ſtations*. Here, alluring joys, in *their* turn, run through the dubious mind of father Æneas: Forthwith he commands all the maſts to be raiſed, *and* the *yard* arms to be ſtretched to the ſails. All, at once, ſtretch the halſer; and equally looſen, now, the left *hand*, and *now* the right *hand* boſoms *of the ſail*; at the ſame time they turn, *to this ſide*, and *then* turn back *to that ſide*, the high extremities *of the ſail yards*; their *own* gales carry the fleet. Palinurus, the chief *pilot*, led before all the cloſe army: † The others *are* commanded to direct *their* courſe towards him.

* So called, becauſe of his ability to calm the tempeſts. † *Squadron.*

Jamque ferè mediam cœli nox humida metam
Contigerat ; placidâ laxarânt membra quiete
Sub remis fusi per dura sedilia nautæ :
Cùm levis ætheriis delapsus Somnus ab astris
Aëra dimovit tenebrosum, et dispulit umbras ;
Te, Palinure, petens, tibi tristia somnia portans
Insonti. Puppique Deus consedit in altâ,
Phorbanti similis, fudítque has ore loquelas :
Iasíde Palinure, ferunt ipsa æquora classem ;
Æquatæ spirant auræ ; datur hora quieti.
Pone caput, fessósque oculos furare labori.
Ipse ego paulisper pro te tua munera inibo.
Cui vix attollens Palinurus lumina fatur :
Méne salis placidi vultum fluctúsque quietos
Ignorare jubes ? Méne huic confidere monstro ?
Æneam credam quid enim fallacibus Austris,
Et cœli toties deceptus fraude sereni ?
Talia dicta dabat : Clavúmque affixus, et hærens
Nusquam amittebat, oculósque sub astra tenebat.
Ecce Deus ramum Lethæo rore madentem,
Vique soporatum Stygiâ super utraque quassat
Tempora ; cunctantique natantia lumina solvit.
Vix primos inopina quies laxaverat artus ;
Et superincumbens, cum puppis parte revulsâ,
Cumque gubernâclo, liquidas projecit in undas
Præcipitem, ac socios nequicquam sæpe vocantem.
Ipse volans tenues se sustulit ales in auras.
Currit iter tutum non secius æquore classis,
Promissisque patris Neptuni interrita fertur.
Jámque adeò scopulos Sirenum advecta subibat,
Difficiles quondam, multorúmque ossibus albos ;
(Tum rauca assiduo longè sale saxa sonabant)
Cùm pater amisso fluitantem errare magistro
Sensit, et ipse ratem nocturnis rexit in undis,
Multa gemens, casúque animum concussus amici :
O nimiùm cœlo et pelago confise sereno,
Nudus in ignotâ, Palinure, jacebis arenâ.

And, now, the humid night had, almoſt, reached the middle bound of the ſky; the ſailors, ſtretched among the hard benches, under the oars, refreſhed *their* limbs with calm reſt: When ſwift Sleep,* gliding from the etherial ſtars, baniſhed the dark air, and ſcattered the ſhades; ſeeking thee, *O* Palinurus, bringing to thee innocent diſmal dreams. And the God ſet *himſelf* on the lofty ſtern, like Phorbas, and *from his* mouth he uttered theſe ſpeeches: *O* Palinurus, ſon of Iaſius, the ſeas theirſelves carry the fleet; the gales made equal blow; *this* time is given to reſt. Recline *thy* head, and ſteal *thy* wearied eyes from fatigue. I myſelf will, a little while, perform for thee thy duties. To whom Palinurus, ſcarcely raiſing *his* eyes, ſpeaks: Doſt thou command me not to know the face of the calm ſea, and the peaceful waves? *Doſt thou command* me to truſt this monſter? For, why ſhould I entruſt Æneas to the fallacious ſouth winds, even ſo often deceived by the treachery of the ſerene ſky? He delivered ſuch words: And never let go the helm, faſtened *to it* and ſticking cloſe, and held *his* eyes towards the ſtars. *Then*, lo, the God ſhakes over both *his* temples a branch moiſtened *in* Lethæan dew, and ſoaked in Stygian virtue; and for *him* doubting diſengages *his* ſwimming eyes. The unexpected reſt had, ſcarcely, looſened *his* firſt limbs; and *the God*, lying upon *him*, with a part of the ſtern torn away, and with the helm, threw *him* headlong into the liquid waves, and often calling, in vain, on *his* companions. The winged *God* flying bore himſelf into the thin gales. The fleet run *its* courſe no leſs ſafe, *on the watery* plain, and is carried unterrified by the promiſes of father Neptune. And now conveyed *along* it was even approaching the rocks of the Sirens, formerly difficult, and white with the bones of many *ſailors*; (at that time, the hoarſe rocks roared exceedingly, by the conſtant ſea) when father *Æneas* perceived the wavering *ſhip* to wander, *its* maſter being loſt, and he managed the ſhip, among the nocturnal waves, groaning much, and affected *as to his* mind by the misfortune of *his* friend: O Palinurus, *ſays he*, too much truſting the ſky and ſerene ſea, thou wilt lie naked, on an unknown ſea ſhore.

* *Somnos* was a poetical God.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER VI.

SIC fatur lacrymans, classique immittit habenas,
Et, tandem, Euboïcis Cumarum allabitur oris.
Obvertunt pelago proras: Tum dente tenaci
Anchora fundabat naves, et litora curvæ
Prætexunt puppes. Juvenum manus emicat ardens
Littus in Hesperium: Quærit pars semina flammæ
Abstrusa in venis silicis; pars densa ferarum
Tecta rapit sylvas, inventáque flumina monstrat.
At pius Æneas arces quibus altus Apollo
Præsidet, horrendæque procul secreta Sibyllæ,
Antrum immane, petit: Magnam cui mentem animúmque
Delius inspirat vates, aperítque futura.
Jam subeunt Triviæ lucos, atque aurea tecta.
Dædalus, ut fama est, fugiens Minoïa regna,
Præpetibus pennis ausus se credere cœlo,
Insuetum per iter gelidas enavit ad Arctos;
Chalcidicâque levis tandem superastitit arce.
Redditus his primùm terris, tibi, Phœbe, sacravit
Remigium alarum, posuitque immania templa.
In foribus, lethum Androgeo: Tum pendere pœnas
Cecropidæ jussi (miserum) septena quotannis
Corpora natorum; stat ductis sortibus urna.
Contrà elata mari respondet Gnossia tellus.
Hìc crudelis amor tauri, suppôstáque furto
Pasiphaë, mistúmque genus, prolésque biformis
Minotaurus inest, Veneris monimenta nefandæ.
Hic labor ille domûs, et inextricabilis error.
Magnum reginæ sed enim miseratus amorem
Dædalus, ipse dolos tecti ambagésque resolvit,
Cæca regens filo vestigia. Tu quoquè magnam

1 *Habenas* by a figure is put for *vela*.

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE SIXTH BOOK.

THUS weeping he ſpeaks, and gives the reins* to the ſhip, and, at length, reaches the Eubean coaſts of Cumæ. *The ſailors* turn *their* prows to the ſea: Then the anchor, with *its* tenacious fluke, founded† the ſhips, and the winding ſterns cover the ſhores. A ſprightly band of youths leap upon the Heſperian ſtrand: Part ſeek the ſeeds of fire concealed in the veins of the flint; part plunder the woods, the cloſe abodes of wild beaſts, and ſhow *to their friends* the diſcovered rivers. But pious Æneas ſeeks the towers, over which the lofty Apollo preſides, and the prodigious grotto, the retirements of the Sibyl awful at a diſtance: Whoſe great mind and ſoul the Delian prophet inſpires, and opens *to her* future *events*. Now they enter the groves and golden abodes of Diana.

Dædalus, as the report is, flying the Minoïan realms, daring to entruſt himſelf to the ſky *with* ſwift wings, ſailed to the cold conſtellations‡ through the unaccuſtomed journey; and nimble ſtood, at length, on the tower of Calchis. Given up firſt to theſe coaſts, he conſecrated to thee, *O* Apollo, the ſteerage of *his* wings, and founded a great temple. On the portals *was ſculptured* the death of Androgeos: Then the Athenians, (*O* wretched) commanded to pay *as* puniſhments, yearly, ſeven bodies of *their* children; the urn ſtands for the drawn out lots. On the oppoſite ſide, the Cretian land appears raiſed above the ſea. Here is ſeen the fierce love of the bull, and Paſiphaë put under, by craft, and the Minotaur, *that* mixed race, and two formed offſpring, monuments of baſe deſire. Here *was* the difficulty of the houſe, and the inextricable winding *of the labyrinth*. But Dædalus, commiſerating the great love of the princeſs, *Ariadne*, explained *to Theſus* the deceits and turnings of the houſe, hiſſelf directing *his* dark footſtep, by a thread. Thou alſo, Icarus,

* *Claſſi immittit habenas* is a phraſe. † *Held.*

‡ Called, by aſtronomers, *the two northern bears.*

Partem opere in tanto, ſineret dolor, Icare, haberes.
Bis conatus erat caſus effingere in auro ;
Bis patriæ cecidêre manus. Quin protinus omnia
Perlegerent oculis ; nî jam præmiſſus Achates
Afforet ; atque unà Phœbi Triviæque ſacerdos,
Deïphobe Glauci, fatur quæ talia regi ;
Non hoc iſta ſibi tempus ſpectacula poſcit ;
Nunc grege de intacto ſeptem mactare juvencos
Præſtiterit, totidem lectas de more bidentes.
Talibus affata Æneam (nec ſacra morantur
Juſſa viri) Teucros vocat alta in templa ſacerdos.
Exciſum Euboïcæ latus ingens rupis in antrum ;
Quò lati ducunt aditus centum, oſtia centum ;
Unde ruunt totidem voces, reſponſa Sibyllæ.
Ventum erat ad limen, cùm virgo ; Poſcere fata
Tempus, ait ; Deus ecce, Deus. Cui talia fanti
Ante fores, ſubitò non vultus, non color unus,
Non comptæ manſêre comæ ; ſed pectus anhelum,
Et rabie fera corda tument ; majorque videri,
Nec mortale ſonans : Afflata eſt numine quando
Jam propiore Dei. Ceſſas in vota preceſque,
Tros, ait, Ænea ? Ceſſas ? Neque enim antè dehiſcent
Attonitæ magna ora domûs. Et talia fata
Conticuit. Gelidus Teucris per dura cucurrit
Oſſa tremor ; ſuditque preces rex pectore ab imo :

Phœbe, graves Trojæ ſemper miſerate labores,
Dardana qui Paridis directî tela manúſque
Corpus in Æacidæ : Magnas obeuntia terras
Tot maria intravi, duce te, penitúſque repôſtas
Maſſylûm gentes, prætentáque Syrtibus arva.
Jam tandem Italiæ fugientis prêndimus oras.
Hâc Trojana tenus fuerit fortuna ſecuta.
Vos quoque Pergameæ jam fas eſt parcere genti,
Dîque Deæque omnes, quibus obſtitit Ilium, et ingens
Gloria Dardaniæ. Tùque ó ſanctiſſima vates,
Præſcia venturi, da (non indebita poſco
Regna meis fatis) Latio conſidere Teucros,
Errantéſque Deos agitatáque numina Trojæ.
Tum Phœbo et Triviæ ſolido de marmore templa

wouldſt have had a great part in ſo great work, *if* the anguiſh *of the father* had permitted. Twice he endeavored to portray the misfortunes in gold; twice the father's hands did falter. But, therefore, *the Trojans* would have thoroughly ſurveyed, with *their* eyes, all *the works*; unleſs Achates, being ſent before, had been preſent; and together *with him* the prieſteſs of Apollo and Diana, Deiphobe *the daughter* of Glaucus, who ſpeaks ſuch *things* to the king; This time does not demand for thee theſe ſhows; it would now be better to ſacrifice ſeven bullocks from the untouched herd,* as many choſen two year old ewes, according to cuſtom. The prieſteſs addreſſing Æneas in ſuch *words* (nor do the men delay *to execute* the holy commands) invites the Trojans into the lofty temple. The huge ſide of an Eubœan rock *is* cut out into a cave; whither an hundred wide avenues lead, an hundred doors; from whence ruſh as many voices, the predictions of the Sibyl. They had come to the mouth *of the cave*; when the virgin ſays, *Now is* the time to aſk for *your* fate; lo, the God, the God *is preſent*. To her ſpeaking ſuch *things*, before the doors ſuddenly nor countenance, nor any color, nor decked locks remained; but *her* panting breaſt and *her* outrageous heart ſwell with madneſs; and *ſhe begins* to appear more important, nor founding *as to* a mortal *being*: Since ſhe is now inſpired by the nigher influence of the God. Doſt thou delay, Trojan Æneas, ſhe ſays, doſt thou delay *to deſcend* into vows and prayers? For the huge doors of the aſtoniſhed houſe will not open, before *thou prayeſt*. And, having ſaid ſuch *things*, ſhe held *her* peace. Chilly trembling ran through the hard bones of the Trojans, and *their* king poured out prayers from the bottom of *his* heart:

O Apollo, ever pitying the grievous diſaſters of Troy, who didſt direct the Trojan arrows and the hands of Paris againſt the body of Achilles: Thou *being* leader, I have entered upon ſo many ſeas ſurrounding mighty countries, and the far removed nations of the Maſſylians, and regions bordering upon quickſands. Now, at length, we touch the coaſts of flying Italy. Thus far the Trojan fortune hath purſued *us*. Now, it is alſo, right, *that* you ſhould ſpare the Pergamean race, all ye Gods and Goddeſſes, to whom Ilium, and the high glory of Troy, was prejudicial. And thou, *O* moſt holy propheteſs, foreknowing *what is* about to happen, grant, (I do not aſk for realms not due to my fates) *that* the Trojans, and wandering Gods, and haraſſed Deities of Troy may ſettle, *in* Latium. Then I will found to Apollo and Diana temples

* That had never been yoked.

Inſtituam, feſtóſque dies de nomine Phœbi.
Te quoquè magna manent regnis penetralia noſtris.
Hîc ego namque tuas ſortes, arcanáque fata
Dicta meæ genti ponam ; lectóſque ſacrabo
Alma, viros : Foliis tantùm ne carmina manda,
Ne turbata volent rapidis ludibria ventis ;
Ipſa canas, oro. Finem dedit ore loquendi.

At Phœbi nondum patiens immanis in antro
Bacchatur vates, magnum ſi pectore poſſit
Excuſſiſſe Deum : Tantò magìs ille fatigat
Os rabidum, fera corda domans, fingítque premendo.
Oſtia jámque domûs patuêre ingentia centum
Sponte ſuâ, vatíſque ferunt reſponſa per auras :
O tandem magnis pelagi defuncte periclis !
Sed terrâ graviora manent. In regna Lavini
Dardanidæ venient ; mitte hanc de pectore curam :
Sed non et veniſſe volent. Bella, horrida bella,
Et Tybrim multo ſpumantem ſanguine cerno.
Non Simoïs tibi, nec Xanthus, nec Dorica caſtra
Defuerint : Alius Latio jam partus Achilles,
Natus et ipſe Deâ ; nec Teucris addita Juno
Uſquam aberit ; Quum tu ſupplex in rebus egenis,
Quas gentes Italûm, aut quas non oraveris urbes ?
Cauſa mali tanti conjux iterum hoſpita Teucris ;
Externíque iterum thalami.
Tu ne cede malis, ſed contrà audentior ito,
Quàm tua te fortuna ſinet. Via prima ſalutis,
Quod minimè reris, Grajâ pandetur ab urbe.
Talibus ex adyto dictis Cumæa Sibylla
Horrendas canit ambages, antróque remugit,
Obſcuris vera involvens : Ea fræna furenti
Concutit, et ſtimulos ſub pectore vertit, Apollo.

Ut primùm ceſſit furor, et rabida ora quiêrunt ;
Incipit Æneas heros : Non ulla laborum,
O virgo, nova mî facies inopinávc ſurgit ;
Omnia præcepi, atque animo mecum antè peregi.
Unum oro ; quando hîc inferni janua regis
Dicitur, et tenebroſa palus Acheronte refuſo ;
Ire ad conſpectum cari genitoris et ora

of ſolid marble, and *ordain* feſtival days, *denominated* after the name of Apollo. Great ſanctuaries, alſo, await thee, *in* our dominions. For, I will here place thy oracles, and ſecret fates pronounced to my nation; and I will conſecrate choſen men, O fair *virgin*: Only commit not *thy* verſes to leaves, leſt they diſturbed ſhould fly about laughingſtocks to the ſwift winds; I beſeech, *that* thyſelf would pronounce *them*. He made an end of ſpeaking with *his* mouth.

But the propheteſs, yet impatient of Phœbus, raves outrageous in the cave, if ſhe may be able to ſhake the mighty God from *her* breaſt: So much the more, he haraſſes *her* raging mouth, ſubduing *her* fierce paſſions, and by ſuppreſſing he forms *her for propheſying*. And now the hundred huge doors of the houſe opened of *their* own accord, and bring forth the reſponſes of the propheteſs through the air: O *thou*, having finiſhed, at laſt, the great dangers of the ſea! But more grievous *things* await *thee*, *on* land. The Trojans ſhall come into the dominions of Lavinium; diſcharge this concern from *thy* breaſt: But they ſhall wiſh, *that they* had not come. I ſee wars, horrid wars, and Tyber foaming with much blood. Not Simois, nor Xanthus, nor the Grecian camps ſhall be wanting to thee: Another Achilles *is* now begotten* *in* Latium, and he born of a Goddeſs; Juno *in hatred*, annexed to the Trojans, will not be abſent, in any place. When thou a ſupplicant *in* neceſſitous circumſtances, what nations of the Italians, or what cities, ſhalt thou not implore? A wife again, a hoſteſs, and foreign marriages again, *ſhall be* the cauſe of ſo great evil to the Trojans. Yield thou not to calamities, but, on the other hand, proceed more bold, as much as thy fortune may permit thee. The firſt path of ſafety ſhall be opened *to thee* from a Grecian city, which *thing* thou, the leaſt, ſuppoſeſt. *In* ſuch words the Cumean Sibyl, from *her* cell, proclaimed *her* terrible myſterious ſayings, and bellowed *in* the cave, involving true *things* in obſcure *things*: To her raging Apollo ſhakes theſe bridles,† and turns *his* goads‡ in *her* breaſt.

As ſoon as *her* fury ceaſed, and *her* raging voices were ſilent;‖ the hero Æneas begins *to ſpeak*: O virgin, not any appearance of difficulties ariſes new or unexpected to me; I have anticipated all theſe *ills*, and conſidered *them* before with myſelf *in my* mind. I aſk one *thing only*; ſince the gate of the infernal king is ſaid *to be* here, and the darkſome lake of overflowing Acheron, *that* it may be allowed *me* to go to the ſight and looks of *my* dear

* Or, *made ready*. † *Reſtraints*. ‡ *Motives*. ‖ Her *tongue was ſilent*.

Contingat ; doceas iter, et ſacra oſtia pandas.
Illum ego per flammas et mille ſequentia tela
Eripui his humeris, medióque ex hoſte recepi :
Ille meum comitatus iter, maria omnia mecum,
Atque omnes pelagíque minas cœlíque ferebat
Invalidus, vires ultra ſortémque ſenectæ.
Quin, ut te ſupplex peterem, et tua limina adirem,
Idem orans mandata dabat. Natíque patriſque,
Alma, precor, miſerere : Potes namque omnia ; nec te
Nequicquam lucis Hecate præfecit Avernis.
Si potuit manes arceſſere conjugis Orpheus,
Threïciâ fretus citharâ fidibúſque canoris ;
Si fratrem Pollux alternâ morte redemit ;
Itque redîtque viam toties : Quid Theſea, magnum
Quid memorem Alciden ? Et mî genus ab Jove ſummo.
Talibus orabat dictis, aráſque tenebat.

Tunc ſic orſa loqui vates : Sate ſanguine Divûm,
Tros Anchiſiade ; facilis deſcenſus Averni :
Noctes atque dies patet atri janua Ditis.
Sed revocare gradum, ſuperaſque evadere ad auras,
Hoc opus, hic labor eſt. Pauci, quos æquus amavit
Jupiter, aut ardens evexit ad æthera virtus,
Diîs geniti, potuêre. Tenent media omnia ſylvæ,
Cocytúſque ſinu labens circumfluit atro.
Quòd ſi tantus amor menti, ſi tanta cupido eſt,
Bis Stygios innare lacus, bis nigra videre
Tartara, et inſano juvat indulgere labori ;
Accipe quæ peragenda priùs. Latet arbore opaca
Aureus et foliis et lento vimine ramus,
Junoni infernæ dictus ſacer. Hunc tegit omnis
Lucus, et obſcuris claudunt convallibus umbræ.
Sed non antè datur telluris operta ſubire,
Auricomos quàm quis decerpſerit arbore fœtus.
Hoc ſibi pulchra ſuum ferri Proſerpina munus
Inſtituit. Primo avulſo non deficit alter
Aureus ; et ſimili frondeſcit virga metallo.
Ergo altè veſtiga oculis, et ritè repertum
Carpe manu ; namque, ipſe volens facilíſque ſequetur,
Si te fata vocant ; aliter, non viribus ullis

parent; *that* thou wouldſt teach *me* the way, and open *to me* the ſacred paſſages. With theſe ſhoulders I have reſcued him through flames, and a thouſand weapons purſuing, and have recovered *him* from the middle of the enemy: He attended my journey, all ſeas with me, infirm, and, beyond the powers and condition of old age, bore all the terrors of the ocean and ſky. Moreover, he the ſame entreating gave *theſe* mandates, that I a ſupplicant ſhould ſeek thee, and go to thy threſholds. Kind *virgin*, commiſerate, I beſeech *thee*, both the ſon and father: For thou art able to do all *things*; nor hath Hecate, in vain, appointed thee over the Avernian groves. If Orpheus has been able to fetch *to light* the Manes of *his* wife, depending on *his* Thracian harp and ſounding ſtrings; if Pollux redeemed *his* brother *Caſtor*, by alternate death; and goes and returns, ſo often, *through this* paſſage: Why ſhould I mention Theſeus; why the mighty Hercules? I, alſo, *have my* deſcent from ſupreme Jove. With ſuch words he entreated, and held the altars.

Then the propheteſs began to ſpeak thus: *O thou* deſcended from the blood of the Gods, Trojan ſon of Anchiſes; eaſy *is* the deſcent of Avernus: The gate of grim Pluto lies open, nights and days. But, to withdraw the ſtep, and to eſcape *from thence* to the upper air, this is a work, this is a difficulty. A few, begotten of the Gods, whom favorable Jove hath loved, or illuſtrious virtue hath exalted to the ſkies, have been able to effect *it*. Woods poſſeſs all the intervening *ſpaces*, and gliding Cocytus flows around with *its* dark gulph. But, if *thy* ſoul hath ſo great love, if ſo great deſire to ſail twice acroſs the Stygian lake, twice to ſee the black Tartarean regions, and it pleaſe *thee* to indulge mad fatigue; learn the *things* which *are* firſt to be done. A bough golden with leaves and limber twig is concealed *on* a *dark* ſhady tree, reputed ſacred to infernal Juno. All the grove covers this *bough*, and the ſhades *in* the obſcure vallies ſurround *it*. But it is not permitted *any one* to enter the ſecret places of the earth, before he ſhall have plucked from the tree the bough, *bearing* golden locks. Beautiful Proſerpine hath ordained this her preſent to be brought to her. The firſt *bough* being torn off, another golden *one* does not fail *to ſucceed*; and a *new* ſhoot buds *with* ſimilar metal. Search *for it*, therefore, with eyes on high, and *when* found pluck *it* with *thy* hand according to cuſtom; for, if the Fates invite *thee*, the *bough* itſelf willing and eaſy will obey *thee*; otherwiſe, thou wilt not be able to conquer by any powers

Vincere, nec duro poteris convellere ferro.
Præterea jacet exanimum tibi corpus amici,
Heu nescis! totámque incestat funere classem;
Dum consulta petis, nostróque in limine pendes.
Sedibus hunc refer antè suis, et conde sepulcro.
Duc nigras pecudes: Ea prima piacula sunto.
Sic demum lucos Stygios, regna invia vivis,
Aspicies. Dixit, pressóque obmutuit ore.
Æneas mœsto defixus lumina vultu
Ingreditur, linquens antrum; cæcósque volutat
Eventus animo secum: Cui fidus Achates
It comes, et paribus curis vestigia figit.
Multa inter sese vario sermone ferebant:
Quem socium exanimum vates, quod corpus humandum
Diceret. Atque illi Misenum in litore sicco,
Ut venêre, vident indignâ morte peremptum;
Misenum Æoliden, quo non præstantior alter
Ære ciêre viros, Martemque accendere cantu.
Hectoris hic magni fuerat comes: Hectora circum
Et lituo pugnas insignis obibat et hastâ.
Postquam illum victor vitâ spoliavit Achilles,
Dardanio Æneæ sese fortissimus heros
Addiderat socium, non inferiora secutus.
Sed tum fortè cavâ dum personat æquora conchâ
Demens, et cantu vocat in certamina Divos;
Æmulus exceptum Triton, si credere dignum est,
Inter saxa virum spumosâ immerserat undâ.
Ergo omnes magno circum clamore fremebant:
Præcipuè pius Æneas. Tum jussa Sibyllæ,
Haud mora, festinant flentes; arámque sepulcri
Congerere arboribus, cœlóque educere certant.
Itur in antiquam sylvam, stabula alta ferarum.
Procumbunt piceæ; sonat icta securibus ilex,
Fraxineæque trabes, cuneis et fissile robur
Scinditur; advolvunt ingentes montibus ornos.
Necnon Æneas opera inter talia primus
Hortatur socios, paribúsque accingitur armis.
Atque hæc ipse suo tristi cum corde volutat,
Aspectans sylvam immensam, et sic ore precatur:
Si nunc se nobis ille aureus arbore ramus
Ostendat nemore in tanto; quando omnia verè

of thine, nor to remove *it* with hard iron. Beſides, the body of *thy* friend lies breathleſs, alas, thou knoweſt *it* not! and pollutes the whole fleet by *his* corpſe; while thou ſeekeſt the decrees of heaven, and art lingering in my threſhold. Place him firſt *in* his abodes, and bury *him in* the grave. *Then* bring *to the altar* black cattle: Let theſe be the firſt expiations. Thou ſhalt, thus, at length, ſee the Stygian lakes, realms inacceſſible to the living. She ſaid, and was ſilent with preſſed mouth.

Æneas, leaving the cave, fixed *as to his* eyes *on the ground*, walks with a ſad countenance; and revolves with himſelf the hidden events, *in his* mind: With whom faithful Achates goes a companion, and fixes *his* footſteps with equal cares. They propoſed many *conjectures* one with another, *in their* various diſcourſe: What lifeleſs friend the propheteſs meant, what corpſe to be buried. And, when, they had come, they ſee Miſenus, on the dry ſhore, ſlain by an unworthy death; Miſenus, a ſon of Æolus, than who *there was* not another more brave to rouſe up men by the brazen trumpet, and to enkindle war by *martial* ſinging. He was the companion of mighty Hector: And around Hector he executed* battles, famous by *his* trumpet and ſpear. After Achilles, the conqueror, had bereaved him, *Hector*, of life, the very gallant hero joined himſelf a companion to the Trojan Æneas, not purſuing more inferior *actions*. But then, by chance, while diſtracted he makes the ſeas reſound with *his* hollow trumpet, and challenges, by *his* ſong, the Gods into trials of ſkill; emulous Triton, if it be worthy to believe it, plunged the man caught between *two* rocks, *into* the foaming wave. Therefore all bewailed around *him* with great outcry: Eſpecially pious Æneas. Then weeping they accelerate the commands of the Sibyl, *there is* no delay; and they ſtrive to pile up the altar of the tomb† *with* trees, and to rear *it* to the ſky. They went‡ into the ancient wood, the deep retreats of wild beaſts. The pitch trees fall down; the holm, ſmitten with axes, ſounds, and aſhen beams, and diviſible oak is cleft with wedges; they roll huge wild aſhes *from* the mountains. Æneas, alſo, the firſt amid ſuch works, exhorts *his* aſſociates, and is equipped with equal arms.

He, eſpecially, conſiders theſe *things* in his diſconſolate heart, beholding the immenſe wood, and with *his* voice prays thus: *O*, if now this golden bough, *on* the tree, would ſhow itſelf to us, in ſo great foreſt; ſince the propheteſs hath, truly, ſpoken all *things*,

* *Fought.* † Meaning *the funeral pile.* ‡ Itur *ab illis*; it was gone *by them.*

Heu nimiùm de te vates, Miſene, locuta eſt.
Vix ea fatus erat, geminæ cùm ſortè columbæ
Ipſa ſub ora viri cœlo venêre volantes,
Et viridi ſedère ſolo. Tum maximus heros
Maternas agnoſcit aves, lætúſque precatur :
Eſte duces, ô, ſiqua via eſt ; curſúmque per auras
Dirigite in lucos, ubi pinguem dives opacat
Ramus humum ; túque ô dubiis ne defice rebus,
Diva parens. Sic effatus veſtigia preſſit,
Obſervans quæ ſigna ferant, quò tendere pergant.
Paſcentes illæ tantùm prodire volando,
Quantùm acie poſſent oculi ſervare ſequentum.
Inde ubi venêre ad fauces graveolentis Averni ;
Tollunt ſe celeres, liquidúmque per aëra lapſæ
Sedibus optatis geminæ ſuper arbore ſidunt,
Diſcolor unde auri per ramos aura refulſit.
Quale ſolet ſylvis brumali frigore viſcum
Fronde virère novâ, quod non ſua ſeminat arbos,
Et croceo fœtu teretes circumdare truncos.
Talis erat ſpecies auri frondentis opacâ
Ilice ; ſic leni crepitabat bractea vento.
Corripit extemplò Æneas, aviduſque refringit
Cunctantem, et vatis portat ſub tecta Sibyllæ.
Nec minùs interea Miſenum in litore Teucri
Flebant, et cineri ingrato ſuprema ferebant.
Principiò pinguem tædis et robore ſecto
Ingentem ſtruxêre pyram ; cui frondibus atris
Intexunt latera, et ferales ante cupreſſos
Conſtituunt, decorántque ſuper fulgentibus armis.
Pars calidos latices et ahena undantia flammis
Expediunt : Corpúſque lavant frigentis et ungunt.
Fit gemitus : Tum membra toro defleta reponunt,
Purpureáſque ſuper veſtes, velamina nota,
Conjiciunt. Pars ingenti ſubière feretro,
Triſte miniſterium ; et ſubjectam, more parentum,
Averſi tenuêre facem : Congeſta cremantur
Thurea dona, dapes, fuſo crateres olivo.
Poſtquam collapſi cineres, et flamma quievit,
Reliquias vino et bibulam lavêre favillam :
Oſſaque lecta cado texit Chorinæus aheno.
Idem ter ſocios purâ circumtulit undâ,

alas too *true*, concerning thee, *O* Miſenus. He had ſcarcely ſpoken theſe *words*, when, by chance, two pigeons, flying *from* heaven, came before the very face of the man, and lighted on the verdant ground. Then the moſt mighty hero knows the maternal birds, and rejoicing prays: O be ye *my* leaders, wherever is *my* way; and direct *your* courſe through the air, into the groves, where the rich bough ſhades the fertile ground; and thou, O *my* Goddeſs mother, forſake* *me* not, *in theſe* doubtful circumſtances. Thus having ſpoken he preſſed *his* ſteps, obſerving what tokens they may offer, whither they may attempt to advance. They, feeding, *began* to proceed only by flying, as far as the eyes of the followers, were able to obſerve *them* with *their* ſight. Then, when, they had come to the mouth of noiſome Avernus; they raiſe themſelves ſwift, and gliding through the liquid air, both perch *on* the wiſhed for ſeats, on the tree from whence the partycolored brightneſs of gold glittered through the branches. Like as the miſſletoe, *in* the woods, which its own tree breeds not, uſes to flouriſh with new leaves, *in* the wintry cold, and to entwine around the tapering trunks with *its* yellow offspring. Such was the appearance of the gold budding *on* the ſhady holm; thus the tinſel creaked by the gentle wind. Æneas immediately ſnatches *it*, and eager breaks off the lingering *bough*, and carries *it* to the abodes of Sibyl, the propheteſs.

In the mean while the Trojans, no leſs, bewailed Miſenus on the ſhore, and performed the laſt *duties* to *his* unthankful† aſhes. In the firſt place, they build a huge funeral pile fat with torches and divided wood; whoſe ſides they interweave with dark boughs, and place before *it* mournful cypreſſes, and decorate *it* above with ſhining arms. Part procure warm liquors and caldrons boiling with the flames: And they waſh and anoint the body of *their* cold *friend*. A groan is made: Then they place *his* bewailed limbs *on* a couch, and throw over *them* *his* purple robes, *his* known garments. Part bore the great bier, a mournful office; and turned away, *as to their faces*, held a torch put under *the bier*, *according to* the manner of *their* anceſtors: Accumulated frankincenſe gifts are burned, *ſacred* dainties, *and* goblets of oil poured *on the pile*. After the aſhes *had* fallen down, and the flame ceaſed, they bathed the relics and imbibing embers *in* wine: And Chorinæus encloſed the collected bones *in* a brazen urn. The ſame *perſon* thrice made the circuit of *his* friends with holy water, ſprink-

* Or, *fail*. † *Being dead, he was inſenſible of their kindneſs ſhown to him.*

Spargens rore levi et ramo felicis olivæ :
Luſtravítque viros, dixítque noviſſima verba.
At pius Æneas ingenti mole ſepulcrum
Imponit, ſuáque arma viro, remúmque, tubámque,
Monte ſub aërio, qui nunc Miſenus ab illo
Dicitur, æternúmque tenet per ſecula nomen.
His actis, propere exequitur præcepta Sibyllæ.
Spelunca alta fuit, vaſtóque immanis hiatu,
Scrupea, tuta lacu nigro nemorúmque tenebris ;
Quam ſuper haud ullæ poterant impunè volantes
Tendere iter pennis : Talis ſeſe halitus atris
Faucibus effundens ſupera ad convexa ferebat ;
Unde locum Graii dixerunt nomine Avernum.
Quatuor hîc primùm nigrantes terga juvencos
Conſtituit, frontíque invergit vina ſacerdos :
Et ſummas carpens media inter cornua ſetas,
Ignibus imponit ſacris libamina prima,
Voce vocans Hecaten, cœlóque Erebóque potentem.
Supponunt alii cultros, tepidúmque cruorem
Suſcipiunt pateris. Ipſe atri velleris agnam
Æneas matri Eumenidum magnæque ſorori
Enſe ferit ; ſterilémque tibi, Proſerpina, vaccam.
Tum Stygio regi nocturnas inchoat aras,
Et ſolida imponit taurorum viſcera flammis,
Pingue ſupérque oleum fundens ardentibus extis.
Ecce autem, primi ſub lumina ſolis et ortus,
Sub pedibus mugire ſolum, et juga cœpta moveri
Sylvarum ; viſæque canes ululare per umbram,
Adventante Deâ. Procul ô, procul eſte profani,
Conclamat vates, totóque abſiſtite luco.
Túque invade viam, vaginâque eripe ferrum :
Nunc animis opus, Ænea, nunc pectore firmo.
Tantùm effata, furens antro ſe immiſit aperto.
Ille ducem haud timidis vadentem paſſibus æquat.

Diî, quibus imperium eſt animarum, umbræque ſilentes,
Et Chaos, et Phlegethon, loca nocte ſilentia latè,
Sit mihi fas audita loqui : Sit numine veſtro
Pandere res altâ terra et caligine merſas.
Ibant obſcuri ſolâ ſub nocte per umbram,
Pérque domos Ditis vacuas, et inania regna.

ling *them* with a gentle dew, and branch of the happy olive: And purified the men, and pronounced the neweſt words.* But the pious Æneas aſſigned to the man a tomb of a huge bulk, and *on it* his arms, and an oar, and a trumpet, under a lofty mountain, which now from him is called Miſenus, and ſhall retain the eternal name through ages.

Theſe *things* being tranſacted, he quickly executes the orders of the Sibyl. There was a deep cave, and prodigious by *its* wide gaping, rocky, ſecure by a black lake and the darkneſs of the groves; over which not any flying *creatures* have been able to extend *their* courſe on wings with impunity: Such an exhalation, pouring itſelf from the dark jaws, aſcended to the upper convex *regions*; from whence the Grecians have called the place Avernus, by name. Here the prieſteſs firſt placed four bullocks black *as to their* backs, and poured wine upon *their* forehead: And, cropping the higheſt hairs between the middle of *their* horns, put *them* on the ſacred flames, *as* the firſt ſacrifices, invoking Hecate by *myſtic* ſound, powerful *in* heaven and hell. Others apply the knives *to the ſacrifices*, and receive the warm blood *in* bowls. Æneas hiſſelf ſacrifices, with *his* ſword, an ewe lamb of a black fleece, to the mother of the Furies and *her* mighty ſiſter *earth*; and a barren heifer, to thee, *O* Proſerpine. Then he begins the nocturnal altars *conſecrated* to the Stygian king, and places on the flames the ſolid bodies of bulls, pouring fat oil upon the burning entrails.

And, lo, a little before the light and riſing of the firſt ſun, the ground *began* to rumble under *their* feet, and the tops of the woods began to be ſhaken; and dogs *were* ſeen to howl through the ſhade, the Goddeſs approaching. *Then* the propheteſs exclaims, Be far hence, far hence, O ye profane, and depart from all the grove. And march thou on *thy* journey, and ſnatch *thy* ſword from *its* ſheath: Now, Æneas, *there is* need of courage, now of a firm heart. Having only ſpoken *this*, raving ſhe plunged herſelf into the open cave. He, not with fearful ſteps, equals *his* guide marching on.

Ye Gods, who have the command of ghoſts, and *ye* ſilent ſhades, and Chaos, and Phlegeton, *ye* places ſilent, far and wide, by night, may it be lawful for me to ſpeak *things* heard: May it be *lawful* by your divinity to diſcloſe things buried *in* the deep earth and darkneſs. Obſcure they went under the ſolitary night, through the ſhade, and through the vacant abodes of Pluto, and

* And, hence, *the laſt words.*

Quale, per incertam lunam, ſub luce maligna,
Eſt iter in ſylvis, ubi cœlum condidit umbrâ
Jupiter, et rebus nox abſtulit atra colorem.
  Veſtibulum ante ipſum primíſque in faucibus Orci,
Luctus, et ultrices poſuêre cubilia Curæ,
Pallenteſque habitant Morbi, triſtiſque Senectus,
Et Metus, et maleſuada Fames, et turpis Egeſtas,
Terribiles viſu formæ, Lethúmque, Labórque,
Tum conſanguineus Lethi ſopor, et mala mentis
Gaudia, mortiferúmque adverſo in limine Bellum,
Ferreique Eumenidum thalami, et Diſcordia demens
Vipereum crinem vittis innexa cruentis.
  In medio ramos annoſáque brachia pandit
Ulmus opaca, ingens ; quam ſedem Somnia vulgò
Vana tenere ferunt, foliiſque ſub omnibus hærent.
Multaque præterea variarum monſtra ferarum ;
Centauri in foribus ſtabulant Scyllæque biformes,
Et centumgeminus Briareus, ac Bellua Lernæ
Horrendùm ſtridens, flammiſque armata Chimæra :
Gorgones, Harpyiæque et forma tricorporis umbræ.
Corripit hîc ſubitâ trepidus formidine ferrum
Æneas, ſtrictámque aciem venientibus offert.
Et nî docta comes tenues ſine corpore vitas
Admoneat volitare cavâ ſub imagine formæ,
Irruat, et fruſtrà ferro diverberet umbras.
  Hinc via Tartarei quæ fert Acherontis ad undas.
Turbidus hîc cœno vaſtâque voragine gurges
Æſtuat, atque omnem Cocyto eructat arenam.
Portitor has horrendus aquas et flumina ſervat
Terribili ſqualore Charon : Cui plurima mento
Canities inculta jacet, ſtant lumina flammâ,
Sordidus ex humeris nodo dependet amictus.
Ipſe ratem conto ſubigit, velíſque miniſtrat,
Et ferrugineâ ſubvectat corpora cymbâ,
Jam ſenior ; ſed cruda Deo viridiſque ſenectus.
Huc omnis turba ad ripas effuſa ruebat ;
Matres, atque viri, defunctáque corpora vitâ
Magnanimûm heroum, pueri innuptæque puellæ,
Impoſitique rogis juvenes ante ora parentum.
Quàm multa in ſylvis autumni frigore primo
Lapſa cadunt folia, aut ad terram gurgite ab alto

his empty dominions. Such is a journey in the woods, through the uncertain moon, under a malignant light; when Jupiter hath hidden the sky *in* a shade, and dark night hath taken the color from *all* things.

Before the very entrance and in the first jaws of hell, mourning, and avenging cares have placed *their* couches, and pale distempers dwell, and melancholy old age, and fear, and evil advising hunger, and vile poverty, forms terrible to be seen, and death, and toil, then sleep the kinsman of death, and wicked joys of the soul, and war bringing death, in the opposite threshold, and the iron bed chambers of the Furies, and mad Discord, bound *as to her* viperous hair with bloody fillets.

In the middle, a shady, huge, elm expands *its* boughs and aged branches; which abode vain dreams are said commonly to possess, and to remain under all the leaves. And, besides, many monsters of various wild beasts *are there*; the Centaurs stable in the gates, and the double formed Scyllas, and hundred handed Briareus, and the beast of Lerna hissing horribly, and Chimera armed with flames: The Gorgons, and Harpies, and the form of the three bodied ghost *of Geryon*. Here Æneas trembling with sudden fear snatches *his* sword, and presents the drawn edge to the *ghosts* coming up. And, except *his* taught companion had admonished *him*, *that* the light ghosts flutter about, without a body, under the hollow appearance of a form, he had rushed upon *them*, and had, in vain, stricken the shades with *his* sword.

From hence *is* the path which leads to the waves of Tartarean Acheron. Here a turbid gulph boils up with mire and a vast whirlpool, and throws up all *its* sand *into* Cocytus. Charon, the ferryman dreadful by awful filthiness, guards these waters and streams: On whose chin very much untrimmed hoariness lies, *his* eyes stand *in* a flame, a sordid garment hangs, *in* a knot, from *his* shoulders. He pushes along the boat with *his* pole, and furnishes *it* with sails, and transports the bodies *in his* iron colored wherry, now old; but the God *has* fresh and green old age. Hither all the multitude *of ghosts* poured out rushed to the banks; mothers, and men, and shades of magnanimous heroes having gone through life, boys and unmarried maids, and youths, *who had been* laid upon funeral piles, before the faces of *their* parents. As many leaves falling drop down, in the woods, *in* the first cold of autumn, or as many birds collect together on the land from the deep sea,

Quàm multæ glomerantur aves, ubi frigidus annus
Trans pontum fugat, et terris immittit apricis.
Stabant orantes primi transmittere cursum,
Tendebántque manus ripæ ulterioris amore.
Navita sed tristis nunc hos, nunc accipit illos ;
Aut alios longè summotos arenâ.
Æneas (miratus enim, motusque tumultu)
Dic, ait, ô virgo, quid vult concursus ad amnem ?
Quidve petunt animæ ? Vel quo discrimine ripas
Hæ linquunt, illæ remis vada livida verrunt ?
Olli sic breviter fata est longæva sacerdos :
Anchisâ generate, Deûm certissima proles,
Cocyti stagna alta vides, Stygiámque paludem,
Diî cujus jurare timent et fallere numen.
Hæc omnis, quam cernis, inops, inhumataque turba est :
Portitor ille, Charon ; hi, quos vehit unda, sepulti.
Nec ripas datur horrendas, nec rauca fluenta
Transportare priùs, quàm sedibus ossa quiêrunt.
Centum errant annos, volitántque hæc litora circum :
Tum demum admissi stagna exoptata revisunt.
Constitit Anchisâ satus, et vestigia pressit ;
Multa putans, sortemque animo miseratus iniquam.
Cernit ibi mœstos, et mortis honore carentes,
Leucaspim, et Lyciæ ductorem classis Orontem :
Quos simul à Trojâ ventosa per æquora vectos
Obruit Auster, aquâ involvens navemque virosque.
Ecce gubernator sese Palinurus agebat ;
Qui Libyco nuper cursu, dum sidera servat,
Exciderat puppi, mediis effusus in undis.
Hunc ubi vix multâ mœstum cognovit in umbra ;
Sic prior alloquitur : Quis te Palinure, Deorum
Eripuit nobis, medióque sub æquore mersit ?
Dic, age : Namque mihi fallax haud antè repertus,
Hoc uno responso animum delusit Apollo ;
Qui fore te ponto incolumem, finesque canebat
Venturum Ausonios. En hæc promissa fides est ?
Ille autem : Neque te Phœbi cortina fefellit,
Dux Anchisiade ; nec me Deus æquore mersit.
Namque gubernaculum multâ vi fortè revulsum,
Cui datus hærebam custos, cursúsque regebam,
Præcipitans traxi mecum. Maria aspera juro,

when the chilly year drives *them* beyond the ocean, and ſends *them* to ſunny lands. They ſtand praying to go firſt beyond the voyage,* and reach out *their* hands by deſire of the farther bank. But the grim ſailor now receives theſe, now thoſe; and drives away others baniſhed at a diſtance, from the ſtrand.

Æneas (for he *was* aſtoniſhed and diſturbed by the tumult) ſays, Tell *me*, O virgin, what means *this* concourſe to the river? Or what do the ghoſts ſeek? Or by what diſtinction do theſe leave the banks, *and* thoſe ſweep with *their* oars the pale fords? To whom the aged prieſteſs thus conciſely ſpake: *O thou* begotten of Anchiſes, moſt certain offſpring of the Gods, thou ſeeſt the deep pools of Cocytus, and the Stygian lake, whoſe divinity the Gods fear to ſwear *by* and violate. All this multitude, which thou ſeeſt, is needy and unburied: The ferryman is Charon; the[n] whom the wave carries over, *are* interred. Nor is it permitted to tranſport *them* over the terrible banks, nor the hoarſe flowing *ſtreams*, before *their* bones have reſted *in* ſepulchres. They wander an hundred years, and flutter about theſe ſhores: Then, admitted, they reviſit, at length, the wiſhed for pools.

The hero deſcended from Anchiſes ſtood, and preſſed *his* ſteps; thinking many *things*, and pitying *in his* mind *their* cruel fortune. Here he ſees Leucaſpis and Orontes, the commander of the Lycian fleet, mournful and wanting the honor of death: Whom, waſted together from Troy through the windy ſeas, the ſouth wind overwhelmed, involving both ſhip and men in the water. Lo, Palinurus, the pilot, brings himſelf *to Æneas*; who lately, *in* the Libyan voyage, while he obſerves the ſtars, fell from the ſtern, thrown off into the middle waves. When *Æneas* ſcarcely knew him diſconſolate in much ſhade, he thus firſt addreſſes *him*: Who of the Gods, *O* Palinurus, ſnatched thee from us, and plunged *thee* into the middle of the ocean? Come on; tell: For Apollo, not before found by me fallacious, deceived *my* mind, *in* this one reſponſe; who declared, *that* thou *wouldſt be* ſafe *on* the ſea, and *that thou wouldſt* go *to* the Auſonian territories. Lo, is this *his* promiſed faith? But he, *Palinurus*, *replied*: *O* leader, ſon of Anchiſes, neither the oracle of Apollo hath deceived thee; nor hath a God overwhelmed me *in* the ſea. For, falling headlong I dragged with myſelf the helm, torn, by chance, with much violence, to which being aſſigned the keeper I clung faſt, and *by which* I directed *our* voyages. I ſwear by the rough ſeas,

* That is, *to have the firſt paſſage over the river.*

Non ullum pro me tantum cepiſſe timorem,
Quàm tua ne, ſpoliata armis, excuſſa magiſtro,
Deficeret tantis navis ſurgentibus undis.
Tres Notus hybernas immenſa per æquora noctes
Vexit me violentus aquâ : Vix lumine quarto
Proſpexi Italiam, ſummâ ſublimis ab undâ.
Paulatim adnabam terræ, et jam tuta tenebam,
Ni gens crudelis, madidâ cum veſte gravatum,
Prenſantémque uncis manibus capita aſpera montis,
Ferro invaſiſſet, prædámque ignara putâſſet.
Nunc me fluctus habet, verſántque in litore venti.
Quòd te per cœli jucundum lumen et auras,
Per genitorem oro, per ſpem ſurgentis Iuli ;
Eripe me his, invicte, malis ; aut tu mihi terram
Injice (namque potes) portúſque require Velinos.
Aut tu, ſi qua via eſt, ſi quam tibi Diva creatrix
Oſtendit (neque enim credo, ſine numine Divûm
Flumina tanta paras Stygiamque innare paludem)
Da dextram miſero, et tecum me tolle per undas,
Sedibus ut ſaltem placidis in morte quieſcam.

Talia fatus erat, cœpit cum talia vates :
Unde hæc, ô Palinure, tibi tam dira cupido ?
Tu Stygias inhumatus aquas amnemque ſeverum
Eumenidum aſpicies ? Ripamve injuſſus abibis ?
Deſine fata Deûm flecti ſperare precando.
Sed cape dicta memor, duri ſolatia caſus.
Nam tua finitimi longè latéque per urbes
Prodigiis acti cœleſtibus, oſſa piabunt,
Et ſtatuent tumulum, et tumulo ſolemnia mittent ;
Æternumque locus Palinuri nomen habebit.
His dictis curæ emotæ, pulſúſque parumper
Corde dolor triſti : Gaudet cognomine terrâ.

Ergo iter inceptum peragunt, fluvióque propinquant.
Navita quos jam inde ut Stygiâ proſpexit ab undâ
Per tacitum nemus ire, pedemque advertere ripæ ;
Sic prior aggreditur dictis, atque increpat ultro :
Quisquis es, armatus qui noſtra ad flumina tendis,
Fare, age, quid venias ; jam iſtinc et comprime greſſum.
Umbrarum hic locus eſt, Somni, noctiſque ſoporæ.

that no ſo great fear ſeized *me* for myſelf, as leſt thy ſhip, ſpoiled of *her* arms,* diſlodged of *her* pilot, ſhould ſink under ſo great riſing waves. The violent ſouth wind waſted me, *on* the water, three wintry nights, through the immenſe ſeas: On the fourth ſunt I ſcarcely beheld Italy, ſublime from the higheſt wave. By degrees I had ſwum to the land, and had now poſſeſſed the ſafe *places*, unleſs a cruel race, with the ſword had invaded *me* burdened with *my* wet garment, and graſping the rough tops of a mountain, with *my* crooked hands, and ignorant ſuppoſed *me* a prey. Now the wave poſſeſſes me, and the winds tumble *me* up and down on the ſhore. But, I entreat thee by the pleaſant light of heaven, and the air, by *thy* father, by the hope of riſing Iulus; ſnatch me, *O* invincible *hero*, from theſe evils; or throw thou earth upon me (for thou art able) and ſeek out the Velin ports. Or, if there is any method, if the Goddeſs mother ſhows thee any *method* (for I do not believe, *that* thou endeavoreſt to ſwim acroſs ſo great rivers and the Stygian lake, without the pleaſure of the Gods) give thou *thy* right hand *to me* miſerable, and carry me with thyſelf acroſs the waves, that in death I may alſo reſt *in* placid abodes.

He ſpake ſuch *words*, when the propheteſs began *to give* ſuch *anſwers*: From whence, O Palinurus, *haſt* thou this ſo impious deſire? Shalt thou unburied behold the Stygian waters and the frightful river of the Furies? Or ſhalt thou uncommanded go to the *other* bank? Ceaſe to hope, *that* the determinations of the Gods can be bent by entreating. But mindful receive thou *my* words, the comforts of cruel misfortune. For the neighboring *Lucanians*, driven by celeſtial prodigies, ſhall appeaſe thy bones far and wide through *their* cities, and ſhall raiſe *to thee* a tomb, and ſhall offer *their* anniverſary *preſents* on the tomb; and the place ſhall retain the eternal name of Palinurus. *His* cares *were* removed by theſe words, and anguiſh *was* baniſhed, a little while, from *his* mournful heart: He rejoices *in* the land *diſtinguiſhed by his own* name.

They finiſh, therefore, the begun journey, and approach the river. Whom when now the ſailor beheld from the Stygian wave, to come through the ſilent grove, and to turn *their* foot to the bank; he thus firſt accoſts *them in* theſe words, and willingly chides: Whoever thou art, who armed approacheſt our rivers, come, ſay, why thou comeſt; now from thence ſtay *thy* going. This is the region of ghoſts, and ſleep, and drowſy night. It *is* un-

* Meaning *the helm*. † *Day*.

Corpora viva nefas Stygiâ vectare carinâ.
Nec verò Alciden me ſum lætatus euntem
Accepiſſe lacu ; nec Theſea, Pirithoümque ;
Diis quanquam geniti, atque invicti viribus eſſent.
Tartareum ille manu cuſtodem in vincla petivit,
Ipſius à ſolio regis traxítque trementem :
Hi dominam Ditis thalamo deducere adorti.
Quæ contra breviter fata eſt Amphryſia vates :
Nullæ hîc inſidiæ tales, (abſiſte moveri)
Nec vim tela ferunt ; licet ingens janitor antro
Æternùm latrans exangues terreat umbras ;
Caſta licet patrui ſervet Proſerpina limen.
Troïus Æneas, pietate inſignis et armis,
Ad genitorem, imas Erebi deſcendit ad umbras.
Si te nulla movet tantæ pietatis imago,
At ramum hunc (aperit ramum, qui veſte latebat)
Agnoſcas. Tumida ex irâ tum corda reſidunt :
Nec plura his. Ille admirans venerabile donum
Fatalis virgæ, longo pòſt tempore viſum,
Cæruleam advertit puppim, ripæque propinquat.
Inde alias animas, quæ per juga longa ſedebant,
Deturbat, laxátque foros : Simul accipit alveo
Ingentem Æneam. Gemuit ſub pondere cymba
Sutilis, et multam accepit rimoſa paludem.
Tandem trans fluvium incolumes vatemque virumque
Informi limo glaucâque exponit in ulvâ.
Cerberus hæc ingens latratu regna trifauci
Perſonat, adverſo recubans immanis in antro.
Cui vates, horrere videns jam colla colubris,
Melle ſoporatam et medicatis frugibus offam
Objicit : Ille fame rabidâ tria guttura pandens,
Corripit objectam, atque immania terga reſolvit
Fuſus humi, totóque ingens extenditur antro.
Occupat Æneas aditum, cuſtode ſepulto,
Evaditque celer ripam irremeabilis undæ.
Continuò auditæ voces, vagitus et ingens,
Infantúmque animæ flentes in limine primo :
Quos dulcis vitæ exſortes, et ab ubere raptos
Abſtulit atra dies, et funere merſit acerbo.
Hos juxta, falſo damnati crimine mortis.

lawful to carry living bodies in the Stygian boat. Nor did I indeed rejoice, *that* I received *on this* lake Hercules coming *hither*; nor Theſeus, and Pirithous; although *they were* begotten of the Gods, and were invincible *in their* powers. This with *his* hand put into chains the Tartarean keeper, and dragged *him* trembling from the throne of his king: Theſe attempted to lead away the queen from the bed chamber of Pluto.

Againſt which *objections* the Amphryſian* propheteſs *thus* briefly ſpake: There *are* no ſuch treacheries here, (ceaſe to be diſturbed;) nor do *theſe* weapons bring violence; content *that* the huge doorkeeper, barking eternally *in his* den, ſhould terrify the bloodleſs ghoſts; content, *that* chaſte Proſerpine ſhould poſſeſs the threſhold of *her* uncle. Trojan Æneas, diſtinguiſhed by piety and arms, deſcends to *his* father, to the loweſt ſhades of Erebus. If no image of ſo great piety moves thee, at leaſt acknowledge this branch (ſhe diſcovers the branch which lay concealed *in her* garment.) Then *his* paſſions, ſwollen by anger, abate: Nor *ſpake* more *words* than theſe. He, admiring the venerable preſent of the fatal bough, ſeen after a long time, turns *his* azure ſtern, and approaches the bank. Then he thruſts out the other ſouls, who ſat on the long benches, and releaſes the decks: At the ſame time he receives mighty Æneas *into* the belly *of the boat*. The patched boat† groans under the weight, and chinky receives much of the lake. He lands *them* ſafe, at length, beyond the river, the propheteſs and the man, on the deformed mire and azure ſea graſs. Huge Cerberus, with *his* triple barking, reſounds through theſe realms, outrageous lying along in the oppoſite den. To whom the propheteſs now ſeeing *his* necks grow terrible with ſnakes, threw a ſoporific cake of honey and medicinal‡ grain: He, through raging hunger, opening *his* three throats, ſeizes on the thrown *morſel*, and extended on the ground relaxes *his* huge back, and prodigious is ſtretched out through all the den. Æneas ſeizes the entrance, the keeper being buried *in ſleep*, and ſwift paſſes over the bank of the water not returnable.

Immediately voices *are* heard, and great crying of children; and ghoſts of infants weeping, in the firſt threſhold: Whom ſhareleſs of ſweet life, and ſnatched from the breaſt, a dark day bore off, and deſtroyed by a cruel death.‖ Nigh theſe, *are thoſe, that were* condemned to death by a falſe indictment. Nor, in-

* *The Apollinean propheteſs.*
† So called becauſe made of leather.
‡ Or, *medicated.*
‖ Or, *plunged into a cruel funeral.*

Nec verò hæ ſine ſorte datæ, ſine judice ſedes.
Quæſitor Minos urnam movet : Ille ſilentum
Conciliúmque vocat, vitáſque et crimina diſcit.
Proxima deinde tenent mœſti loca, qui ſibi lethum
Inſontes peperère manu, lucémque peroſi
Projecêre animas. Quàm vellent æthere in alto
Nunc et pauperiem et duros perferre labores !
Fata obſtant, triſtique palus inamabilis undâ
Alligat, et novies Styx interfuſa coërcet.

Nec procul hinc partem fuſi monſtrantur in omnem
Lugentes campi : Sic illos nominé dicunt.
Hîc quos durus amor crudeli tabe peredit,
Secreti celant calles, et myrtea circùm
Sylva tegit ; curæ non ipſâ in morte relinquunt.
His Phædram Procrínque locis, mœſtámque Eriphylen
Crudelis nati monſtrantem vulnera cernit ;
Evadnénque, et Paſiphaën. His Laodamia
It comes ; et juvenis quondam, nunc fœmina, Cœneus,
Rurſus et in veterem fato revoluta figuram.
Inter quas Phœniſſa recens à vulnere Dido
Errabat ſylvâ in magnâ : Quam Troïus heros,
Ut primùm juxta ſtetit, agnovitque per umbram
Obſcuram ; qualem primo qui ſurgere menſe
Aut videt aut vidiſſe putat per nubila lunam ;
Demiſit lacrymas, dulcique affatus amore eſt.
Infelix Dido ! verus mihi nuncius ergo
Venerat, extinctam ferróque extrema ſecutam ?
Funeris heu tibi cauſa fui ! Per ſidera juro,
Per ſuperos, et ſi qua fides tellure ſub imâ eſt,
Invitus, regina, tuo de littore ceſſi.
Sed me juſſa Deûm, quæ nunc has ire per umbras,
Per loca ſenta ſitu cogunt noctémque profundam,
Imperiis egêre ſuis : Nec credere quivi,
Hunc tantum tibi me diſceſſu ferre dolorem.
Siſte gradum, teque aſpectu ne ſubtrahe noſtro.
Quem fugis ? Extremum, fato quòd te alloquor, hoc eſt.
Talibus Æneas ardentem et torva tuentem
Lenibat dictis animum, lacrymaſque ciebat.
Illa ſolo fixos oculos averſa tenebat ;

deed, *were* theſe ſeats aſſigned without deſtiny, without a judge. Minos, the inquiſitor, moves the urn: He aſſembles together the company of the ſilent *ſhades*, and learns *their* lives and crimes. From thence diſconſolate *ghoſts* poſſeſs the next places, who innocent procured death to themſelves, by *their own* hand, and hating the light threw away *their* lives. How would they now be willing to endure poverty and cruel misfortunes, in the high region of air *above!* The Fates withſtand, and the unpleaſant lake binds *them* with *its* diſmal wave, and Styx, nine times flowing between, reſtrains *them*.

Not far from hence, extended into every part, the mourning fields are ſhown: Thus they call them by name. Here ſolitary paths conceal, and a myrtle wood around covers *thoſe*, whom inexorable love deſtroyed by a cruel conſumption; cares do not leave *them* in death itſelf. In theſe places he ſees Phædra and Procris, and mournful Eriphyle ſhowing the wounds of *her* cruel ſon;* Evadne, and Paſiphaë. With theſe Laodamia goes a companian; and Cœneus, formerly a young man, now a woman, and again changed into *his* ancient form, by Fate. Among whom Phœnician Dido, freſh from *her* wound, was roving *in* the great wood: To whom the Trojan hero ſpake with pleaſant love, *and* dropped tears, as ſoon as he ſtood nigh, and knew *her* through the dark ſhade, ſuch as any one either ſees, or ſuppoſes, *that he* ſees the moon to riſe through the clouds, *in* the firſt month.† Unhappy Dido! did a true meſſage, then, come to me, *that thou waſt* killed with the ſword, and *hadſt* followed the laſt *diſaſters?* Alas, to thee I have been the cauſe of death! I ſwear by the ſtars, by the powers above, and if there is any faith under the loweſt earth, *that* I, *O* queen, departed unwilling from thy coaſt. But the commands of the Gods, which now compel me to go through theſe ſhades, through places overgrown with filthineſs, and profound night, drove *me* away by their authority: Nor was I able to believe, *that*, by *my* departure, I could have brought this ſo great anguiſh to thee. Stop thy pace, and withdraw not thyſelf from my ſight. Whom doſt thou flee? This is the laſt *time*, that by Fate I may addreſs thee.

With ſuch words Æneas appeaſed *her* ſoul burning *with rage*, and looking ſternly,‡ and called up *his* tears. She, abhorring *him*, held *her* eyes fixed on the ground; nor is ſhe mov-

* Alemæon killed his mother Eriphyle. † That is, *in the beginning of the month.* ‡ *Torva*, is an adjective uſed adverbially.

Nec magis incepto vultum ſermone movetur,
Quàm ſi dura ſilex aut ſtet Marpeſia cautes.
Tandem proripuit ſeſe, atque inimica refugit
In nemus umbriferum ; conjux ubi priſtinus illi
Reſpondet curis, æquatque Sichæus amorem.
Nec minùs Æneas caſu percuſſus iniquo,
Proſequitur lacrymans longè, et miſeratus euntem eſt.
Inde datum molitur iter : Jamque arva tenebant
Ultima, quæ bello clari ſecreta frequentant.
Hîc illi occurrit Tydeus, hîc inclytus armis
Parthenopæus, et Adraſti pallentis imago.
Hîc multùm fleti ad ſuperos, bellóque caduci
Dardanidæ : Quos ille omnes longo ordine cernens
Ingemuit ; Glaucúmque, Medontáque, Therſilochúmque,
Tres Antenoridas, Cereríque ſacrum Polybœten,
Idæúmque etiam currus, etiam arma, tenentem.
Circumſtant animæ dextrâ lævâque frequentes.
Nec vidiſſe ſemel ſatìs eſt : Juvat uſque morari,
Et conferre gradum, et veniendi diſcere cauſas.
At Danaûm proceres, Agamemnoniæque phalanges,
Ut vidêre virum fulgentiáque arma per umbras,
Ingenti trepidare metu : Pars vertere terga,
Ceu quondam petiêre rates ; pars tollere vocem
Exiguam ; inceptus clamor fruſtratur hiantes.
Atque hîc Priamiden laniatum corpore toto
Deïphobum vidit, lacerum crudeliter ora ;
Ora, manúſque ambas, populatáque tempora raptis
Auribus, et truncas inhoneſto vulnere nares.
Vix adeò agnovit pavitantem, et dira tegentem
Supplicia, et notis compellat vocibus ultro :
Deïphobe armipotens, genus alto à ſanguine Teucri,
Quis tam crudeles optavit ſumere pœnas ?
Cui tantùm de te licuit ? Mihi Fama, ſupremâ
Nocte tulit, feſſum vaſtâ te cæde Pelaſgûm
Procubuiſſe ſuper confuſæ ſtragis acervum.
Tunc egomet tumulum Rhœteo in littore inanem
Conſtitui, et magnâ Manes ter voce vocavi.
Nomen et arma locum ſervant. Te, amice, nequivi
Conſpicere, et patriâ decedens ponere terrâ.
Atque hîc Priamides : Nihil ô tibi, amice, relictum eſt.
Omnia Deïphobo ſolviſti, et funeris umbris :

ed *as to her* countenance, by the begun diſcourſe, *any* more than if ſhe ſtood a hard flint ſtone, or Marpeſian rock. At length, ſhe flung herſelf away, and inimical fled into the ſhady grove; where *her* former huſband Sichæus anſwers her with *ſoothing* cares, and equals *his* love *to hers*. Æneas, nevertheleſs, ſmitten by *her* unkind misfortune, purſues *her* weeping afar off, and pities *her* going *from him*.

From thence he attempts the deſtined journey: And now they had reached the laſt fields, which remote,* the renowned *in* war frequent. Here Tydeus appears to him, here Parthenopæus famous *in* arms, and the ghoſt of pale Adraſtus. Here *were* the Trojans much lamented in the upper *regions*, and *who were* ſlain *in* battle: Seeing all them *in* a lengthy rank he groaned; *ſeeing* Glaucus, and Medon, and Therſilochus, the three ſons of Antenor, and Polybœtes conſecrated to Ceres, and Idæus ſtill holding *his* chariot, ſtill *his* arms. The ghoſts reſorting much *to him* ſtand around, *at his* right hand and *at his* left. To have ſeen *him* once is not ſufficient: It delights *them* to detain *him* always, and to ſet† foot to foot, and to learn the cauſes of *his* coming. But when the officers of the Grecians, and the Agamemnonian battalions, ſaw the man and *his* arms ſhining through the ſhades, *they began* to tremble with great fear: Part turned *their* backs, as formerly they fought the ſhips; part raiſed a ſmall voice; the clamor begun diſappoints *them* gaping.

And here he ſees Deïphobus, the ſon of Priam, torn *in* all *his* body, cruelly mangled *as to his* face; *his* face, and both *his* hands, *his* temples ſpoiled of *his* pulled off ears, and *his* noſtrils maimed with a diſhonorable wound. So that he ſcarcely knew *him* trembling, and covering *his* diſmal puniſhments, and freely addreſſes *him* with *well* known words: Deïphobus, powerful in arms, an offſpring from the lofty blood of Teucer, who choſe to take ſuch cruel puniſhments? To whom was ſo much lawful concerning thee? Report brought *it* to me, in the laſt night, *that* thou, tired with the great ſlaughter of the Greeks, hadſt fallen upon the heap of confuſed carnage. I, myſelf, then built *to thee* an empty tomb on the Rhœtean ſhore, and invoked *thy* Manes thrice with a great voice. *Thy* name and arms poſſeſs the place. I was unable, *my* friend, to find thee out, and departing to depoſit *thee in thy* native land.

And here the ſon of Priam *replies*: Nothing, O *my* friend, was left undone by thee. Thou haſt diſcharged all *thy duties* to Deï-

* Or, *ſeparated*. † *Conferre gradum* is a phraſe,

Sed me fata mea et ſcelus exitiale Lacænæ
His merſêre malis ; illa hæc monumenta reliquit.
Namque ut ſupremam falſa inter gaudia noctem
Egerimus, noſti : Et nimiùm meminiſſe neceſſe eſt ;
Cùm fatalis equus ſaltu ſuper ardua venit
Pergama, et armatum peditem gravis attulit alvo.
Illa chorum ſimulans, Evantes orgia circum
Ducebat Phrygias ; Flammam media ipſa tenebat
Ingentem, et ſummâ Danaos ex arce vocabat.
Tum me confectum curis, ſomnóque gravatum
Infelix habuit thalamus, preſſitque jacentem
Dulcis, et alta quies, placidæque ſimillima morti.
Egregia interea conjux arma omnia tectis
Emovet, et fidum capiti ſubduxerat enſem.
Intra tecta vocat Menelaum, et limina pandit.
Scilicet id magnum ſperans fore munus amanti,
Et famam extingui veterum ſic poſſe malorum.
Quid moror ? Irrumpunt thalamo ; comes additur unà
Hortator ſcelerum Æolides. Dii talia Graiis
Inſtaurate, pio ſi pœnas ore repoſco.
Sed te qui vivum caſus, age, fare viciſſim,
Attulerint : Pelagine venis erroribus actus ?
An monitu Divûm ? An quæ te fortuna fatigat,
Ut triſtes ſine ſole domos, loca turbida, adires ?

Hâc vice ſermonum roſeis Aurora quadrigis
Jam medium æthereo curſu trajecerat axem,
Et fors omne datum traherent per talia tempus.
Sed comes admonuit, breviterque affata Sibylla eſt :
Nox ruit, Ænea, nos flendo ducimus horas.
Hic locus eſt, partes ubi ſe via findit in ambas.
Dextera, quæ Ditis magni ſub mœnia tendit :
Hâc iter Elyſium nobis ; at læva malorum
Exercet pœnas, et ad impia Tartara mittit.
Deïphobus contrà : Ne ſævi, magna ſacerdos ;
Diſcedam ; explebo numerum, reddárque tenebris.
I, decus, i, noſtrum : Melioribus utere fatis.
Tantùm effatus, et in verbo veſtigia torſit.

Reſpicit Æneas ſubitò, et ſub rupe ſiniſtrâ
Mœnia lata videt, triplici circumdata muro ;

phobus, and to the Shades of *his* corpſe: But my fates and the deſtructive wickedneſs of Helen have plunged *me into* theſe evils; ſhe hath left *me* theſe monuments *of her love*. For, thou haſt known, how we ſpent the laſt night amid deluſive joys: And to remember *it* is doubtleſs neceſſary; when the fatal horſe, by a leap, came over the lofty walls of Troy, and pregnant brought armed infantry *in its* belly. She, counterfeiting a band of dancers, led *her* Phrygian *matrons* rejoicing around the orgies: She, *in* the midſt, held a huge blaze, and called the Grecians from the higheſt tower. Then the unfortunate bed chamber poſſeſſed me worn out with cares, and heavy with ſleep, and ſweet and deep reſt, very much like calm death, preſſed *me* lying *on my couch*. Mean while *my* excellent wife moved all *my* arms from *my* palace, and took away *my* faithful ſword from *my* head. She calls Menelaus within the palace, and opens the doors. Hoping, doubtleſs, *that* this would be a mighty preſent to *her* lover, and *that ſhe* ſhould thus be able to aboliſh the infamy of *her* ancient vices. Why do I linger? They break into the bed chamber; at the ſame time, Ulyſſes, the adviſer of crimes, is added a companion. *Ye* Gods prepare ſuch *cruelties* for the Grecians, if I demand puniſhments with a pious mouth. But come on, tell, in *thy* turn, what accidents have brought thee *hither* alive: Doſt thou come driven by the errors of the ſea? Or by the inſtruction of the Gods? Or what fortune incites thee, that thou ſhouldſt come to *theſe* diſmal abodes, turbulent places, without the ſun?

In this change of diſcourſe, Aurora* in *her* roſy chariot, had now paſſed over the middle heaven, *in her* etherial courſe, and they, perhaps, would have ſpent all the allowed time, in ſuch *talk*. But the Sibyl, *his* companion, admoniſhed him, and conciſely ſpake: Night ruſhes on, Æneas, *while* we paſs away the hours, in *futile* weeping. This is the place, where the path divides itſelf into two parts. The right *is that*, which leads to the walls of great Pluto: By this we *have our* path *to* Elyſium; but the left practiſes the puniſhments of the wicked, and leads to the impious Tartarean regions. On the other hand Deïphobus *ſays*: Be not angry, great prieſteſs; I ſhall depart; I ſhall fill up the number *of mournful ghoſts*; and I ſhall be returned back to my *former* darkneſs. March on, march on, our glory: Enjoy better fates. Having ſpoken ſo much, and at the word he turned *his* ſteps.

Æneas ſuddenly looks back, and under the left hand rock ſees ſpacious priſons, encloſed with a triple wall; which Tar-

* *Aurora*, in this place, means *the ſun*.

Quæ rapidus flammis ambit torrentibus amnis
Tartareus Phlegethon, torquetque sonantia saxa.
Porta adversa ingens, solidoque adamante columnæ ;
Vis ut nulla virûm, non ipsi excindere ferro
Cœlicolæ valeant. Stat ferrea turris ad auras :
Tisiphonêque sedens, pallâ succincta cruentâ,
Vestibulum, insomnis, servat noctêisque diesque.
Hinc exaudiri gemitus, et sæva sonare
Verbera ; tum stridor ferri, tractæque catenæ.
Constitit Æneas, strepitumque exterritus hausit :
Quæ scelerum facies, ô virgo, effare, quibusve
Urgentur pœnis ? Quis tantus plangor ad auras ?
Tum vates sic orsa loqui : Dux inclyte Teucrûm,
Nulli fas casto sceleratum insistere limen ;
Sed me cùm lucis Hecate præfecit Avernis,
Ipsa Deûm pœnas docuit, perque omnia duxit.
Gnossius hæc Rhadamanthus habet durissima regna ;
Castigatque, auditque dolos ; subigitque fateri
Quæ quis apud superos, furto lætatus inani,
Distulit in seram commissa piacula mortem.
Continuò sontes ultrix accincta flagello
Tisiphone quatit insultans ; torvosque sinistrâ
Intentans angues, vocat agmina sæva sororum.
Tum demum horrisono stridentes cardine sacræ
Panduntur portæ. Cernis, custodia qualis
Vestibulo sedeat ? Facies quæ limina servat ?
Quinquaginta atris immanis hiatibus Hydra
Sævior intus habet sedem : Tum Tartarus ipse
Bis patet in præceps tantùm, tenditque sub umbras,
Quantus ad æthereum cœli suspectus Olympum.
Hic genus antiquum Terræ, Titania pubes,
Fulmine dejecti, fundo volvuntur in imo.
Hic et Aloïdas geminos, immania vidi
Corpora ; qui manibus magnum rescindere cœlum
Aggressi, superisque Jovem detrudere regnis.
Vidi et crudeles dantem Salmonea pœnas,
Dum flammas Jovis et sonitus imitatur Olympi.
Quatuor hic invectus equis et lampada quassans
Per Grajûm populos mediæque per Elidis urbem
Ibat ovans, Divûmque sibi poscebat honorem :
Demens ! qui nimbos et non imitabile fulmen

tarean Phlegethon, the rapid river, encompaſſes with ſultry flames, and whirls along the ſounding rocks. The oppoſite gate *is* huge, and the pillars *are* of ſolid adamant; that no force of men, not the Gods theirſelves are able to cut with iron. An iron turret ſtands upright to the gales: And Tiſiphone ſitting, girded with a bloody robe, waking, guards the entrance nights and days. From hence groans *begin* to be heard, and cruel laſhes to ſound; then the creaking of iron, and of a dragged chain. Æneas ſtands, and aſtoniſhed he drank in the din: What ſpecies of crimes *are theſe*, ſay, O virgin, or with what puniſhments are they preſſed down? What ſo great wailing *aſcends* to the gales? Then the prepheteſs thus began to ſpeak: Illuſtrious leader of the Trojans, it is lawful for no holy *perſon* to ſtand on the curſed threſhold; but when Hecate ſet me over the Avernan groves, ſhe taught *me* the puniſhments of the Gods, and led *me* through all. Cretan Rhadamanthus poſſeſſes theſe moſt inexorable dominions; he chaſtiſes and hears deceits, and compels *each* to confeſs, what faults committed in the upper *regions*, any one, rejoicing in the vain ſecret wickedneſs, had poſtponed to late death.* Forthwith avenging Tiſiphone, inſulting, furniſhed with a ſcourge, ſhakes *it over* the guilty; and with *her* left hand holding out the ſtern ſnakes, calls the grim bands of *her* ſiſters.

Then, at length, the curſed gates are opened, creaking *on* the dreadful ſounding hinge. Seeſt thou, *ſays Sibyl*, what cuſtody ſits *in* the porch? What form guards the gates? A more cruel Hydra within, outrageous with fifty dark gapings has *her* ſeat: Then Tartareus itſelf lies open into the deep region, and reaches to the ſhades *below* twice ſo much, as *is* the proſpect to the etherial Olympus of heaven. Here the ancient race of the earth, the Titanian offſpring, caſt down by a thunderbolt, are toſſed about, in the deepeſt bottom. Here alſo I ſaw the two ſons of Aloeus, huge bodies; who attempted, with *their impious* hands, to break down the mighty heaven, and to thruſt down Jove from the upper realms. And I ſaw Salmoneus ſuffering cruel puniſhments, whilſt he imitated the flames of Jove, and the *majeſtic* ſounds of heaven. He, carried on four horſes and brandiſhing a torch, advanced triumphing through the nations of the Grecians, and through the city of middle Elis,† and demanded for himſelf the honor of the Gods: Diſtracted! who, with his braſs *wheels* and

* That is, *to the late hour of death.* † That is, *through the middle of Elis.*

Ære et cornipedum curſu ſimulárat equorum.
At pater omnipotens denſa inter nubila telum
Contorſit (non ille faces, nec fumea tædis
Lumina) præcipitemque immani turbine adegit.
Necnon et Tityon, Terræ omniparentis alumnum,
Cernere erat, per tota novem cui jugera corpus
Porrigitur ; roſtroque immanis vultur obunco
Immortale jecur tundens, fœcundáque pœnis
Viſcera, rimatúrque epuiis, habitátque ſub alto
Pectore ; nec fibris requies datur ulla renatis.
Quid memorem Lapithas, Ixiona, Pirithoúmque ;
Quos ſuper atra ſilex jamjam lapſura, cadentique
Imminet aſſimilis. Lucent genialibus altis
Aurea fulcra toris, epulæque ante ora paratæ
Regifico luxu. Furiarum maxima juxta
Accubat, et manibus prohibet contingere menſas,
Exſurgítque facem attollens, atque intonat ore.
Hîc quibus inviſi fratres, dum vita manebat ;
Pulſatúſve parens, et fraus innexa clienti ;
Aut qui divitiis ſoli incubuêre repertis,
Nec partem poſuêre ſuis, quæ maxima turba eſt :
Quique ob adulterium cæſi, quíque arma ſecuti
Impia, nec veriti dominorum fallere dextras,
Incluſi pœnam expectant. Ne quære doceri
Quam pœnam, aut quæ forma viros fortunáve merſit.
Saxum ingens volvunt alii, radiiſque rotarum
Diſtricti pendent. Sedet, æternùmque ſedebit
Infelix Theſeus ; Phlegyáſque miſerrimus omnes
Admonet, et magnâ teſtatur voce per umbras :
Diſcite juſtitiam moniti, et non temnere Divos.
Vendidit hic auro patriam, dominumque potentem
Impoſuit : Fixit leges pretio atque refixit.
Hic thalamum invaſit natæ, vetitóſque hymenæos.
Auſi omnes immane nefas, auſóque potiti.
Non, mihi ſi linguæ centum ſint, oráque centum,
Ferrea vox, omnes ſcelerum comprendere formas,
Omnia pœnarum percurrere nomina poſſim.

Hæc ubi dicta dedit Phœbi longæva ſacerdos,
Sed jam age, carpe viam, et ſuſceptum perfice munus ;
Acceleremus, ait. Cyclopum educta caminis

running of *his* hornhoofed horſes, imitated the ſtorms and inimitable thunder. But the omnipotent Father hurled a bolt among the thick clouds (he *did* not *hurl* torches, nor ſmoky lights *from* torches) and drove *him* headlong with a prodigious whirlwind. And alſo *you* had *power* to ſee Tityus, the foſter child of all producing earth, whoſe body is extended over nine whole acres; and a huge vulture, with *her* crooked beak, pounding *his* immortal liver, and his entrails fruitful *in* puniſhments, and ſearches *them for her* banquets, and dwells in the deep breaſt; nor is any reſpite given to the fibres growing again. Why ſhould I mention the Lapithæ, Ixion, and Pirithous; over whom a black flinty rock hangs, now, now about to fall, and *very* like one falling. *Under* the lofty genial couch the golden poſts do ſhine, and banquets *are* made ready before *their* faces, with regal luxury. The greateſt of the Furies ſits nigh *them*, and prohibits *them* to touch the tables with *their* hands, and liſting *her* torch riſes up, and thunders with *her* voice. Here *are thoſe*, to whom *their* brothers *were* hateful while life remained; or a parent beaten *by them*, or fraud deviſed againſt a client; or who alone brooded over *their* acquired riches, nor beſtowed a portion on their own *friends*, which multitude is the greateſt: And who *were* ſlain for adultery, and who purſued impious arms, nor feared to break the right hands of *their* lords,* *all theſe* ſhut up, *in diſmal dungeons*, await *their* puniſhment. Seek not to be taught what puniſhment, or what form or condition *of miſery* overwhelms the men. Some roll a huge rock, and hang bound to the ſpokes of the wheels. *There* the unfortunate Theſeus ſits, and ſhall eternally ſit; and moſt miſerable Phlegyas admoniſhes all, and declares with a great voice among the Shades: Admoniſhed learn juſtice, and not to contemn the Gods. This *man* ſold *his* country for gold, and impoſed *on it* a powerful maſter: He made and unmade laws, for a reward. Another ſeizes on the bed chamber of *his* daughter, and forbidden nuptials. All attempted *ſome* outrageous wickedneſs, and obtained the *thing* attempted. If I had an hundred tongues, and an hundred mouths, *and* an iron voice, I ſhould not be able to expreſs all the forms of *their* crimes, *nor* to run over, *in recounting*, all the names of *their* puniſhments.

When the aged prieſteſs of Apollo had given *forth* theſe words ſhe ſays, but now come on, ſet out upon the journey, and finiſh the undertaken buſineſs; let us haſten. I ſee the walls *of Pluto*

* That is, *to break the oaths given to their lords.*

Mœnia conſpicio, atque adverſo fornice portas :
Hæc ubi nos præcepta jubent deponere dona.
Dixerat ; et pariter greſſi per opaca viarum
Corripiunt ſpatium medium, foribúſque propinquant.
Occupat Æneas aditum, corpúſque recenti
Spargit aquâ, ramúmque adverſo in limine figit.
His demum exactis, perfecto munere Divæ,
Devenêre locos lætos, et amœna vireta
Fortunatorum nemorum, ſedéſque beatas.
Largior hîc campos æther et lumine veſtit
Purpureo : Solémque ſuum, ſua ſidera nôrunt.
Pars in gramineis exercent membra palæſtris,
Contendunt ludo, et fulvâ luctantur arenâ :
Pars pedibus plaudunt choreas, et carmina dicunt.
Necnon Threïcius longâ cum veſte ſacerdos
Obloquitur numeris ſeptem diſcrimina vocum :
Jámque eadem digitis, jam pectine pulſat eburno.
Hîc genus antiquum Teucri, pulcherrima proles,
Magnanimi heroës, nati melioribus annis :
Ilúſque, Aſſaracúſque, et Trojæ Dardanus auctor.
Arma procul, currúſque virûm miratur inanes.
Stant terrâ defixæ haſtæ, paſſimque ſoluti
Per campos paſcuntur equi. Quæ gratia currûm
Armorúmque fuit vivis, quæ cura nitentes
Paſcere equos, eadem ſequitur tellure repôſtos.
Conſpicit ecce alios dextrâ lævâque per herbam
Veſcentes, lætumque choro pæana canentes,
Inter odoratum lauri nemus : Unde ſupernè
Plurimus Eridani per ſylvam volvitur amnis.
Hîc manus, ob patriam pugnando vulnera paſſi ;
Quíque ſacerdotes caſti, dum vita manebat ;
Quíque pii vates, et Phœbo digna locuti ;
Inventas aut qui vitam excoluêre per artes ;
Quíque ſui memores alios fecêre merendo ;
Omnibus his niveâ cinguntur tempora vittâ.
Quos circumfuſos ſic eſt affata Sibylla,
Muſæum ante omnes ; medium nam plurima turba
Hunc habet, atque humeris extantem ſuſpicit altis :
Dicite, felices animæ, túque, optime vates ;
Quæ regio Anchiſen, quis habet locus ? Illius ergò
Venimus, et magnos Erebi tranavimus amnes.

drawn out *in* the fires* of the Cyclops, and the gates *in* the oppoſite arch: Where *our* orders command us to depoſit theſe offerings, *torn from the tree.* She ſpake; and equally going through the ſhady *places* of the paths, they haſten over the middle ſpace, and draw nigh to the gates. *Æneas* ſeizes on the entrance, and ſprinkles *his* body with freſh water, and fixes the branch, in the oppoſite door.

Theſe *rites*, at laſt, being done, the offering to the Goddeſs being finiſhed, they came *to* joyful places, and the pleaſant greens of happy groves, and bleſſed abodes. Here the air *is* more generous, and clothes the plains with purple light: *Here the bleſſed inhabitants* know their own ſun, *and* their own ſtars. Part exerciſe *their* limbs on the graſſy wreſtling places, conteſt *in* play, and wreſtle *on* the yellow ſand: Some beat the dances with their feet, and ſing verſes. *Orpheus* alſo, the Thracian prieſt, with *his* long garment, winds, *in* notes, the ſeven diſtinctions of ſounds: And ſtrikes the ſame now with *his* fingers, now with *his* ivory quill. Here *is* the ancient race of Teucer, a moſt renowned offſpring, magnanimous heroes, born in better years: Ilus, and Aſſaracus, and Dardanus the founder of Troy. *Æneas* admires afar off the arms and empty chariots of the men. *Their* ſpears ſtand fixed *in* the ground, and the untied horſes feed up and down throughout the plains. The affection of chariots and horſes which *they* had *when* alive, the concern which *they had* to nouriſh ſhining horſes, the ſame follows *them* laid under the earth.

Lo, he ſees others, on the right hand and left hand, feeding through the graſs, and ſinging a joyful triumphal hymn *to Apollo, in* a concert, amidſt the odoriferous grove of laurel: From whence the very large ſtream of Eridanus is rolled from above through the wood. Here *is* the band, *of thoſe, who* ſuffered wounds *in* fighting for *their* country; and who *were* undefiled prieſts, while life remained; and who *were* pious prophets, and ſpake *things* worthy of Apollo; or who cultivated *human* life by invented arts; and who, by deſerving, made others mindful of them; the temples of all theſe are tied round with a ſnowy ribbon. Whom collected round the Sibyl thus addreſſed, *and* Muſæus before the reſt; for a very large company had him *in* the middle, and admires *him* overtopping *them* by *his* lofty ſhoulders: Say, happy ſouls, and thou, beſt prophet; what region, what place, contains Anchiſes? For his ſake we have come *hither*, and have croſſed the great rivers of hell. And the hero thus

* Or, *chimnies*: Meaning *the forges* of the Cyclops.

Atque huic reſponſum paucis ita reddidit heros :
Nulli certa domus ; lucis habitamus opacis,
Riparúmque toros et prata recentia rivis
Incolimus : Sed vos, ſi fert ita corde voluntas,
Hoc ſuperate jugum, et facili jam tramite ſiſtam.
Dixit ; et antè tulit greſſum, campóſque nitentes
Deſuper oſtentat : Dehinc ſumma cacumina linquunt.
  At pater Anchiſes, penitùs convalle virenti,
Incluſas animas, ſuperumque ad lumen ituras,
Luſtrabat ſtudio recolens ; omnémque ſuorum
Fortè recenſebat numerum, caróſque nepotes,
Fatáque, fortunáſque virûm, moréſque, manúſque.
Iſque ubi tendentem adverſum per gramina vidit
Æneam, alacris palmas utráſque tetendit,
Effuſæque genis lacrymæ, et vox excidit ore.
Veniſti tandem, tuáque expectata parenti
Vicit iter durum pietas ! Datur ora tueri,
Nate, tua, et notas audire et reddere voces !
Sic equidem ducebam animo rebárque futurum,
Tempora dinumerans : Nec me mea cura fefellit.
Quas ego te terras, et quanta per æquora vectum,
Accipio, quantis jactatum, nate, periclîs !
Quàm metui, ne quid Libyæ tibi regna nocerent !
Ille autem : Tua me, genitor, tua triſtis imago
Sæpius occurrens hæc limina tendere adegit.
Stant ſale Tyrrheno claſſes. Da jungere dextram,
Da genitor : Téque amplexu ne ſubtrahe noſtro.
Sic memorans, largo fletu ſimul ora rigabat.
Ter conatus ibi collo dare brachia circum :
Ter fruſtrà comprènſa manus effugit imago,
Par levibus ventis, volucrique ſimillima ſomno.
  Interea videt Æneas in valle reclusâ
Secluſum nemus, et virgulta ſonantia ſylvis ;
Lethæúmque, domos placidas qui prænatat, amnem.
Hunc circum innumeræ gentes populíque volabant.
Ac veluti in pratis, ubi apes, æſtate ſerenâ,
Floribus inſidunt variis, et candida circum
Lilia funduntur, ſtrepit omnis murmure campus.
Horreſcit viſu ſubito, cauſáſque requirit
Inſcius Æneas : Quæ ſint ea flumina porrò,
Quive viri tanto complérint agmine ripas ?

returned her an anſwer, *in* a few words: None *has* a particular abode; we dwell *in* ſhady groves, and we abide *on* the couches of the banks, and meadows freſh with rivulets: But do you, if inclination *in your* heart thus leads, paſs over this riſing ground, and I will now ſet *you* in the eaſy path. He ſaid; and raiſed *his* ſtep before, and from above ſhows them the ſhining plains: From hence they leave the higheſt tops *of the hill.*

But father Anchiſes, remotely *in* a green valley, was ſurveying the encloſed ſouls, and about to go to the upper light, conſidering *them* with earneſtneſs; and by chance was reviewing all the number of his *poſterity*, and *his* dear deſcendants, the fates and fortunes of the men, *their* cuſtoms, and labors. And when he ſaw Æneas advancing towards *him* acroſs the graſs, cheerful he ſtretched out both hands, and tears poured from *his* cheeks, and *his* voice fell from *his* mouth. Haſt thou come, at length, and has thy piety expected by *thy* father conquered the unpleaſant journey! Is it given *me*, *O my* ſon, to behold thy looks, and to hear and return known voices! So, indeed, I computed *in my* mind, and ſuppoſed, *that it* would happen, reckoning the times: Nor hath my concern deceived me. *Over* what lands, *my* ſon, through how many ſeas, I hear, *that* thou *haſt been* waſted, by how many dangers toſſed! How have I feared leſt the realms of Libya ſhould have injured thee *ſome* what! But he *ſaid*: Thy *ghoſt*, thy diſconſolate ghoſt, *my* ſire, often appearing, obliged *me* to advance *to* theſe abodes. The ſhips remain *ſtill in* the Tuſcan ſalt ſea. Allow *me*, father, allow *me* to join *my* right hand *to thine*: And withdraw not thyſelf from my embrace. Thus ſaying, he, at the ſame time, wet *his* face with profuſe weeping. There he thrice endeavored to compaſs *his* arms about *his* neck: Thrice the ghoſt, in vain, apprehended, eſcaped *his* hands like the ſwift wind, or more like the winged ſmoke.

Mean while Æneas ſees in a retired valley, a ſecluded grove, and ſhrubs reſounding *in* the woods; and the river Lethe, which flows by the peaceful abodes. Around this *river* innumerable nations and tribes *of ghoſts* were flying. And as, in meadows, when bees, *in* the ſerene ſummer, alight on various flowers, and are ſpread around the white lilies, all the plain ſounds *with* the murmur. Æneas ignorant ſhudders at the ſudden ſight, and inquires the cauſe: What may be thoſe rivers, at a diſtance, or what men have filled the banks, in ſo great

Tum pater Anchiſes : Animæ, quibus altera fato
Corpora debentur, Lethæi ad fluminis undam
Securos latices et longa oblivia potant.
Has equidem memorare tibi atque oſtendere coram,
Jampridem hanc prolem cupio enumerare meorum :
Quò magis Italiâ tandem lætere repertâ.
O pater, anne aliquas ad cœlum hinc ire putandum eſt
Sublimes animas ? Iterùmque ad tarda reverti
Corpora ? Quæ lucis miſeris tam dira cupido
Dicam equidem, nec te ſuſpenſum, nate, tenebo.
Suſcipit Anchiſes ; atque ordine ſingula pandit.
Principìo cœlum, ac terras, campóſque liquentes
Lucentemque globum Lunæ, Titaniáque aſtra
Spiritus intus alit, totâmque infuſa per artus
Mens agitat molem, et magno ſe corpore miſcet.
Inde hominum pecudumque genus vitæque volantum,
Et quæ marmoreo fert monſtra ſub æquore pontus.
Igneus eſt ollis vigor, et cœleſtis origo
Seminibus : Quantùm non noxia corpora tardant,
Terrenique hebetant artus, moribundáque membra.
Hinc metuunt cupiúntque dolent gaudentque neque auras
Reſpiciunt, clauſæ tenebris et carcere cæco.
Quin et ſupremo cum lumine vita reliquit :
Non tamen omne malum miſeris, nec funditus omnes
Corporeæ excedunt peſtes ; penitúſque neceſſe eſt
Multa diu concreta modis inoleſcere miris.
Ergo exercentur pœnis, veterúmque malorum
Supplicia expendunt. Aliæ panduntur inanes
Suſpenſæ ad ventos : Aliis ſub gurgite vaſto
Infectum eluitur ſcelus, aut exuritur igni.
Quiſque ſuos patimur manes. Exinde per amplum
Mittimur Elyſium, et pauci læta arva tenemus ;
Donec longa dies, perfecto temporis orbe,
Concretam exemit labem, purúmque reliquit
Æthereum ſenſum, atque auraï ſimplicis ignem.
Has omnes, ubi mille rotam volvêre per annos,
Lethæum ad fluvium Deus evocat agmine magno ;
Scilicet immemores ſupera ut convexa reviſant,
Rurſus et incipiant in corpora velle reverti.
Dixerat Anchiſes, natúmque, unáque Sibyllam,

745 *Donec* appears to be uſed in the ſenſe of *quando*.

crowd. Then father Anchiſes *ſays : Theſe* ſouls, to whom other bodies are due by Fate, drink careleſs liquors and laſting oblivion, at the water of the Lethean river. Long ſince, indeed, I wiſhed to mention to thee, and ſhow them before *thee*, and enumerate this offſpring of mine : So that thou mayeſt at length rejoice more in acquired Italy. O *my* father, *ſays Æneas*, whether can it be ſuppoſed, *that* any ſublime ſouls would go from hence to the *upper* ſky ? and again to be returned to dull bodies ? What ſo horrible deſire of life *have theſe* miſerable *beings ?* Anchiſes anſwers, I will, indeed, tell *thee*, *O* ſon, nor will I hold thee doubtful ; and *thus* he diſcovers the particulars, *in* order.

In the firſt place, the *divine* ſpirit within cheriſhes heaven, and earth, and the liquid plains, and the ſhining globe of the moon, and the Titanian ſtars,* and the *eternal* mind, diffuſed through the whole frame, moves all the maſs, and mingles itſelf with the great body. From thence *ariſes* the race of men and cattle, and the lives of flying *creatures*, and the monſters, which the ocean produces under *its* ſmooth plain. Theſe qualities have a fiery vigor, and celeſtial origin : So much, *that* noxious bodies do not impede *them*, and terrene limbs, and dying members do *not* blunt *them*. From hence they fear, and deſire, and grieve, and rejoice ; and ſhut up *in* darkneſs and an obſcure priſon, they regard not *their native* air. Nay, when life forſakes *them* with the laſt light, yet not every evil, nor all corporeal ſtains do wholly depart from the miſerable *beings ;* and it is wholly neceſſary, *that* many *vices* mixed *with them* ſhould increaſe a long time *in* wonderful forms. They are, therefore, exerciſed with puniſhments, and pay the penalties of ancient ſins. Others ſuſpended are hung out to the empty winds: From others the infected wickedneſs is waſhed away in the vaſt deep, or burned up *in* fire. We *all* ſuffer, each his *own* avengers. From that time we are conveyed into large Elyſium, and we the few poſſeſs the pleaſant fields ; when length of day, the circuit of time being finiſhed, takes away the concreted ſtain, and hath left celeſtial ſenſe pure, and the fire of ſimple brightneſs. When they have rolled the wheel through a thouſand years, the God calls all theſe *ſouls* to the Lethean river, *in* a great crowd ; to wit, that unmindful they may reviſit the upper vaulted *regions*, and may again begin to be willing to be returned into bodies. Anchiſes ſpake, and conveys *his* ſon, together with the Sibyl, into

* Virgil uſes Titan for the ſun, Lib. iv. l. 119.

Conventus trahit in medios turbámque ſonantem ;
Et tumulum capit, unde omnes longo ordine poſſit
Adverſos legere, et venientum diſcere vultus.

Nunc age, Dardaniam prolem quæ deindè ſequatur
Gloria, qui maneant Italâ de gente nepotes,
Illuſtres animas, noſtrúmque in nomen ituras,
Expediam dictis, et te tua fata docebo.
Ille (vides?) purâ juvenis qui nititur haſtâ,
Proxima ſorte tenet lucis loca, primus ad auras
Æthereas Italo commixtus ſanguine ſurget
Sylvius, Albanum nomen, tua poſthuma proles :
Quem tibi longævo ſerum Lavinia conjux
Educet ſylvis regem, regúmque parentem ;
Unde genus longâ noſtrum dominabitur Albâ.
Proximus ille, Procas, Trojanæ gloria gentis ;
Et Capys, et Numitor ; et qui te nomine reddet,
Sylvius Æneas ; pariter pietate vel armis
Egregius, ſi unquam regnandam acceperit Albam.
Qui juvenes ! Quantas oſtentant, aſpice, vires !
At qui umbrata gerunt civili tempora quercu ;
Hi tibi Nomentum, et Gabios urbèmque Fidenam ;
Hi Collatinas imponent montibus arces,
Pometios, Caſtrumque Inui, Bolamque, Corámque.
Hæc tum nomina erunt ; nunc ſunt ſine nomine terræ.
Quin et avo comitem ſeſe Mavortius addet
Romulus, Aſſaraci quem ſanguinis Ilia mater
Educet. Vidên' ut geminæ ſtent vertice criſtæ,
Et pater ipſe ſuo ſuperûm jam ſignet honore ?
En hujus, nate, auſpiciis, illa inclyta Roma
Imperium terris, animos æquabit Olympo ;
Septémque una ſibi muro circumdabit arces,
Felix prole virûm ; qualis Berecynthia mater
Invehitur curru Phrygias turrita per urbes,
Læta Deûm partu, centum complexa nepotes,
Omnes cœlicolas, omnes ſupera alta tenentes.
Huc, geminas huc flecte acies : Hanc aſpice gentem
Romanóſque tuos. Hic Cæſar, et omnis Iuli
Progenies, magnum cœli ventura ſub axem.
Hic vir, hic eſt ; tibi quem promitti ſæpius audis,
Auguſtus Cæſar, Divûm genus ; aurea condet
Secula qui rurſus Latio, regnata per arva

the middle of the aſſembly and buzzing multitude; and chooſes a riſing ground, from whence he may be able to read all oppoſite to *him*, *in* a long order, and learn the countenances of *them* coming *to him*.

Now come, *ſays Anchiſes*, I will declare *to thee*, *in a few* words, what glory ſhall, hereafter, attend the Trojan offſpring, what deſcendants await *them* of the Trojan nation, illuſtrious ſouls, and about to ſucceed to our name, and I will teach thee thy *own* Fates. That youth, (ſeeſt thou?) who leans on a pure* ſpear, holds, by deſtiny, the nigheſt places of light, he ſhall ariſe firſt to the etherial gales, mixed with Italian blood, Sylvius, an Alban name, thy laſt† offſpring: Whom late *thy* wife Lavinia, in the woods, ſhall bring forth to thee aged, *himſelf* a king, and the father of kings; from whom‡ our race ſhall rule *in* Alba Longa. He, *that is* next, *is* Procas, the glory of the Trojan nation; and Capys, and Numitor; and Æneas Sylvius, who ſhall reſemble thee, *in* name; equally renowned by piety and arms, if he ſhall ever receive Alba to be governed. What youths! See, how great powers they ſhow! And who bear *their* temples ſhaded with the civic oak; theſe *ſhall build* to thee Nomentum, and Gabii, and the city Fidena; theſe ſhall ſet the Collatian towers on the mountains, Pometia, the caſtle of Inus, and Bola, and Cora. *They* ſhall then have theſe names; they are now lands without a name.

And, alſo, martial Romulus ſhall add himſelf an aſſociate to *his* grandfather *Numitor*, whom the mother Ilia of Aſſaricus's blood ſhall bring forth. Seeſt thou, how the double plumes ſtand upright *on his* head, and how the father of the Gods hiſelf ſignalizes *him* with his *particular* honor? Lo, *my* ſon, *under* his authority, illuſtrious Rome herſelf ſhall equal *her* dominion with the lands, *and her* ſouls with heaven; and *that* one *city* ſhall encloſe for herſelf ſeven hills with a wall, happy in a race of men; like as turreted mother Berecynthia is carried, in a chariot, through the Grecian cities, rejoicing in the offſpring of Gods, embracing an hundred grandchildren, all inhabitants of heaven, all poſſeſſing loſty celeſtial *abodes*. Hither, hither bend *thy* two eyes: Behold this race, and thy Romans. This *is* Cæſar, and all the progeny of Iulus, about to come to the great axle of the ſky. This, this is the man; whom thou often heareſt to be promiſed to thee, Auguſtus Cæſar, the offſpring of the Gods; who again ſhall rebuild the golden ages, *in* Latium, through the regions former-

* *Pointleſs*, ſays Dr. Trapp. † Or, *poſthumous*. ‡ *Unde*.

Saturno quondam ; ſuper et Garamantas et Indos
Proferet imperium. Jacet extra ſidera tellus,
Extra anni ſoliſque vias, ubi cœlifer Atlas
Axem humero torquet ſtellis ardentibus aptum.
Hujus in adventu jam nunc et Caſpia regna
Reſponſis horrent Divûm ; et Mæotica tellus,
Et ſeptemgemini turbant trepida oſtia Nili.
Nec verò Alcides tantum telluris obivit ;
Fixerit æripedem cervam licèt, aut Erymanthi
Pacârit nemora, et Lernam tremefecerit arcu.
Nec qui pampineis victor juga flectit habenis
Liber, agens celſo Niſæ de vertice tigres.
Et dubitamus adhuc virtutem extendere factis ?
Aut metus Auſoniâ prohibet conſiſtere terrâ ?
Quis procul ille autem ramis inſignis olivæ,
Sacra ferens ? Noſco crines incanáque menta
Regis Romani ; primus qui legibus urbem
Fundabit, Curibus parvis et paupere terrâ
Miſſus in imperium magnum. Cui deinde ſubibit,
Otia qui rumpet patriæ, reſidéſque movebit
Tullus in arma viros, et jam deſueta triumphis
Agmina. Quem juxtà ſequitur jactantior Ancus,
Nunc quoquè jam nimium gaudens popularibus auris.
Vis et Tarquinios reges, animamque ſuperbam
Ultoris Bruti, faſcéſque videre receptos ?
Conſulis imperium hic primus, ſæváſque ſecures
Accipiet : Natóſque pater, nova bella moventes,
Ad pœnam pulchrâ pro libertate vocabit
Infelix : Utcunque ferent ea facta minores,
Vincet amor patriæ, laudúmque immenſa cupido.
Quin Decios, Druſóſque procul, ſævúmque ſecuri
Aſpice Torquatum, et referentem ſigna Camillum.
Illæ autem paribus quas fulgere cernis in armis
Concordes animæ nunc et dum nocte prementur ;
Heu quantum inter ſe bellum, ſi lumina vitæ
Attigerint, quantas acies ſtragémque ciebunt !
Aggeribus ſocer Alpinis, atque arce Monœci
Deſcendens ; gener adverſis inſtructus Eoïs.
Ne, pueri, ne tanta animis aſſueſcite bella ;
Neu patriæ validas in viſcera vertite vires.

ly governed by Saturn; and ſhall extend *his* empire beyond the Garamantes and the Indians. *Their* land lies beyond the ſigns *of the Zodiac*, beyond the courſes of the year and ſun, where heaven bearing Atlas whirls, on *his* ſhoulder, the axle equipped with glittering ſtars. At his approach even now the Caſpian realms tremble by the reſponſes of the Gods; and the Mæotian land, and the timorous mouths of ſevenfold Nile diſturb *themſelves*. Nor did Hercules, indeed, paſs over ſo much of land; although he pierced the brazen footed hind, or quieted the groves of Erymanthus, and with *his* bow made Lerna tremble. Nor Bacchus, who conqueror, manages *his* yokes with vine twig reins, driving the *yoked* tygers from the lofty top of Niſa. And do we, yet, doubt to extend *our* virtue by *heroic* deeds? Or does fear forbid to ſettle, *in* the Auſonian territory?

And who *is* he, at a diſtance, famous by the boughs of olive, carrying the ſacred utenſils? I know the hair and hoary chin of the Roman king; who ſhall firſt eſtabliſh the city by laws, ſent from *his* little Cures and poor field, into great empire. Whom Tullus ſhall, next, ſucceed, who ſhall break the tranquillity of *his* country, and ſhall excite to arms *his* ſlothful men, and troops now accuſtomed to triumphs. Whom Ancus more boaſting ſhall follow next, even now alſo too much rejoicing in popular ears. Art thou alſo willing to ſee the Tarquin kings, and the noble ſoul of Brutus, the avenger, and the recovered Faſces?* He firſt ſhall receive the authority of a Conſul, and cruel axes: And the unhappy father, for the ſake of glorious liberty, ſhall bring to puniſhment *his own* ſons, moving unheard of wars: Howſoever poſterity ſhall extol theſe actions, the love of *his* country and immenſe deſire of praiſe ſhall prevail. See, moreover, at a diſtance, the Decii, and Druſii, and Torquatus ſtern of the ax,† and Camillus recovering the ſtandards. And thoſe ſouls, whom thou ſeeſt ſhine in equal arms, *are* now harmonious, and while they ſhall be ſuppreſſed *in* night; alas, if they ſhould reach the light of life, how great war, how many battles and ſlaughter ſhall they ſtir up one with another! The father in law, deſcending *from* the Alpine hills, and the tower of Monœcus; *and* the ſon in law furniſhed with hoſtile eaſtern troops. *My* ſons, accuſtom not ſo great wars to your minds; turn not the valiant powers of the country againſt *its own* bowels.

* *The ſovereign power*, or *badge of ſovereign power.*

† That is, ſtern in the execution of law.

Túque prior, tu parce, genus qui ducis Olympo :
Projice tela manu, ſanguis meus.
Ille, triumphatâ Capitolia ad alta Corintho,
Victor aget currum, cæſis inſignis Achivis.
Eruet ille Argos, Agamemnoniáſque Mycenas,
Ipſúmque Æaciden, genus armipotentis Achillei ;
Ultus avos Trojæ, templa et temerata Minervæ.
Quis te, magne Cato, tacitum ; aut te, Coſſe, relinquat ?
Quis Gracchi genus ? Aut geminos, duo fulmina belli,
Scipiadas, cladem Libyæ ? Parvóque potentem
Fabricium ? Vel te ſulco, Serrane, ſerentem ?
Quò feſſum rapitis, Fabii ? Tu maximus ille es,
Unus qui nobis cunctando reſtituis rem.
Excudent alii ſpirantia mollìùs æra,
Credo equidem ; vivos ducent de marmore vultus ;
Orabunt cauſas meliùs ; cœlíque meatus
Deſcribent radio, et ſurgentia ſidera dicent ;
Tu regere imperio populos, Romane, memento ;
(Hæ tibi erunt artes) pacíſque imponere morem,
Parcere ſubjectis, et debellare ſuperbos.
Sic pater Anchiſes ; atque hæc mirantibus addit :
Aſpice, ut inſignis ſpoliis Marcellus opimis
Ingreditur, victórque viros ſupereminet omnes.
Hic rem Romanam, magno turbante tumultu,
Siſtet eques : Sternet Pœnos, Gallúmque rebellem ;
Tertiáque arma patri ſuſpendet capta Quirino.
Atque hîc Æneas (unà namque ire videbat
Egregium formâ juvenem et fulgentibus armis ;
Sed frons læta parum, et dejecto lumina vultu)
Quis, pater, ille virum qui ſic comitatur euntem ?
Filius ? Anne aliquis magnâ de ſtirpe nepotum ?
Quis ſtrepitus circa comitum ! Quantùm inſtar in ipſo eſt !
Sed nox atra caput triſti circumvolat umbrâ.

Tum pater Anchiſes lacrymis ingreſſus obortis :
O nate, ingentem luctum ne quære tuorum ;
Oſtendent terris hunc tantùm fata, neque ultrà
Eſſe ſinent. Nimiùm vobis Romana propago
Viſa potens, ſuperi, propria hæc ſi dona fuiſſent.
Quantos ille virûm magnam Mavortis ad urbem
Campus aget gemitus ! Vel quæ, Tiberine, videbis

And thou, *Julius Cæſar*, forbear, thou, who deriveſt thy deſcent *from* heaven: Throw the arms from *thy* hand, my own blood.

This, Corinth being triumphed over, ſhall as conqueror drive his chariot to the ſtately capitols, diſtinguiſhed *on account of* the ſlaughtered Grecians. That ſhall overthrow Argos, and Agamemnonian Mycenæ, and Æacides himſelf, the race of Achilles powerful in arms; avenging the anceſtors of Troy, and violated temples of Minerva. Who may leave thee ſilent, mighty Cato; or thee, Coſſus? Who, the family of Gracchus? Or, the two Scipios, the two thunder bolts of war, the deſtruction of Libya? And, Fabricius powerful *in* a little *fortune?* Or, thee, Seranus,* ſowing *thine own* furrow? Whither, *ye* Fabii, do ye ſnatch *me* weary? Thou art *Fabius*, the greateſt, who alone, by lingering, reſtoreſt to us *our* common wealth. Others, I truſt indeed, ſhall more to the life forge the breathing braſs; from marble ſhall draw living features; ſhall plead cauſes better; and ſhall deſcribe with the aſtronomer's rod the courſes of the heaven, and ſhall explain the riſing ſtars: *but* remember thou, *O* Roman, to rule nations with authority; (thou ſhalt have theſe arts) and to impoſe the manner of peace, to ſpare the ſubjected, and ſubdue the proud.

Thus father Anchiſes *ſays*; and adds theſe words to *them* admiring: See, how Marcellus, illuſtrious with rich ſpoils, walks along, and conqueror appears above all the men. He, the horſeman, ſhall continue† the Roman power, a great ſedition diſturbing *it:* He ſhall overthrow the Carthaginians, and rebellious Gaul; and ſhall hang up to father Quirinus the third captivated arms. And here Æneas *ſays*, (for he ſaw a youth excellent in figure and reſplendent arms march together *with him*; but *his* countenance a little joyful, and *his* eyes of a dejected appearance) What *youth*, *my* father, *is* he, who thus accompanies the man walking along? *Is he* a ſon? Or ſome one from the mighty ſtock of *his* deſcendants? What buſtle of companions around *him!* How much likeneſs *of the other* is in him! But dark night ſurrounds *his* head with a mournful ſhade.

Then father Anchiſes, tears burſting from *his eyes*, began *to ſpeak:* Seek not, *my* ſon, the great grief of thy *friends;* the Fates ſhall only ſhow him *on* earth, nor ſhall they farther permit *him* to be. *Ye* Gods, the Roman offſpring *had* ſeemed to you *to be* too powerful, if theſe preſents had been laſting. How great groans of men ſhall that field, nigh to the mighty city of Mars, ſend forth! Or what funeral pomps, *O* Tiberinus, ſhalt thou ſee, when thou

* *Quinctius Cincinnatus.* † That is, *eſtabliſh the Roman authority.*

Funera, cum tumulum præterlabere recentem !
Nec puer Iliacâ quiſquam de gente Latinos
In tantum ſpe tollet avos : Nec Romula quondam
Ullo ſe tantùm tellus jactabit alumno.
Heu pietas ! heu priſca fides ! invictáque bello
Dextera ! Non illi quiſquam ſe impunè tuliſſet
Obvius armato : Seu cùm pedes iret in hoſtem,
Seu ſpumantis equi foderet calcaribus armos.
Heu miſerande puer ! ſi quà fata aſpera rumpas,
Tu Marcellus eris. Manibus date lilia plenis ;
Purpureos ſpargam flores, animamque nepotis
His ſaltem accumulem donis, et fungar inani
Munere. Sic totâ paſſim regione vagantur
Aëris in campis latis, atque omnia luſtrant.
Quæ poſtquam Anchiſes natum per ſingula duxit,
Incendítque animum famæ venientis amore ;
Exin' bella viro memorat quæ deinde gerenda ;
Laurentéſque docet populos, urbémque Latini ;
Et quo quémque modo fugiátque ferátque laborem.
Sunt geminæ Somni portæ : Quarum altera fertur
Cornea ; quâ veris facilis datur exitus umbris ;
Altera candenti perfecta nitens elephanto ;
Sed falſa ad cœlum mittunt inſomnia manes.
His ubi tum natum Anchiſes unáque Sibyllam
Proſequitur dictis, portâque emittit eburnâ.
Ille viam ſecat ad naves, ſocióſque reviſit.
Tum ſe ad Caietæ recto fert litore portum.
Anchora de prorâ jacitur, ſtant litore puppes.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS ÆNEIS.

LIBER VII.

TU quoquè littoribus noſtris, Æneïa nutrix,
Æternam moriens famam, Caïeta, dediſti ;
Et nunc ſervat honos ſedem tuus ; oſſáque nomen

ſhalt glide by *his* recent tomb! Nor ſhall any boy of the Trojan line, exalt, in hope, the Latin grandſires ſo much: Nor ſhall the land of Romulus, at any time, ſo much boaſt herſelf, *in* any foſter child. Alas the piety! alas the ancient faith! and the right hand invincible, *in* war! Not any one hoſtile could, with impunity, have preſented himſelf to him armed: Whether when *as* foot ſoldier he ſhould ruſh upon the enemy, or pricked with ſpurs the ſhoulders* of his foaming horſe. Ah lamentable boy! if in any way, thou canſt burſt the cruel Fates, thou ſhalt be Marcellus. Give *me* lilies *in* hands full; *that* I may ſtrow purple flowers, and *that*, at leaſt, I may accumulate the ſoul of *my* deſcendant with theſe offerings, and diſcharge the unavailing duty. Thus up and down, *in* all the region, they wander, in the wide plains of ether,† and ſurvey all *objects*.

Through which particular *things* after Anchiſes had conducted *his* ſon, and inflamed *his* mind with the love of approaching fame; from that time he recounts to the man what wars *he muſt*, hereafter, carry on; and he teaches *him* the Laurentine people, and the city of Latinus; and *in* what manner he may ſhun, or endure each hardſhip.

There are two gates of ſleep: Of which one is ſaid *to be made* of horn; by which an eaſy going out is given to true Shades; the other ſhining *as being* made of white ivory; but *through this* the infernal Gods ſend up falſe dreams to the ſky. Where, then, Anchiſes, *in* theſe words, addreſſes *his* ſon, and the Sibyl together, and diſmiſſes *them* from the ivory gate. He marches *on his* way to the ſhips, and reviſits *his* friends. Then, *on* the direct ſhore, he conveys himſelf to the port of Cajeta. The anchor is thrown from the prow, the ſterns reſt on the ſhore.

* That is, *the flanks*. † Or, *the air*.

THE

ÆNEID

OF

P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE SEVENTH BOOK.

THOU, alſo, Cajeta, nurſe of Æneas, dying *here*, haſt given to our ſhores eternal fame; and now thy honor preſerves the ſeat; and the name, *Cajeta*, points out *thy* bones in great

Heſperiâ in magnâ, ſi qua eſt ea gloria, ſignat.
At pius exequiis Æneas ritè ſolutis,
Aggere compoſito tumuli, poſtquam alta quiêrunt
Æquora, tendit iter velis, portúmque relinquit.
Aſpirant auræ in noctem ; nec candida curſum
Luna negat : Splendet tremulo ſub lumine pontus.
Proxima Circææ raduntur littora terræ ;
Dives inacceſſos ubi Solis filia lucos
Aſſiduo reſonat cantu, tectíſque ſuperbis
Urit odoratam nocturna in lumina cedrum,
Arguto tenues percurrens pectine telas.
Hinc exaudiri gemitus iræque leonum
Vincla recuſantum, et ſerâ ſub nocte rudentum ;
Setigerique ſues, atque in præſepibus urſi
Sævire, ac formæ magnorum ululare luporum ;
Quos hominum ex facie Dea ſæva potentibus herbis
Induerat Circe in vultus ac terga ferarum.
Quæ ne monſtra pii paterentur talia Troës,
Delati in portus, neu littora dira ſubirent ;
Neptunus ventis implevit vela ſecundis,
Atque fugam dedit, et præter vada fervida vexit.
Jámque rubeſcebat radiis mare, et æthere ab alto
Aurora in roſeis fulgebat lutea bigis ;
Cùm venti poſuêre, omniſque repentè reſedit
Flatus, et in lento luctantur marmore tonſæ.
Atque hîc Æneas ingentem ex æquore lucum
Proſpicit ; hunc inter fluvio Tyberinus amœno,
Vorticibus rapidis et multâ flavus arenâ,
In mare prorumpit. Variæ circúmque ſupráque
Aſſuetæ ripis volucres et fluminis alveo
Æthera mulcebant cantu, lucóque volabant.
Flectere iter ſociis, terræque advertere proras
Imperat ; et lætus fluvio ſuccedit opaco.
Nunc age, qui reges, Erato, quæ tempora rerum,
Quis Latio antiquo fuerit ſtatus, advena claſſem
Cùm primùm Auſoniis exercitus appulit oris,
Expediam ; et primæ revocabo exordia pugnæ.
Tu vatem, tu Diva, mone. Dicam horrida bella,
Dicam acies, actóſque animis in funera reges,
Tyrrhenámque manum, totámque ſub arma coactam
Heſperiam. Major rerum mihi naſcitur ordo,

Heſperia, if that is any glory. But pious Æneas, the funeral ſolemnities being performed according to cuſtom, the pile of the tomb being ſet in order, after the high ſeas were calm, proceeds on *his* voyage with ſails, and leaves the port. The gales blow towards night; nor does the bright moon forbid *his* courſe: The ſea ſhines under *her* trembling light. They ſkim along the coaſts next to the Circæan land; where the rich daughter of the ſun, with *her* conſtant ſong, reſounds *through* the inacceſſible groves, and *in her* ſtately abodes, burns odoriferous cedar for nocturnal lights, running through the thin webs, with *her* ſhrill ſhuttle. From hence groans *began* to be heard, and the rage of lions refuſing *their* chains, and roaring near to the late night;* and briſtly boars and bears *began* to rage in *their* ſtalls, and the forms of great wolves to howl; which Circe, the cruel Goddeſs, had transformed,† with potent herbs, from the viſage of men into the looks and ſkins of wild beaſts. Which ſuch deformed bodies *that* the pious Trojans might not experience, *if* waſted into *theſe* ports, *and that* they might not mount‡ theſe direful ſhores, Neptune filled *their* ſails with propitious winds, and granted a flight, and waſted *them* beyond *thoſe* fermenting ſhoals. And now the ſea began to redden with the beams of the ſun, and from the lofty ſky the yellow morning ſhone in *her* roſy chariot; when the winds were huſhed, and every blaſt ſuddenly abated, and the oars ſtruggle in the quiet ſea.‖ And here, from the ſea, Æneas eſpies a great grove; between this Tiberinus, *God* of the pleaſant river, with rapid whirls and yellow with much ſand, burſts into the ſea. Various birds, accuſtomed to the banks, and to the channel of the river, around and above, charmed the ſkies with *their* melody, and flew about *in* the grove. He commands *his* aſſociates to bend *their* courſe, and to turn *their* prows to the land; and rejoicing he enters the ſhady river.

Come now, Erato, I will explain, who *were* the kings, what *was* the ſtate of things, what was the condition *of circumſtances in* ancient Latium, when the foreign army firſt brought *their* fleet to the Auſonian coaſts; and I will trace back the beginnings of the firſt battle. Thou, thou, *O* Goddeſs, inſtruct *thy* poet. I will ſing horrid wars, I will ſing armies, and kings driven by *their* paſſions into deaths, and the Tuſcan band, and all Heſperia aſſembled under arms. A greater order of things ariſes to me, I

* That is, *midnight.* † That is, *changed.* ‡ *Land.*

‖ *Marmore* is put figuratively for *mare.*

Majus opus moveo. Rex arva Latinus et urbes
Jam ſenior longâ placidas in pace regebat.
Hunc Fauno et Nymphâ genitum Laurente Maricâ
Accipimus. Fauno Picus pater : íſque parentem,
Te, Saturne, refert ; tu ſanguinis ultimus auctor.
Filius huic, fato Divûm, prolesque virilis
Nulla fuit ; primâque oriens erepta juventâ eſt.
Sola domum et tantas ſervabat filia ſedes :
Jam matura viro, jam plenis nubilis annis.
Multi illam magno è Latio totâque petebant
Auſoniâ. Petit ante alios pulcherrimus omnes
Turnus, avis ataviſque potens ; quem regia co
Adjungi generum miro properabat amore ;
Sed variis portenta Deûm terroribus obſtant.

Laurus erat tecti medio, in penetralibus altis,
Sacra comam, multóſque metu ſervata per annos ;
Quam pater inventam, primas cum conderet arces,
Ipſe ferebatur Phœbo ſacrâſſe Latinus,
Laurentíſque ab eâ nomen poſuiſſe colonis.
Hujus apes ſummum denſæ, mirabile dictu,
Stridore ingenti liquidum trans æthera vectæ,
Obſedere apicem ; et pedibus per mutua nexis,
Examen ſubitum ramo frondente pependit.
Continuò vates, Externum cernimus, inquit,
Adventare virum, et partes petere agmen eaſdem
Partibus ex îſdem, et ſummâ dominarier arce.
Prætereà caſtis adolet dum altaria tædis,
Et juxta genitorem aſtat Lavinia virgo,
Viſa, nefas, longis comprêndere crinibus ignem,
Atque omnem ornatum flammâ crepitante cremari,
Regaléſque accenſa comas, accenſa coronam
Inſignem gemmis : Tum fumida lumine fulvo
Involvi, ac totis Vulcanum ſpargere tectis.
Id verò horrendum ac viſu mirabile ferri.
Namque fore illuſtrem famâ fatíſque canebant
Ipſam, ſed populo magnum portendere bellum.
At rex, ſolicitus monſtris, oracula Fauni
Fatidici genitoris adit ; lucóſque ſub altâ
Conſulit Albuneâ ; nemorum quæ maxima ſacro

now undertake a greater work. King Latinus, now old, had ruled the field, and cities quiet in a lasting peace. We learn, *that* this *king was* descended from Faunus and Marcia, a Laurentine Nymph. Picus *was* the father of Faunus :* And he, *Picus*, mentions thee, *O* Saturn, *to be his* father; thou art the remotest founder of the race. By the decree of the Gods, he, *Latinus*, had *no* son, and no male offspring *alive; each*, growing up, was snatched away, *in* earliest youth. An only daughter possessed, *in reversion*, the *royal* mansion and so noble seats: Now mature for a husband, *and* now marriageable, *her* years being full. Many *suitors*, from great Latinum and all Ausonia, sought† her. Faunus, most beautiful before all others, excelling *them* in grandfathers and great grandfathers, sought *her*; whom the royal wife fastened, with wonderful eager desire to be joined *as* son in law; but the omens of the Gods, *with* various terrors, opposed.

There was a laurel in the middle of the palace, in the deep recesses, shorn *as to its* bough, and preserved by *religious* fear, through many years; which found father Latinus himself is said to have consecrated to Apollo, when he built the first towers, and from it to have bestowed the name upon the Laurentine husbandmen. Thick bees, wonderful to be spoken, wafted across the liquid air, *with* a huge buzzing, sat about the highest top of this tree; and with *their* feet joined together,‡ the unexpected swarm hung from the green branch. Immediately the prophet says, We see a foreign man approach, and an army from the same parts, *from whence the bees came*, to seek the same parts, *that the bees fought*, and to rule *in this* highest tower. Besides, while the virgin Lavinia perfumed the altars with holy torches, and stood nigh *her* father, *she* seemed, *O* dreadful! to catch the fire in *her* long hair, and to be burned *as to* all *her* ornament with the crackling flame, and *she seemed to be* set on fire *as to her* royal locks, set on fire *as to her* crown famous with gems: And smoking *she seemed* to be involved *in* the yellow light, and to spread the fire *in* all the abodes. This, indeed, *began* to be reckoned *a prodigy* terrible and wonderful to be seen. For *the soothsayers* prophesied, *that* Lavinia herself would be distinguished by fame and fortunes, but *that* she kindled a great war to *her* people.

But the king, distressed by these prodigies, went to the oracles of soothsaying Faunus, *his* father; and consults *his* groves, beneath lofty Albunea; which *grove*, the greatest of groves echoes

* The *dative* is often used in lieu of *the genitive*. † *Conrad.*

‡ *Per mutua* is a phrase: Literally, *by mutual ties.*

Fonte ſonat, ſævâmque exhalat opaca Mephitim.
Hinc Italæ gentes omníſque Œnotria tellus
In dubiis reſponſa petunt. Huc dona ſacerdos
Cùm tulit, et cæſarum ovium ſub nocte ſilenti
Pellibus incubuit ſtratis, ſomnóſque petivit ;
Multa modis ſimulacra videt volitantia miris,
Et varias audit voces, fruitúrque Deorum
Colloquio, atqui imis Acheronta affatur Avernis.
Hîc et tum pater ipſe petens reſponſa Latinus
Centum lanigeras mactabat rite bidentes ;
Atque harum effultus tergo ſtratíſque jacebat
Velleribus. Subita ex alto vox reddita luco eſt :
Ne pete connubiis natam ſociare Latinis,
O mea progenies, thalamis neu crede paratis.
Externi veniunt generi ; qui ſanguine noſtrum
Nomen in aſtra ferant ; quorúmque à ſtirpe nepotes
Omnia ſub pedibus, quà ſol utrumque recurrens
Aſpicit Oceanum, vertique regíque videbunt.
Hæc reſponſa patris Fauni, monitúſque ſilenti
Nocte datos, non ipſe ſuo premit ore Latinus ;
Sed circùm latè volitans jam Fama per urbes
Auſonias tulerat ; cùm Laomedontia pubes
Gramineo ripæ religavit ab aggere claſſem.
Æneas, primíque duces, et pulcher Iülus
Corpora ſub ramis deponunt arboris altæ :
Inſtituúntque dapes, et adorea liba per herbam
Subjiciunt epulis (ſic Jupiter ipſe monebat)
Et cereale ſolum pomis agreſtibus augent.
Conſumptis hîc fortè aliis, ut vertere morſus
Exiguam in Cererem penuria adegit edendi,
Et violare manu malíſque audacibus orbem
Fatalis cruſti, patulis nec parcere quadris ;
Heus ! Etiam menſas conſumimus ? inquit Iülus,
Nec plura, alludens. Ea vox audita laborum
Prima tulit finem : Primamque loquentis ab ore
Eripuit pater ; ac ſtupefactus numine preſſit.
Continuò, Salve fatis mihi debita tellus,
Vóſque, ait, ô fidi Trojæ ſalvete Penates.
Hic domus, hæc patria eſt. Genitor mihi talia (namque
Nunc repeto) Anchiſes fatorum arcana reliquit :

with a ſacred fountain, and ſhady, exhales a direful ſulphurous ſmell. Hence the Italian nations and all the Œnotrian country ſeek reſponſes, in doubtful *matters.* When the prieſt had brought offerings hither, and, in the ſilent night, had laid *himſelf* down on the ſpread ſkins of ſacrificed ſheep, and *there* ſought ſleep; he ſees many phantoms fluttering, *in* wonderful forms, and hears various voices, and enjoys the conference of the Gods, and addreſſes Acheron* *in* the loweſt infernal regions. Here then father Latinus hiſſelf, ſeeking reſponſes, ſacrificed an hundred two years old wool bearing ewes, according to cuſtom; and he lay ſupported on their ſkin and ſpread fleeces. A ſudden voice is delivered from the deep grove: Seek not, O my progeny, to aſſociate *thy* daughter with Latin wedlocks, nor confide in the prepared bed chambers. A foreign ſon in law comes;† who, by *his illuſtrious* blood, ſhall exalt our name to the ſtars; and from whoſe ſtock our deſcendants ſhall ſee all *things* transformed and governed, under their feet, where the running back ſun reviſits each ocean.

Latinus hiſſelf does not conceal, *in* his mouth, theſe reſponſes of father Faunus, and predictions given *in* the ſilent night; but Fame, flying wide around, had now carried *the news* through the Auſonian cities; when the Laomedontian youth had faſtened *their* fleet on the graſſy mound of the bank. Æneas, and the principal leaders, and fair Iulus, lay down *their* bodies under the branches of a lofty tree: And prepare banquets, and along the graſs place fine wheat wafers under *their* feaſts (thus Jove hiſſelf inſtructed *them)* and augment the wheaten trencher with woodland fruits. Here, by chance, *their* other *proviſions* being conſumed, as the ſcarcity of eating compelled *them* to turn *their* bites on the ſmall bread, and to violate with *their* hand and audacious jaws, the orb of the fatal morſel,‡ nor to abſtain from the wide four ſquare *trenchers.* Soho! We alſo conſume *our* tables, ſays Iulus, alluding, nor *added* more *words.* That word, heard, firſt manifeſted the end of *their* hardſhips: And *his* father ſnatched the firſt *word* from the mouth of the ſpeaker; and, aſtoniſhed at the decree *of Fate*, concealed *his joy.*

However, he immediately ſays, Hail, *thou* land due to me by the Fates, and O ye faithful houſehold Gods of Troy, hail. Here *is our* abode, this is *our* country. *My* father Anchiſes (for now I recollect) left for me ſuch ſecrets of the Fates: *My* ſon, *ſays he,*

* By Acheron, he underſtands the infernal Deities. † The plural here is put for the ſingular. ‡ So called, becauſe predicted by Celæno.

Cùm te, nate, fames ignota ad litora vectum
Acciſis coget dapibus conſumere menſas ;
Tum ſperare domos deſeſſus, ibíque memento
Prima locare manu moliríque aggere tecta.
Hæc erat illa fames. Hæc nos ſuprema manebant,
Exitiis poſitura modum.
Quare agite ; et primo læti cum lumine ſolis,
Quæ loca quive habeant homines, ubi mœnia gentis,
Veſtigemus ; et à portu diverſa petamus.
Nunc pateras libate Jovi, precibúſque vocate
Anchiſen genitorem, et vina reponite menſis.
Sic deinde effatus frondenti tempora ramo
Implicat, et Geniúmque loci, primámque Deorum
Tellurem, Nymphásque et adhuc ignota precatur
Numina ; tum Noctem, noctíſque orientia ſigna,
Idæúmque Jovem, Phrygiámque ex ordine matrem
Invocat, et duplices cœlóque Erebóque parentes.
Hic pater omnipotens ter cœlo clarus ab alto
Intonuit, radiíſque ardentem lucis et auro,
Ipſe manu quatiens, oſtendit ab æthere nubem.
Diditur hîc ſubitò Trojana per agmina rumor,
Adveniſſe diem quo debita mœnia condant.
Certatim inſtaurant epulas, atque omine magno
Crateras læti ſtatuunt, et vina coronant.
Poſtera cùm primâ luſtrabat lampade terras
Orta dies ; urbem, et fines, et litora gentis
Diverſi explorant : Hæc fontis ſtagna Numici,
Hunc Tybrim fluvium, hîc fortes habitare Latinos.
Tum ſatus Anchiſâ delectos ordine ab omni
Centum oratores auguſta ad mœnia regis
Ire jubet, ramis velatos Palladis omnes ;
Donáque ferre viro, pacémque expoſcere Teucris.
Haud mora : Feſtinant juſſi, rapidíſque feruntur
Paſſibus. Ipſe humili deſignat mœnia foſſâ,
Molitúrque locum, primáſque in litore ſedes
Caſtrorum in morem pinnis atque aggere cingit.
Jámque iter emenſi, turres ac tecta Latinorum
Ardua cernebant juvenes, muróque ſubibant.
Ante urbem pueri et primævo flore juventus
Exercentur equis, domitantque in pulvere currus ;

138 *Numina* is the reading of Ruæus ; and *Flumina* of Davidſon and Maittaire ; either is poetical and ſuitable.

when hunger ſhall compel *thee*, waſted to unknown ſhores, to conſume *thy* tables, *thy* food being cut off; then wearied remember to hope for habitations, and there to place the firſt abodes, with *thy* hand, and to build *them* with a rampart. This is that hunger. Theſe laſt *diſaſters* awaited us, about to put a limit to *our* miſeries. Wherefore come; and joyful with the firſt light of the ſun, let us examine, what places *theſe are*, what men inhabit *them*, where *lie* the cities of the nation, and from the port let us ſeek different *routs*. Now offer up bowls to Jove, and by prayers invoke *my* father Anchiſes, and replace the wine on the tables.

Having thus ſpoken, he next ſurrounds *his* temples with a green bough, and ſupplicates the Genius of the place, and Earth, the earlieſt of the Gods, and the Nymphs, and the Deities yet unknown; then, in order, he invokes Night, and the riſing conſtellations of night, and Idæan Jove, and the Phrygian mother *Cybele*, and both *his* parents, *the one in* heaven, and *the other in* hell.* Upon this the omnipotent Father thrice thundered loud from the lofty heaven, and from the ſky diſplays a cloud glittering with the rays of light and gold, hiſſelf ſhaking it *in his* hand. Upon this a rumor is ſuddenly ſpread through the Trojan bands, *that* the day has come, *in* which they may build the appointed cities. They earneſtly renew the banquets, and rejoicing in the great omen place the bowls, and crown the wine.

When the next riſen day had illuminated the earth with *his* firſt light; ſeparate they explore the city, and the territories, and ſhores of the nation: *They are informed, that* theſe *are* the pools of the fountain Numicus, this the river Tyber, *and that* the valiant Latins dwell here. Then *the hero* deſcended from Anchiſes commands an hundred ambaſſadors, choſen from all the forces, to go to the auguſt city of the king, all *of them* crowned with the boughs of Pallas, and to carry preſents to the man, and earneſtly to aſk favor for the Trojans. There *is* no delay: Commanded they haſten *the orders*, and they are borne with ſwift paces. He, *Æneas*, marks out the walls *of the city* with a low ditch, and plans the place, and encloſes the firſt ſeats, on the ſhore, with fortifications and a rampart, according to the manner of camps. And, now, the youths, having meaſured *their* journey, ſaw the turrets and lofty abodes of the Latins, and entered the wall. Before the city boys and youth *in* flouriſhing bloom are exerciſed *on* horſes, and tame the *harneſſ-*

* Venus and Anchiſes: Anchiſes was among the Elyſian Shades.

Aut acres tendunt arcus, aut lenta lacertis
Spicula contorquent, curſúque ictúque laceſſunt.
Cùm provectus equo longævi regis ad aures
Nuncius ingentes ignotâ in veſte reportat
Adveniſſe viros : Ille intra tecta vocari
Imperat, et ſolio medius conſedit avito.
Tectum auguſtum, ingens, centum ſublime columnis,
Urbe fuit ſummâ, Laurentis regia Pici,
Horrendum ſylvis et religione parentum.
Hinc ſceptra accipere, et primos attollere faſces
Regibus omen erat ; hoc illis curia templum ;
Hæ ſacris ſedes epulis ; hîc, ariete cæſo,
Perpetuis ſoliti patres conſidere menſis.
Quin etiam veterum effigies ex ordine avorum
Antiquâ è cedro, Italúſque patérque Sabinus
Vitiſator, curvum ſervans ſub imagine falcem ;
Saturnúſque ſenex, Janique bifrontis imago,
Veſtibulo aſtabant ; aliíque ab origine reges,
Martia qui ob patriam pugnando vulnera paſſi.
Multáque prætexta ſacris in poſtibus arma,
Captivi pendent currus, curvæque ſecures
Et criſtæ capitum, et portarum ingentia clauſtra,
Spiculáque, clypeíque, ereptáque roſtra carinis.
Ipſe Quirinali lituo parvâque ſedebat
Succinctus trabeâ, lævâque ancile gerebat
Picus, equûm domitor ; quem capta cupidine conjux,
Aureâ percuſſum virgâ, verſumque venenis,
Fecit avem Circe, ſparſítque coloribus alas.
Tali intùs templo Divûm, patriâque Latinus
Sede ſedens, Teucros ad ſeſe in tecta vocavit ;
Atque hæc ingreſſis placido prior edidit ore :
Dicite Dardanidæ (neque enim neſcimus et urbem
Et genus, auditíque advertitis æquore curſum)
Quid petitis ? Quæ cauſa rates, aut cujus egentes
Litus ad Auſonium tot per vada cærula vexit ?
Sive errore viæ, ſeu tempeſtatibus acti,
(Qualia multa mari nautæ patiuntur in alto)
Fluminis intrâſtis ripas, portúque ſedetis ;
Ne fugite hoſpitium ; neve ignorate Latinos,
Saturni gentem, haud vînclo nec legibus æquam,
Sponte ſuâ, veteríſque Dei ſe more tenentem.

ed horſes *on* the duſt;* or bend the ſturdy bows, or whirl with *their* arms the limber darts, and challenge *each other* in the race and blow *of weapons*. When, a meſſenger, carried on a horſe, reports to the ears of the aged king, *that* huge men, in an unknown dreſs, had arrived. He commands *them* to be called within the houſe, and ſeats *himſelf*, *in* the middle on the ancient† throne. *In* the higheſt part of the city was an auguſt abode, large, ſublime with an hundred columns, the palace of Laurentine Picus, reverend by the groves and the religion of anceſtors. The kings had an augury to receive from this place the ſceptres, and to take up the firſt badges of authority; this temple was to them a ſenate houſe; theſe ſeats *were devoted* to ſacred feaſts; here, the ram being ſacrificed, the fathers *were* accuſtomed to ſit at the continued‡ tables. Moreover, *in* the porch, in order, ſtood the effigies of ancient grandfathers, of antique cedar, both Italus and father Sabinus, the vine planter, keeping a crooked ſcythe under *his* image, and old Saturn, and the image of double faced Janus; and other kings from the origin *of the race*, who *had* ſuffered martial wounds by fighting for *their* country. And, beſides, many arms, *and* captivated chariots, and crooked axes, and the plumes of heads, and huge bars of gates, and darts, and ſhields, and beaks torn from ſhips, hang on the ſacred poſts. Picus hiſelf, the tamer of horſes, ſat *with his* Quirinal augur's ſtaff, and girded in a ſmall robe, and *in his* left *hand* he carried a ſhield; *Picus*, whom ſmitten with *her* golden rod, and transformed by poiſon, Circe, a lover, raviſhed by luſt, made a bird, and ſprinkled *his* wings with colors.

Latinus, ſitting within this‖ temple of the Gods, and *on his* paternal throne, called the Trojans to himſelf, into the abodes; and to *them* being entered, he firſt uttered theſe *words* from *his* tranquil§ mouth: Say, *ye* Trojans (for neither are we ignorant of *your* city and race, nor *un*heard of have you directed *your* courſe *hither on* the ſea) what do you ſeek? What cauſe hath conveyed *your* ſhips, or wanting what *thing*, to the Auſonian coaſt, through ſo many azure ſeas? Whether driven by the error of the way, or by tempeſts, (many ſuch *misfortunes* ſailors undergo in the deep ſea) ye have entered the banks of the river, and remain *in our* port; ſhun not *our* hoſpitality; be not ignorant of the Latins, the race of Saturn, juſt not by obligation, nor laws, *but* by their own free choice, and governing themſelves by the cuſtom of *that*

* Or, *place of exerciſe*. † Or, *grandfather's throne*. ‡ *In length*; from one end of the hall to the other. ‖ Or, *ſuch like*. § Or, *gentle*.

Atque equidem memini (fama eſt obſcurior annis)
Auruncos ita ferre ſenes ; his ortus ut agris
Dardanus Idæas Phrygiæ penetrârit ád urbes,
Threïciámque Samum, quæ nunc Samothracia fertur.
Hinc illum Corýti Tyrrhenâ ab ſede profectum
Aurea nunc ſolio ſtellantis regia cœli
Accipit, et numerum Divorum altaribus auget.
Dixerat ; et dicta Ilioneus ſic voce ſecutus ;
Rex, genus egregium Fauni ; nec fluctibus actos
Atra ſubegit hyems veſtris ſuccedere terris ;
Nec ſidus regione viæ, litúſve fefellit.
Conſilio hanc omnes, animíſque volentibus urbem
Afferimur, pulſi regnis, quæ maxima quondam
Extremo veniens Sol aſpiciebat Olympo.
Ab Jove principium generis ; Jove Dardana pubes
Gaudet avo ; rex ipſe Jovis de gente ſuprema
Troïus Æneas tua nos ad limina miſit.
Quanta per Idæos, ſævis effuſa Mycenis,
Tempeſtas iêrit campos, quibus actus uterque
Europæ atque Aſiæ fatis concurrerit orbis ;
Audiît, et ſi quem tellus extrema refuſo
Submovet Oceano, et ſi quem extenta plagarum
Quatuor in medio dirimit plaga ſolis iniqui.
Diluvio ex illo tot vaſta per æquora vecti,
Diîs ſedem exiguam patriis litúſque rogamus
Innocuum, et cunctis undámque aurámque patentem.
Non erimus regno indecores ; nec veſtra feretur
Fama levis, tantíque aboleſcet gratia facti ;
Nec Trojam Auſonios gremio excepiſſe pigebit.
Fata per Æneæ juro, dextramque potentem,
Sive fide, ſeu quis bello eſt expertus et armis :
Multi nos populi, multæ (ne temne, quòd ultro
Præferimus manibus vittas ac verba precantum)
Et petiêre ſibi et voluêre adjungere gentes.
Sed nos fata Deûm veſtras exquirere terras
Imperiis egêre ſuis. Hinc Dardanus ortus,
Huc repetit : Juſſíſque ingentibus urget Apollo
Tyrrhenum ad Tybrim, et fontis vada ſacra Numici.
Dat tibi præterea fortunæ parva prioris
Munera, relliquias Trojâ ex ardente receptas.

ancient God. And, indeed, I remember (*although* the tradition is more obſcure by years) *that* the old Aurunci thus declared; how Dardanus, born *in* theſe territories, penetrated into the Idæan cities of Phrygia, and Thracian Samos, which is now called Samothracia. Now the golden palace of ſparkling heaven, receives, *on* a throne, him hence departing from *his* Tuſcan ſeat of Cocytus, and *honored* with altars he increaſes the number of the Gods.

He ſpake; and Ilioneus thus followed *theſe* words with *his* voice; *O* king, the renowned offspring of Faunus; neither a raging ſtorm compelled *us*, driven by waves, to enter your lands, nor ſtar, nor ſhore beguiled *us from* the courſe of *our* voyage. We all, with deſign and willing minds, are conveyed to this city, driven *from* realms, formerly the moſt mighty which the ſun, coming *from* the extreme heaven, beheld. The beginning of *our* race *is* from Jove; the Dardanian youth rejoice *in* Jove *their* anceſtor; *our* king hiſſelf, *deſcended* from the higheſt race of Jove, Trojan Æneas, hath ſent us to *thy* threſholds. How great tempeſt, iſſuing from cruel Mycenæ, hath run through the Idæan plains, by what fates each orb of Europe and Aſia, forcibly driven, hath engaged *in war*; he hath heard, even *he*, whom the extreme earth hath removed *from us*, the ocean overflowing *between us*, and even *he* whom the climate of the unkind* ſun, *lying* extended in the middle of the *other* four climates, hath ſeparated *from the reſt of men*. From this deluge *of miſery*, carried through ſo many vaſt ſeas, we aſk a ſmall ſettlement for our country Gods, and inoffenſive ſhore, and water, and air, lying open to all. We ſhall not be diſgraceful to *thy* kingdom; nor ſhall thy renown be eſteemed ſmall, nor ſhall *our* acknowledgment of ſo great action *ever* be extinct; nor ſhall it repent the Auſonians to have received Troy *into their* boſom. I ſwear by the Fates of Æneas, and by *his* powerful right hand, whether any one hath experienced it *in* faith, or *in* war, or *in* arms: Many people, many nations (deſpiſe *us* not, becauſe, of our own accord, we bring *in our* hands the garlands, and *in our mouths* the words of *men* begging *favor*) have entreated and have been willing to aſſociate *us* with themſelves. But the decrees of the Gods, by their authority, have driven us to ſearch out your territories. From hence Dardanus ſprung, to this place he returns, *in his offſpring*: And Apollo, by *his* great commands, drives *us* to the Tuſcan Tyber, and ſacred ſhallows† of the fountain Numicus. Beſides, *Æneas* preſents to thee *ſome* ſmall gifts of *his* former fortune, remnants ſav-

* So called from its intemperature. † That is, *ſtreams*.

Hoc pater Anchiſes auro libabat ad aras :
Hoc Priami geſtamen erat, cùm jura vocatis
More daret populis, ſceptrumque, ſacerque tiaras,
Iliadúmque labor, veſtes.

Talibus Ilionei dictis, defixa Latinus
Obtutu tenet ora, ſolóque immobilis hæret
Intentos volvens oculos : Nec purpura regem
Picta movet, nec ſceptra movent Priameïa tantùm,
Quantùm in connubio natæ thalamóque moratur,
Et veteris Fauni volvit ſub pectore ſortem.
Hunc illum fatis externâ à ſede profectum
Portendi generum, paribúſque in regna vocari
Auſpiciis ; hinc progeniem virtute futuram
Egregiam, et totum quæ viribus occupet orbem.
Tandem lætus ait : Dî noſtra incepta ſecundent,
Auguriùmque ſuum. Dabitur, Trojane, quod optas.
Munera nec ſperno. Non vobis, rege Latino,
Divitis uber agri, Trojæve opulentia decrit.
Ipſe modò Æneas (noſtri ſi tanta cupido eſt,
Si jungi hoſpitio properat, ſociúſve vocari)
Adveniat ; vultus neve exhorreſcat amicos.
Pars mihi pacis erit dextram tetigiſſe tyranni.
Vos contrà regi mea nunc mandata referte :
Eſt mihi nata, viro gentis quam jungere noſtræ,
Non patrio ex adyto ſortes, non plurima cœlo
Monſtra ſinunt. Generos externis affore ab oris,
Hoc Latio reſtare canunt, qui ſanguine noſtrum
Nomen in aſtra ferant. Hunc illum poſcere fata
Et reor, et (ſi quid veri mens augurat) opto.

Hæc effatus, equos numero pater eligit omni.
Stabant ter centum nitidi in præſepibus altis.
Omnibus extemplo Teucris jubet ordine duci
Inſtratos oſtro alipedes pictiſque tapetis.
Aurea pectoribus demiſſa monilia pendent :
Tecti auro, fulvum mandunt ſub dentibus aurum.
Abſenti Æneæ currum geminóſque jugales,
Semine ab æthereo, ſpirantes naribus ignem ;

ed from burning Troy. *In* this golden bowl *his* father Anchiſes offered libations before the altars: This was the robe of Priam, when, *according to* cuſtom, he gave laws to the aſſembled people, and the ſceptre, and ſacred turban, and dreſs, the work of the Trojan dames.

At ſuch words of Ilioneus, Latinus keeps his looks fixed *in* one intent poſture, and remained immoveable *on* the ground, rolling *his* attentive eyes: Neither the embroidered purple robe, move the king, nor the Priamean ſceptres ſo much move *the king*, as he lingers* upon the marriage and nuptials of *his* daughter, and revolves in *his* breaſt the deſtiny† of ancient Faunus. *He judged that* this very *man*, coming from a foreign ſeat, was ordained, by the Fates, *to be his* ſon in law, and *that he* was called into the kingdom with equal authority; *that* from hence a race would ariſe illuſtrious in virtue, and who, by *its* power, would take poſſeſſion of the whole world. At length joyful he ſays: May the Gods proſper our undertakings, and their divination. It ſhall be granted *thee*, *O* Trojan, what thou deſireſt. Nor do I deſpiſe *thy* preſents. Latinus *being* king, neither the fruitfulneſs of a rich land, nor the opulence of Troy ſhall be wanting to you. Provided Æneas hiſſelf do come *hither*; (if *he* has ſo great deſire of us, if he haſtens to be joined *in* hoſpitality, or to be called an aſſociate) nor let him tremble at *our* friendly countenance. To me it ſhall be a part of the agreement to have touched the right hand of *your* king. Do you now, on the other hand, carry back my injunctions to *your* king: I have a daughter, whom not the deſtinies from *my* paternal ſhrine, nor many prodigies *from* heaven permit *me* to join to a man of our nation. They declare, *that* this *fortune* remains for Latium, that ſons in law will come from foreign coaſts, who, *in their* lineal deſcent, will exalt our name to the ſtars. And I ſuppoſe, *that* this *is* he whom the Fates demand, and (if *my* mind preſages any *thing* of truth) I deſire *it too*.

Having ſpoken theſe *things*, *Latinus* the father chooſes horſes from all the number. Three hundred ſhining *horſes* ſtood in the lofty ſtalls. Immediately he commands, *that* the ſwift footed *horſes*, covered with purple and embroidered tapeſtry, ſhould be brought, in order, for all the Trojans. Golden poitrels hang ſuſpended from *their* necks: Covered with gold, they champ the yellow bit‡ under *their* teeth. To abſent Æneas *he commands to be given* a chariot and two chariot horſes from the etherial breed, breathing fire *from their* noſtrils, from the race of thoſe, which the

* *Meditates.* † *Prediction.* ‡ *Aurum* means gold, or any thing made of gold.

Illorum de gente, patri quos Dædala Circe
Suppositâ de matre nothos furata creavit.
Talibus Æneadæ donis dictisque Latini
Sublimes in equis redeunt, pacemque reportant.
Ecce autem Inachiis sese referebat ab argis
Sæva Jovis conjux, auráisque invecta tenebat ;
Et lætum Æneam, classémque ex æthere longè
Dardaniam Siculo prospexit ab usque Pachyno.
Moliri jam tecta videt, jam fidere terræ,
Deseruisse rates. Stetit acri fixa dolore ;
Tum quassans caput, hæc effudit pectore dicta :
Heu stirpem invisam, et fatis contraria nostris
Fata Phrygum ! Num Segeïs occumbere campis ?
Num capti potuêre capi ? Num incensa cremavit
Troja viros ? Medias acies, mediósque per ignes
Invenêre viam ? At, credo, mea numina, tandem,
Fessa jacent : Odiis aut exsaturata quievi.
Quin etiam patriâ excussos infesta per undas
Ausa sequi, et profugis toto me opponere ponto.
Absumptæ in Teucros vires cœlique marisque.
Quid Syrtes, aut Scylla mihi, quid vasta Charybdis
Profúit ? Optato conduntur Tybridis alveo,
Securi pelagi atque mei. Mars perdere gentem
Immanem Lapithûm valuit : Concessit in iras
Ipse Deûm antiquam genitor Calydona Dianæ :
Quod scelus aut Lapithis tantum, aut Calydone merente ?
Ast ego, magna Jovis conjux, nîl linquere inausum
Quæ potui infelix, quæ memet in omnia verti,
Vincor ab Æneâ. Quòd si mea numina non sunt
Magna satìs, dubitem haud equidem implorare quod usquam est.
Flectere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo.
Non dabitur regnis, esto, prohibere Latinis,
Atque immota manet fatis Lavinia conjux :
At trahere, atque moras tantis licet addere rebus ;
At licet amborum populos exscindere regum.
Hâc gener atque socer coëant mercede suorum.
Sanguine Trojano et Rutulo dotabere, virgo :
Et Bellona manet te pronuba. Nec face tantùm
Cisseïs prægnans ignes enixa jugales :

282 Dædalus was a very ingenious and cunning artificer ; from hence is derived the adjective dædalus, *cunning*.

cunning Circe, having ſtolen from *her* father, *the ſun*, bred a ſpurious breed from a ſubſtituted dam. With ſuch preſents and words of Latinus, the Trojans return ſublime *on* horſes, and bring back peace. But, lo, the cruel wife of Jove was bringing back herſelf from Inachian Argos, and carried *in her chariot* poſſeſſed the atmoſphere; and, afar off from Sicilian Pachynus, ſhe beheld, from the ſky, Æneas rejoicing and the Trojan fleet. She ſees, *that the Trojans* now build *their* houſes, *that they* now ſettle the land, *that they* have *now* deſerted *their* ſhips. Wounded by ſharp anguiſh ſhe ſtood; then ſhaking *her* head, ſhe pours out theſe words from *her* breaſt: Ah hateful race, and Fates of the Trojans contrary to our Fates! Whether *they could* die on the Sigean plains? Whether captivated they could be holden? Whether inflamed Troy burned up the men? Have they found a way *through* the midſt of armies, and through the midſt of fires? But, I ſuppoſe, my divine powers, at length, lie tired out: Or I have reſted ſatisfied with revenge. Moreover, enraged I dared to purſue *them*, through the waves, driven out from *their* country, and *on* all the ocean to oppoſe myſelf to the fugitives. The powers of both heaven and ſea *have been* ſpent on the Trojans. What have the quickſands *of Libya*, or Scylla, or what the vaſt Charybdis, profited me? Fearleſs of the ocean and me they are hidden *in* the wiſhed for channel of Tyber. Mars was able to deſtroy the prodigious race of the Lapithæ: The father of the Gods himſelf reſigned *his* dear* Calydon to the paſſions of Diana: What ſo great wickedneſs *was there* either *in* the Lapithæ, or in Calydon deſerving *ſuch puniſhment?* But, I, the mighty wife of Jove, who have been able to leave nothing unattempted, who *have been able* to transform myſelf into all *ſhapes*, unhappy, am conquered by Æneas. But, if my *own* divinity be not ſufficiently mighty, I may not, indeed, doubt to implore, what *divinity* is any where. If I am not able to bend the powers above, I will rouſe Acheron.† Be it ſo, *that* it is not permitted *me* to debar *him from* the Latin realms, and by the Fates, Lavinia remains *his* unmoved wife: Yet I have power to prolong *the time*, and to add hindrances to ſo great concerns; yet I have power to cut off the ſubjects of both kings. *With* this expenſe of their *ſubjects* the father in law and ſon in law may unite. Thou, *O* virgin, ſhalt be dowered with the Trojan and Rutulian blood: And Bellona waits for thee *to be thy* bride maid. Nor did Hecuba, alone, pregnant with a torch, bring forth nuptial flames: To

* Or, *more acceptable.* † *By Acheron* is intended the *infernal powers.*

Quin idem Veneri partus ſuus, et Paris alter,
Funeſtæque iterum recidiva in pergama tædæ.
Hæc ubi dicta dedit, terras horrenda petivit.
Luctificam Alecto dirarum ab ſede ſororum
Infernísque ciet tenebris ; cui triſtia bella,
Iræque, inſidiæque, et crimina noxia cordi.
Odit et ipſe pater Pluton ; odère ſorores
Tartareæ monſtrum : Tot ſeſe vertit in ora,
Tam ſævæ facies, tot pullulat atra colubris.
Quam Juno his acuit verbis, ac talia fatur :
Hunc mihi da proprium, virgo ſata Nocte, laborem,
Hanc operam ; nec noſter honos, infractave cedat
Fama loco ; neu Connubiis ambire Latinum
Æneadæ poſſint, Italósque obſidere fines.
Tu potes unanimes armare in prælia fratres,
Atque odiis verſare domos ; tu verbera tectis
Funereáſque inferre faces ; tibi nomina mille,
Mille nocendi artes ; fœcundum concute pectus ;
Disjice compoſitam pacem ; ſere crimina belli ;
Arma velit, poſcátque ſimul, rapiatque juventus.
Exin' Gorgoneis Alecto infecta venenis
Principiò Latium et Laurentis tecta tyranni
Celſa petit, tacitumque obſedit limen Amatæ ;
Quam ſuper adventu Teucrûm Turnique hymenæis
Fœmineæ ardentem curæque iræque coquebant.
Huic Dea cæruleis unum de crinibis anguem
Conjicit, ínque ſinum præcordia ad intima ſubdit ;
Quo furibunda domum monſtro permiſceat omnem.
Ille inter veſtes et lævia pectora lapſus
Volvitur attactu nullo, fallítque furentem,
Vipeream inſpirans animam. Fit tortile collo
Aurum ingens coluber, ſit longæ tænia vittæ,
Innectitque comas, et membris lubricus errat.
Ac dum prima lues udo, ſublapſa, veneno
Pertentat ſenſus, atque oſſibus implicat ignem ;
Necdum animus toto percepit pectore flammam ;
Molliùs, et ſolito matrum de more, locuta eſt ;
Multa ſuper natâ lacrymans, Phrygiíſque hymenæis :
Exulibuſne datur ducenda Lavinia Teucris,
O genitor ? Nec te miſeret natæque tuique ?

Venus *this* her offspring *ſhall* alſo *be* the ſame, and another Paris, and torches again deſtructive to the walls of Troy relapſing *to ruin*.

When ſhe had uttered theſe words, ſhe tremendous aimed at the earth. From the ſeat of the direful ſiſters, and infernal darkneſs, ſhe calls up woful Alecto; whoſe affection *has** direful wars, and paſſions, and treacheries, and hurtful crimes. Father Pluto hiſſelf hates *her*; the Tartarean ſiſters hate the monſter: She transforms herſelf into ſo many ſhapes, her forms *are* ſo terrible, the ſtern *Fury* ſhoots out with ſo many ſnakes. Whom Juno excites by theſe words, and ſpeaks ſuch *things*: Grant me this labor, this work, peculiar *to thee*, O Virgin deſcended from Night; *that* our renown, or broken fame do not yield to the *preſent* circumſtance; *that* the Trojans may not be able to circumvent Latinus with marriages, and poſſeſs the Italian territories. Thou art able to arm for battle loving brothers, and to overturn families by animoſity; thou *art able* to bring wounds and deadly torches upon houſes; thou *haſt* a thouſand pretexts, a thouſand arts of hurting; examine *thy* fruitful breaſt; overthrow the ſettled peace; ſow the crimes of war; *ſo do that* the youth may deſire; and, at the ſame time, demand, and ſnatch arms.

From that time, Alecto, infected with Gorgonean poiſons, in the firſt place, goes to Latium and the lofty abodes of the Laurentine king, and poſſeſſes the ſilent threſhold of Amata; whom burning *a thouſand* female cares and paſſions tormented about the coming of the Trojans and the marriage ſongs of Turnus. Upon her the Goddeſs threw, from *her* ſea green locks, one ſnake, and plunges *it* into *her* boſom, into the inmoſt parts of *her* heart; *that* furious by this monſter ſhe may diſorder all the family. He, ſliding between *her* clothes and ſmooth breaſts, is rolled with no touch, and deceives *her* raging, inſpiring a viperous ſoul. The huge ſnake becomes to *her* neck a wreathed gold, he becomes a fillet of a long ribbon, and entwines *her* hair, and ſlippery, roves about *in all her* limbs. And while the firſt peſtilence, gliding downwards, runs through *her* ſenſes by *its* humid poiſon, and enfolds the fire in *her* bones; while *her* mind receives not the flame *in her* whole breaſt; ſhe ſpoke ſofter† and according to the uſual manner of mothers; weeping much about *her* daughter, and the Trojan marriages: O father,‡ is Lavinia given to be led away by Trojan exiles? Nor doth it pity thee both of *thy* daughter and thyſelf? Nor doth it pity *thee* of *her* mother? Whom, *in* the

* This is grammatical: The meaning is, *whoſe delight is*, &c.

† Or, *gentler*. ‡ That is, father of *Lavinia*.

Nec matris miſeret ? Quam primo Aquilone relinquet
Perfidus, alta petens, abductâ virgine, prædo.
At non ſic Phrygius penetrat Lacedæmona paſtor,
Ledæámque Helenam Trojanas vexit ad arces ?
Quid tua ſancta fides ; quid cura antiqua tuorum ;
Et conſanguineo toties data dextera Turno ?
Si gener externâ petitur de gente Latinis,
Idque ſedet, Faunique premunt te juſſa parentis ;
Omnem equidem ſceptris terram quæ libera noſtris
Diffidet, externam reor ; et ſic dicere Divos.
Et Turno, ſi prima domûs repetatur origo,
Inachus Acrifiúſque patres, mediæque Mycenæ.
His ubi nequicquam dictis experta Latinum
Contra ſtare videt ; penitúſque in viſcere lapſum
Serpentis furiale malum, totámque perrerat ;
Tum verò infelix, ingentibus excita monſtris,
Immenſam ſine more furit lymphata per urbem :
Ceu quondam torto volitans ſub verbere turbo,
Quem pueri magno in gyro vacua atria circum
Intenti ludo exercent. Ille, actus habenâ,
Curvatis fertur ſpatiis. Stupet inſcia turba,
Impúbéſque manus, mirata volubile buxum.
Dant animos plagæ. Non curſu ſegnior illo
Per medias urbes agitur, populóſque feroces.
Quin etiam in ſylvas, ſimulato numine Bacchi,
Majus adorta nefas, majorémque orſa furorem,
Evolat, et natam frondoſis montibus abdit,
Quò thalamum eripiat Teucris, tædáſque moretur :
Evoë Bacche fremens, ſolum te virgine dignum
Vociferans ; etenim molles tibi ſumere thyrſos,
Te luſtrare choros, ſacrum tibi paſcere crinem,
Fama volat ; furiiſque accenſas pectore matres
Idem omnes ſimul ardor agit nova quærere tecta.
Deſeruêre domos ; ventis dant colla comáſque ;
Aſt aliæ tremulis ululatibus æthera complent,
Pampineáſque gerunt incinctæ pellibus haſtas.
Ipſa inter medias flagrantem fervida pinum
Suſtinet, ac natæ Turnique canit hymenæos,
Sanguineam torquens aciem ; torvúmque repentè
Clamat : Io, matres, audite, ubi quæque, Latinæ ;
Si qua piis animis manet infelicis Amatæ

firſt north wind, the traitorous pirate will abandon, ſeeking the ſeas, the virgin being carried off. Did not the Phrygian ſhepherd thus penetrate into Lacedæmon, and carry away Ledæan Helen to the Trojan towers? What *will be* thy ſacred faith; what, the ancient concern of thy *people*; and *thy* right hand ſo often given to *thy* kinſman Turnus? If a ſon in law, from a foreign nation, is ſought for the Latins, and this remains *unalterable*, and the commands of *thy* father Faunus urge thee; I, indeed, eſteem every land foreign, which free is ſeparated from our ſceptres; and *I ſuppoſe* the Gods thus to ſpeak. And, if the firſt origin of *his* family be recollected, Turnus *has* Inachus and Acriſius *as his* fathers, and Mycenæ, *in* the middle *of Greece, his country*.

When, having, in vain, tried Latinus with theſe words, ſhe ſees *him* remain oppoſite to *her*; and the raging miſchief of the ſerpent, ſliding deeply into *her* bowels, had diffuſed *itſelf* through *her* whole *frame*; then, indeed, unhappy, excited by the huge monſters, ſhe rages diſtracted, without *any* decency, through the large city: As, ſometimes, a top, flying under the twiſted laſh, which boys, attentive to *their* ſport, exerciſe in a large circle, around the empty court yards. It, driven by the laſh, is carried *around*, *in* the winding ſpaces. The ignorant multitude and beardleſs band are aſtoniſhed, admiring the whirling wood. The laſhes give life *to the top*. *The queen*, not more inactive than this ſpeed, is driven through the midſt of cities, and ferocious people. Nay more, attempting a greater wickedneſs, and beginning a greater madneſs, ſhe flies into the woods, the divinity of Bacchus being counterfeited, and hides *her* daughter in the leafy mountains, ſo that ſhe may ſnatch the marriage from the Trojans, and retard the *nuptial* torches: Roaring, Evoë Bacchus, exclaiming, *that* thou alone *art* worthy of the virgin; for report flies, *that the female train* aſſume for thee ſoft ivy ſpears, *for* thee *they* ſurvey the dances, for thee they feed the ſacred locks; the ſame rage, at once, drives all the matrons, enflamed by the Furies *in their* breaſt, to ſeek new abodes. They forſake *their* homes; they give *their* necks and hair to the winds; and others fill the air with trembling howlings, and clothed with ſkins they carry viny ſpears. She, raging amidſt the middle *of them*, ſuſtains a flaming torch, and ſings the marriage ſongs of *her* daughter and Turnus, whirling *her* bloody eyeballs; and ſuddenly exclaims ſternly: Io! ye Latin matrons, hear, wherever you *be*; if any favor of the unhappy Amata remains *in your* pious minds, if *any*

Gratia, ſi juris materni cura remordet ;
Solvite crinales vittas ; capite orgia mecum.
Talem inter ſylvas, inter deſerta ferarum,
Reginam Alecto ſtimulis agit undique Bacchi.
Poſtquam viſa ſatis primos acuiſſe furores,
Conſiliumque omnemque domum vertiſſe Latini ;
Protinus hinc fuſcis triſtis Dea tollitur alis
Audacis Rutuli ad muros ; quam dicitur urbem
Acriſioneis Danaë fundâſſe colonis,
Præcipiti delata Noto : Locus Ardua quondam
Dictus avis, et nunc magnum manet Ardea nomen.
Sed fortuna fuit. Tectis hic Turnus in altis
Jam mediam nigrâ carpebat nocte quietem.
Alecto torvam faciem et furialia membra
Exuit ; in vultus ſeſe transformat aniles,
Et frontem obſcœnam rugis arat ; induit albos
Cum vittâ crines ; tum ramum innectit olivæ.
Fit Calybe, Junonis anus, templique ſacerdos ;
Et juveni ante oculos his ſe cum vocibus offert :
Turne, tot incaſſum fuſos patiere labores,
Et tua Dardaniis tranſcribi ſceptra colonis ?
Rex tibi conjugium et quæſitas ſanguine dotes
Abnegat, externúſque in regnum quæritur hæres.
I nunc, ingratis offer te, irriſe, periclis ;
Tyrrhenas, i, ſterne acies ; rege pace Latinos.
Hæc adeò tibi me, placidâ cùm nocte jaceres,
Ipſa palam fari omnipotens Saturnia juſſit.
Quare age, et armari pubem portiſque moveri
Lætus in arma para ; et Phrygios, qui flumine pulchro
Conſedêre, duces, pictáſque exure carinas.
Cœleſtûm vis magna jubet. Rex ipſe Latinus,
Ni dare conjugium et dicto parere fatetur,
Sentiat, et tandem Turnum experiatur in armis.
Hîc juvenis vatem irridens, ſic orſa viciſſim
Ore refert : Claſſes invectas Tybridis alveo,
Non, ut rere, meas effugit nuncius aures :
Ne tantos mihi finge metus ; nec regia Juno
Immemor eſt noſtri.
Sed te victa ſitu veríque effœta ſenectus,
O mater, curis nequicquam exercet, et arma

care of maternal right preys upon *your vitals ;* unloose *your* hairy fillets ; take* the orgies with me. Such among the woods, among the deserts of wild beasts, Alecto drives the queen all around with the incentives of Bacchus.

After she seemed to have, sufficiently, excited the first Furies, and to have overturned the counsel and all the family of Latinus ; the cruel Goddess is immediately borne from hence, *on* dark wings, to the walls of the audacious Rutulus ; which city Danaë is said to have founded for *her* Acrisian husbandmen, being brought *hither* by the precipitate south wind : The place *was* formerly called Ardua, by the ancestors, and now the great name Ardea remains. But *its* fortune had been.† Here Turnus, in the dark night, was enjoying middle rest, in *his* lofty palace. Alecto puts off *her* grim appearance and furious members ; she transforms herself into the looks of an old woman, and ploughs with wrinkles *her* detestable face ; she puts on white hair with a fillet ; then binds on *them* the bough of an olive tree. She becomes Calybe, the old woman of Juno, and priestess of *her* temple ; and before *his* eyes she presents herself to the youth with these words : Turnus, wilt thou suffer so many hardships *to be* lost in vain, and thy sceptres to be transferred to Trojan farmers ?‡ The king denies thee the match and dowries purchased by *thy* blood, and a foreign heir is sought for the kingdom. Go now, *thou* derided *man*, expose thyself to ungrateful perils ; go, overthrow the Tuscan armies ; govern the Latins *in* peace. Thus the omnipotent Saturnia herself bade me plainly to speak these *things* to thee, when thou layest down *in* the peaceful night. Wherefore come, and joyful order the youth to be armed and to be moved from the gates, into arms ; and burn the Phrygian leaders, who have stationed in the beautiful river, and *their* painted ships. The great power of the Gods commands. King Latinus himself, except he grants to allow the match, and comply with *his* word, must perceive, and at length experience Turnus in arms.

Upon this, the youth, deriding the prophetess, thus, in his turn, spake the begun words with *his* mouth : The news, as you suppose, has not escaped my ears, *that* ships are conveyed into the channel of Tyber : Do not counterfeit for me so great fears ; nor is royal Juno unmindful of us. But old age, O dame, overcome by hoariness and barren‖ of truth, in vain exercises *thee* with concerns, and with false fear beguiles *thee* a proph-

* That is, *celebrate the orgies with me.* † *Implying that it was now gone.*
‡ Or, *colonies.* ‖ Or, *impotent :* Says Dr. Trapp.

Regum inter falsâ vatem formidine ludit.
Cura tibi, Divûm effigies et templa tueri :
Bella viri pacémque gerant, queis bella gerenda.
Talibus Alecto dictis exarsit in iras.
At juveni oranti subitus tremor occupat artus ;
Diriguêre oculi : Tot Erinnys sibilat hydris,
Tantâque se facies aperit. Tum flammea torquens
Lumina, cunctantem et quærentem dicere plura
Reppulit, et geminos erexit crinibus angues,
Verberâque insonuit, rabidóque hæc addidit ore :
En ego victa situ, quam veri effœta senectus
Arma inter regum falsâ formidine ludit.
(Respice ad hæc) adsum dirarum ab sede sororum :
Bella manu lethúmque gero.
Sic effata facem juveni conjecit, et atro
Lumine fumantes fixit sub pectore tædas.
Olli somnum ingens rupit pavor ; ossaque et artus
Perfudit toto proruptus corpore sudor.
Arma amens fremit ; arma toro tectísque requirit.
Sævit amor ferri, et scelerata insania belli,
Ira supèr. Magno veluti cùm flamma sonore,
Virgea suggeritur costis undantis aheni,
Exultántque æstu latices ; furit intus aquæ vis,
Fumidus atque altè spumis exuberat amnis :
Nec jam se capit unda ; volat vapor ater ad auras.
Ergo iter ad regem, pollutâ pace, Latinum
Indicit primis juvenum : Et jubet arma parari,
Tutari Italiam, detrudere finibus hostem ;
Se satis ambobus Teucrísque venire Latinisque.
Hæc ubi dicta dedit, Divósque in vota vocavit,
Certatim sese Rutuli exhortantur in arma.
Hunc decus egregium formæ movet, atque juventæ ;
Hunc atavi reges ; hunc claris dextera factis.
Dum Turnus Rutulos animis audacibus implet,
Alecto in Teucros Stygiis se concitat alis :
Arte novâ speculata locum, quo litore pulcher
Insidiis cursúque feras agitabat Iülus.
Hic subitam canibus rabiem Cocytia virgo
Objicit, et noto nares contingit odore,
Ut cervum ardentes agerent, quæ prima malorum
Causa fuit, bellóque animos accendit agrestes.

eteſs, among the arms of kings. *May it be* a charge for thee to defend the images and temples of the Gods: May men conduct wars and peace, by whom wars ſhould *be* conducted.

At theſe words Alecto enkindled into rage. But ſudden trembling ſeizes the limbs of the youth ſpeaking; *his* eyes grew ſtiff: *With* ſo many ſnakes the Fury hiſſes, and ſo great an aſpect diſcovers itſelf. Then whirling *her* fiery eye balls, ſhe repelled *him* lingering and ſeeking to ſpeak more *words*, and erected two ſnakes *in her* hair, and ſounded *her* whip, and added theſe *words*, with *her* furious mouth: Lo, I *am* overcome by hoarineſs, whom old age, barren* of truth, beguiles with falſe fear among the arms of kings. (Attend to theſe *things*) I come from the abode of the direful Siſters: I carry wars and death, *in my* hand. Having thus ſpoken, ſhe threw a firebrand at the youth, and fixed in *his* breaſt the torches ſmoking with fatal light. Great dread took ſleep from him; and ſweat, burſt *from his* whole body, waſhed his bones and limbs. Mad he roars for arms; he ſeeks arms *in his* bed and houſe. The love of the ſword, the curſed madneſs of war, *and* anger alſo, rages *in his breaſt.* As when with a great noiſe, a fire of twigs is put under the ſides of a boiling caldron, and the liquors bubble with the heat; the force of water rages within, and the ſmoking flood boils high in bubbling *waves*: Nor does the water now contain itſelf; the dark vapor flies to the air. Therefore, peace being polluted, he enjoins on the chief of the youth a march to king Latinus: And he orders arms to be made ready, to defend Italy, to expel the enemy from *their* territories; *he ſays that* he is ſufficient for both Trojans and Latins. When he had uttered theſe words, and invoked the Gods in vows, the Rutulians eagerly encourage themſelves to the war. The excellent grace of beauty, and of youth, moves this; kings, *his* anceſtors, *move* that; *his* right hand† for glorious deeds *moves* another.

While Turnus fills the Rutulians with audacious ſouls, Alecto, with Stygian wings, ſtirs up herſelf‡ againſt the Trojans: Obſerving with new ſagacity the place, *on* which ſhore beautiful Iulus was purſuing the wild beaſts, by ſnares, and by the chace. Here the Cocytian virgin threw a ſudden madneſs upon the dogs, and touched *their* noſtrils with the known ſcent, that keen they might drive a ſtag, which was the firſt cauſe of the *ſubſequent* calamities, and enflamed the ruſtic minds to the war. The ſtag was

* Or, *impotent.* † Meaning his *power.* ‡ Or, *betakes herſelf to.*

Cervus erat formâ præſtanti, et cornibus ingens :
Tyrrheidæ pueri quem matris ab ubere raptum
Nutribant, Tyrrheúſque pater, cui regia parent
Armenta, et latè cuſtodia credita campi.
Aſſuetum imperiis ſoror omni Sylvia curâ
Mollibus intexens ornabat cornua ſertis :
Pectebátque ferum, puróque in fonte lavabat.
Ille manum patiens, menſæque aſſuetus herili,
Errabat ſylvis ; rurſùſque ad limina nota
Ipſe domum ſerâ quamvis ſe nocte ferebat.
Hunc procul errantem rabidæ venantis Iüli
Commovêre canes ; fluvio cùm fortè ſecundo
Deflueret, ripâque æſtus viridante levaret.
Ipſe etiam eximiæ laudis ſuccenſus amore
Aſcanius curvo direxit ſpicula cornu ;
Nec dextræ erranti Deus abfuit, actaque multo
Pérque uterum ſonitu, pérque ilia venit arundo.
Saucius at quadrupes nota intra tecta refugit,
Succeſſítque gemens ſtabulis ; queſtuque cruentus
Atque imploranti ſimilis, tectum omne replevit.
Sylvia prima ſoror, palmis percuſſa lacertos,
Auxilium vocat, et duros conclamat agreſtes.
Olli, peſtis enim tacitis latet aſpera ſylvis,
Improviſi adſunt. Hic torre armatus obuſto,
Stipitis hic gravidi nodis : Quod cuique repertum
Rimanti, telum ira facit. Vocat agmina, Tyrrheus,
Quadrifidam quercum cuneis ut fortè coactis
Scindebat, raptâ ſpirans immanè ſecuri.

At ſæva è ſpeculis tempus Dea nacta nocendi,
Ardua tecta petit ſtabuli, et de culmine ſummo
Paſtorale canit ſignum, cornúque recurvo
Tartaream intendit vocem ; quâ protinus omne
Contremuit nemus, et ſylvæ intonuêre profundæ.
Audîit et Triviæ longè lacus ; audîit amnis
Sulfureâ Nar albus aquâ, fonteſque Velini ;
Et trepidæ matres preſſêre ad pectora natos.
Tum verò ad vocem celeres, quà buccina ſignum
Dira dedit, raptis concurrunt undique telis
Indomiti agricolæ : Necnon et Troïa pubes
Aſcanio auxilium caſtris effundit apertis.

of excellent beauty, and large *with branching* horns: Which ſtolen from the udder of *its* dam the ſons of Tyrrhus had nouriſhed, and Tyrrhus *their* father, whom the royal herds obeyed, and *to whom* the cuſtody of the plain far and wide *was* entruſted. Sylvia, *their* ſiſter, with all care, decked *him* accuſtomed to commands, interweaving *his* horns with tender garlands: She combed the ſtag, and waſhed *him* in the pure fountain. He, patiently bearing the hand, and accuſtomed to *his* maſter's table, wandered, *by day*, *in* the woods; and again, although at late night, hisſelf conveyed himſelf home, to the known gates. Him wandering at a diſtance, the furious dogs of the hunting Iulus ſtirred up; when, by chance, he had been falling down *with* the accompanying ſtream, and was bathing *his* heat *on* the verdant bank. Aſcanius hisſelf, alſo, inflamed with deſire of eminent praiſe, from *his* bent bow, had directed an arrow at *the ſtag*; nor was the God wanting to *his* erring right hand, and the arrow, driven with much ſound, went through *his* belly, and through *his* ſmall inteſtines. But the fourfooted animal wounded fled within the known abodes, and groaning entered *his* ſtalls; and bloody, and like *one* imploring *pity*, he filled all the houſe with his moan. Sylvia, the ſiſter, ſmitten *as to her* arms with the palms of *her* hands, firſt calls for aid, and calls together the hardy ruſtics. They unexpected come *to her*, for the cruel infection* lies concealed *in* the ſilent woods. This *was* armed with a firebrand burnt at the point, *and* this with the knots of a heavy club: What *was* found by any one ſearching, *his* anger makes a weapon. Tyrrhus, as by chance, he was cleaving, with driven wedges, an oak dividing into four parts, breathing outrageouſly, *his* ax being ſnatched, calls together *his* bands.

But the ſtern Goddeſs, from *her* watch towers, having found the time of hurting, aims at the lofty roof of the ſtall, and from the higheſt top ſounds the paſtoral ſignal, and with *her* winding horn ſtrains *her* Tartarean voice; by which every grove, immediately, trembled, and the deep woods reſounded. And the lake of Diana heard *it* afar off; the river Nar, white by ſulphurous water, heard *it*, and the fountains of Velinus *heard it*; and aſtoniſhed mothers preſſed *their* children to *their* breaſts. Then, indeed, the untamed huſbandmen, weapons being ſnatched up, from all quarters run together ſwift at the ſound, wherever the direful horn had given the ſignal: And likewiſe the Trojan youth, from *their* open camps, pour forth aid to

* By *peſtis* we may underſtand *Alecto*.

Direxêre acies, non jam certamine agreſti,
Stipitibus duris agitur, ſudibúſve præuſtis ;
Sed ferro ancipiti decernunt, atrâque latè
Horreſcit ſtrictis ſeges enſibus ; æráque fulgent
Sole laceſſita, et lucem ſub nubila jactant.
Fluctus uti primo cœpit cùm albeſcere vento ;
Paulatim ſeſe tollit mare, et altiùs undas
Erigit, inde imo conſurgit ad æthera fundo.
Hîc juvenis primam ante aciem, ſtridente ſagittâ,
Natorum Tyrrhei fuerat qui maximus, Almon
Sternitur ; hæſit enim ſub gutture vulnus, et udæ
Vocis iter tenuémque incluſit ſanguine vitam.
Corpora multa virûm circa ; ſeniórque Galæſus,
Dum paci medium ſe offert, juſtiſſimus unus
Qui fuit, Auſoniíſque olim ditiſſimus arvis :
Quinque greges illi balantum, quina redibant
Armenta, et terram centum vertebat aratris.
Atque ea per campos æquo dum Marte geruntur ;
Promiſſi Dea facta potens, ubi ſanguine bellum
Imbuit, et primæ commiſit funera pugnæ,
Deſerit Heſperiam, et cœli convexa per auras
Junonem victrix affatur voce ſuperbâ :
Ên perfecta tibi bello diſcordia triſti ;
Dic, in amicitiam coëant, et fœdera jungant,
Quandoquidem Auſonio reſperſi ſanguine Teucros.
Hoc etiam his addam, tua ſi mihi certa voluntas ;
Finitimas in bella feram rumoribus urbes,
Accendámque animos inſani Martis amore,
Undique ut auxilio veniant : Spargam arma peragros.

Tum contrà Juno : Terrorum et fraudis abunde eſt.
Stant belli cauſæ : Pugnatur cominus armis.
Quæ fors prima dedit, ſanguis novus imbuit arma.
Talia connubia et tales celebrent hymenæos
Egregium Veneris genus et rex ipſe Latinus.
Te ſuper æthereas errare licentiùs auras
Haud pater ipſe velit ſummi regnator Olympi.
Cede locis : Ego, ſi qua ſuper fortuna laborum eſt,
Ipſe regam. Tales dederat Saturnia voces :
Illa autem attollit ſtridentes anguibus alas,

538 *Rèdibant* : Davidſon tranſlates it, *were his revenue.*

Aſcanius. They ſet in array *their* armies, now they engage* not, in ruſtic conteſt, with hard clubs, or with ſpears burnt to a point; but they fight with the two edged ſword, and a hideous crop of drawn ſwords waves far and wide; and the brazen arms, ſmitten by the ſun, glitter and emit *their* light to the clouds. As, when the wave begins to whiten with the firſt wind, the ſea raiſes itſelf by degrees, and higher *and higher* lifts up the billows, then *from* the loweſt bottom ariſes to the ſkies. Here young Almon, who was the oldeſt of the ſons of Tyrrhus, was ſlain by a whizzing arrow, before the firſt battalion; for the wound ſtuck in *his* throat, and by the blood ſhut up the paſſage of the humid voice, and the ſlender life. Many bodies of men *fall* around *him*; and aged Galæſus *falls*, whilſt he preſents himſelf intervening for peace, who alone was the moſt juſt, and formerly the richeſt *in* Auſonian lands: He *had* five flocks of bleating *ſheep*, five herds *of cattle* returned *from feeding*, and he turned the land with an hundred ploughs.

And while, through the plains, theſe things are carried on with equal courage, the Goddeſs, being made powerful† of *her* promiſe, after that ſhe had tinctured the war with blood, and had begun the deaths of the firſt encounter, abandons Heſperia, and carried through the gales of the ſky, ſhe conqueror addreſſes Juno with arrogant ſpeech: Lo, diſcord *is* accompliſhed for you, by the diſmal war; command, *that* they may *now* unite in friendſhip, and join *in* covenants, ſince I have ſtained the Trojans with Auſonian blood. To theſe *my deeds* I will, alſo, add this, if I have your ſure pleaſure; I will incline by rumors the neighboring cities to war, and I will inflame *their* minds with the deſire of raging Mars, that from all quarters they may come to the aſſiſtance *of Turnus*: I will diſperſe arms‡ through all the fields.

Then Juno, on the other hand, *ſays*: There is enough of terrors and deceit. The cauſes of war are fixed: In arms they fight‖ hand to hand. Freſh blood hath tinctured *thoſe* arms, which chance hath firſt given. The illuſtrious offspring of Venus and king Latinus himſelf may celebrate ſuch marriages and ſuch nuptial ſongs. The Father himſelf, the ruler of higheſt heaven, is unwilling that you ſhould roam more licentiouſly above the etherial gales. Depart *from theſe* places: I myſelf will manage *it*, if any fortune of labors remains. Saturnia uttered ſuch words: And ſhe, *the Fury*, raiſed *her* wings hiſſing with ſnakes, and ſeeks

* *Agitur* ab illis: *It is* not *engaged* by them. † That is, *miſtreſs*.
‡ Or, *war*. ‖ *Pugnatur* ab illis: *It is fought* by them.

Cocytíque petit ſedem, ſupera ardua linquens.
Eſt locus, Italiæ in medio, ſub montibus altis,
Nobilis, et Famâ multis memoratus in oris,
Amſancti valles. Denſis hunc frondibus atrum
Urget utrinque latus nemoris, medióque fragoſus
Dat ſonitum ſaxis et torto vortice torrens.
Hîc ſpecus horrendum, et ſævi ſpiracula Ditis
Monſtrantur ; ruptóque ingens Acheronte vorago
Peſtiferas aperit fauces : Quecis condita Erinnys,
Inviſum numen, terras cœlúmque levabat.
Nec minus interea extremam Saturnia bello
Imponit regina manum. Ruit omnis in urbem
Paſtorum ex acie numerus, cæſóſque reportant,
Almonem puerum, ſœdatíque ora Galæſi ;
Implorántique Deos, obteſtantúrque Latinum.
Turnus adeſt, medióque in crimine cædis et ignis,
Terrorem ingeminat ; Teucróſque in regna vocari,
Stirpem admiſceri Phrygiam, ſe limine pelli.
Tum, quorum, attonitæ Baccho, nemora avia matres
Inſultant thiaſis, neque enim leve nomen Amatæ,
Undíque collecti coëunt, Martémque fatigant.
Ilicet infandum cuncti contra omina bellum,
Contra fata Deûm, perverſo numine, poſcunt :
Certatim regis circumſtant tecta Latini.
Ille, velut pelagi rupes immota, reſiſtit :
Ut pelagi rupes, magno veniente fragore,
Quæ ſeſe, multis circùm latrantibus undis,
Mole tenet. Scopuli nequicquam et ſpumea circùm
Saxa fremunt, laterique illiſa refunditur alga.
Verùm ubi nulla datur cæcum exſuperare poteſtas
Conſilium, et ſævæ nutu Junonis eunt res ;
Multa Deos, auráſque pater teſtatus inanes :
Frangimur heu fatis, inquit, ferimúrque procellâ !
Ipſi has ſacrilego pendetis ſanguine pœnas,
O miſeri ! te, Turne, nefas, te triſte manebit
Supplicium : Votiſque Deos venerabere ſeris.
Nam mihi parta quies, omniſque in limine portus :
Funere felici ſpolior. Nec plura locutus
Sepſit ſe tectis, rerúmque reliquit habenas.
Mos erat Heſperio in Latio, quem protinus urbes
Albanæ coluêre ſacrum, nunc maxima rerum

the abode of Cocytus, leaving the upper lofty *regions*. There is a place, in the middle of Italy, under the lofty mountains, renowned, and mentioned by fame, in many coaſts, the vallies of Amſanctus. The ſide of a grove, dark by thick leaves, preſſes on it, on every part, and, in the middle, a torrent hoarſe* by rocks and a winding eddy, emits a ſound. Here a horrid cave and the breathing holes of ſtern Pluto are ſhown; and a vaſt gulph, Acheron being burſt, opens *its* peſtiferous jaws: *In* which the Fury hidden, the odious Deity, relieved the earth and heaven.

Nor leſs, the mean while, does the queen, Saturnia, put the laſt hand† to the war. The whole number of ſhepherds ruſh from the field of battle, into the city, and bring back the ſlain, the boy Almon, and the face‡ of diſfigured Galæſus; and they implore the Gods, and beſeech Latinus *for help*. Turnus comes up, and in the midſt of the accuſation of ſlaughter and fire, he increaſes the terror; *and complains, that* the Trojans are invited into the realms, *that* the Phrygian race is incorporated, *that* himſelf is driven *from* the court. Then they, whoſe mothers, thunderſtruck by Bacchus, bound over the impaſſable groves, in dances, flock together collected from all quarters, and importune the war; for the reputation of Amata *is* not inconſiderable. Immediately all, the Divinity being untoward, demand horrid war, oppoſite to the omens, oppoſite to the decrees of the Gods: They earneſtly ſurround the houſe of king Latinus. He, as an unmoved rock of the ſea, withſtands them: As a rock of the ſea, a mighty noiſe approaching, which, many waves roaring around, ſupports itſelf by *its* vaſt weight. In vain the cliffs and foaming rocks roar around, and the ſea weed, daſhed againſt *its* ſide, is poured back. But when no power is given to overcome *their* blind reſolution, and things paſs on by the pleaſure of cruel Juno; the father atteſting the Gods *as to* many *things*, and the empty air: Alas, ſays he, we are vanquiſhed by the Fates, and carried away by the ſtorm! Yourſelves, O wretches! with *your* ſacrilegious blood, ſhall pay theſe puniſhments *of your wickedneſs*. Thee, Turnus, thee, the wicked wretch, a diſmal puniſhment ſhall await: And by late vows ſhalt thou implore the Gods. For reſt *is* prepared for me, and all my defence‖ *is* in *my* houſe: I am *only* deprived of a happy funeral. Nor ſaying more, he ſheltered himſelf *in his* palace, and abandoned the reins of government.

It was a cuſtom in Heſperian Latium, which the Alban cities have, continually, preſerved ſacred, now Rome, the greateſt of

* Or, *rough*. † That is, *the finiſhing ſtroke*. ‡ *His dead body*. ‖ Or, *place of ſhelter*.

Roma colit, cùm prima movent in prælia Martem ;
Sive Getis inferre manu lacrymabile bellum,
Hyrcaníſve, Arabiſve parant ; ſeu tendere ad Indos,
Aurorámque ſequi, Parthóſque repoſcere ſigna.
Sunt geminæ belli portæ, ſic nomine dicunt,
Religione ſacræ et ſævi formidine Martis :
Centum ærei claudunt vectes, æternáque ferri
Robora ; nec cuſtos abſiſtit limine Janus.
Has, ubi certa ſedet patribus ſententia pugnæ,
Ipſe, Quirinali trabeâ cinctúque Gabino
Inſignis, referat ſtridentia limina conſul ;
Ipſe vocat pugnas : Sequitur tum cætera pubes,
Æreáque aſſenſu conſpirant cornua rauco.
Hoc et tum Æneadis indicere bella Latinus
More jubebatur, triſtéſque recludere portas.
Abſtinuit tactu pater, averſúſque refugit
Fœda miniſteria, et cœcis ſe condidit umbris.
Tum regina Deûm, cœlo delapſa, morantes
Impulit ipſa manu portas ; et, cardine verſo,
Belli ferratos rupit Saturnia poſtes.
Ardet inexcita Auſonia atque immobilis antè.
Pars, pedes ire parat campis ; pars, arduus altis
Pulverulentus equis, furit : Omnes arma requirunt.
Pars leves clypeos et ſpicula lucida tergunt
Arvinâ pingui, ſubigúntque in cote ſecures ;
Signaque ferre juvat, ſonitúſque audire tubarum.
Quinque adeò magnæ poſitis incudibus urbes
Tela novant : Atina potens, Tiburque ſuperbum,
Ardea, Cruſtumeríque, et turrigeræ Antemnæ.
Tegmina tuta cavant capitum, flectúuntque ſalignas
Umbonum crates. Alii thoracas ahenos,
Aut leves ocreas lento ducunt argento.
Vomeris hue et falcis honos, huc omnis aratri
Ceſſit amor. Recoquunt patrios fornacibus enſes.
Claſſica jamque ſonant ; it bello teſſera ſignum.
Hic galeam tectis trepidus rapit : Ille frementes
Ad juga cogit equos, clypeúmque auróque trilicem
Loricam induitur, fidóque accingitur enſe.
Pandite nunc Helicona, Deæ, cantuſque movete :
Qui bello exciti reges ; quæ quemque ſecutæ,
Complêrint campos, acies ; quibus Itala jam tum

empires, practiſes *the ſame*, when they rouſe Mars to the firſt battles; whether they prepare to bring, with *their* hand, a lamentable war upon the Getes, or Hyrcanians, or Arabians; or to march againſt the Indians, or to follow the morning, and redemand the ſtandards *from* the Parthians. There are two gates of war, thus they call *them* by name, ſacred by religion and the fear of cruel Mars: An hundred brazen bars and the everlaſting ſtrength of iron ſhut *them*; nor is Janus, the keeper, abſent from the threſhold. Theſe,* when the determinate reſolution of war remains ſettled by the Senators, the Conſul hiſſelf, illuſtrious by his Quirinal robe and Gabine dreſs, turns back the creaking gates; he challenges the combats: Then the other youth follow *him*, and the brazen trumpets with hoarſe aſſent conſpire. *After* this manner Latinus was then ordered to proclaim war againſt the Trojans, and to open the direful gates. The king refrains from the touch, and averſe ſhunned the dreadful ſervice, and hid himſelf in the dark ſhades. Then Saturnia, the queen of the Gods, deſcending from heaven, herſelf ſhoved the lingering gates with *her* hand; and, the hinge being turned, ſhe burſt the iron doors of war.

Auſonia, before unrouſed and immoveable, *now* burns. Part prepare to go footmen to the fields; part rage, duſty aloft *on* high horſes: All demand arms. Part ſcour *their* ſmooth ſhields and ſhining arms, with greaſy tallow, and ſharpen *their* battleaxes on the grindſtone; and it pleaſes *them* to bear the ſtandards, and to hear the ſounds of trumpets. Moreover five great cities, *on* raiſed anvils, renew *their* arms: Powerful Atina, and haughty Tibur, Ardea, and Cruſtumeri, and turret bearing Antemnæ. They hollow the ſafe coverings of *their* heads, and bend the willowy hurdles of *their* boſſes. Others forge *their* brazen breaſtplates, or ſmooth greaves from pliant ſilver. To this point the honor of the ſhear and ſcythe *yielded*, to this point all the love of the plough yielded. *In* furnaces they forge anew *their* fathers' ſwords. And now the trumpets ſound; the tally, the *private* ſignal for war, paſſes *among them*. This, haſty, ſnatches a helmet *from* the roof: That confines to the yokes *his* neighing horſes, and puts on the buckler and coat of mail threefold with gold, and is girded with *his* truſty ſword.

Now, *ye* Goddeſſes, open Helicon, and influence the ſongs: What kings *were* excited to the war; what armies, following each *general*, filled the plains; with what men the nouriſhing

* *Has* is an accuſative without a verb to govern it.

Floruerit terra alma viris, quibus arſerit armis.
Et meminiſtis enim, Divæ, et memorare poteſtis :
Ad nos vix tenuis famæ perlabitur aura.
Primus init bellum Tyrrhenis aſper ab oris,
Contemptor Divùm, Mezentius, agminâque armat.
Filius huic juxta Lauſus ; quo pulchrior alter
Non fuit, excepto Laurentis corpore Turni.
Lauſus, equûm domitor, debellatórque ferarum,
Ducit Agyllinâ necquicquam ex urbe ſecutos
Mille viros ; dignus patriis qui lætior eſſet
Imperiis, et cui pater haud Mezentius eſſet.
Poſt hos, inſignem palmâ per gramina currum
Victoréſque oſtentat equos ſatus Hercule pulchro
Pulcher Aventinus ; clypeóque, inſigne paternum,
Centum angues, cinctamque gerit ſerpentibus hydram :
Colliis Aventini ſylvâ quem Rhea ſacerdos
Furtivum partu ſub luminis edidit auras,
Mixta Deo mulier ; poſtquam Laurentia victor,
Geryone extincto, Tirynthius attigit arva,
Tyrrhenóque boves in flumine lavit Iberas.
Pila manu, ſævóſque gerunt in bella dolones ;
Et tereti pugnant mucrone, verúque Sabello.
Ipſe pedes tegmen torquens immane leonis,
Terribili impexum ſetâ, cum dentibus albis
Indutus capiti ; ſic regia tecta ſubibat
Horridus, Herculeóque humeros innexus amictu.
Tum gemini fratres Tiburtia mœnia linquunt,
Fratris Tiburti dictam cognomine gentem,
Catillúſque, acérque Coras, Argiva juventus ;
Et primam ante aciem denſa inter tela feruntur.
Ceu duo nubigenæ cùm vertice montis ab alto
Deſcendunt Centauri, Omolen Othrynque nivalem
Linquentes curſu rapido : Dat euntibus ingens
Sylva locum, et magno cedunt virgulta fragore.
Nec Prænestinæ fundator defuit urbis,
Vulcano genitum pecora inter agreſtia regem
Inventúmque focis, omnis quem credidit ætas,
Cæculus. Hunc legio latè comitatur agreſtis :
Quíque altum Præneste viri ; quíque arva Gabinæ
Junonis, gelidúmque Anienem, et roſcida rivis
Hernica ſaxa colunt ; quos, dives Anagnia, paſcis,

Italian land flouriſhed even then, with what arms it ſhone. For you remember, *ye* Goddeſſes, and you are able to mention: The gentle breath of fame ſcarcely paſſes to us.

Mezentius, the deſpiſer of the Gods, fierce from the Tuſcan coaſts, firſt begins the war, and arms *his* troops. Next to him *is* Lauſus *his* ſon; than who, there was not another more beautiful, the body* of Laurentine Turnus being excepted. Lauſus, the tamer of horſes, and vanquiſher of wild beaſts, leads from the Agyllian city a thouſand men, following *him* in vain; who was worthy *to have been* more joyful *in* paternal commands, and to whom Mezentius was not a father.† After theſe, valiant Aventinus, deſcended from renowned Hercules, diſplays, through the graſs plains, a chariot diſtinguiſhed by the trophy of victory, and horſes, conquerors; and he wears *on his* ſhield *his* paternal badge, an hundred ſnakes, and a hydra ſurrounded with ſerpents: Whom ſtolen *in* the wood of the Aventine hill, the prieſteſs Rhea, a woman mixed with a God, brought forth, at a birth, into the air of light; after the Tirynthian‡ conqueror, Geryon being ſlain, had reached the Laurentine fields, and waſhed *his* Iberian heifers, in the Tuſcan river. *In their* hand *his ſoldiers* carry to the wars javelins and cruel rapiers;‖ and they fight with the tapering dagger, and Sabellan dart. He, a footman, whirling about the huge ſkin of a lion, uncombed with terrible hair, with white teeth, having *it* covered over *his* head; thus horrid he entered the royal palace, and ſurrounded *as to his* ſhoulders with the Herculean dreſs. Then two brothers leave the Tiburtian walls, a nation called by the name of Tiburtus *their* brother, Catillus and courageous Coras, Argive youth; and before the firſt army§ they are borne within the thick weapons. As when two cloud born Centaurs deſcend from the lofty top of a mountain, leaving, *in their* rapid courſe, Omole and ſnowy Othrys: To *them* advancing the great wood gives place and the ſhrubs retire with a huge noiſe. Nor was Cæculus, the builder of the city Prænеſte, abſent, which king every age has believed *to have been* begotton by Vulcan among the rural cattle, and *to have been* found *in* the fires. A ruſtic legion, far and wide, accompanies him: And men *follow him*, who inhabit lofty Prænеſte; and who, the fields of Gabian Juno, and cold Anïenus, and the Hernican hills, watered by rivulets; whom, *thou*, rich Anagnia, doſt

* Or, *perſon*: *Corpùs* often means the whole man. † That is, *not worthy to have been a father.* ‡ *Bacchus.* ‖ Properly, *ſtaves with rapiers at the end.* § *Prima acies* means here the front of the army.

Quos Amaſene pater. Non illis omnibus arma,
Nec clypei currúſve ſonant : Pars maxima glandes
Liventis plumbi ſpargit ; pars ſpicula geſtat
Bina manu ; fulvóſque lupi de pelle galeros
Tegmen habet capiti. Veſtigia nuda ſiniſtri
Inſtituêre pedis, crudus tegit altera pero.
At Meſſapus, equûm domitor, Neptunia proles,
Quem neque fas igni cuiquam nec ſternere ferro,
Jampridem reſides populos deſuetáque bello
Agmina in arma vocat ſubitò, ferrumque retractat.
Hi Feſcenninas acies, æquóſque Faliſcos ;
Hi Soractis habent arces, Flaviniáque arva,
Et Cimini cum monte lacum, lucóſque Capenos.
Ibant æquati numero, regémque canebant.
Ceu quondam nivei liquida inter nubila cycni
Cùm ſeſe è paſtu referunt, et longa canoros
Dant per colla modos : Sonat amnis et Aſia longè
Pulſa palus.
Nec quiſquam æratas acies ex agmine tanto
Miſceri putet, aëriam ſed gurgite ab alto
Urgeri volucrum raucarum ad litora nubem.
Ecce, Sabinorum priſco de ſanguine, magnum
Agmen agens, Clauſus, magníque ipſe agminis inſtar ;
Claudia nunc á quo diffunditur et tribus et gens
Per Latium, poſtquam in partem data Roma Sabinis.
Unà ingens Amiterna cohors, priſcíque Quirites ;
Ereti manus omnis ; oliviferæque Mutuſcæ ;
Qui Nomentum urbem ; qui roſea rura Velini ;
Qui Tetricæ horrentes rupes montémque Severum,
Caſperiámque colunt, Forulóſque et flumen Himellæ ;
Qui Tyberim Fabarímque bibunt ; quos frigida miſit
Nurſia, et Hortinæ claſſes, populíque Latini ;
Quóſque ſecans infauſtum interluit Allia nomen.
Quàm multi Libyco volvuntur marmore fluctus,
Sævus ubi Orion hybernis conditur undis ;
Vel quàm ſole novo denſæ torrentur ariſtæ,
Aut Hermi campo, aut Lyciæ flaventibus arvis.
Scuta ſonant, pulſúque pedum tremit excita tellus.
Hinc Agamemnonius, Trojani nominis hoſtis,
Curru jungit Haleſus equos, Turnóque feroces
Mille rapit populos ; vertunt felicia Baccho

feed, *and* whom *thou*, father Amaſenus, *doſt feed*. They all *had* not arms, neither did *their* ſhields, nor chariots ſound: The greateſt part throw about balls of livid lead; part carry *in their* hand two ſpears; and *for* a covering to the head they have tawny caps from the ſkin of a wolf. They make naked the tracks* of *their* left foot, an undreſſed leather ſhoe covers the other.

But Meſſapus, the conqueror of horſes, the Neptunian offſpring, whom *it* was not poſſible for any one to overthrow by fire nor iron, ſuddenly calls to arms *his* long unactive people and troops diſuſed to war, and handles the ſword. Theſe *command* the Feſcennine armies, and the juſt Faliſci; thoſe poſſeſs the towers of Soracte, and the Flavinian fields, and the lake of Ciminus with the mountain, and the Capenan groves. They marched being made equal *in* regular motion, and praiſed *their* king, *in ſongs*. As, at times, ſnow white ſwans, among the liquid clouds, when they bring back themſelves from feeding, and through *their* long necks ſend forth muſical notes: The river and the pool, Aſia, ſmitten from far, reſounds. Nor would any one, *hearing them at a diſtance*, ſuppoſe *them* to be brazen armies of ſo great a company mingled together, but an aërial cloud of hoarſe† birds to be driven to the ſhores from the deep gulph. Lo, Clauſus, from the ancient blood of the Sabines, managing a great troop, and himſelf the bigneſs of a great troop; from whom the Claudian tribe and family is now diffuſed through Latium, ſince Rome *has been* given in part to the Sabines. Together *with them* the very great Amiternan cohort, and the ancient Quirites; all the force of Eretum; and olive bearing Mutuſcæ; *and thoſe* who inhabit the city Nomentum; who, the dewy fields of Velinus; who, the horrid rocks of Tetrica, and mount Severus, and Caſperia, and Foruli, and the river of Himella; who drink the Tyber and Fabaris; whom cold Nurſia ſent *forth* and the Hortine ſhips, and Latin people; and whom Allia, an inauſpicious name, dividing waſhes between. As many waves are rolled *on* the Libyan ſea, when fierce Orion is hidden *in* the wintry waves; or, as the thick ears of corn are parched by the new *ſummer* ſun, either *in* the plain of Hermus, or *in* the yellow fields of Lycia. *Their* ſhields reſound, and the earth, moved by the beating of *their* feet, trembles. Next Agamemnonian Haleſus, the enemy of the Trojan name, harneſſes *his* horſes *in* the chariot, and haſtens to Turnus a thouſand ferocious people; *thoſe*, who turn, with harrows, the Maſſican *hills*, fertile in wine, and whom the

* Or, *footſteps*. † *Sounding*, perhaps, *with their wings*.

Maſſica qui raſtris, et quos de collibus altis
Aurunci miſêre patres ; Sidicináque juxta
Æquora ; quique Cales linquunt, amniſque vadoſi
Accola Vulturni ; paritérque Saticulus aſper,
Oſcorúmque manus. Teretes ſunt aclides illis
Tela ; ſed hæc lento mos eſt aptare flagello.
Lævas cetra tegit : Falcati cominus enſes.
Nec tu carminibus noſtris indictus abibis,
Œbale ; quem generâſſe Telon Sebethide Nymphâ
Fertur, Teleboûm Capreas cùm regna teneret,
Jam ſenior. Patriis ſed non et filius arvis
Contentus, latè jam tum ditione premebat
Sarraſtes populos, et quæ rigat æquora Sarnus ;
Quique Rufas, Batalúmque tenent, atque arva Celennæ,
Et quos maliferæ deſpectant mœnia Abellæ.
Teutonico ritu, ſoliti torquere cateias ;
Tegmina queis capitum raptus de ſubere cortex,
Æratæque micant peltæ, micat æreus enſis.
Et te montoſæ miſêre in prælia Nurſæ,
Uſens, inſignem famâ et felicibus armis :
Horrida præcipuè cui gens, aſſuetáque multo
Venatu nemorum, duris Æquicola glebis :
Armati terram exercent, ſempérque recentes
Convectare juvat prædas, et vivere rapto.
Quin et Marrubiâ venit de gente ſacerdos,
Fronde ſuper galeam et felici comptus olivâ,
Archippi regis miſſu, fortiſſimus Umbro ;
Vipereo generi et graviter ſpirantibus hydris
Spargere qui ſomnos cantúque manúque ſolebat,
Mulcebátque iras, et morſus arte levabat.
Sed non Dardaniæ medicari cuſpidis ictum
Evaluit : Neque eum juvêre in vulnera cantus
Somniferi, et Marſis quæſitæ in montibus herbæ.
Te nemus Angitiæ ; vitreâ te Fucinus undâ ;
Te liquidi flevêre lacus.
Ibat et, Hippolyti proles pulcherrima, bello,
Virbius ; inſignem quem mater Aricia miſit,
Eductam Egeriæ lucis, humentia circum
Litora, pinguis ubi et placabilis ara Dianæ.
Námque ferunt famâ, Hippolytum, poſtquam arte novercæ
Occiderit, patriſque explêrit ſanguine pœnas,

ancient fathers, the Aurunci, ſent from the lofty hills; and nigh the Sidicinan ſeas; and who leave Cales, and the near inhabitant of the fordable river Vulturnus; and likewiſe the rough Saticulus, and the troops of the Oſci. Tapering ſhort darts are their weapons; but it is a cuſtom to join theſe *to their arms*, by a limber twig. A ſhort buckler covers *their* left *arms*: *They have* crooked ſwords *to fight* hand to hand.

Nor ſhalt thou, Œbalus, eſcape unſaid* in my verſes; whom Telon is ſaid to have begotten on the Nymph Sebethis, when he had poſſeſſed Capreas, the realms of the Teleboans now aged. But the ſon, not content with *his* paternal fields, even then ſuppreſſed, far and wide, by authority, the people *called* Sarraſtes, and the plains which Sarnus waters; and who inhabit Rufæ, and Batalus, and the fields of Celenna, and whom the walls of fruit bearing Abella overlook. Who, *after* the Teutonic mode, *are* wont to hurl barbed darts; the coverings of whoſe heads *are* the bark torn from the cork tree, and *their* brazen half moon targets gliſten, *and* the brazen ſword ſhines. And mountainous Nurſæ ſent thee, *O* Ufens, to the wars, diſtinguiſhed by fame and proſperous arms: To whom Æquicola *yields obedience*, a nation eſpecially rough and inured by the frequent hunting of woods, *in* a hard ſoil: They armed till the earth, and always delight to carry off freſh ſpoils, and to live by robbery. And moſt valiant Umbro alſo came by the miſſion of *his* king Archippus, a prieſt of the Marubian nation, decked upon *his* helmet with the leaf and auſpicious olive; who, by enchantment and touch of the hand, uſed to ſprinkle *dewy* ſleep on the viperous race and hydras breathing grievouſly, and mitigated their paſſions, and cured *their* bites by *his* art. But he was not able to cure the blow of the Dardanian weapon: Nor did *his* ſleep bringing ſongs, and herbs ſought on the Marſian mountains, profit him againſt *thoſe* wounds. Thee, the grove of Angitia; thee, Fucinus of tranſparent water; thee, the liquid lakes bemoaned.

Virbius alſo, the moſt beautiful offspring of Hippolytus, marched to the war; whom renowned *h*[illegible] nother Aricia ſent, having been educated *in* the groves of Ege[illegible]a, around the moiſt ſhores, where *ſtands* the altar of Diana, fat *with offerings*, and eaſy to be appeaſed. For they report, by *common* fame, *that* Hippolytus, recalled by Pæonian herbs and the love of Diana came

* Meaning, *unſung*.

Turbatis diſtractus equis, ad ſidera rurſus
Ætherea et ſuperas cœli veniſſe ſub auras,
Pæoniis revocatum herbis, et amore Dianæ.
Tum pater omnipotens, aliquem indignatus ab umbris
Mortalem infernis ad lumina ſurgere vitæ,
Ipſe repertorem medicinæ talis et artis
Fulmine Phœbigenam Stygias detruſit ad undas.
At Trivia Hippolytum ſecretis alma recondit
Sedibus, et Nymphæ Egeriæ nemoríque relegat :
Solus ubi in ſylvis Italis ignobilis ævum
Exigeret, verſóque ubi nomine Virbius eſſet.
Unde etiam Triviæ templo lucíſque ſacratis ,
Cornipedes arcentur equi ; quòd litore currum
Et juvenem monſtris pavidi effudêre marinis.
Filius ardentes haud ſeciùs æquore campi
Exercebat equos, currùque in bella ruebat.
Ipſe inter primos præſtanti corpore Turnus
Vertitur, arma tenens, et toto vertice ſupra eſt.
Cui triplici crinita jubâ galea alta Chimæram
Suſtinet, Ætnæos efflantem faucibus ignes :
Tam magìs illa fremens, et triſtibus effera flammis,
Quàm magis effuſo crudeſcunt ſanguine pugnæ.
At levem clypeum ſublatis cornibus Iö
Auro inſignibat, jam ſetis obſita jam bos,
(Argumentum ingens) et cuſtos virginis Argus,
Cœlatâque amnem fundens pater Inachus urnâ.
Inſequitur nimbus peditum, clypeatáque totis
Agmina denſantur campis, Argivúque pubes,
Auruncæque manus, Rutuli, veteréſque Sicani,
Et Sacranæ acies, et picti ſcuta Labici ;
Qui ſaltus, Tiberine, tuos ſacrúmque Numici
Litus arant ; Rutulóſque exercent vomere colles,
Circæúmque jugum ; queis Jupiter Anxurus arvis
Præſidet, et viridi gaudens Feronia luco :
Quà Saturæ jacet atra palus, gelidúſque per imas
Quærit iter valles, atque in mare conditur Uſens.
Hos ſuper advenit Volſcâ de gente Camilla,
Agmen agens equitum et florentes ære catervas,
Bellatrix : Non illa colo calathiſve Minervæ
Fœminеas aſſueta manus ; ſed prælia virgo

again to the etherial ſtars and upper air of the ſky, after he had died by the art of *his* ſtep mother, and by *his* blood had ſatiated the paternal pains, having been drawn aſunder by *his* diſordered horſes. Then the almighty Father, enraged, *that* any mortal ſhould riſe from the infernal ſhades to the light of life, hiſſelf, with thunder, thruſt down to the Stygian waves Æſculapius,* the inventor of ſuch medicine and art. But the kind Diana concealed, *in* ſecret ſeats, Hippolytus, and transfers *him* to the Egerian Nymph and the grove: Where alone *and* unknown he ſpent *his* life, in the Italian woods, and where, *his* name being changed, he was Virbius. By what means alſo hornhoofed horſes are kept off from the temple and ſacred groves of Diana; becauſe, frightened by ſea monſters, they overthrow the chariot and the youth, *on* the ſhore. Nevertheleſs *his* ſon exerciſed *his* burning horſes *on* the level ſuperficies of the plain, and *in his* chariot ruſhed to the wars.

Turnus hiſſelf, of excellent body, is turned among the firſt,† holding *his* arms, and by *his* whole head he is above *the reſt*: Whoſe lofty helmet, hairy with a triple creſt, ſuſtains a Chimæra, expiring Ætnean fires from *her* jaws: So much the more *is* ſhe roaring, and outrageous with diſmal flames, as the battles grow more and more fierce by the effuſion‡ of blood. But Iö, *wrought in* gold, *her* horns being raiſed up, adorned his poliſhed ſhield, *Iö* now overgrown with hair, now a heifer (a great device) and Argus the guardian of the virgin, and *her* father Inachus pouring a river *from* an emboſſed urn. A cloud of infantry follows, and ſhielded troops are ſet, *in cloſe array, on* the whole plains, and the Grecian youth, the bands of Aurunca, the Rutulians, and ancient Sicani, and Sacranian armies, and the Labici painted *as to their* bucklers: Who till thy lawns, *O* Tyberinus, and the ſacred ſhore of Numicus; and cultivate the Rutulian hills with the ploughſhare, and the Circæan mountain top; over which fields Jupiter Anxurus preſides, and Feronia rejoicing in *her* verdant grove: Where the dark marſh of Satura lies, and cold Ufens ſeeks *her* paſſage through the deepeſt vallies, and is buried in the ſea.

Beſides theſe, Camilla comes from the Volſcian nation, bringing a company of horſemen, and troops glittering with braſs, a heroine: She had not accuſtomed *her* female hands to the wheel and *ſier* baſkets‖ of Minerva; but the virgin *was accuſtomed to*

* *The offspring of Apollo.* † *He marches in the front of the army.*
‡ *Poured out blood.* ‖ *In which women put their work.*

Dura pati, cursúque pedum prævertere ventos.
Illa vel intactæ segetis per summa volaret
Gramina; nec teneras cursu læsisset aristas;
Vel mare per medium, fluctu suspensa tumenti,
Ferret iter, celeres nec tingeret æquore plantas.
Illam omnis tectis agrisque effusa juventus
Turbaque miratur matrum, et prospectat euntem;
Attonitis inhians animis; ut regius ostro
Velet honos leves humeros; ut fibula crinem
Auro internectat; Lycium ut gerat ipsa pharetram,
Et pastoralem præfixâ cuspide myrtum.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER VIII.

UT belli signum Laurenti Turnus ab arce
Extulit, et rauco strepuerunt cornua cantu;
Utque acres concussit equos, útque impulit arma:
Extemplò turbati animi; simul omne tumultu
Conjurat trepido Latium, sævítque juventus
Effera. Ductores primi, Messapus, et Ufens,
Contemptórque Deûm Mezentius, undique cogunt
Auxilia, et latos vastant cultoribus agros.
Mittitur et magni Venulus Diomedis ad urbem,
Qui petat auxilium; et Latio consistere Teucros,
Advectum Æneam classi, victósque Penates
Inferre, et fatis regem se dicere posci,
Edoceat; multásque viro se adjungere gentes
Dardanio, et latè Latio increbrescere nomen.
Quid struat his cœptis; quem, si fortuna sequatur,
Eventum pugnæ cupiat; manifestiùs ipsi,
Quàm Turno regi, aut regi apparere Latino.

endure inexorable wars, and *in* the ſpeed of *her* feet to outrun the winds. She could even have flown over the topmoſt ſtalks of the untouched corn; nor, *in her* courſe have hurt the tender ears; or, ſuſpended on a ſwelling wave, ſhe could have borne *her* voyage acroſs the middle of the ſea, nor have tinged *her* nimble feet with the ſurface. Her all the youth pouring from the houſes and fields, and the multitude of matrons, admire, and view *her* marching; gaping with aſtoniſhed minds; how the regal dignity* covers, with purple, *her* ſmooth ſhoulders; how the buckle interlaces *her* hair *in* gold; how ſhe carries a Lycian quiver, and *her* paſtoral myrtle *ſpear*, the point being tipped *with* ſteel.

* Perhaps, *a royal robe.*

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE EIGHTH BOOK.

AS ſoon as Turnus had raiſed from the tower of Laurentum the ſignal of the war, and the trumpets ſounded with hoarſe ſong; and as ſoon as he had alarmed the ſwift horſes, and as ſoon as he had claſhed *his* arms:* Immediately *their* minds *are* diſturbed; all Latium conſpires together *with* ſudden tumult, and the fierce youth rage. The chief leaders, Meſſapus, and Uſens, and Mezentius, the deſpiſer of the Gods, collect from all quarters their auxiliary forces, and deprive the wide fields of huſbandmen. Venulus was alſo ſent to the city of mighty Diomede, who might aſk aſſiſtance; and might inform, *that* the Trojans had ſettled *in* Latium, *that* Æneas *was* brought *hither* by a fleet, and *had* introduced *his* conquered houſehold Gods, and ſaid, *that* he *was* called by the Fates *to be* king *of Latium*; and *that* many nations had joined themſelves to the Trojan man, and that *his* fame began to ſpread far and wide, in Latium. What *Æneas* deſigns by theſe undertakings; what iſſue of the war he deſires, if fortune attends *him*; *this*, *he ſaid*, appeared more manifeſt to him, *Diomede*, than to king Turnus, or king Latinus.

* Or, *as ſoon as he had thrown his darts, or ſpears, into the enemies' land, as ſome underſtand it, as a prelude to the war.*

Talia per Latium : Quæ Laomedontius heros
Cuncta Videns, magno curarum fluctuat æstu ;
Atque animum nunc huc celerem, nunc dividit illùc,
In partésque rapit varias, pérque omnia versat.
Sicut aquæ tremulum labris ubi lumen ahenis
Sole repercussum, aut radiantis imagine Lunæ,
Omnia pervolitat latè loca ; jamque sub auras
Erigitur, summíque ferit laquearia tecti.
Nox erat, et terras animalia fessa per omnes
Alituum pecudúmque genus sopor altus habebat ;
Cùm pater in ripâ gelidíque sub ætheris axe
Æneas, tristi turbatus pectora bello,
Procubuit, serámque dedit per membra quietem.
Huic Deus ipse loci, fluvio Tyberinus amœno,
Populeas inter senior se attollere frondes
Visus. Eum tenuis glauco velabat amictu
Carbasus ; et crines umbrosa tegebat arundo.
Tum sic affari, et curas his demere dictis :
O sate gente Deûm, Trojanam ex hostibus urbem
Qui revehis nobis, æternáque Pergama servas,
Expectate solo Laurenti arvísque Latinis ;
Hic tibi certa domus ; certi (ne absiste) penates ;
Neu belli terrere minis ; tumor omnis et iræ
Concessêre Deûm.
Jàmque, tibi ne vana putes hæc fingere somnum,
Litoreis ingens inventa sub ilicibus sus,
Triginta capitum fœtus enixa, jacebit,
Alba, solo recubans, albi circum ubera nati.
Hic locus urbis erit, requies ea certa laborum.
Ex quo ter denis urbem redeuntibus annis
Ascanius clari condet cognominis Albam.
Haud incerta cano. Nunc quâ ratione, quod instat,
Expedias victor, paucis, adverte, docebo.
Arcades, his oris, genus à Pallante profectum,
Qui regem Evandrum comites, qui signa secuti,
Delegêre locum, et posuêre in montibus urbem,
Pallantis proavi de nomine, Pallanteum.
Hi bellum assiduè ducunt cum gente Latinâ :
Hos castris adhibe socios, et fœdera junge.
Ipse ego te ripis et recto flumine ducam,
Adversum remis superes subvectus ut amnem.

Such *things were tranſacted* in Latium: All which the Laomedontian hero ſeeing, fluctuates with a great tide of cares; and now this way, and now that way divides *his* ſwift mind, and hurries *himſelf* into various parts, and turns *himſelf* through all *ſchemes*. As when, *in* brazen ciſterns of water, the trembling light, reflected *from* the ſun, or *from* the image of the radiant moon, flies far and wide through all places; and now is raiſed to the air, and ſtrikes the ceilings of the high roof. It was night, and deep ſleep held, *in ſoft repoſe*, weary animals, and the race of birds and cattle through all lands; when father Æneas, confuſed *as to his* mind by the ſorrowful war, laid *himſelf* down on the bank, and under the canopy of the cold heaven, and permitted late reſt through *his* limbs. To him the aged God of the place, Tyberinus himſelf *from* the pleaſant river, ſeemed to raiſe himſelf among the poplar branches. A thin cambric *robe* covered him *with its* azure clothing; and a ſhady reed concealed *his* locks. Then *he* thus *began* to addreſs *Æneas*, and to take away *his* cares with theſe words: O *thou* born of the race of the Gods, who bringeſt back to us the Trojan city, *ſaved* from the enemy, and preſerveſt the laſting walls of Troy, *thou* earneſtly deſired *gueſt in* the ſoil of Laurentum and Latin fields; here thou *haſt* a ſecure manſion; *here are* certain fixed abodes;* (deſiſt not from *thy enterpriſe*) be not terrified by the menaces of war; all the anger and reſentments of the Gods have abated. And now, *that* you may not ſuppoſe, *that* ſleep invents for you theſe *things as* inſignificant, a great ſow, found *by you*, under the elms on the ſhore, having brought forth the young of thirty heads, ſhall lie down, reclining on the ground, white *herſelf*, *her* offſpring white around *her* teats. This ſhall be the place of the city, this the ſure reſt of toils. From which *prodigy*, thrice ten years *having* returned, Aſcanius ſhall build the city Alba of honorable firname. I do not predict uncertain *events*. Now attend, I will teach *you in* a few *words*, by what mean, you a conqueror may diſpatch *the buſineſs*, that is in hand. *In* theſe coaſts, the Arcadians, a race ſprung from Pallas, who *have* followed *hither* as companions, king Evander, who *have followed his* ſtandards, have *here* choſen *their* place *of abode*, and have built, on the mountains a city *named* Pallanteum, from the name of *their* anceſtor Pallas. Theſe *men* conſtantly carry on war with the Latin nation: Admit them aſſociates to your camp, and join leagues *with them*. I myſelf will conduct you *in my* banks and direct river, that borne up you may, with oars, overcome the

* *Penates*, by a metonymy, means *fixed abodes*.

Surge, age, nate Deâ : Primíſque cadentibus aſtris
Junoni fer ritè preces, irámque mináſque
Supplicibus ſupera votis ; mihi victor honorem
Perſolves. Ego ſum, pleno quem flumine cernis
Stringentem ripas, et pinguia culta ſecantem,
Cæruleus Tybris, cœlo gratiſſimus amnis.
Hîc mihi magna domus, celſis caput urbibus exit.
Dixit, deinde lacu fluvius ſe condidit alto,
Ima petens : Nox Æneam ſomnúſque reliquit.
Surgit, et ætherei ſpectans orientia Solis
Lumina, ritè cavis undam de flumine palmis
Suſtulit, ac tales effudit ad æthera voces :
Nymphæ, Laurentes Nymphæ, genus amnibus unde eſt :
Túque, ô Tybri, tuo genitor cum flumine ſancto,
Accipite Æneam, et tandem arcete periclis.
Quo te cunque lacus miſerantem incommoda noſtra
Fonte tenet, quocunque ſolo pulcherrimus exis ;
Semper honore meo, ſemper celebrabere donis,
Corniger Heſperidum fluvius regnator aquarum :
Adſis ô tantùm, et propiùs tua numina firmes.
Sic memorat : Geminaſque legit de claſſe biremes,
Remigióque aptat ; ſocios ſimul inſtruit armis.
Ecce autem ſubitum atque oculis mirabile monſtrum :
Candida per ſylvam cum fœtu concolor albo
Procubuit, viridíque in litore conſpicitur ſus ;
Quam pius Æneas, tibi enim, tibi, maxima Juno,
Mactat, ſacra ferens, et cum grege ſiſtit ad aram.
Tybris eâ fluvium, quàm longa eſt, nocte tumentem
Leniît, et tacitâ refluens ita ſubſtitit undâ ;
Mitis ut in morem ſtagni placidæque paludis
Sterneret æquor aquis, remo ut luctamen abeſſet.
Ergo iter inceptum celerant rumore ſecundo ;
Labitur uncta vadis abies ; mirantur et undæ ;
Miratur nemus inſuetum fulgentia longè
Scuta virûm fluvio pictáſque innare carinas.
Olli remigio noctémque diémque fatigant,
Et longos ſuperant flexus, variiſque teguntur
Arboribus, viridéſque ſecant placido æquore ſylvas.
Sol medium cœli conſcenderat igneus orbem,
Cùm muros, arcémque procul, et rara domorum

oppoſite ſtream. Come, ariſe, *thou* born of a Goddeſs: And, *with* the firſt ſetting ſtars, in due form, offer prayers to Juno, and, by ſuppliant vows, overpower *her* anger and threats; to me you ſhall pay honor, *when you are* conqueror. I am the azure Tyber, a river moſt agreeable to heaven, whom, *in my* full ſtream, you behold touching lightly the banks, and dividing the fertile ploughed lands. Here I *have* a great abode, *my* ſource runs from lofty cities. He ſaid, then the river *God* plunged himſelf, *in* the deep pool, aiming at the loweſt *places*: Night and ſleep forſook Æneas. He gets up, and beholding the riſing light of the etherial ſun, with *his* hollow hands he bears water from the river, according to cuſtom, and pours forth ſuch words to the air: *Ye* Nymphs, *ye* Laurentine nymphs, of whom* rivers have *their* origin: And thou, O father Tyber, with thy ſacred river, receive Æneas, and protect *him* at length *from* dangers. *In* whatever fountain the lake contains thee, compaſſionating our misfortunes, from whatever ſoil thou ſpringeſt forth moſt beautiful; thou horned river, ruler of the Heſperian ſtreams, thou ſhalt ever be celebrated with my worſhip, ever with *my* offerings: O, aſſiſt us only, and more favorably confirm thy decrees. Thus he ſpeaks: And from *his* fleet chooſes two gallies, and provides *them* with oars; and, at the ſame time, furniſhes *his* companions with arms. And lo a prodigy ſudden and marvellous to the eyes: A milk white ſow of the ſame color with *her* milk white young, lay down along the wood, and is ſeen on the verdant ſhore; which the pious Æneas ſacrifices to thee, yea to thee, moſt mighty Juno, offering ſacred *things*, and places before thy altar, with the drove *of pigs*. Tyber, that night, although it was long, mitigated *his* ſwelling river, and flowing backward remained in *his* ſtream thus ſilent; ſo that, according to the manner of a mild pool and tranquil lake, he ſmoothed *his* plain *of* waters, that ſtruggling might be abſent from the oar. Therefore, with auſpicious rumor, they haſten *their* begun voyage; the pitchy fir glides *on* the waves; and the waters admire; the unaccuſtomed wood admires the ſhields of men, ſhining at a diſtance, and the painted keels to ſwim *in* the river. With *their* oars they fatigue *themſelves* night and day, and paſs over the long windings, and they are covered by various trees, and they cut the verdant woods† on the ſmooth plain *of the river*.

The bright ſun had aſcended *to* the middle circle of the ſky, when they diſcern, at a diſtance, the walls, and tower, and the

* Or, *from whence.* † *The ſhades of the trees on the water.*

Tecta vident, quæ nunc Romana potentia cœlo
Æquavit : Tum res inopes Evandrus habebat.
Ocyùs advertunt proras, urbique propinquant.
Fortè die ſolemnem illo rex Arcas honorem
Amphitryoniadæ magno Diviſque ferebat,
Ante urbem, in luco. Pallas huic filius unà,
Unà omnes juvenum primi, paupérque ſenatus,
Thura dabant : Tepidúſque cruor fumabat ad aras.
Ut celſas vidêre rates, atque inter opacum
Allabi nemus, et tacitis incumbere remis ;
Terrentur viſu ſubito, cunctíque relictis
Conſurgunt menſis : Audax quos rumpere Pallas
Sacra vetat, raptoque volat telo obvius ipſe,
Et procul è tumulo, Juvenes, quæ cauſa ſubegit
Ignotas tentare vias ? Quò tenditis ? inquit.
Qui genus ? Unde domo ? Pacémne huc fertis, an arma ?
Tum pater Æneas puppi ſic fatur ab altà,
Paciferæque manu ramum prætendit olivæ :
Trojugenas ac tela vides inimica Latinis,
Quos illi bello profugos egêre ſuperbo.
Evandrum petimus : Ferte hæc, et dicite lectos
Dardaniæ veniſſe duces, ſocia arma rogantes.
Obſtupuit tanto perculſus nomine Pallas :
Egrediere, ô quicunque es, ait, corámque parentem
Alloquere, ac noſtris ſuccede Penatibus hoſpes.
Accepitque manu, dextrámque amplexus inhæſit.
Progreſſi ſubeunt luco, fluviúmque relinquunt.
Tum regem Æneas dictis affatur amicis :
Optime Grajugenûm, cui me fortuna precari,
Et vittâ comptos voluit prætendere ramos ;
Non equidem extimui, Danaûm quòd ductor et Arcas,
Quódque â ſtirpe, fores geminis conjunctus Atridis ;
Sed mea me virtus, et ſancta oracula Divûm,
Cognatíque patres, tua terris dicta fama,
Conjunxêre tibi, et fatis egêre volentem.
Dardanus, Iliacæ primus pater urbis et auctor,
Electrâ, ut Graii perhibent, Atlantide crêtus,
Advehitur Teucros. Electram maximus Atlas
Edidit, æthereos humero qui ſuſtinet orbes.
Vobis Mercurius pater eſt, quem candida Maia
Cyllenes gelido conceptum vertice fudit.

few roofs of houſes, which now the Roman power hath equalled to heaven: Then Evander poſſeſſed the poor domains. They quickly turn *their* prows, and approach the city. *On* that day, the Arcadian king, by chance, was offering a ſolemn ſacrifice to the great ſon of Amphitryon,* and the *other* Gods, in a grove before the city. At the ſame time, his ſon Pallas, at the ſame time, all the chief of the youth, and the poor Senate were offering frankincenſe: And the warm blood ſmoked before the altars. As ſoon as they ſaw the lofty ſhips, and the *men* ſail towards *them* between the ſhady grove, and bend forward on *their* ſilent oars; they are terrified at the ſudden ſight, and, *their* banquets *being* left, all riſe together: Whom Pallas bold forbids to break off the ſacred rites, and hiſſelf meeting *them* flies with a ſnatched javelin; and, at a diſtance, from a riſing ground, ſays, Youths, what cauſe hath forced *you* to attempt unknown ways? Whither are you proceeding? Who *are you, as to* extraction? *Of* what family? Do you bring hither peace, or war? Then father Æneas thus ſpeaks from the lofty ſtern, and *in his* hand carries before *him* the bough of the peace bringing olive: You ſee the ſons of Troy and arms hoſtile to the Latins, whom baniſhed they have driven away by proud war. We ſeek Evander: Carry theſe *tidings to him*, and ſay, *that* the choſen leaders of Dardania have come, begging confederate arms. Pallas, amazed at ſo great name, ſtood aſtoniſhed: Land, ſays he, O whoever thou art, and face to face addreſs *my* father, and enter our habitations *as* a gueſt. And he received *him* by the hand, and embracing *his* right hand hung about *him*. Advancing they enter the grove, and leave the river. Then Æneas addreſſes the king *with* friendly words: *Thou* beſt of the Grecians, whom fortune hath been willing, *that* I ſhould petition, and carry before *me theſe* boughs decked with a fillet; I have not, indeed, feared, becauſe you *are* a leader of the Grecians and an Arcadian, and becauſe, by extraction, you might be allied to the two ſons of Atreus; but my virtue and the holy oracles of the Gods, and the kindred anceſtors, thy fame ſpread abroad *in* the earth, have aſſociated *me* to thee, and by the Fates have driven *me hither* a willing *gueſt*. Dardanus, the firſt father and founder of the Trojan city, deſcended from Electra, the daughter of Atlas, as the Greeks ſay, was conveyed to the Trojans. The moſt mighty Atlas, who ſupports on *his* ſhoulder the celeſtial orbs, produced Electra. To you Mercury is a father, whom conceived *on* the cold top of

* *Hercules.*

At Maiam auditis ſi quicquam credimus, Atlas,
Idem Atlas genetat, cœli qui ſidera tollit.
Sic genus amborum ſcindit ſe ſanguine, ab uno.
His fretus, non legatos, neque prima per artem
Tentamenta tui pepigi : Memet ipſe meúmque
Objeci caput et ſupplex ad limina veni.
Gens eadem, quæ te, crudeli Daunia bello
Inſequitur ; nos ſi pellant, nihil abſore credunt,
Quin omnem Heſperiam penitùs ſua ſub juga mittant ;
Et mare quod ſuprà teneant, quod, alluit infrà.
Accipe, dáque fidem : Sunt nobis fortia bello
Pectora ſunt animi, et rebus ſpectata juventus.
Dixerat Æneas : Ille os oculóſque loquentis
Jamdudum et totum luſtrabat lumine corpus.
Tunc ſic pauca refert : Ut te, fortiſſime Teucrûm,
Accipio agnoſcóque libens ! Ut verba parentis
Et vocem Anchiſæ magni vultúmque recordor !
Nam memini Heſiones viſentem regna ſororis
Laomedontiaden Priamum, Salamina petentem,
Protinus Arcadiæ gelidos inviſere fines.
Tum mihi prima genas veſtibat flore juventa :
Mirabarque duces Teucros, mirabar et ipſum
Laomedontiaden. Sed cunctis altior ibat
Anchiſes. Mihi mens juvenili ardebat amore
Compellare virum, et dextræ conjungere dextram.
Acceſſi, et cupidus Phenei ſub mœnia duxi.
Ille mihi inſignem pharetram, Lyciáſque ſagittas,
Diſcedens, chlamydémque auro dedit intertextam,
Frænaque bina, meus quæ nunc habet aurea Pallas.
Ergo et quam petitis, juncta eſt mihi fœdere dextra ;
Et lux cùm primùm terris ſe craſtina reddet,
Auxilio lætos dimittam, opibúſque juvabo.
Interea ſacra hæc, quando huc veniſtis amici,
Annua, quæ differre nefas, celebrate ſaventes
Nobiſcum, et jam nunc ſociorum aſſueſcite menſis.
Hæc ubi dicta, dapes jubet et ſublata reponi
Pocula, gramineóque viros locat ipſe ſedili :
Præcipuúmque toro et villoſi pelle leonis
Accipit Æneam, ſolióque invitat acerno.
Tum lecti juvenes certatim aræque ſacerdos
Viſcera tolta ferunt taurorum, onerántque caniſtris

Cyllene the fair Maia brought forth. But Atlas, if we put any confidence in *things* reported, the same Atlas, who elevates the stars of heaven, begat Maia. Thus the family of both divides itself from one parentage. Relying on these *things*, I have not, by artifice, agreed upon ambassadors, nor the first trials of thy *inclination*: I have exposed myself and my life, and I have come a supplicant to *thy* thresholds. The same Daunian nation *persecutes us*, which persecutes thee with cruel war; if they drive us away, they believe, *that* nothing is wanting, but that they may wholly subdue all Hesperia under their yokes; and *that* they may command the sea, that which washes *it* above, *and* that below.* Receive and give friendship: We have souls valiant for war, *we* have minds and youth tried by exploits. Æneas spake: He, *Evander*, had already surveyed with *his* eye the mouth and eyes of *him* speaking, and *his* whole body.† Then he thus returns a few *words*: Most valiant of the Trojans, how willing do I receive and acknowledge thee! How I recollect the words, and voice, and countenance, of *thy* great parent Anchises! For I remember, *that* Priam, the son of Laomedon, visiting the realms of *his* sister Hesione, seeking Salamis, *continuing his journey* forward, visited the cold territories of Arcadia. Then first youth covered *my* cheeks with down: And I admired the Trojan leaders, and I admired the son of Laomedon himself. But Anchises walked more noble than all. My mind burned with juvenile desire to address the man, and to join *my* right hand to *his* right hand. I approached *him*, and fond led *him* to the walls‡ of Pheneus. He, departing, gave me a remarkable quiver, and Lycian arrows, and a cloak interwoven with gold, and two golden bridles, which my Pallas now possesses. Therefore, the right hand, which you seek, is joined by me *in* covenant; and when first tomorrow's light shall return itself to the earth, I will dismiss *you* joyful with assistance, and I will aid you with *my* troops. In the mean while, since you have come hither as friends, favoring celebrate with us these annual solemnities, which to defer *would be* impiety, and even now accustom *yourselves* to the tables of *your* associates. When these *things were* spoken, he commands the banquets and the removed cups to be replaced, and himself sets the men on the grassy seat: And he receives Æneas in chief *on* a couch and the skin of a shaggy lion, and invites *him* to *his* maple throne. Then the chosen youth and priest of the altar earnestly bring the roasted flesh of bulls, and load, *in* canisters, the presents of Ceres well

* *The Adriatic and Tuscan seas.* † Or, *person.* ‡ Or, *towers.*

Dona laboratæ Cereris, Bacchúmque miniſtrant.
Veſcitur Æneas, ſimul et Trojana juventus,
Perpetui tergo bovis et luſtralibus extis.
Poſtquam exempta fames, et amor compreſſus edendi,
Rex Evandrus ait : Non hæc ſolemnia nobis,
Has ex more dapes, hanc tanti numinis aram,
Vana ſuperſtitio veterúmque ignara Deorum
Impoſuit. Sævis, hoſpes Trojane, periclis
ervati facimus, meritóſque novamus honores.
Jam primùm ſaxis ſuſpenſam hanc aſpice rupem :
Disjectæ procul ut moles, deſertáque montis
Stat domus, et ſcopuli ingentem traxêre ruinam.
Hìc ſpelunca fuit vaſto ſubmota receſſu,
Semihominis Caci facies quam dira tenebat,
Solis inacceſſam radiis ; ſempérque recenti
Cæde tepebat humus ; foribúſque affixa ſuperbis
Ora virûm triſti pendebant pallida tabo.
Huic monſtro Vulcanus erat pater : Illius atros
Ore vomens ignes magnâ ſe mole ferebat.
Attulit et nobis aliquando optantibus ætas
Auxilium adventumque Dei : Nam maximus ultor,
Tergemini nece Geryonis ſpoliiſque ſuperbus,
Alcides aderat ; tauróſque hâc victor agebat
Ingentes ; vallémque boves amnémque tenebant.
At furis Caci mens effera, ne quid inauſum
Aut intentatum ſceleríſve dolive fuiſſet,
Quatuor à ſtabulis præſtanti corpore tauros
Avertit, totidem formâ ſuperante juvencas.
Atque hos, ne qua forent pedibus veſtigia rectis,
Caudâ in ſpeluncam tractos, verſíſque viarum
Indiciis raptos, ſaxo occultabat opaco.
Quærentem nulla ad ſpeluncam ſigna ferebant.
Interea cùm jam ſtabulis ſaturata moveret
Amphitryoniades armenta, abitumque pararet ;
Diſceſſu mugire boves, atque omne querelis
Impleri nemus, et colles clamore relinqui.
Reddidit una boum vocem, vaſtóque ſub antro
Mugiît et Caci ſpem cuſtodita fefellit.
Hîc verò Alcidæ furiis exarſerat atro
Felle dolor ; rapit arma manu, nodiſque gravatum
Robur ; et aërii curſu petit ardua montis.

wrought *for uſe*, and they furniſh wine. Æneas, and, at the ſame time, the Trojan youth, eat the back of a whole ox, and purifying entrails. After *their* hunger *was* taken away, and the eager deſire of eating ſuppreſſed, king Evander ſays: Not ſuperſtition, vain and ignorant of the ancient Gods, hath impoſed on us theſe ſolemnities, theſe banquets in due form, this altar of ſo great a divinity. We, ſaved from cruel dangers, perform *theſe rites, my* Trojan gueſt, and renew the merited honors. Now, firſt, ſee this rock ſuſpended on rocks: How the great piles *are* ſcattered at a diſtance, and the abode of the mountain ſtands deſerted, and the cliffs have drawn down *on the plains* huge ruin. Here was a cavern, *in* a vaſt retreat, removed *from ſight*, which, inacceſſible to the rays of the ſun, the direful figure of Cacus, the half man, poſſeſſed; and the ground was, ever, warm with freſh ſlaughter; and the heads of men, affixed to the haughty gates, hung pale with diſmal gore. Vulcan was the father of this monſter*: Whoſe dark flames *the monſter*, vomiting *from his* mouth, moved himſelf with *his* huge bulk. Time, at length, brought to us wiſhing the aſſiſtance and approach of a God: For, Hercules, the greateſt avenger *of wrongs*, proud in the death and ſpoils of triple *bodied* Geryon, arrived; and the conqueror drove, this way, *his* great bulls; and the heifers poſſeſſed the valley and *all* the river. But the ſavage mind of Cacus the thief, that any thing of wickedneſs and deceit might not be unattempted and untried, drove, from *their* ſtalls, four bulls of excellent body, as many heifers of ſurpaſſing form. And, *that their* direct feet might not have any tracks, he concealed, *under* a ſhady rock, theſe *cattle*, drawn by the tail in to the den, and carried away, the marks of the path being turned.† No ſigns conducted to the cave *Hercules* ſeeking *the cattle*. Mean while, when now the ſon of Amphitryon moved *from* the ſtalls the ſatisfied herds, and prepared to depart; the heifers *began* to low at the departure, and all the grove, to be filled with wailings, and the hills to be forſaken with outcry. One of the heifers returned the ſound, and ſecured in the vaſt cavern bellowed and fruſtrated the hope of Cacus. Here, indeed, *from* black gall the rage of Hercules blazed into fury; with *his* hand he ſnatched weapons, and *his* club heavy with knots; and *with* ſpeed ſeeks the high *places* of

* The latter of two nouns is here in the dative.

† *They went backwards into the den.*

Tum primùm noſtri Cacum vidêre timentem
Turbatúmque oculis. Fugit ilicet ocyor Euro,
Speluncámque petit : Pedibus timor addidit alas.
Ut ſeſe incluſit, ruptìſque immane catenis
Dejecit ſaxum, ferro quod et arte paternâ
Pendebat ; fultoſque emuniit obice poſtes.
Ecce furens animis aderat Tirynthius, omnémque
Acceſſum luſtrans, huc ora ferebat et illùc,
Dentibus infrendens. Ter totum ſervidus irâ
Luſtrat Aventini montem ; ter ſaxea tentat
Limina nequicquam ; ter feſſus valle reſedit.
Stabat acuta ſilex, præciſis undique ſaxis,
Speluncæ dorſo inſurgens, altiſſima viſu,
Dirarum nidis domus opportuna volucrum.
Hanc, ut prona jugo lævum incumbebat ad amnem,
Dexter in adverſum nitens concuſſit, et imis
Avulſam ſolvit radicibus ; inde repentè
Impulit, impulſu quo maximus inſonat æther :
Diſſultant ripæ, refluítque exterritus amnis.
At ſpecus, et Caci detecta apparuit ingens
Regia, et umbroſæ penitùs patuêre cavernæ.
Non ſecùs ac ſi quâ penitùs vi terra dehiſcens
Infernas referet ſedes, et regna recludat
Pallida Diîs inviſa ; ſupérque immane barathrum
Cernatur, trepidéntque, immiſſo lumine, manes.
Ergo inſperatâ deprènſum in luce repentè,
Incluſúmque cavo ſaxo, atque inſueta rudentem
Deſùper Alcides telis premit, omniáque arma
Advocat, et ramis vaſtíſque molaribus inſtat.
Ille autem, neque enim fuga jam ſuper ulla pericli
Faucibus ingentem fumum, mirabile dictu,
Evomit ; involvítque domum caligine cæcâ,
Proſpectum eripiens oculis ; glomerátque ſub antro
Fumiferam noctem, commixtis igne tenebris.
Non tulit Alcides animis, ſéque ipſe per ignem
Præcipiti jecit ſaltu, quâ plurimus undam
Fumus agit, nebulâque ingens ſpecus æſtuat atrâ.
Hîc Cacum in tenebris incendia vana vomentem
Corripit, in nodum complexus ; et angit inhærens
Eliſos oculos, et ſiccum ſanguine guttur.
Panditur extemplò foribus domus atra revulſis,

the aërial mountain. Then firſt our *men* ſaw Cacus trembling and confuſed *in his* eyes. Immediately he flies ſwifter than the eaſt wind, and ſeeks the cave: Fear adds wings to *his* feet.

As ſoon as he had ſhut himſelf in, and the chains being broken, he threw down the prodigious rock, which hung by iron and *his* father's art, and defended the doors ſupported by *this* bar. Lo, the Tirynthian *hero* was upon *him*, raging with anger, and ſurveying every admittance *into the cave*, he rolled *his* eyes hither and thither, gnaſhing with *his* teeth. Burning with rage he thrice ſurveys all the mountain of Aventinus; in vain he thrice attempts the rocky threſholds; *and* thrice ſets down wearied *in* the valley. A ſharp flinty rock ſtood on end, the cliffs around being chopped off, riſing on the ridge of the cave, very high *in* appearance, an abode commodious for the neſts of direful birds. This, as bending forward *on* the mountain top *it* inclined towards the left *hand* river, right handed *Hercules*, forcibly puſhing againſt the oppoſite *ſide*, ſhook, and looſened *it* torn from the deepeſt roots; then ſuddenly puſhed *it* forward, by which impulſe the higheſt ſky reſounds: The banks fly about, and the affrighted river flows back. And now the den, and huge palace of Cacus appeared uncovered, and the ſhady caverns, in *their* moſt ſecret part, lay open. Juſt as if, by ſome violence, the earth gaping deeply, ſhould unlock the infernal abodes, and diſcover the pale realms hated by the Gods; and from above the hideous gulph ſhould be ſeen, and, light being introduced, the ghoſts ſhould tremble. *Him*, therefore, ſuddenly apprehended in unexpected light, and ſhut up in *his* hollow rock, and roaring unuſually,* Hercules from above urges with weapons, and calls all to *his* aid, and preſſes on *him* with branches *of trees* and with ſtones. But he, for even now no ſhunning of danger remains, vomits from *his* jaws prodigious ſmoke, wonderful to be ſpoken; and involves *his* dwelling *in* black darkneſs, ſnatching the proſpect from the eyes *of Hercules*; and in *his* cave collects ſmoke bringing night, darkneſs being mixed with flame. Hercules, *in his* anger, did not endure *this*, and he throws himſelf, by a ſudden leap, amidſt the fire, where much ſmoke drives *its* wave, and the huge cave rages with a dark fog. Here, in *his* dark cavern,† he ſeizes on Cacus vomiting uſeleſs flames, grappling *him as* in a knot; and cleaving *to him* ſtrains out *his* burſt eyes, and *ſtrangles his* throat dry of blood. Immediately the doors being torn away, the dark abode is laid open, and the

* *Inſuetus* is an adjective uſed adverbially. † Or, *in the darkneſs.*

Abſtractæque boves, abjuratæque rapinæ
Cœlo oſtenduntur ; pedibúſque informe cadaver
Protrahitur. Nequeunt expleri corda tuendo
Terribiles oculos, vultum, villoſáque ſetis
Pectora ſemiferi, atque extinctos faucibus ignes.
Ex illo celebratus honos, lætíque minores
Servavère diem ; primúſque Potitius auctor,
Et domus Herculei cuſtos Pinaria ſacri,
Hanc aram luco ſtatuit : Quæ maxima ſemper
Dicetur nobis, et erit quæ maxima ſemper.
Quare agite, ô juvenes, tantarum in munere laudum,
Cingite fronde comas, et pocula porgite dextris ;
Communémque vocate Deum, et date vina volentes.
Dixerat, Herculeâ bicolor cùm populus umbrâ
Velavitque comas, foliíſque innexa pependit ;
Et ſacer implevit dextram ſcyphus. Ocyùs omnes
In menſam læti libant, Divóſque precantur.
Devexo interea propior fit veſper Olympo ;
Jamque ſacerdotes, primúſque Potitius, ibant
Pellibus in morem cincti, flammáſque ferebant.
Inſtaurant epulas, et menſæ grata ſecundæ
Dona ferunt, cumulántque oneratis lancibus aras.
Tum Salii ad cantus, incenſa altaria circum,
Populeis adſunt evincti tempora ramis.
Hic juvenum chorus ; ille ſenum ; qui carmine laudes
Herculeas et facta ferunt ; ut prima novercæ
Monſtra manu, geminóſque premens eliſerit angues ;
Ut bello egregias idem disjecerit urbes,
Trojámque Oechaliámque ; ut duros mille labores
Rege ſub Euryſtheo, fatis Junonis iniquæ,
Pertulerit. Tu nubigenas, invicte, bimembres,
Hylæúmque, Pholumque manu ; tu Creſſia mactas
Prodigia, et vaſtum Nemeæ ſub rupe leonem.
Te Stygii tremuêre lacus ; te janitor Orci,
Oſſa ſuper recubans antro ſemeſa cruento.
Nec te ullæ facies, non terruit ipſe Typhœus
Arduus, arma tenens. Non te rationis egentem
Lernæus turbâ capitum circumſtetit anguis.
Salve, vera Jovis proles, decus addite Divis :
Et nos, et tua dexter adi pede ſacra ſecundo.

dragged away heifers and the abjured robberies, are expoſed to the ſky; and the misſhapen carcaſs is drawn out by the feet. *Their* minds are unable to be ſatisfied by viewing *his* dreadful eyes, *his* countenance, and the breaſts of the half beaſt ſhaggy with briſtles, and the flames extinguiſhed *in his* jaws. From that *time*, the honor *of the God has been* celebrated, and joyous poſterity have obſerved *this* day; and Potitius, the firſt founder, and the Pinarian family, the guardian of *this* Herculean feſtival, erected, *in* the grove, this altar: Which ſhall ever be called by us the GREAT, and which ſhall ever be the GREAT. Wherefore, come, O youths, in the retribution of ſo great renown, encircle *your* hair with a garland, and extend *your* cups *in your* right hands; and invoke *our* common God, and willing offer the wine.

He ſpake, when the poplar *tree*, partycoloured with Herculean ſhade, both covered *his* locks, and hung down tied with leaves; and the ſacred cup filled *his* right hand. Quickly all the *men* rejoicing pour* out *the wine* on the table, and implore the Gods. Meanwhile, the heaven declining down, evening comes on nigher; and now the prieſts and Potitius the chief, advanced girt about with ſkins according to cuſtom, and bore the torches. They renew the feaſts, and produce the grateful preſents of the ſecond table, and heap the altars with loaded platters. Then the Salii, bound *as to their* temples with poplar boughs, amidſt ſongs, advance around the incenſed altars. This *is* the choir of youths; that, of old men; who, *in* verſe, extol the Herculean praiſes and exploits; how, ſqueezing, with *his* hand he ſtrangled† the firſt monſters of *his* ſtep mother *Juno*, and the two ſnakes;‡ how, *in* war, *he* the ſame overthrew famous cities, both Troy and Oechalia; how he endured a thouſand cruel hardſhips, under king Euryſtheus, by the fates of unkind Juno. Thou, *O* invincible *hero*, *killeſt* with *thy* hand the cloudborn, doublelimbed *Centaurs*, Hylæus and Pholus; thou killeſt the Cretan monſters, and the huge lion under the rock of Nemea. The Stygian lakes trembled at thee; the porter of hell, lying *in his* bloody den upon *his* half eaten bones, *trembled at* thee. Not any forms, not loſty Typhœus hiſſelf, holding arms, terrified thee. The Lernæan ſnake, *with* a multitude of heads, beſet thee not in want of reaſon. Hail, real offspring of Jove, added to the Gods *as their* honor: Propitious approach to us and thy ſolemnities, with auſpicious foot. They celebrated

* That is, *they offer an oblation of wine.* † Or, *killed.*

‡ By an *hendiadis* the *monſters* and *ſnakes* mean the ſame.

Talia carminibus celebrant ; ſuper omnia Caci
Speluncam adjiciunt, ſpirantémque ignibus ipſum.
Conſonat omne nemus ſtrepitu, colléſque reſultant.
  Exin' ſe cuncti divinis rebus ad urbem
Perfectis referunt. Ibat rex, obſitus ævo,
Et comitem Æneam juxta natúmque tenebat
Ingrediens, varióque viam ſermone levabat.
Miratur, faciléſque oculos fert omnia circum
Æneas, capitúrque locis, et ſingula lætus
Exquirítque audítque virûm monumentum priorum.
  Tum rex Evandrus, Romanæ conditor arcis :
Hæc nemora indigenæ Fauni Nymphæque tenebant,
Génſque virûm truncis et duro robore natâ ;
Queis neque mos, neque cultus erat ; nec jungere tauros,
Aut componere opes nôrant, aut parcere parto ;
Sed rami, atque aſper victu venatus alebat.
Primus ab æthereo venit Saturnus Olympo,
Arma Jovis fugiens, et regnis exul ademptis.
Is genus indocile ac diſperſum montibus altis
Compoſuit, legéſque dedit ; Latiúmque vocari
Maluit, his quoniam latuiſſet tutus in oris.
Aurea, quæ perhibent, illo ſub rege fuerunt
Sæcula : Sic placidâ populos in pace regebat ;
Deterior donec paulatim ac decolor ætas,
Et belli rabies, et amor ſucceſſit habendi.
Tum manus Auſonia, et gentes venêre Sicanæ ;
Sæpius et nomen poſuit Saturnia tellus.
Tum reges, aſpérque immani corpore Tybris ;
A quo pòſt Itali fluvium cognomine Tybrim
Diximus : Amiſit verum vetus Albula nomen.
Me pulſum patriâ, pelagíque extrema ſequentem,
Fortuna omnipotens et ineluctabile fatum,
His poſuêre locis : Matríſque egere tremenda
Carmentis Nymphæ monita, et Deus Auctor Apollo.
  Vix ea dicta ; dehinc progreſſus, monſtrat et aram,
Et Carmentalem Romano nomine portam :
Quam memorant Nymphæ priſcum Carmentis honorem
Vatis fatidicæ ; cecinit quæ prima futuros
Æneadas magnos, et nobile Pallanteum.
Hinc lucum ingentem, quem Romulus acer aſylum
Retulit, et gelidâ monſtrat ſub rupe Lupercal,

ſuch *deeds in their* verſes ; above all *others* they add the cave of Cacus and himſelf breathing *his ſoul in* flames. Every grove reſounds with the tune, and the hills reecho.

Then, the divine ceremonies being finiſhed, all betake themſelves to the city. The king, oppreſſed with age, advanced, and walking on had Æneas a companion and *his* ſon nigh *himſelf*, and relieved the way by various diſcourſe. Æneas admires, and bears *his* mild eyes around all *objects*, and is pleaſed with the places, and cheerful examines and learns the particular monuments of former men.

Then king Evander, founder of the Roman citadel, *ſays* : The natives, the Fauns and the Nymphs, poſſeſſed theſe groves, and a race of men deſcended from trunks of trees and hard oak ; who had neither law, nor breeding ; nor did they know to yoke the *laboring* bulls, nor to collect riches, nor to uſe with moderation *the thing* obtained ; but branches, and rugged hunting ſupported *them* with food. Saturn firſt came from the etherial Olympus, eſcaping the arms of Jove, and a man baniſhed from *his* loſt* kingdoms. He formed into order a race undiſciplined and diſperſed *among* the lofty mountains, and made laws *for them* ; and rather wiſhed, *that the region* ſhould be called Latium, ſince in theſe parts he had lurked ſecure. The golden ages, which they celebrate, were under this king : Thus he governed the people in undiſturbed peace ; until, by degrees, an age worſe and depraved, and the fury of war, and the eager deſire of poſſeſſing *riches*, ſucceeded. Then the Auſonian band, and Sicilian nations came *hither*, and the Saturnian land often laid aſide *its* name. Then kings *came in*, and fierce Tybris of prodigious body ; from whom we Italians afterwards called the river Tyber, by name : *Thus* ancient Albula loſt its true name. Almighty fortune and irreſiſtible deſtiny ſettled, *in* theſe regions, me driven *from my* country, and purſuing the extreme *dangers* of the ſea : And the tremendous admonitions of *my* mother, the Nymph Carmentis, and the God Apollo, adviſer, drove *me hither*.

Theſe *things were* ſcarcely ſpoken ; departing from hence, he ſhowed *him* both the altar, and the gate *called* Carmentalis, by a Roman name : Which they report *to be* the ancient honor of the Nymph Carmentis, the ſoothſaying propheteſs ; who firſt predicted, *that* the Æneans would *be* mighty, and Pallanteum, noble. Upon this *he ſhews* the great grove, which valiant Romulus converted into a ſanctuary, and he ſhews the Lupercal under

* Or, *taken away*.

Parrhaſio dictum Panos de more Lycæi.
Nec non et ſacri monſtrat nemus Argileti :
Teſtatúrque locum, et lethum docet hoſpitis Argi.
Hinc ad Tarpeiam ſedem et Capitolia ducit,
Aurea nunc, olim ſylveſtribus horrida dumis.
Jam tum religio pavidos terrebat agreſtes
Dira loci ; jam tum ſylvæ ſaxúmque tremebant.
Hoc nemus, hunc, inquit, frondoſo vertice collem,
Quis Deus, incertum eſt, habitat Deus. Arcades ipſum
Credunt ſe vidiſſe Jovem, cùm ſæpe nigrantem
Ægida concuteret dextrâ, nimbóſque cieret.
Hæc duo præterea disjectis oppida muris
Relliquias veterumque vides monumenta virorum :
Hanc Janus pater, hanc Saturnus, condidit urbem ;
Janiculum huic, illi fuerat Saturnia, nomen.
  Talibus inter ſe dictis ad tecta ſubibant
Pauperis Evandri ; paſſimque armenta videbant
Romanóque foro et lautis mugire Carinis.
Ut ventum ad ſedes ; Hæc, inquit, limina victor
Alcides ſubiit ; hæc illum regia cepit.
Aude, hoſpes, contemnere opes, et te quoquè dignum
Finge Deo, rebúſque veni non aſper egenis.
Dixit et anguſti ſubter faſtigia tecti
Ingentem Æneam duxit ; ſtratíſque locavit
Effultum foliis et pelle Libyſtidis urſæ.
Nox ruit, et ſuſcis tellurem amplectitur alis.
  At Venus, haud animo nequicquam exterrita, mater,
Laurentúmque minis et duro mota tumultu,
Vulcanum alloquitur, thalamóque hæc conjugis aureo
Incipit, et dictis divinum aſpirat amorem :
Dum bello Argolici vaſtabant Pergama reges
Debita, caſuráſque inimicis ignibus arces ;
Non ullum auxilium miſeris, non arma rogavi
Artis opíſque tuæ : Nec te, cariſſime conjux,
Incaſſùmve tuos volui exercere labores.
Quamvis et Priami deberem plurima natis,
Et durum Æneæ fleviſſem ſæpe laborem.
Nunc, Jovis imperiis, Rutulorum conſtitit oris.
Ergo eadem ſupplex venio, et ſanctum mihi numen
Arma rogo, genitrix nato. Te filia Nerei,
Te potuit lacrymis Tithonia flectere conjux.

a cold rock, *ſo* called from the Arcadian ordinance* of Lycæan Pan. And alſo he ſhews the grove of Argiletum, ſacred *to Argus:* And he calls to witneſs the place, *as to his innocence*, and informs of the death of Argus, *his* gueſt. He next leads *him* to the Tarpeian abode† and capitol, now golden, formerly rugged with wild buſhes. Even then the awful religion of the place terrified the fearful ruſtics; even then the groves and the rock trembled. A God, ſays he, inhabits this grove, this hill with a woody top, what God, it is uncertain. The Arcadians believe, *that* they have ſeen Jove himſelf, when often he ſhook, with *his* right hand, the dark Ægis, and rouſed the ſtorms. Beſides, you ſee theſe two cities, *their* walls being demoliſhed, the remains and monuments of ancient men: This city father Janus built; that, Saturn; this had *its* name Janiculum; that, Saturnia.

With ſuch words one with another they approached the houſe of poor Evander; and *in* the Roman Forum and the magnificent Carine, *in this age ſo called*, they ſaw around herds of cattle low. As ſoon as they had come to the ſeat; *Evander* ſays, Hercules, the conqueror, entered theſe threſholds; this palace received him. Adventure, *my* gueſt, to deſpiſe wealth, and form thyſelf alſo worthy of a God, and come not offended at *theſe* poor circumſtances. *Thus* he ſpake, and led mighty Æneas under the roof of the narrow houſe; and *on* a couch placed *him* ſupported by leaves and the ſkin of a Libyan bear. Night comes on apace, and encircles the earth with duſky wings.

But Venus, the mother *of Æneas*, not in vain terrified in *her* mind, and agitated by the threats and fierce tumult of the Laurentines, accoſts Vulcan, and *in* the golden bed chamber of *her* huſband *thus* begins theſe *words*, and *with theſe* words infuſes *into him* divine love: While the Grecian kings, by war, laid waſte the walls of Troy deſtined *to ruin*, and *its* towers ready to fall by inimical fires; I did not aſk *of thee* any aſſiſtance for the miſerable *Trojans*, nor arms of thy art and power: Nor, moſt dear huſband, was I willing to employ thee or thy labors in vain. Although I owed very many *offices* to the ſons of Priam, and often bewailed the ſevere toil of Æneas. Now, by the commands of Jove, he hath ſettled on the coaſts of the Rutulians. Therefore, I the ſame *fond wife* come, *as* a ſupplicant, and implore arms of *thy* divinity ſacred to me, a mother for a ſon. Thee the daughter of Nereus, thee the wife of Tithonus was able to perſuade by tears.

* *Worſhip.* † Sometimes called *the Tarpeian rock.*

Aſpice qui coëant populi, quæ mœnia clauſis
Ferrum acuant portis, in me excidiúmque meorum.
Dixerat, et niveis hinc atque hinc Diva lacertis
Cunctantem amplexu molli fovet. Ille repentè
Accepit ſolitam flammam, notúſque medullas
Intravit calor, et labefacta per oſſa cucurrit.
Non ſecùs atque olim tonitru cùm rupta coruſco
Ignea rima micans percurrit lumine nimbos.
Senſit læta dolis, et formæ conſcia conjux.
Tum pater æterno fatur devinctus amore :
Quid cauſas petis ex alto ? Fiducia ceſſit
Quò tibi, Diva, mei ? Similis ſi cura fuiſſet,
Tum quoquè fas nobis Teucros armare fuiſſet,
Nec pater omnipotens Trojam, nec fata vetabant
Stare, decémque alios Priamum ſupereſſe per annos.
Et nunc, ſi bellare paras, atque hæc tibi mens eſt,
Quicquid in arte meâ poſſum promittere curæ,
Quod fieri ferro, liquidóve poteſt electro,
Quantùm ignes animæque valent : Abſiſte precando
Viribus indubitare tuis. Ea verba locutus,
Optatos dedit amplexus ; placidúmque petivit
Conjugis infuſus gremio per membra ſoporem.

Inde, ubi prima quies, medio jam noctis abactæ
Curriculo, expulerat ſomnum ; cùm fœmina, primum,
Cui tolerare colo vitam tenuíque Minervâ,
Impoſitum cinerem et ſopitos ſuſcitat ignes,
Noctem addens operi, famuláſque ad lumina longo
Exercet penſo ; caſtum ut ſervare cubile
Conjugis, et poſſit parvos educere natos.
Haud ſecùs ignipotens, nec tempore ſegnior illo,
Mollibus è ſtratis opera ad fabrilia ſurgit.
Inſula Sicanium juxta latus Æoliámque
Erigitur Liparen, fumantibus ardua ſaxis ;
Quam ſubter ſpecus et Cyclopum exeſa caminis
Antra Ætnæa tonant ; validíque incudibus ictus
Auditi referunt gemitum, ſtridúntque cavernis
Stricturæ Chalybum, et fornacibus ignis anhelat ;
Vulcani domus, et Vulcania nomine tellus.
Huc tunc ignipotens cœlo deſcendit ab alto.
Ferrum exercebant vaſto Cyclopes in antro,

Behold, what nations unite together, what cities, *their* gates being ſhut, ſharpen *their* ſwords againſt me and the deſtruction of my *people*. She ſpake, and with *her* ſnowy arms, on this ſide and that, the Goddeſs, in ſoft embrace, fondles *him* demurring. Suddenly he ſucked in the accuſtomed flame, and the known warmth entered *his* marrow, and thrilled through *his* ſhaking bones. Juſt as, at times, when a ſhining chink, burſt with glittering thunder, runs gliſtening with light through the clouds. *His* ſpouſe, rejoicing in *her* wiles, and conſcious of *her* beauty, perceived *it*.

Then father *Vulcan*, bound by eternal love, *thus* ſpeaks: Why doſt thou fetch *thy* reaſons from the deep? Whither, Goddeſs, is thy confidence of me departed?* If *thou* hadſt had a ſimilar concern *before*, then alſo it would have been lawful for me to arm the Trojans, nor did the omnipotent Father, nor the Fates forbid, *that* Troy ſhould ſtand, and Priam continue through other ten years. And now, if thou deſigneſt to wage war, and thou haſt this determination, I am able to promiſe *thee*, whatever of ſkilfulneſs *there is* in my art, whatever can be done by iron, or liquid metal,† as much as fire and air avail, *ſo much thou mayeſt depend on me*: Deſiſt by entreating to doubt much thy powers. Having ſpoken theſe words, he gave the wiſhed for embraces; and, diffuſed in the boſom of *his* ſpouſe, he ſought quiet ſleep through *his* limbs.

Then, as ſoon as the firſt reſt had driven away ſleep, in the middle courſe of the night now paſſed over; at what time, the woman, to whom *belongs* the chief *concern* to ſupport life by the diſtaff and ſmall art awakes the heaped up embers and dormant fires, adding night to *her* work, and by the lights employs *her* maids *in their* long taſk; that ſhe may be able to preſerve chaſte the bed of *her* huſband, and bring up *her* little offſpring. Not otherwiſe, nor leſs active, *at* that time, *Vulcan* mighty by fire riſes from *his* ſoft bed to *his* mechanic labors.

Nigh the Sicilian ſide and Æolian Lipare riſes an iſland, high with foaming rocks, under which the den and Ætnean caves, hollowed by the forges of the Cyclops, thunder; and the ſturdy blows, heard *from* the anvils, produce a groan, and the hot bars of ſteel hiſs *in* the caverns, and the fire pants *in* the furnace: The abode of Vulcan, and the Vulcanian land by name. Hither then *Vulcan* mighty by fire deſcends from the lofty ſky. The Cyclops were exerciſing the ſteel in the wide cave, Brontes, and

* Literally, *whether is the confidence of me departed from thee?*

† *A compoſition of gold and ſilver.*

Bronteſque Steropeſque et nudus membra Pyracmon.
His informatum manibus, jam parte politâ
Fulmen erat, toto genitor quæ plurima cœlo
Dejicit in terras : Pars imperfecta manebat.
Tres imbris torti radios, tres nubis aquoſæ
Addiderant, rutili tres ignis et alitis Auſtri.
Fulgores nunc terrificos, ſonitúmque metúmque
Miſcebant operi, flammíſque ſequacibus iras.
Parte aliâ Marti currúmque rotáſque volucres
Inſtabant, quibus ille viros, quibus excitat urbes :
Ægidáque horrificam, turbatæ Palladis arma,
Certatim ſquamis ſerpentum auróque polibant,
Connexóſque angues, ipſámque in pectore Divæ
Gorgona, deſecto vertentem lumina collo.
Tollite cuncta, inquit, cœptóſque auferte labores,
Ætnei Cyclopes, et huc advertite mentem.
Arma acri facienda viro : Nunc viribus uſus,
Nunc manibus rapidis, omni nunc arte magiſtrâ.
Præcipitate moras. Nec plura effatus. At illi
Ocyùs incubuêre omnes, paritérque laborem
Sortiti. Fluit æs rivis, auríque metallum ;
Vulnificúſque chalybs vaſtâ fornace liqueſcit.
Ingentem clypeum informant, unum omnia contra
Tela Latinorum ; ſeptenóſque orbibus orbes
Impediunt. Alii ventoſis follibus auras
Accipiunt reddúntque : Alii ſtridentia tingunt
Æra lacu ; gemit impoſitis incudibus antrum.
Illi inter ſeſe multâ vi brachia tollunt
In numerum, verſántque tenaci forcipe maſſam.
Hæc pater Æoliis properat dum Lemnius oris,
Evandrum ex humili tecto lux ſuſcitat alma,
Et matutini volucrum ſub culmine cantus.
Conſurgit ſenior, tunicâque inducitur artus,
Et Tyrrhena pedum circumdat vincula plantis :
Tum lateri atque humeris Tegeæum ſubligat enſem,
Demiſſa ab lævâ pantheræ terga retorquens.
Nec non et gemini cuſtodes limine ab alto
Procedunt, greſſúmque canes comitantur herilem.
Hoſpitis Æneæ ſedem et ſecreta petebat,
Sermonum memor et promiſſi muneris heros.
Nec minùs Æneas ſe matutinus agebat,

Steropes, and Pyracmon naked *as to his* limbs. There was *in* their hands an unformed thunderbolt, a part already being poliſhed, *of thoſe* which very numerous the Father from all the ſky darts down to the earth : *The other* part remained unfiniſhed. They had added three ſpokes of wreathed hail, three of a watery cloud, three of reſplendent fire, and winged wind. They were now mingling, in the work, terrifying flaſhes of lightning, and the roar and dread *of thunder*, and rage *in* the purſuing flames. *In* another part, they were urging on a chariot and ſwift wheels for Mars, by which he rouſes men, by which *he rouſes* cities *to war* : They were earneſtly poliſhing the frightful Ægis, the arms of enraged Pallas, with the ſcales and *burniſhed* gold of ſerpents, and ſnakes connected together, and on the breaſt of the Goddeſs the Gorgon herſelf, turning *her* eyes, *her* neck being cut off. Take away all, he ſays, and give up *your* begun labors, *ye* Ætnæan Cyclops, and hither turn *your* mind. Arms *are* to be made for a courageous man : Now there *is* need of *all your* powers, now of quick hands, now of all *your* maſterly* art. Throw away delays. Nor did he ſpeak more. But they all quickly plied *the work*, and equally divided the labor. Braſs, and the metal of gold, flows *in* rivulets ; and wounding ſteel melts *in* the wide furnace. They form a huge ſhield, alone *ſufficient* againſt all the weapons of the Latins ; and they encircle ſeven orbs in orbs. Some with windy bellows ſuck in and bring forth the air : Others dip the hiſſing metals in the trough ; the cave groans with the impoſed anvils. They, alternately,† with much ſtrength, raiſe *their* arms in regular motion, and with the tenacious tongs turn the maſs.

While the Lemnian father is haſtening theſe *things*, *in* the Æolian coaſts, the nouriſhing light, and morning ſongs of birds under *his* roof, rouſe Evander from *his* humble manſion. The aged *monarch* riſes, and he is covered over *as to his* limbs with *his* tunic, and binds *his* Tuſcan ſandals to the ſoles of *his* feet : Then he faſtens *his* Arcadian ſword to *his* ſide and ſhoulders, turning back *on his right ſhoulder* the ſkin of a panther hanging down from *his* left. And alſo two guardian dogs advance from the lofty threſhold, and follow *their* maſter's ſtep. The hero, mindful *of yeſterday's* diſcourſe and *his* promiſed aſſiſtance, ſought the abode and retirements of *his* gueſt, Æneas. Æneas not leſs early was bringing himſelf to *Evander*. *His* ſon Pallas went a companion with

* *Magiſtrâ* is uſed adjectively. † *Inter ſe* may be uſed adverbially.

Filius huic Pallas, olli comes ibat Achates.
Congressi jungunt dextras, mediisque residunt
Ædibus, et licito tandem sermone fruuntur.
Rex prior hæc :
Maxime Teucrorum ductor, quo sospite, nunquam
Res equidem Trojæ victas aut regna fatebor.
Nobis ad belli auxilium pro nomine tanto
Exiguæ vires. Hinc Tusco claudimur amni :
Hinc Rutulus premit, et murum circumsonat armis.
Sed tibi ego ingentes populos opulentáque regnis
Jungere castra paro, quam fors inopina salutem
Ostentat ; fatis huc te poscentibus affers.
Haud procul hinc saxo colitur fundata vetusto
Urbis Agyllinæ sedes ; ubi Lydia quondam
Gens, bello præclara, jugis insedit Etruscis.
Hanc multos florentem annos rex deinde superbo
Imperio et sævis tenuit Mezentius armis.
Quid memorem infandas cædes ? Quid facta tyranni
Effera ? Diî capiti ipsius, generíque reservent.
Mortua quin etiam jungebat corpora vivis,
Componens manibúsque manus, atque oribus ora,
Tormenti genus ! Et sanie tabóque fluentes
Complexu in misero, longâ sic morte necabat.
At fessi tandem cives infanda furentem
Armati circumsistunt, ipsúmque domúmque :
Obtruncant socios ; ignem ad fastigia jactant.
Ille inter cædes Rutulorum elapsus in agros
Confugere, et Turni defendier hospitis armis.
Ergo omnis furiis surrexit Etruria justis :
Regem ad supplicium præsenti Marte reposcunt.
His ego te, Ænea, ductorem millibus addam.
Toto namque fremunt condensæ litore puppes,
Signáque ferre jubent. Retinet longævus aruspex,
Fata canens : O Mæoniæ delecta juventus,
Flos veterum virtúsque virûm, quos justus in hostem
Fert dolor, et meritâ accendit Mezentius irâ.
Nulli fas Italo tantam subjungere gentem :
Externos optate duces. Tum Etrusca resedit
Hoc acies campo, monitis exterrita Divûm.
Ipse oratores ad me, regníque coronam
Cum sceptro misit, mandátque insignia Tarchon ;

489 *Infanda* is used adverbially.

this; Achates, with that. Meeting they join hands, and ſit down *in* the middle of the houſe, and enjoy, at length, free diſcourſe. The king *begins* firſt *to ſpeak* theſe *words*: *Thou* greateſt leader of the Trojans, who *being* ſafe and found,* I will never, indeed, confeſs, *that* the powers and realms of Troy *are* conquered. In compariſon of ſo great name,† we *have* ſmall powers for the aid of the war. On this ſide we are ſhut up by the Tuſcan river: On that ſide the Rutulian preſſes *on us*, and with arms ſounds around *our* wall. But I deſign to join to thee mighty nations and camps rich in the kingdoms, which remedy unexpected fortune ſhows *thee*; thou bringeſt thyſelf hither, the Fates calling *thee*. Not far from hence is inhabited the ſeat of the Agyllinan city founded *on* an ancient rock; where the Lydian nation, diſtinguiſhed in war, formerly ſettled on the Tuſcan mountain tops. This *city*, flouriſhing many years, king Mezentius afterwards commanded with proud authority and cruel arms. Why ſhould I mention *his* unutterable maſſacres? Why the ſavage deeds of the tyrant? May the Gods reſerve *ſuch deeds* for his *own* head, and for *his* offſpring. Moreover, he joined dead bodies to living *men*, putting together hands to hands, and faces to faces, *O horrid* kind of torment! And, thus, with a death laſting long, he killed *men* drooping by gore and corrupt blood, in miſerable embrace. But *his* ſubjects, at length wearied, armed, gather round the *tyrant* raging bitterly, even himſelf and houſe: They kill *his* companions; *and* throw fire againſt *his* roof. He, eſcaping amidſt the maſſacres, *began* to fly into the territories of the Rutulians, and to be defended by the arms of Turnus, *his* gueſt. Therefore all Etruria, *inflamed* with juſt fury, have riſen: *And* by the preſent war they redemand *their* king for puniſhment. I will ſet thee, Æneas, a leader to theſe thouſands. For *their* ſhips cloſe together on all the ſhore murmur *for war*, and command the flags to be diſplayed. An aged ſoothſayer reſtrains *them*, declaring *theſe* deſtinies: O choſen youth of Lydia, the flower and glory of ancient men, whom juſt anguiſh carries againſt the enemy, and *whom* Mezentius enflames with merited anger. It *is* poſſible‡ for no Italian to ſubdue ſo great nation: Chooſe foreign leaders. Then the Etruſcan army, terrified by the predictions of the Gods, encamped‖ *on* this plain. Tarchon hiſelf hath ſent to me ambaſſadors, and the crown of the kingdom with the ſceptre, and *to me* commits *theſe* badges *of royalty*; *entreating that* I would come to the

* Or, *proſperous.* † Or, *cauſe*: Says Dr. Trapp.
‡ Or, *permitted by Fate.* ‖ Or, *aſſuaged* their *grief.*

Succedam caſtris, Tyrrhenáque regna capeſſam.
Sed mihi tarda gelu, ſæclíſque effœta ſenectus
Invidet imperium, ferœque ad fortia vires.
Gnatum exhortarer, nì mixtus matre Sabellâ
Hinc partem patriæ traheret. Tu, cujus et annis
Et generi fatum indulget, quem numina poſcunt,
Ingredere, ô Teucrûm atque Italûm fortiſſime ductor.
Hunc tibi præterea, ſpes et ſolatia noſtrî,
Pallanta adjungam. Sub te tolerare magiſtro
Militiam, et grave Martis opus, tua cernere facta
Aſſueſcat; primis et te miretur ab annis.
Arcadas huic equites bis centum, robora pubis
Lecta, dabo; totidemque ſuo tibi nomine Pallas.

Vix ea fatus erat, defixíque ora tenebant
Æneas Anchiſiades et fidus Achates,
Multáque dura ſuo triſti cum corde putabant;
Nì ſignum cœlo Cytherea dediſſet aperto.
Namque improviſò vibratus ab æthere fulgor
Cum ſonitu venit; et ruere omnia viſa repentè,
Tyrrhenúſque tubæ mugire per æthera clangor.
Suſpiciunt: Iterum atque iterum fragor intonat ingens;
Arma inter nubem, cœli in regione ſerenâ
Per ſudum rutilare vident, et pulſa tonare.
Obſtupuêre animis alii: Sed Troïus heros
Agnovit ſonitum, et Divæ promiſſa parentis.
Tum memorat: Ne verò, hoſpes, ne quære profectò
Quem caſum portenta ferant: Ego poſcor Olympo.
Hoc ſignum cecinit miſſuram Diva creatrix,
Si bellum ingrueret; Vulcaniáque arma per auras
Laturam auxilio.
Heu quantæ miſeris cædes Laurentibus inſtant!
Quas pœnas mihi, Turne, dabis! Quàm multa ſub undas
Scuta virûm, galeáſque, et fortia corpora volves,
Tybri pater! Poſcant acies, et fœdera rumpant.

Hæc ubi dicta dedit, ſolio ſe tollit ab alto:
Et primùm Herculeis ſopitas ignibus aras
Excitat; heſternúmque Larem, parvóſque Penates
Lætus adit. Mactat lectas de more bidentes,
Evandrus pariter, pariter Trojana juventus.

camps, and take the government of the Tuſcan realms. But old age, heavy by cold blood and worn out by years, and *my* powers for valiant *exploits* dry, envy me the empire. I would encourage *my* ſon *to accept it*, unleſs being mixed with a Sabine mother, he derived from hence a part of *his* country. Do thou, O moſt valiant leader of the Trojans and Italians, enter upon *the command*, whoſe years and lineage Fate indulges, whom the deſtinies demand. Beſides, I will join to thee this Pallas, *who is* my hope and ſolace. Under thee, *his* maſter, may he accuſtom *himſelf* to endure warfare, and the hard employment of Mars, *and* to ſee thy exploits; and may he admire thee from *his* firſt years. I will give him two hundred Arcadian horſemen, the choſen ſtrength of the youth; and Pallas *ſhall deliver* to thee as many more, *in* his own name.

He had ſcarcely ſpoken theſe *things*, *when* both Æneas, the ſon of Anchiſes, and faithful Achates, intent held *their* eyes *on the ground*, and with their diſconſolate heart pondered many ſevere *things*; unleſs Venus had given a ſignal, *in* the open air. For a flaſh of lightning, darted unexpectedly from the ſky, came with the roar *of thunder*; and all *things are* ſuddenly ſeen to tremble, and the Tuſcan clangor of the trumpet *is heard* to rattle through the ſkies. They look up: *And* again and again a great noiſe thunders *in their ears*; in the ſerene region of the ſky, they ſee arms, among the clouds, ſhine through the clear expanſe, and beaten to roar. The others were aſtoniſhed *in their* minds: But the Trojan hero knew the ſound, and the promiſes of *his* Goddeſs parent. Then he ſpeaks *to Evander*: Not indeed, *my* friend, ſeek not indeed, what emergency *theſe* omens *manifeſt*: I am demanded by heaven *to aſſume arms*. *My* mother Goddeſs predicted, *that ſhe* would ſend this ſignal, if war ſhould invade *me*; and *that ſhe* would bring to *my* aid Vulcanian arms through the air. Alas! how great deſtructions threaten the miſerable Laurentines! What ſatisfaction,* *O* Turnus, ſhalt thou give me! How many ſhields, and helmets, and valiant bodies of men, ſhalt thou, father Tyber, roll under *thy* waves! They may demand battles, and break *their* leagues.

When he had uttered theſe words, he raiſes himſelf from *his* lofty throne: And firſt awakes with Herculean flames the dormant altars; and joyful addreſſes the yeſterday Lar, and the little houſehold Gods. According to cuſtom he ſacrifices choſen two years old ewes, in like manner Evander, in like manner the

* Literally, *puniſhments*.

Posthinc ad naves graditur, sociósque revisit :
Quorum de numero, qui sese in bella sequantur,
Præstantes virtute legit ; pars cætera pronâ
Fertur aquâ, segnísque secundo defluit amni,
Nuncia ventura Ascanio rerúmque, patrísque.
Dantur equi Teucris Tyrrhena petentibus arva :
Ducunt exsortem Æneæ, quem fulva leonis
Pellis obit totùm, præfulgens unguibus aureis.
Fama volat parvam subitò vulgata per urbem,
Ocyùs ire equites Tyrrheni ad limina regis.
Vota metu duplicant matres, propiúsque perîclo
It timor, et major Martis jam apparet imago.

Tum pater Evandrus, dextram complexus euntis,
Hæret, inexpletum lacrymans, ac talia fatur :
O mihi præteritos referat si Jupiter annos !
Qualis eram, cùm primam aciem Præneste sub ipsâ
Stravi, scutorúmque incendi victor acervos ;
Et regem hâc Herilum dextrâ sub Tartara misi.
Nascenti cui tres animas Feronia mater,
Horrendum dictu, dederat ; terna arma movenda ;
Ter leto sternendus erat ; cui tamen omnes
Abstulit hæc animas dextra, et totidem exuit armis.
Non ego nunc dulci amplexu divellerer usquam,
Nate, tuo ; neque finitimus Mezentius unquam,
Huic capiti insultans, tot ferro sæva dedisset
Funera, tam multis viduâsset civibus urbem.
At vos, ô superi, et Divûm tu maxime rector
Jupiter, Arcadii, quæso, miserescite regis,
Et patrias audite preces. Si numina vestra
Incolumem Pallanta mihi, si fata reservant ;
Si visurus eum vivo, et venturus in unum ;
Vitam oro : Patiar quemvis durare laborem.
Sin aliquem infandum casum, Fortuna, minaris ;
Nunc ó, nunc liceat crudelem abrumpere vitam,
Dum curæ ambiguæ, dum spes incerta futuri ;
Dum te, care puer, mea sera et sola voluptas,
Complexu teneo : Gravior ne nuncius aures
Vulneret. Hæc genitor digressu dicta supremo
Fundebat : Famuli collapsum in tecta ferebant.

Trojan youth. After this he advances to the ſhips, and reviſits *his* friends: From the number of whom he chooſes *thoſe* excelling *in* bravery, who may follow himſelf to the war; the other part are borne away *in* the deſcending ſtream, and inactive fall down with the accompanying river,* to return to Aſcanius tidings of the concerns in hand, and of *his* father. Horſes are given to the Trojans repairing to the Tuſcan plains: To Æneas they bring an extraordinary *horſe*, which the tawny ſkin of a lion wholly covers, ſhining before with gilded claws. The publiſhed rumor ſuddenly flies through the ſmall city, *that* horſemen were ſwiftly marching to the threſholds of the Tuſcan king. *Through* fear the matrons redouble *their* vows, and the nearer *they are* to the danger, the fear grows *the more*, and the image of Mars now appears greater.

Then father Evander, taking hold on the right hand of *Pallas* departing, cleaves *to him*, weeping inſatiably, and ſpeaks ſuch *words*: O if Jupiter would bring back to me *my* paſt years! *and would make me ſuch*, as I was, when under Prænesſe itſelf I overthrew the firſt battalion, and conqueror I burned up heaps of ſhields; and with this right hand ſent king Herilus down to the Tartarean regions. To whom coming into the world *his* mother Feronia had given three lives, marvellous to relate; *and* triple arms *to be* brandiſhed; and thrice *was he* to be overthrown by death, from whom, however, this right hand did ſnatch away all *his* lives, and diveſt of ſo many arms. Now I would never be torn away from *thy* ſweet embrace, *O my* ſon; nor would *our* neighbor Mezentius, inſulting this *my* life, have ever brought *on us* ſo many cruel deaths by the ſword, *nor* have bereaved the city of ſo many citizens. But you, O *ye* Gods, and thou Jupiter, moſt mighty ruler of the Gods, compaſſionate, I pray, an Arcadian king, and hear parental prayers. If your divinities, if the Fates, reſerve for me Pallas unhurt; if I live about to ſee him *again*, and about to come into one *embrace;* I pray for life: I will ſubmit to undergo any hardſhip. But if, *O* Fortune, thou threateneſt *him* with any cruel miſchance; now, O now may it be permitted *me* to break off *my* inexorable life, whilſt *my* cares *are* doubtful *between fear and hope*, whilſt the hope of the future *is* uncertain; whilſt, in *my* embrace, I hold thee, dear boy, my late, and *my* only comfort: Leſt a more mournful meſſage ſhould wound *my* ears. At the laſt departure, father *Evander* poured out theſe words: *His* ſervants carried into the houſe *him* falling into a ſwoon.

* That is, *they deſcend as faſt as the ſtream.*

Jámque adeò exiêrat portis equitatus apertis.
Æneas inter primos, et fidus Achates ;
Inde alii Trojæ proceres. Ipſe agmine Pallas
In medio, chlamyde, et pictis conſpectus in armis.
Qualis ubi Oceani perfuſus Lucifer undâ,
Quem Venus ante alios aſtrorum diligit ignes,
Extulit os ſacrum cœlo, tenebráſque reſolvit.
Stant pavidæ in muris matres, oculiſque ſequuntur
Pulverea nubem, et fulgentes ære catervas.
Olli per dumos, quà proxima meta viarum,
Armati tendunt : It clamor ; et, agmine facto,
Quadrupedante putrem ſonitu quatit ungula campum.
Eſt ingens gelidum lucus prope Cæritis amnem,
Religione patrum latè ſacer : Undique colles
Incluſêre cavi, et nigrâ nemus abjete cingunt.
Sylvano fama eſt veteres ſacrâſſe Pelaſgos,
Arvorum pecoríſque Deo, lucúmque diémque,
Qui primi fines aliquando habuêre Latinos.
Haud procul hinc Tarcho et Tyrrheni tuta tenebant
Caſtra locis : Celſóque omnis de colle videri
Jam poterat legio, et latis tendebat in arvis.
Huc pater Æneas, et bello lecta juventus
Succedunt, feſſique et equos et corpora curant.
At Venus æthereos inter Dea candida nimbos
Dona ferens aderat : Natúmque in valle reductâ
Ut procul egelido ſecretum flumine vidit ;
Talibus affata eſt dictis, ſéque obtulit ultro ;
En perfecta mei promiſſa conjugis arte
Munera. Ne mox au. Laurentes, nate, ſuperbos,
Aut acrem dubites in prælia poſcere Turnum.
Dixit, et amplexus nati Cytherea petivit :
Arma ſub adverſâ poſuit radiantia quercu.
Ille Deæ donis et tanto lætus honore,
Expleri nequit, atque oculos per ſingula volvit :
Miratúrque, intérque manus et brachia verſat
Terribilem criſtis galeam, flammáſque vomentem ;
Fatiferúmque enſem, loricam ex ære rigentem,
Sanguineam, ingentem. Qualis cùm cærula nubes
Solis inardeſcit radiis, longèque refulget.
Tum leves ocreas electro auróque recocto,
Haſtámque, et clypei non enarrabile textum.

And now the cavalry had ruſhed forth from the open gates. Among the firſt *were* Æneas and faithful Achates; then other chief men of Troy. Pallas hiſſelf, in the middle of *his* company, *is* ſeen *illuſtrious*, *in his* cloak and painted arms. *In ſuch luſtre*, as when, Lucifer, waſhed by the water of the ocean, whom Venus loves in compariſon* of the other flames of the ſtars, raiſes *his* divine aſpect *in* the heaven, and diſſipates the darkneſs. The fearful matrons ſtand on the walls, and with *their* eyes follow the duſty cloud, and the troops glittering with braſs. They armed advance through the buſhes, where *lies* the neareſt bound of the paths: The ſhout flies; and, the troop being formed *in array*, the hoof *of the horſe* ſhakes with prancing ſound the mouldering plain.

There is a huge grove nigh the cold river of Cæritis, ſacred far and wide by the religion of the *ancient* fathers: The hollow hills have encloſed on all ſides, and environ the grove with ſhady fir. It is the tradition, *that* the ancient Pelaſgi, who formerly firſt inhabited the Latin territories, conſecrated *this* grove and a feſtival day to Sylvanus, God of the fields and flocks. Not far from hence Tarcho and the Tuſcans kept *their* camps ſecure by the places. And now all the legion could be ſeen from the lofty hill, and had pitched *their tents* on the extenſive plains. Hither father Æneas, and the youth choſen for the war, approach, and wearied refreſh *their* horſes and *their own* bodies.

And the Goddeſs Venus, ſhining among the etherial clouds, was preſent, bearing the *divine* gifts: And when, at a diſtance, ſhe ſaw *her* ſon in a retired valley, ſeparated by a very cold river; ſhe addreſſed *him* with ſuch words, and voluntarily preſented herſelf *to him*; behold, the promiſed preſents finiſhed by the art of my huſband. Thou mayeſt not doubt, hereafter, *my* ſon, to challenge or the haughty Laurentines, or the valiant Turnus to the combats. Venus ſpake, and ſought the embraces of *her* ſon. Under an oppoſite oak ſhe placed the reſplendent arms. He, rejoicing in the preſent of the Goddeſs and ſo great an honor, was unable to be ſatisfied, and rolled *his* eyes athwart the ſeveral *parts*: And he admires, and turns in *his* hands and arms the helmet dreadful with plumes, and vomiting flames; and the deſtructive ſword, the coat of mail ſtiff with braſs, ſanguine, huge. Like as, when an azure cloud is inflamed by the rays of the ſun, and ſhines afar off. Then *he admires* the ſmooth greaves of electrum and purified gold, and the ſpear, and the indeſcribable texture

* *Ante.*

Illîc res Italas, Romanorúmque triumphos,
Haud vatum ignarus, venturíque inſcius ævi,
Fecerat ignipotens; illîc genus omne futuræ
Stirpis ab Aſcanio, pugnatáque in ordine bella.
Fecerat et viridi fœtam Mavortis in antro
Procubuiſſe lupam; geminos huic ubera circum
Ludere pendentes pueros, et lambere matrem
Impavidos: Illam tereti cervice reflexam
Mulcere alternos, et corpora fingere linguâ.
Nec procul hinc Romam, et raptas ſine more Sabinas
Conſeſſu caveæ, magnis Circenſibus actis,
Addiderat: Subitóque novum conſurgere bellum
Romulidis, Tatióque ſeni, Curibúſque ſeveris.
Pòſt iidem, inter ſe poſito certamine, reges
Armati, Jovis ante aras, pateráſque tenentes
Stabant: Et cæſâ jungebant fœdera porcâ.
Haud procul inde citæ Metium diverſa quadrigæ
Diſtulerant, (at tu dictis, Albane, maneres)
Raptabátque viri mendacis viſcera Tullus
Per ſylvam, et ſparſi rorabant ſanguine vepres.
Nec non Tarquinium ejectum Porſenna jubebat
Accipere, ingentique urbem obſidione premebat.
Æneadæ in ferrum pro libertate ruebant.
Illum indignanti ſimilem, ſimilémque minanti
Aſpiceres, pontem auderet quòd vellere Cocles,
Et fluvium vinclis innaret Cloelia ruptis.
In ſummo cuſtos Tarpeiæ Manlius arcis
Stabat pro templo, et Capitolia celſa tenebat:
Romuleóque recens horrebat regia culmo.
Atque hîc auratis volitans argenteus anſer
Porticibus, Gallos in limine adeſſe canebat:
Galli per dumos aderant, arcémque tenebant,
Defenſi tenebris, et dono noctis opacæ.
Aurea cæſaries ollis, atque aurea veſtis:
Virgatis lucent ſagulis; tum lactea colla
Auro innectuntur; duo quiſque Alpina coruſcant
Gæſa manu, ſcutis protecti corpora longis.
Hîc exultantes Salios, nudóſque Lupercos,
Lanigeróſque apices, et lapſa ancilia cœlo
Extuderat: Caſtæ ducebant ſacra per urbem
Pilentis matres in mollibus. Hinc procul addit

of the ſhield. *The God* mighty by fire, not ignorant of prophets; nor unſkilful in the coming age, had there expreſſed the Italian affairs and the triumphs of the Romans; *he had* there *expreſſed* all the race of the future ſtock from Aſcanius, and the battles fought in order. And he expreſſed the nouriſhing* wolf to lie down in the verdant cave of Mars; the twin boys hanging to her to play around the dugs, and fearleſs to ſuck the dam: *He expreſſed* her turned back with *her* tapering neck to lick *them* alternate, and to form *their* bodies with *her* tongue. Not far from hence he had added Rome, and the Sabine virgins raviſhed, without decency, *in* the meeting of the theatre, the great Circenſian *games* being acted: And a new war to riſe ſuddenly upon the ſons of Romulus, and old Tatius; and the auſtere Cures. Next, the ſame princes, the conteſt among themſelves being laid aſide, ſtood armed before the altars of Jove, and holding the goblets: Nnd a ſow being ſacrificed, they joined covenants of peace. Not far from thence ſwift chariots, *in* different *parts*, had torn Metius to pieces, (but thou Albanus, ſhouldſt have continued in *thy* words) and Tullus dragged the entrails of the deceitful man through the wood, and the briars ſprinkled with blood dropped like dew. And alſo Porſenna ordered *the Romans* to receive Tarquinus ejected, and oppreſſed the city with a great ſiege. The Romans ruſhed on the ſword for liberty. Thou mighteſt have ſeen him, *Porſenna*, like *one* raging, and like one threatening, becauſe Cocles dared to tear away the bridge, and Cloelia, *her* chains being burſt, ſwam the river. On the ſummit *of the ſhield*, Manlius, keeper of the Tarpeian tower, ſtood before the temple, and defended the lofty capitol: And the palace, new with Romulean ſtraw, appeared rough. And here a ſilver gander, fluttering *in* the gilded porticos, proclaimed aloud, *that* the Gauls were preſent in the gate: The Gauls were coming through the buſhes, and were ſeizing the tower, defended by the darkneſs, and the indulgence of duſky night. They *had* golden hair, and a golden veſt: They ſhine in ſtreaked caſſocks; then *their* milk white necks are ſurrounded with a golden chain; every one brandiſhes *in his* hand two Alpine javelins, protected *as to their* bodies with long ſhields. Here he had hammered out† the dancing Salii, and the naked prieſts of Pan, and the woolbearing caps, and the ſhields falling *from* heaven: The chaſte matrons were conducting the ſacred myſteries, through the city, *in* ſoft coaches. At a diſtance from hence, he alſo adds

* *Ecius* is uſed in this ſenſe by Pliny. † *Sculptured.*

Tartareas etiam ſedes, alta oſtia Ditis ;
Et ſcelerum pœnas ; et te, Catilina, minacì
Pendentem ſcopulo, Furiarúmque ora trementem ;
Secretóſque pios ; his dantem jura Catonem.
Hæc inter tumidi latè maris ibat imago
Aurea ; ſed fluctu ſpumabant cærula cano :
Et circùm argento clari delphines in orbem
Æquora verrebant caudis, æſtúmque ſecabant.
In medio claſſes æratas, Actia bella,
Cernere erat : Totúmque inſtructo Marte videres
Fervere Leucaten, auróque effulgere fluctus.
Hinc Auguſtus agens Italos in prælia Cæſar,
Cum patribus, populoque Penatibus, et magnis Diîs,
Stans celſâ in puppi ; geminas cui tempora flammas
Læta vomunt, patriúmque aperitur vertice ſidus.
Parte aliâ ventis et Diîs Agrippa ſecundis
Arduus, agmen agens : Cui, belli inſigne ſuperbum,
Tempora navali fulgent roſtrata coronâ.
Hinc ope barbaricâ, variíſque Antonius armis
Victor, ab Auroræ populis, et litore rubro,
Ægyptum, viréſque Orientis, et ultima ſecum
Bactra vehit ; ſequiturque (nefas !) Ægyptia conjux.
Unà omnes ruere, ac totum ſpumare reductis
Convulſum remis, roſtríſque tridentibus æquor.
Alta petunt : Pelago credas innare revulſas
Cycladas, aut montes concurrere montibus altos ;
Tantâ mole viri, turritis puppibus, inſtant.
Stupea flamma manu, telíſque volatile ferrum
Spargitur : Arva novâ Neptuni cæde rubeſcunt.
Regina in mediis patrio vocat agmina ſiſtro :
Necdum etiam geminos à tergo reſpicit angues.
Omnigenûmque Deûm monſtra, et latrator Anubis,
Contra Neptunum, et Venerem, contraque Minervam
Tela tenent. Sævit medio in certamine Mavors
Cælatus ferro, triſtéſque ex æthere Diræ,
Et ſciſſâ gaudens vadit Diſcordia pallâ,
Quam cum ſanguineo ſequitur Bellona flagello.
Actius hæc cernens arcum intendebat Apollo
Deſuper : Omnis eo terrore Ægyptus, et Indi,
Omnis Arabs, omnes vertebant terga Sabæi.
Ipſa videbatur ventis regina vocatis

the Tartarean abodes, the deep paſſages of Pluto; and the puniſhments of the wicked; and thee, Catiline, hanging to a rock threatening *to fall*, and trembling at the *direful* looks of the Furies; and the pious ſeparated *from the wicked; and* Cato giving them laws.

Among theſe *ſcenes* came in around the golden image of the ſwollen ſea; but the azure *deeps* foamed with the hoary wave: And the dolphins around, bright *in* ſilver, ſwept in a circle the ſeas with *their* tails, and cut the tide. In the middle *of the ſea*, *one* might ſee* brazen fleets, the Actian battles: And you could ſee all Lucate to ferment with the marſhalled war, and the waves to ſhine *in* gold. On this part Auguſtus Cæſar *was* leading the Italians to battle, with the Senators, and people, and the houſehold Gods, and the great Gods, ſtanding on the lofty ſtern; whoſe fortunate temples emit two flames, and *on whoſe* head the paternal ſtar is diſcovered. *In* another part, with auſpicious winds and Gods, Agrippa *appears* lofty, leading *his* ſquadron: Whoſe beaked temples ſhine with the naval crown, *whic his* the diſtinguiſhed badge of the war.† On that part, Antony, with *his* barbarian aſſiſtance, and various arms, conqueror, conveys with himſelf, from the people of the morning, and the Red *Sea* ſhore, Ægypt, and the forces of the Eaſt, and the remoteſt Bactra; and, (O diſhonor!) *his* Ægyptian ſpouſe follows *him*. All *are ſeen* to ruſh together, and the whole watery plain to foam, being convulſed with brought back oars, and trident beaks. They aim at the deep: You would believe the torn up Cyclades to ſwim on the ocean, or the lofty mountains to encounter mountains; with ſo great force the men, *in their* turreted ſhips, urge on *the attack*. *From their* hands the towy flame, and *from* engines the winged ſteel, is thrown about: The *watery* fields of Neptune redden with uncommon ſlaughter. In the midſt, the queen *Cleopatra*, calls forth *her* troops‡ with *her* country timbrel: Nor as yet conſiders the two ſnakes behind her. The monſters of the Gods of all kinds, and barking Anubis, wield arms againſt Neptune, and Venus, and againſt Minerva. *In* the midſt of the conteſt, Mars, engraved *in* iron, rages, and the direful Furies *darting* from the ſky, and Diſcord walks rejoicing in *her* torn cloak, whom Bellona purſues with *her* bloody whip. Actian Apollo, beholding *all* theſe *objects* from above was bending *his* bow: By this terror, all Ægypt, and the Indians, all the Arabs, all the Sabæans, were turning *their* backs. The queen herſelf ſeemed to give ſails to the invoked winds, and quickly to throw away *her*

* *Erat cernere.* † *Victory.* ‡ That is, *animates them to action.*

Vela dare, et laxos jam jámque immittere funes.
Illam inter cædes, pallentem morte futurâ,
Fecerat ignipotens undis et Iapyge ferri :
Contrà autem magno mœrentem corpore Nilum,
Pandentémque sinus, et totâ veste vocantem
Cæruleum in gremium, latebrosáque flumina victos.
At Cæsar, triplici invectus Romana triumpho
Mœnia, Diis Italis votum immortale sacrabat,
Maxima ter centum totam delubra per urbem.
Lætitiâ ludisque viæ plausúque fremebant.
Omnibus in templis matrum chorus, omnibus aræ.
Ante aras terram cæsi strâvere juvenci.
Ipse sedens niveo candentis limine Phœbi,
Dona recognoscit populorum, aptatque superbis
Postibus : Incedunt victæ longo ordine gentes,
Quàm variæ linguis, habitu tam vestis et armis.
Hîc Nomadum genus, et discinctos Mulciber Afros,
Hîc Lelegas, Caráque, sagittiferósque Gelonos
Finxerat. Euphrates ibat jam mollior undis,
Extremique hominum Morini, Rhenúsque bicornis,
Indomitique Dahæ, et pontem indignatus Araxes.
Talia, per clypeum Vulcani, dona parentis
Miratur, rerúmque ignarus imagine gaudet ;
Attollens humero famámque et fata nepotum.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER IX.

ATQUE ea diversâ penitùs dum parte geruntur,
Irim de cœlo misit Saturnia Juno
Audacem ad Turnum. Luco tùm fortè parentis
Pilumni Turnus, sacratâ valle, sedebat.
Ad quem sic roseo Thaumantias ore locuta est :

4 *Sedebat*, according to Ruæus, means *quiescebat*.

looſened cables. Her among the ſlaughters, pale with future death, the *God* mighty by fire had repreſented to be borne away by the waves and wind :* *And* oppoſite, the Nile with *his* huge body lamenting, and expanding *his* ſkirts, and with all *his* robe inviting into *his* azure boſom and ſhady ſtreams *his* vanquiſhed *ſons*. But Cæſar, having been brought into the Roman walls, by a triple triumph, was dedicating through all the city three hundred very great temples, *his* immortal vow to the Italian Gods. The ſtreets reſounded with joy, and games, and applauſe. In all the temples there was a choir of matrons, altars *were in* all *the temples*. Before the altars ſacrificed bullocks covered the ground. *Auguſtus* hiſſelf ſitting *in* the ſnowwhite porch of bright Phœbus reviews the preſents of the people, and joins *them* to the ſtately poſts : The conquered nations walk in long ſucceſſion, as various *in their* tongues, as *in* the manner of *their* veſtment and *in their* arms. Here Vulcan had formed the race of the Numidians, and the ungirt Africans, here the Leleges, and the Carans, and the arrowbearing Geloni. Now Euphrates flowed more ſmooth with *his* waves, and the Morini remoteſt of men, and the twohorned Rhine, the untamed Dahæ, and the Araxes *once* diſdaining a bridge.

Æneas admires, in the ſhield of Vulcan, ſuch preſents of *his* parent *Goddeſs*, and ignorant of the exploits *repreſented* rejoices in the repreſentation ; taking up on *his* ſhoulder the fame and the deſtinies of *his* deſcendants.

* The wind from *Iapyx*,

THE

ÆNEID

OF

P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE NINTH BOOK.

AND while theſe *things* are conducting *in* a different part remotely *from the city*, Saturnian Juno ſent Iris from heaven to bold Turnus. Turnus, by chance, was then ſitting ſtill *in* the grove of *his* anceſtor Pilumnus, *in* a conſecrated valley. To whom the daughter of Thaumus thus ſpake with *her* roſy mouth :

Turne, quod optanti Divûm promittere nemo
Auderet, volvenda dies en attulit ultro.
Æneas, urbe, et ſociis, et claſſe relictâ,
Sceptra Palatini, ſedémque petivit Evandri.
Nec ſatìs : Extremas Coryti penetravit ad urbes ;
Lydorúmque manum, collectos armat agreſtes.
Quid dubitas ? Nunc tempus equos, nunc poſcere currus.
Rumpe moras omnes, et turbata arripe caſtra.
Dixit, et in cœlum paribus ſe ſuſtulit alis,
Ingentémque fugâ ſecuit ſub nubibus arcum.
Agnovit juvenis, duplicéſque ad ſidera palmas
Suſtulit, ac tali fugientem eſt voce ſecutus :
Iri, decus cœli, quis te mihi nubibus actam
Detulit in terras ? Unde hæc tam clara repentè
Tempeſtas ? Medium video diſcedere cœlum,
Palantéſque polo ſtellas : Sequar omina tanta,
Quiſquis in arma vocas. Et ſic effatus, ad undam
Proceſſit, ſummóque hauſit de gurgite lymphas,
Multa Deos orans ; oneravítque æthera votis.
Jámque omnis campis exercitus ibat apertis,
Dives equûm, dives pictaï veſtis et auri.
Meſſapus primas acies, poſtrema coërcent
Tyrrheidæ juvenes : Medio dux agmine Turnus
Vertitur arma tenens, et toto vertice ſupra eſt.
Ceu ſeptem ſurgens ſedatis amnibus altus
Per tacitum Ganges ; aut pingui flumine Nilus
Cùm reſſuit campis, et jam ſe condidit alveo.
Hìc ſubitam nigro glomerari pulvere nubem
Proſpiciunt Teucri, ac tenebras inſurgere campis.
Primus ab adverſâ conclamat mole Caïcus :
Quis globus, ô cives, caligine volvitur atrâ ?
Ferte citi ferrum, date tela, ſcandite muros.
Hoſtis adeſt, eja. Ingenti clamore per omnes
Condunt ſe Teucri portas, et mœnia complent.
Namque ita diſcedens præceperat optimus armis
Æneas ; ſi qua interea fortuna fuiſſet,
Neu ſtruere auderent aciem, neu credere campo :
Caſtra modò, et tutos ſervarent aggere muros.
Ergo, etſi conferre manum pudor iráque monſtrat ;
Objiciunt portas tamen, et præcepta faceſſunt,
Armatíque cavis expectant turribus hoſtem.

44 *Conferre manum* is a phraſe.

Turnus, what no one of the Gods dared to promiſe *thee* wiſhing, lo, revolving time hath willingly brought. Æneas, *his* city, and aſſociates, and fleet being forſaken, hath retired to the government and ſeat of Palatine Evander. Nor *is that* enough: He hath penetrated to the remoteſt cities of Coritus; and arms a band of Lydians, ruſtics collected *by him*. Why do you heſitate? Now *is* the time to call for *your* horſes, now *for your* chariots. Break all delays, and ſeize on the diſordered camps. She ſpake, and raiſed herſelf into heaven, on equal wings, and *in her* flight cut the great bow, under the clouds. The youth, *Turnus*, knew *the Goddeſs*, and raiſed both *his* hands to the ſtars, and with ſuch voice purſued *her* eſcaping: *O* Iris, the honor of heaven, who hath brought thee driven *from* the clouds to me on the earth? Whence ſuddenly *is* this ſo bright ſtate of the ſky? I ſee heaven divide *in* the middle, and the ſtars wandering *in* the firmament: I will follow ſo great omens, whoſoever *of the Gods thou art, that* ſummoneſt *me* into arms. And thus having ſpoken, he proceeded to the wave, and from the ſummit of the ſtream drew the *pure* water, imploring many *things* of the Gods; and loaded the ſky with vows.

And now all *his* army marched *on* the open plains, rich in horſes, rich in embroidered dreſs and gold. Meſſapus *commands* the firſt battalions,* the ſons of Tyrrhus command† the laſt: *In* the middle of the marching army king Turnus moves, holding *his* arms, and by the whole head is above *the reſt. Slow, without noiſe, they march*: As the deep Ganges, riſing *from* ſeven calm rivers, *flows*, in ſilence; or as the Nile of fertile current when he flows back *from* the plains, and now hides himſelf *in his* channel. Here the Trojans behold a ſudden cloud to be condenſed *of* black duſt, and darkneſs to riſe on the plains. Caïcus firſt exclaims from the oppoſite rampart; What troop, O citizens, is rolled *hither in* black darkneſs? Quick bring weapons, give *me* darts, mount the walls. Away, the enemy is preſent. With a great outcry the Trojans ſhut up themſelves within all *their* gates, and recruit the walls *with men*. For thus, Æneas, the beſt *in* arms, departing *from them*, had commanded; if any fortune *of war* ſhould be in the interim, that they would not venture to ſet the army in array, nor truſt to the plain: *That* they ſhould only defend *their* camps, and walls ſecure by a rampart. Therefore, though ſhame and anger perſuades *them* to fight; yet they ſhut the gates againſt *the enemy*, and execute the orders *of* Æneas, and armed they wait for the foe *within their* hollow towers.

* Meaning *the van.* † Literally, *reſtrain*, or *keep in arms.*

Turnus, ut antè volans tardum præceſſerat agmen,
Viginti lectis equitum comitatus ; et urbi
Improviſus adeſt : Maculis quem Thracius albis
Portat equus, criſtâque tegit galea aurea rubrâ.
Ecquis erit mecum, ò juvenes, qui primus in hoſtem ?
En, ait : Et jaculum intorquens emittit in auras,
Principium pugnæ ; et campo ſeſe arduus inſert.
Clamore excipiunt ſocii, fremitúque ſequuntur
Horriſono. Teucrûm mirantur inertia corda ;
Non æquo dare ſe campo, non obvia ferre
Arma viros ; ſed caſtra fovere. Huc turbidus atque huc
Luſtrat equo muros, aditúmque per avia quærit.
Ac veluti pleno lupus inſidiatus ovili,
Cùm fremit ad caulas, ventos perpeſſus et imbres,
Nocte ſuper mediâ ; tuti ſub matribus agni
Balatum exercent ; ille aſper, et improbus irâ,
Sævit in abſentes : Collecta fatigat edendi
Ex longo rabies, et ſiccæ ſanguine fauces.
Haud aliter Rutulo muros et caſtra tuenti
Igneſcunt iræ, et duris dolor oſſibus ardet ;
Quâ tentet ratione aditus ; et quâ via clauſos
Excutiat Teucros vallo, atque effundat in æquor.
Claſſem, quæ lateri caſtrorum adjuncta latebat,
Aggeribus ſeptam circùm, et fluvialibus undis,
Invadit ; ſocioſque incendia poſcit ovantes :
Atque manum pinu flagranti fervidus implet.
Tum verò incumbunt : Urget præſentia Turni ;
Atque omnis facibus pubes accingitur atris.
Diripuêre focos : Piceum fert fumida lumen
Tæda, et commixtam Vulcanus ad aſtra faviliam.

Quis Deus, ô Muſæ, tam ſæva incendia Teucris
Avertit ? Tantos ratibus quis depulit ignes ?
Dicite : Priſca fides facto, ſed fama perennis.
Tempore quo primùm Phrygiâ formabat in Idâ
Æneas claſſem, et pelagi petere alta parabat ;
Ipſa Deûm fertur genitrix Berecynthia magnum
Vocibus his affata Jovem : Da, nate, petenti,
Quod tua cara parens domito te poſcit Olympo.
Pinea ſylva mihi multus dilecta per annos,
Lucus in arce fuit ſummâ, quò ſacra ferebant,

Turnus, flying before, had outgone *his* ſlow marching army, accompanied with twenty choſen *perſons* of the horſemen; and unexpected comes upon the city: Whom a Thracian horſe of white ſpots carries, and a golden helmet of crimſon creſt covers. Which *of you*, O youths, who will be with me firſt upon the enemy? Lo here, he ſays: And brandiſhing *his* javelin throws *it* into the air, the beginning of the fight; and lofty brings himſelf upon the plain. With a bluſtering din *his* friends ſecond *the motion*, and follow *him* with dreadful ſounding ſhout. They admire at the inactive hearts of the Trojans, *that* the men intruſt not themſelves to the equal field, nor bear oppoſing arms; but cheriſh* *their* camps. *Turnus* enraged ſurveys hither and thither, on *his* horſe, the walls, and through the unpaſſable paths ſeeks acceſs. As when a wolf, lying in wait for a full ſheepcote, growls before the folds, enduring winds and rain at midnight; the lambs ſecure under *their* dams practiſe *their* bleating; he fierce, and violent with anger, rages againſt *them* abſent: *His* rage of eating, increaſed by the long *time*, and *his* jaws thirſty with blood, torment *him*. Juſt ſo anger inflames the Rutulian beholding the walls and the camps, and *his* anguiſh burns *in his* hard bones; *doubtful* by what means he may attempt acceſs; and by what method he may diſlodge the Trojans encloſed *in their* ramparts, and pour *them* forth on the plain. He invades *their* fleet, which, joined to the ſide of *their* camps, lay concealed, encloſed around with bulwarks, and the waters of the river; and calls for flames of *his* aſſociates rejoicing *to obey*: And raging fills *his* hand with a flaming pine. Then indeed they apply *themſelves to the work*: The preſence of Turnus urges *them* on; and every youth is provided with black torches. They plunder the hearths: The ſmoky faggot raiſes a pitchy light, and the fire *darts* the intermingled embers to the ſtars.

What God, O Muſes, averted ſuch cruel burnings from the Trojans? Who drove away from the ſhips ſo great fires? Declare ye: The fact *hath* ancient authority, but the fame *is* conſtant.

At what time Æneas firſt built the fleet in Phrygian Ida, and prepared to ſeek the depths of the ſea; Berecynthia herſelf, the mother of the Gods, is ſaid to *have* addreſſed mighty Jove *in* theſe words: Grant, *my* ſon, to *me* deſiring, what thy dear parent earneſtly prays of thee, Olympus being ſubdued. On a very high hill was a grove, a piny wood, beloved by me through many years, gloomy by the dark pitch tree, and maple beams,†

* That is, *keep within their camps.* † *Trees.*

Nigranti piceâ, trabibúſque obſcurus acernis.
Has ego Dardanio juveni, cùm claſſis egeret,
Læta dedi : Nunc ſollicitam timor anxius urget.
Solve metus, atque hoc precibus ſine poſſe parentem ;
Ne curſu quaſſatæ ullo, neu turbine venti
Vincantur ; profit noſtris in montibus ortas.
Filius huic contrà, torquet qui ſidera mundi :
O genitrix, quò fata vocas, aut quid petis iſtis ?
Mortalíne manu factæ immortale carinæ
Fas habeant ? Certúſque incerta pericula luſtret
Æneas ? Cui tanta Deo permiſſa poteſtas ?
Immo, ubi defunctæ finem portúſque tenebunt
Auſonios, olim quæcunque evaſerit undis,
Dardaniúmque ducem Laurentia vexerit arva,
Mortalem eripiam formam, magníque jubebo
Æquoris eſſe Deas ; qualis Nereïa Doto
Et Galatea ſecant ſpumantem pectore pontum.
Dixerat : ídque ratum Stygii per flumina fratris,
Per pice torrentes atràque voragine ripas,
Annuit ; et totum nutu tremefecit Olympum.
Ergo aderat promiſſa dies, et tempora Parcæ
Debita complèrant ; cùm Turni injuria matrem
Admonuit ſacris ratibus depellere tædas.
Hic primùm nova lux oculis effulſit, et ingens
Viſus ab Aurorâ cœlum tranſcurrere nimbus,
Idæíque chori ; tum vox horrenda per auras
Excidit, et Troûm Rutulorúmque agmina complet :
Ne trepidate meas, Teucri, defendere naves ;
Neve armate manus ! Maria antè exurere Turno,
Quàm ſacras dabitur pinus ; vos ite ſolutæ,
Ite, Deæ pelagi : Genitrix jubet. Et ſua quæque
Continuò puppes abrumpunt vincula ripis :
Delphinúmque modo demerſis æquora roſtris
Ima petunt ; hinc virgineæ (mirabile monſtrum)
Reddunt ſe totidem facies, pontoque ferantur,
Quot priùs æratæ ſteterant ad litora proræ.
Obſtupuere animis Rutuli ; conterritus ipſe
Turbatis Meſſapus equis ; cunctatur et amnis
Rauca ſonans, revocátque pedem Tyberinus ab alto.
At non audaci ceſſit fiducia Turno ;

where they offered ſacrifices. I joyful gave theſe *trees* to the Trojan youth, when he wanted a fleet: Now anxious fear preſſes *me* diſtreſſed *for them.* Unlooſe *my* fears, and permit a parent to effect this by prayers; *that the ſhips* may not be conquered, being ſhattered by any voyage, or *any* ſtorm of wind; may it profit *them to have* ſprung from our mountains.

Her ſon, who turns about the ſtars of the world, on the other hand *anſwers* her: O mother, whither art thou inviting the Deſtinies, or what ſeekeſt thou by theſe *petitions?* May ſhips, made by a mortal hand, poſſeſs an immortal right? And may Æneas ſecure paſs over uncertain dangers? To what God *is* ſuch great power granted? Nay, when, having finiſhed *their courſe*, they ſhall reach their *deſtined* limits, and the Auſonian ports, whichever *of them* ſhall, hereafter, have eſcaped from the waves, and ſhall have conveyed the Dardanian king *to* the Laurentine fields, *from them* I will take away *their* mortal form, and I will order *them* to be Goddeſſes of the great ocean; ſuch as Doto and Galatea, daughters of Nereus, cut with *their* breaſts the foaming ſea. He ſpake: And intimated by a nod, *that* it *was* confirmed by the rivers of *his* Stygian brother, by the banks running with pitch and a black whirlpool; and by the nod he made all Olympus tremble. The promiſed day was, therefore, come, and the Fates had completed the deſtined times, when the injury of Turnus admoniſhed the mother *of the Gods* to avert the torches from the ſacred ſhips. Here firſt an uncommon light ſhone forth to the eyes *of the Trojans*, and from the morning a great bright cloud *was* ſeen to run acroſs the ſky, and the Idæan choirs *accompanied the Goddeſs*; then a dreadful voice drops through the air, and fills the armies of the Trojans and Rutulians: Haſten not, *ye* Trojans, to defend my ſhips; nor arm *your* hands! It ſhall be allowed Turnus to burn up the ſeas, before that *he ſhall burn up theſe* ſacred pines; do ye releaſed ſail *away*, ſail, Goddeſſes of the ſea: The mother *of the Gods* commands. And immediately the ſhips, every one, break their cables from the banks; and *in* the manner of Dolphins, with *their* plunged beaks, they aim at the loweſt ſeas; from thence (a wonderful prodigy) ſo many virgin forms bring forth themſelves, and are borne *on* the ſea, as many as brazen prows had before ſtood near the ſhores. The Rutulians were aſtoniſhed *in their* minds; Meſſapus himſelf, *his* horſes being diſordered, *is* affrighted; and the river, ſounding hoarſe, is at a ſtand, and Tyberinus recals his ſtream from the deep. But confidence departed not from bold Turnus; of his own accord he

Ultro animos tollit dictis, atque increpat ultro :
Trojanos hæc monstra petunt. His Jupiter ipse
Auxilium solitum eripuit ; non tela, nec ignes
Expectant Rutulos ; ergo maria invia Teucris,
Nec spes ulla fugæ ; rerum pars altera adempta est ;
Terra autem in manibus nostris ; tot millia gentes
Arma ferunt Italæ. Nil me fatalia terrent,
Si qua Phryges præ se jactant, responsa Deorum.
Sat fatis Veneríque datum, tetigêre quòd arva
Fertilis Ausoniæ Troës : Sunt et mea contrà
Fata mihi, ferro sceleratam exscindere gentem,
Conjuge præreptâ. Nec solos tangit Atridas
Iste dolor, solisque licet carpere arma Mycenis.
Sed periisse semel satis est : Peccare fuisset
Antè satis, penitùs modò non genus omne perosos
Fœmineum. Quibus hæc medii fiducia valli,
Fossarúmque moræ, leti discrímina parva,
Dant animos ; an non viderunt mœnia Trojæ
Neptuni fabricata manu considere in ignes ?
Sed vos, ô lecti ; ferro quis scindere vallum
Apparat, et mecum invadit trepidantia castra ?
Non armis mihi Vulcani, non mille carinis
Est opus in Teucros. Addant se protinus omnes
Etrusci socios. Tenebras et inertia furta
Palladii, cæsis summæ custodibus arcis,
Ne timeant ; nec equi cæcâ condemur in alvo.
Luce palam certum est igni circumdare muros.
Haud sibi cum Danais rem faxo et pube Pelasgâ
Esse putent, decimum quos distulit Hector in annum.
Nunc adeò, melior quoniam pars acta dici,
Quod supereſt, læti bene gestis corpora rebus
Procurate, viri ; et pugnam sperate parati.

Interea vigilum excubiis obsidere portas
Curat Thurn Messapo, et mœnia cingere flammis.
Bis septem Rutuli, muros qui milite servent,
Delecti : Ast illos centeni quemque sequuntur,
Purpurei cristis juvenes auróque coruscí.
Discurrunt, variántque vices, fusíque per herbam
Indulgent vino, et vertunt crateras ahenos.

165 *Vertere crateras*, to tope, or drink.

raiſes *their* ſpirits with *his* words, and of his own accord rebukes *their fears*: Theſe prodigies aim at the Trojans. From them Jove hiſelf hath ſnatched away *his* uſual aſſiſtance. *Their ſhips* wait not for the weapons, nor the Rutulian fires; the ſeas *are* therefore unpaſſable to the Trojans, nor *have they* any hope of flight; the other part of the world is taken *from them*; and the land, *the other half*, *is* in our hands; the Italian nations bring ſo many thouſand arms *to our aid*. The fatal reſponſes of the Gods do not terrify me, if the Phrygians boaſt, *that there are* any for them. Enough *is* given to the Fates and Venus, that the Trojans have reached the fields of fertile Auſonia: On the other hand I alſo have my Fates, to cut off the accurſed nation with the ſword, my ſpouſe being ſnatched *from me*. Nor does this anguiſh reach the ſons of Atreus alone, nor is it lawful for Mycenæ alone to take arms. But to have periſhed once is, *perhaps*, ſufficient: To have committed adultery before might have been ſufficient,* not only *to have* wholly deteſted all the female race. *They*, to whom this confidence of the intervening rampart, and the obſtacles of *their* trenches, ſmall diſtances of death, afford courage; have they not ſeen the walls of Troy, built by the hand of Neptune, to ſink down in flames? But you, O choſen *warriors*, *ſay*; who prepares to deſtroy *their* rampart with the ſword, and with me invades the trembling camps? I have no need of the arms of Vulcan, nor a thouſand ſhips againſt the Trojans. All the Etruſcans may forthwith join themſelves *as* allies, *to the Trojans*. Let *them* not fear the darkneſs and the ſtupid theft of the Palladium, the guards of *Minerva*'s lofty tower being ſlain; nor will we conceal *ourſelves* in the dark belly of the horſe. We are determined openly to environ *their* walls with fire, in the day *time*. I will ſo conduct, *that* they ſhall not think, *that* they have buſineſs with the Grecians and Argive youth, whom Hector put off to the tenth year. Now, indeed, ſince the better part of the day *is* ſpent, what remains, *my heroic* men, things being *thus* well performed, joyful refreſh *your* bodies; and prepared expect the fight.

Meanwhile is given to Meſſapus the charge to beſet *their* gates with ſentries of watchful *men*, and to ſurround *their* fortifications with fires. Twice ſeven Rutulians *are* choſen, who may guard the walls with ſoldiery: And an hundred youth, ſhining with plumes, and glittering with gold, follow theſe, each *of them*. They run† *around the walls*, and change *their* turns, and ſpread along the graſs they indulge the wine, and turn up the

* Helena was raviſhed by Paris. † *Patrole.*

Collucent ignes : Noctem cuſtodia ducit
Inſomnem ludo.
Hæc ſuper è vallo proſpectant Troës, et armis
Alta tenent ; necnon trepidi formidine portas
Explorant ponteſque et propugnacula jungunt :
Tela gerunt. Inſtant Mneſtheus acérque Sereſtus;
Quos pater Æneas, ſi quando adverſa vocarent,
Rectores juvenum et rerum dedit eſſe magiſtros.
Omnis per muros legio ſortita periclum
Excubat, exercétque vices, quod cuique tuendum eſt.
Niſus, erat portæ cuſtos, acerrimus armis,
Hyrtacides ; comitem Æneæ quem miſerat Ida
Venatrix, jaculo celerem levibúſque ſagittis ;
Et juxta comes Euryalus, quo pulchrior alter
Non fuit Æneadum, Trojana nec induit arma ;
Ora puer primâ ſignans intonſa juventâ.
His amor unus erat, paritérque in bella ruebant :
Tunc quoquè communi portam ſtatione tenebant.
Niſus ait ; Diine hunc ardorem mentibus addunt,
Euryale ? An ſua cuique Deus fit dira cupido ?
Aut pugnam, aut aliquid jamdudum invadere magnum
Mens agitat mihi ; nec placidâ contenta quiete eſt.
Cernis, quæ Rutulos habeat fiducia rerum.
Lumina rara micant. Somno vinóque ſoluti
Procubuêre. Silent latè loca. Percipe porrò
Quid dubitem, et quæ nunc animo ſententia ſurgat.
Æneam acciri omnes, populúſque, patréſque
Expoſcunt ; mittíque viros qui certa reportent.
Si tibi, quæ poſco, promittunt (nam mihi facti
Fama ſat eſt) tumulo videor reperire ſub illo
Poſſe viam ad muros et mœnia Pallantea.
Obſtupuit magno laudum perculſus amore
Euryalus, ſimul his ardentem affatur amicum :
Méne igitur ſocium ſummis adjungere rebus,
Niſe, fugis ? Solum te in tanta pericula mittam ?
Non ita me genitor bellis aſſuetus Opheltes
Argolicum terrorem inter Trojæque labores
Sublatum erudiît ; nec tecum telia geſſi,
Magnanimum Æneam et fata extrema ſecutus.
Eſt hìc, eſt animus lucis contemptor ; et iſtum

brazen bowls. The fires ſhine: The guard ſpend the ſleepieſs night *in* play. The Trojans above ſurvey theſe *ſcenes* from the rampart, and with arms defend the high *parts of the walls*; trembling with fear they alſo diligently explore *their* gates, and join the bridges and bulwarks:* They bear *their* arms. Mneſtheus and courageous Sereſtus urge *them* on, whom father Æneas had appointed to be directors of the youths, and maſters of affairs, if at any time adverſe *things* ſhould call *them*. All the legion, ſharing the danger, ſtands ſentry along the walls, and performs the courſes *of duty*, which each muſt maintain.

Niſus, the ſon of Hyrtacus, was keeper of the gate, moſt fierce *in* arms; whom Ida, the huntreſs, had ſent a companion with Æneas, ſwift at the javelin and winged arrows: And nigh *him was his* companion Euryalus, than who there was not another of the Trojans more beautiful, nor *more excellent* wore the Trojan arms, a boy marking with firſt youth, *his* unſhorn locks. They had the very ſame love, and they equally ruſhed to the wars. Then alſo they defended the gate *in* a common ſtation. Niſus ſays; Do the Gods, Euryalus, put this ardor into *our* minds? Or does his ominoust deſire become a God to each? My mind hath long ſince agitated *me* to invade either the fight or ſomething great; nor is it contented with *this* quiet reſt. Thou ſeeſt, what confidence of *their* affairs poſſeſſes the Rutulians. A few lights glitter. Diſſolved *in* ſleep and wine, they have lain down. The places far and wide are ſilent. Regard moreover, what I conſider, and what determination now riſes *in my* mind. All, both people, and princes, earneſtly require, *that* Æneas ſhould be called home; and *that* men ſhould be ſent, who may report *to him* faithful *accounts*. If they will promiſe to thee, what I demand, (for the glory of the exploit is enough for me) I ſeem to be able to find out near to that riſing ground, a way to the walls and towers of Palenteum.

Euryalus, ſmitten with the great love of praiſe, was aſtoniſhed, at the ſame time he addreſſes *his* ardent friend *in* theſe *words*: Do you therefore, Niſus, decline to adjoin me a companion *in theſe* ſingular exploits? Shall I ſend you alone on ſo great dangers? *My* father Opheltes, accuſtomed to arms, hath not thus taught me, educated among the Grecian terror and the diſaſters of Troy; nor have I manifeſted ſuch *fears* with you, following the magnanimous Æneas, and *his* extreme fortunes. This ſoul *of mine* is, *indeed*, a deſpiſer of life; and which believes that hon-

* *They laid bridges*, ſays Dr. Trapp, *to walk from one bulwark to another.*
† Or, *dreadful.*

Qui vitâ bene credat emi, quò tendis, honorem.
Niſus ad hæc : Equidem de te nil tale verebar,
Nec fas ; non ; ita me referat tibi magnus ovantem,
Jupiter, aut quicunque oculis hæc aſpicit æquis.
Sed ſi quis (quæ multa vides diſcrimine tali)
Si quis in adverſum rapiat caſúſve, Deúſve,
Te ſupereſſe velim : Tua vitâ dignior ætas.
Sit, qui me raptum pugna, pretióve redemptum,
Mandet humo ſolitâ ; aut, ſi qua id fortuna vetabit
Abſenti ferat inferias, decorétque ſepulcro.
Neu matri miſeræ tanti ſim cauſa doloris ;
Quæ te ſola, puer, multis è matribus auſa
Proſequitur ; magni nec mœnia curat Aceſtæ.
Ille autem : Cauſas necquicquam nectis inanes,
Nec mea jam mutata loco ſententia cedit.
Acceleremus, ait. Vigiles ſimul excitat. Illi
Succedunt, ſervántque vices. Statione relictâ,
Ipſe comes Niſo graditur, regémque requirunt.
Cætera per terras omnes animalia ſomno
Laxabant curas, et corda oblita laborum.
Ductores Teucrûm primi, et delecta juventus,
Conſilium ſummis regni de rebus habebant ;
Quid facerent, quíſve Æneæ jam nuncius eſſet.
Stant longis adnixi haſtis, et ſcuta tenentes,
Caſtrorum et campi medio. Tum Niſus et unà
Euryalus confeſtim alacres admittier orant :
Rem magnam, pretiúmque moræ fore. Primus Iülus
Accepit trepidos, ac Niſum dicere juſſit.
Tunc ſic Hyrtacides : Audite, ô mentibus æquis
Æneadæ ; neve hæc noſtris ſpectentur ab annis,
Quæ ferimus. Rutuli ſomno vinóque ſepulti
Conticuêre : Locum inſidiis conſpeximus ipſi,
Qui patet in bivio portæ, quæ proxima ponto.
Interrupti ignes, atérque ad ſidera fumus
Erigitur. Si fortunâ permittitis uti ;
Quæſitum Ænean ad mœnia Pallantea,
Mox hîc cum ſpoliis, ingenti cæde peractâ,
Affore cernetis. Nec nos via fallit euntes :
Vidimus obſcuris primam ſub vallibus urbem
Venatu aſſiduo, et totum cognovimus amnem.

218 Should it not be *magnæ*, and not *magni* ? to agree with *Aceſtæ*, the name of the city ; which is feminine.

or, whither you aſpire, to be well purchaſed with life. To theſe *words* Niſus *replied*: Indeed I did not fear ſuch *a thing* of you, nor *was it* poſſible; no; ſo may great Jove, or whatever *God* regards theſe *things* with equal eyes, return me triumphing, to you. But if any *misfortune* (which you ſee *to be* many *in* ſuch dangers) if any misfortune, or God, ſhould hurry *me* into adverſe *fate*, I could wiſh, *that* you ſurvive: Your age *is* more worthy of life. May there be *a friend* who, *in* the uſual *manner*, may entruſt me to the ground, ſnatched *from* the fight, or redeemed with a price; or, if any fortune ſhall hinder that, *who* may offer funeral ſacrifices to the infernal Gods for *my* abſent *corpſe*, and adorn *me* with a tomb. May I not be the cauſe of ſo great anguiſh to *thy* unhappy mother; who, *favorite* boy, of many mothers alone adventuring, follows thee; nor regards the walls of great Aceſtes. But he *replies*: You deviſe *theſe* empty excuſes in vain, nor does my now altered reſolution give place. Let us haſten, he ſays. At the ſame time he awakes the guard. They ſucceed, and obſerve *their* turns. The poſt being left, he goes a companion with Niſus, and they ſeek the king* *together*.

The other animals, through all lands, were relaxing *their* cares by ſleep, and *their* minds forgetful of toils. The chief captains of the Trojans, and the choſen youth, were holding a council about the principal concerns of the kingdom; what they ſhould do, or who would now be a meſſenger to Æneas. They ſtand leaning on *their* long ſpears, and holding *their* ſhields *in* the center of the camps and plain. Then Niſus and Euryalus, in company with *him*, forthwith ready, beg to be admitted: *They ſaid, that their* buſineſs *was* great, and *that* it would be the value of *ſuch* hindrance. Iulus firſt receives *them fearful, and* haſty, and commanded Niſus to ſpeak. Then the ſon of Hyrtacus thus *ſays*: Hear, O ye Trojans, with favorable minds; nor may theſe *propoſals*, which we bring, be judged of by our years. The Rutulians, buried *in* ſleep and wine, are ſilent: We ourſelves have diſcovered a place for *our* plots, which is manifeſt in the forked way of the gate, that *is* next to the ſea. *Their* fires *are* ſtopped, and the dark ſmoke riſes to the ſtars. If you permit *us* to uſe *this* chance; you ſhall ſoon ſee Æneas ſought *by us* before the Pallantean walls, to be here with ſpoils, a great ſlaughter being finiſhed. Nor does the way deceive us going: By daily hunting in the ſhady vallies we have ſeen the chief city, and we have obſerved all the river.

* *Aſcanius* is here called the king.

Hìc annis gravis atque animi maturus Alethes :
Dî patrii, quorum ſemper ſub numine Troja eſt,
Non tamen omnino Teucros delere paratis,
Cùm tales animos juvenum et tam certa tuliſtis
Pectora. Sic memorans, humeros dextraſque tenebat
Amborum, et vultum lacrymis atque ora rigabat.
Quæ vobis, quæ digna, viri, pro talibus auſis
Præmia poſſe rear ſolvi ? Pulcherrima primùm
Diî moreſque dabunt veſtri : Tum cætera reddet
Actutùm pius Æneas, atque integer ævi
Aſcanius, meriti tanti non immemor unquam.
Immo, ego vos, cui ſola ſalus genitore reducto,
Excipit Aſcanius, per magnos, Niſe, Penates,
Aſſaracíque Larem, [illegible] canæ penetralia Veſtæ,
Obteſtor : Quæcun[illegible] mihi fortuna fidéſque eſt ;
In veſtris pono gremiis ; revocate parentem ;
Reddite conſpectum ; nihil illo triſte recepto.
Bina dabo argento perfecta atque aſpera ſignis
Pocula, devictâ genitor quæ cepit Ariſbâ,
Et tripodas geminos, auri duo magna talenta ;
Cratera antiquum, quem dat Sidonia Dido.
Si verò capere Italiam ſceptríſque potiri
Contigerit victori, et prædæ ducere ſortem ;
Vidiſti, quo Turnus equo, quibus ibat in armis,
Aureus ? Ipſum illum clypeum criſtáſque rubentes
Excipiam ſorti, jam nunc tua præmia, Niſe.
Præterea bis ſex genitor lectiſſima matrum
Corpora, captivóſque dabit, ſuáque omnibus arma :
Inſuper, id campi quod rex habet ipſe Latinus.
Te verò, mea quem ſpatiis propioribus ætas
Inſequitur, venerande puer, jam pectore toto
Accipio, et comitem caſus complector in omnes.
Nulla meis ſine te quæretur gloria rebus ;
Seu pacem, ſeu bella geram ; tibi maxima rerum
Verborúmque fides. Contra quem talia fatur
Euryalus : Me nulla dies tam fortibus auſis
Diſſimilem arguerit : Tantùm fortuna ſecunda,
Haud adverſa cadat. Sed te ſuper omnia dona
Unum oro. Genitrix Priami de gente vetuſtâ
Eſt mihi : Quam miſeram tenuit non Ilia tellus
Mecum excedentem, non mœnia regis Aceſtæ.

Then Alethes, grave by years, and mature in mind, *says*: *Ye my* country Gods, under whose divinity Troy ever is, yet you do not intend wholly to destroy the Trojans, since you have produced such souls of youth, and so determined minds. Thus saying, he fast held the shoulders and right hands of both, and bedewed *his* face and cheeks with tears. What *rewards*, what worthy rewards, *heroic* men, can I judge to be able to be paid you for such enterprises? First the Gods and your virtues shall give the most beautiful: Then the pious Æneas shall presently recompense the rest, and Ascanius complete in age *shall* never *be* unmindful of so great service. Yea, answers Ascanius, I, whose only safety *depends* on *my* brought back father, conjure you, Nisus, by the great household Gods, and the Lar of Assaracus, and the shrines of hoary Vesta: Whatever fortune, or credit I have; I place *it* in your bosoms; recal *my* father; restore *his* presence; he being regained, nothing *will be* melancholy. I will give you two cups finished of silver, and rough with figures, which *my* father took *from* conquered Arisba, and two Tripods, two great talents of gold; an ancient goblet, which Sidonian Dido gave *me*. If, indeed, it shall happen to *me* conqueror to obtain Italy, and enjoy the sceptres, and to draw lots for the spoil; have you seen *on* what horse, in what arms golden Turnus marched? I will except from the lot that very helmet and crimson plumes, *which shall* now *be* thy rewards, *O* Nisus. Moreover, *my* father shall give twice six most excellent bodies of matrons, and *male* captives, and to all their *proper* arms: Moreover, that *portion* of field, which king Latinus hisself possesses. But *thou*, honored boy, whom my age follows in the nearer journies *of life*, I now receive you with my whole soul, and embrace *you* a companion in all events. Without thee no glory shall be sought by my exploits; whether I carry on peace, or war; you *shall have* the chief custody of my deeds and words. To whom* Euryalus speaks such *words*: No day shall prove me different from so valiant enterprises: May fortune only happen prosperous, not adverse. But I ask one *thing* of thee above all *other* presents. I have a mother from the ancient stock of Priam: Whom wretched departing with me not the Ilian land, nor the walls of king Acestes have detained. Her I now leave

* *Opposite to whom.*

Hanc ego nunc, ignaram hujus quodcunque periclî eſt,
Inque ſalutatam linquo : Nox et tua teſtis
Dextera, quòd nequeam lacrymas perferre parentis.
At tu, oro, ſolare inopem, et ſuccurre relictæ.
Hanc ſine me ſpem ferre tui : Audentior ibo
In caſus omnes. Perculſâ mente dederunt
Dardanidæ lacrymas ; ante omnes pulcher Iulus,
Atque animum patriæ ſtrinxit pietatis imago.
Tum ſic effatur :
Spondeo digna tuis ingentibus omnia cœptis.
Namque erit iſta mihi genitrix, nomènque Creüſæ
Solùm defuerit ; nec partum gratia talem
Parva manet, caſus factum quicunque ſequetur.
Per caput hoc juro, per quod pater ante ſolebat :
Quæ tibi polliceor reduci, rebúſque ſecundis ;
Hæc eadem matríque tuæ generíque manebunt.
Sic ait illacrymans : Humero ſimul exuit enſem
Auratum, mirâ quem fecerat arte Lycaon
Gnoſſius, atque habilem vaginâ aptârat eburnâ.
Dat Niſo Mneſtheus pellem, horrentíſque leonis
Exuvias : Galeam fidus permutat Alethes.
Protinus armati incedunt, quos omnis euntes
Primorum manus ad portas juvenumque ſenúmque
Proſequitur votis : Necnon et pulcher Iulus,
Ante annos animúmque gerens curámque virilem,
Multa patri portanda dabat mandata : Sed auræ
Omnia diſcerpunt, et nubibus irrita donant.
Egreſſi ſuperant foſſas, noctíſque per umbram
Caſtra inimica petunt ; multis tamen antè futuri
Exitio. Paſſim vino ſomnóque per herbam
Corpora fuſa vident ; arrectos litore currus ;
Inter lora rotáſque, viros ; ſimul arma jacere,
Vina ſimul. Prior Hyrtacides ſic ore locutus :
Euryale, audendum dextrâ ; nunc ipſa vocat res.
Hâc iter eſt : Tu, ne qua manus ſe attollere nobis
A tergo poſſit, cuſtodi, et conſule longè.
Hæc ego vaſta dabo, et lato te limite ducam.
Sic memorat, vocémque premit : Simul enſe ſuperbum
Rhamnetem aggreditur, qui fortè tapetibus altis
Extructus, toto proſlabat pectore ſomnum ;
Rex idem, et Regi Turno gratiſſimus augur ;

ignorant of this danger, whatever it is, and unſaluted: The night and *thy* right hand *is* witneſs, that I was unable to endure the tears of a mother. But do thou, I beſeech, comfort *her* deſtitute, and ſuccor *her* forſaken. Permit me to carry away this hope of thee: I ſhall go more bold into all adventures. The Trojans, with afflicted mind, ſhed tears; above all beautiful Iulus, and the image of parental piety preſſed upon *his* mind.

Then thus he addreſſes *Euryalus*: I promiſe all *things* worthy of thy great undertakings. For ſhe ſhall be a mother to me, and the name of Creüſa only ſhall be wanting; nor ſmall favor awaits *her* having brought forth ſuch *a ſon*, whatever fortune ſhall follow *this* tranſaction. I ſwear by this head *of mine*, by which *my* father before *me* uſed *to ſwear*: Whatever *things* I promiſe to thee returning *in ſafety*, and to *thy* proſperous events; theſe very ſame *things* ſhall remain to thy mother and *thy* family. Thus weeping over *him* he ſpeaks: At the ſame time he takes from *his* ſhoulder the gilded ſword, which Cretan Lycaon had made with wonderful art, and had provided *it* ſuitable with an ivory ſheath, *and gives it to the youth.* Mneſtheus gives to Niſus the ſkin, and ſpoils of a ſhaggy lion: Faithful Alethes exchanges *with him his* helmet. Forthwith they march forth *thus* armed, whom going all the band of the chief youth and old men accompany with vows to the gates: And, alſo beautiful Iulus, bearing a ſoul and manly care beyond *his* years, gave them many inſtructions *to be* carried to *his* father: But the winds diſperſe all, and give *them* empty to the clouds.

Departing they paſs over the trenches, and through the ſhade of the night, they aim at the hoſtile camps; yet firſt *deſtined* to be deſtruction to many. They ſee bodies *overpowered* by wine and ſleep, ſpread every where along the graſs; chariots erected on the ſhore; men between the harneſs and wheels; together arms to lie, together wine. Firſt the ſon of Hyrtacus thus ſpake with *his* mouth: Euryalus, *ſomething muſt be* attempted with the right hand; now the thing itſelf invites *us*. *Our* journey is this way: Do you obſerve, that no hand may be able to lift itſelf againſt us from behind, and provide at a diſtance for *us*. I will make theſe *fields* deſolate, and I will lead thee *in* a broad path *of ruin*. Thus he ſays, and ſuppreſſes *his* voice: At the ſame time, with *his* ſword he attacks ſtately Rhamnes, who, by chance, raiſed on lofty carpets, was breathing out ſleep from *his* whole breaſt; the ſame *was* a king, and an augur moſt acceptable to king Turnus;

Sed non augurio potuit depellere peſtem.
Tres juxta famulos temerè inter tela jacentes,
Armigerúmque Remi premit, aurigámque ſub ipſis
Nactus equis, ferróque ſecat pendentia colla.
Tum caput ipſi aufert domino, truncúmque relinquit
Sanguine ſingultantem ; atro tepefacta cruore
Terra torique madent. Nec non Lamyrumque Lamúmque
Et juvenem Serranum ; illâ qui plurima nocte
Luſerat, inſignis facie, multóque jacebat
Membra Deo victus : Felix, ſi protinus illum
Æquâſſet nocti ludum, in lucémque tuliſſet.

Impaſtus ceu plena leo per ovilia turbans
(Suadet enim veſana fames) manditque trahitque
Molle pecus, mutumque metu : Fremit ore cruento.
Nec minor Euryali cædes. Incenſus et ipſe
Perfurit : Ac multam in medio ſine nomine plebem,
Fadúmque Hebeſúmque ſubit, Rhœtúmque Abarímque
Ignaros. Rhœtum vigilantem et cuncta videntem ;
Sed magnum metuens ſe poſt cratera tegebat :
Pectore in adverſo totum cui cominus enſem
Condidit aſſurgenti, et multâ morte recepit.
Purpuream vomit ille animam, et cum ſanguine miſta
Vina refert moriens. Hic furto fervidus inſtat.
Jámque ad Meſſapi ſocios tendebat, ubi ignem
Deficere extremum, et religatos ritè videbat
Carpere gramen equos ; breviter cùm talia Niſus
(Senſit enim nimiâ cæde atque cupidine ferri)
Abſiſtamus, ait : Nam lux inimica propinquat.
Pœnarum exhauſtum ſatis eſt, via facta per hoſtes.
Multa virûm ſolido argento perfecta relinquunt
Armáque, craterâſque ſimul, pulchróſque tapetas.
Euryalus phaleras Rhamnetis, et aurea bullis
Cingula ; Tiburti Remulo ditiſſimus olim
Quæ mittit dona, hoſpitio cùm jungeret abſens,
Cædicus : Ille ſuo moriens dat habere nepoti ;
Poſt mortem bello Rutuli prædâque potiti.
Hæc rapit, atque humeris nequicquam fortibus aptat.
Tum galeam Meſſapi habilem criſtiſque decoram
Induit. Excedunt caſtris, et tuta capeſſunt.

335 *Plurima* is uſed adverbially.

but he was not able, by *his* augury, to avert death. Nigh *him*, he overpowers three ſervants lying confuſedly among *their* weapons, and the armorbearer of Remus, and the charioteer, having found *him* under the horſes, and with *his* ſword he cut off *their* reclining necks. Then from the maſter himſelf he takes away *his* head, and leaves *his* trunk ſobbing with blood; the earth made warm and the couches are moiſtened with purple gore. And alſo *he overpowers* Lamyrus, and Lamus, and the youth Serranus; who, diſtinguiſhed by *his* beauty, had played very much, that night, and was *now* lying, conquered *as to his* limbs, by the great God *of wine*: Happy, if continually *ſporting*, he had equalled that play with the night and had produced it out until day.

As a hungry lion, diſturbing among the full ſheepcotes (for ravenous hunger urges *him* on) champs and tears the tender flock, and dumb through fear: He roars with *his* bloody mouth. Nor leſs *is* the ſlaughter of Euryalus. He alſo inflamed rages *with fury*, and in the middle he attacks the great rabble without a name, and Fadus, and Hebeſus, and Rhœtus, and Abaris, ignorant *of their fate*. *He overpowers* Rhœtus awake and ſeeing all; but fearing he was hiding himſelf behind a great goblet: To him riſing he hides, now cloſe at hand, the whole ſword in *his* oppoſite breaſt, and receives *him* with much death. He vomits up *his* purple life, and dying he renders back the wine mixed with blood. This raging urges on *his* ſecret revenge. And now he was proceeding to the aſſociates of Meſſapus, where he beheld the laſt fire to fail, and the horſes, duly tied, to feed on the graſs; when Niſus briefly ſpeaks ſuch *words* (for he perceived, *that himſelf and companion were* carried away by too much ſlaughter and luſt *of revenge*) Let us deſiſt: For the unfriendly light approaches. Enough of puniſhments is accompliſhed, a way *is* made through the enemy. They leave many arms of men finiſhed of ſolid ſilver, and together with *them* goblets, and beautiful carpets. Euryalus *ſnatches up* the coſtly ornaments of Rhamnes, and the belts golden with boſſes; which preſents the very rich Cædius formerly ſent to Tiburtine Remulus, when abſent he joined *himſelf to him in* hoſpitality: He dying gives *them* to *his* grandſon to poſſeſs; after *his* death, the Rutulians, obtaining the battle and booty, *won them*. *Euryalus* ſnatches up theſe, and in vain accommodates *them* to *his* valiant ſhoulders. Then he puts on the helmet of Meſſapus, ſuitable and graceful with plumes. They depart from the camps, and enter upon ſafe *paths*.

Interea præmiſſi equites ex urbe Latinâ,
(Cætera dum legio campis inſtructa moratur,)
Ibant, et Turno regi reſponſa ferebant,
Tercentum, ſcutati omnes, Volſcente magiſtro.
Jámque propinquabant caſtris, murόſque ſubibant ;
Cùm procul hos lævo flectentes limite cernunt ;
Et galea Euryalum ſubluſtri noctis in umbrâ
Prodidit immemorem, radiiſque adverſa refulſit.
Haud temerè eſt viſum, conclamat ab agmine Volſcens,
State, viri : Quæ cauſa viæ ? Quive eſtis in armis ?
Quόve tenetis iter ? Nihil illi tendere contrà :
Sed celerare fugam in ſylvas, et fidere nocti.
Objiciunt equites ſeſe ad divortia nota
Hinc atque hinc, omnémque aditum cuſtode coronant.

Sylva fuit latè dumis atque ilice nigrâ
Horrida, quam denſi complêrant undique ſentes ;
Rara per occultos ducebat ſemita calles.
Euryalum tenebræ ramorum oneroſáque præda
Impediunt, fallítque timor regione viarum.
Niſus abit : Jamque imprudens evaſerat hoſtes,
Atque locos, qui pòſt Albæ de nomine dicti
Albani. Tum rex ſtabula alta Latinus habebat.
Ut ſtetit, et fruſtrà abſentem reſpexit amicum :
Euryale infelix, quâ te regione reliqui ?
Quâve ſequar ? Rurſus perplexum iter omne revolvens
Fallacis ſylvæ, ſimul et veſtigia retro
Obſervata legit, dumíſque ſilentibus errat ;
Audit equos, audit ſtrepitus, et ſigna ſequentum.
Nec longum in medio tempus, cùm clamor ad aures
Pervenit ; ac videt Euryalum, quem jam manus omnis,
Fraude loci et noctis, ſubito turbante tumultu,
Oppreſſum rapit, et conantem plurima fruſtrà.
Quid faciat ? Quâ vi juvenem, quibus audeat armis
Eripere ? An ſeſe medios moriturus in hoſtes
Inferat, et pulchram properet per vulnera mortem ?
Ocyùs adducto torquens haſtile lacerto,
Suſpiciens altam Lunam, ſic voce precatur :
Tu, Dea, tu præſens noſtro ſuccurre labori,
Aſtrorum decus, et nemorum Latonia cuſtos.

387 Maittaire and Davidſon read *locas* ; Ruæus reads *locos*.

Meanwhile, three hundred horſemen, all ſhielded, Volſcens being commander, ſent before from the city of Latinus, (while the other legion, ſet in array, remained *on* the *Laurentine* plains) were advancing, and were bringing anſwers to king Turnus. And now they were approaching the camps, and entering the walls; when, at a diſtance, they diſcern theſe *youth* turning away *in* the left *hand* path; and in the glimmering ſhade of night the helmet betrayed the unmindful Euryalus, and oppoſite to the beams *of the moon* ſhone bright. *The object* was not hardly ſeen, *when* Volſcens exclaims from the troop, Stand, men: What *is* the cauſe of *your* journey *hither?* Or who are ye in arms? Or whither do ye hold *your* courſe? They *are willing* to aim at* nothing on the other hand: But *began* to haſten their flight into the woods, and to truſt the night. On this ſide and that, the horſemen oppoſe themſelves *to their flight*, at the known paſſages, and ſurround every avenue with a guard.

There was a wood, far and wide, rugged with buſhes and gloomy holm, which on all ſides thick brambles had filled up; an unuſual path led through the obſcure tracts. The darkneſs of the boughs and the burdenſome booty hinder Euryalus, and fear deceives† *him from* the ſtraight line of the paths. Niſus departs: And careleſs *of his friend* had now eſcaped the foes, and the places, which afterwards *were* called Albanian from the name of Alba. Then king Latinus had *there his* lofty ſtables. As ſoon as he ſtopped, and looked back in vain for *his* abſent friend: Unhappy Euryalus, *in* what quarter have I left thee? Or where ſhall I ſeek for *thee?* Again paſſing over all the intricate path of the fallacious wood, and at once he traces back *his* obſerved footſteps, and wanders *among* the ſilent buſhes; he hears horſes, he hears noiſes, and ſignals of *men* purſuing. Nor in the intervening *ſpace is* the time long, when an outcry reaches *his* ears; and he ſees Euryalus, whom now all the band, with a ſudden diſturbing tumult, is dragging along, caught by the deceit of the place and night, and in vain ſtruggling much. What can he do? By what power, by what arms, can he attempt to deliver the youth? Or ready to die ſhall he fling himſelf into the middle of the enemy, and through wounds haſten a glorious death?

Swiftly brandiſhing a ſpear, with *his* contracted arm, looking up to the lofty moon, he thus addreſſes *her* with *this* ſpeech: Do thou, Goddeſs, do thou propitious aid *my* exertion, *thou* honor of the ſtars, and Latonian guardian of the groves. If *my* father Hyr-

* *Not to reply.* † Ruæus and Maittaire read *fulli.*

Si qua tuis unquam pro me pater Hyrtacus aris
Dona tulit ; ſi qua ipſe meis venatibus auxi,
Sulpendive tholo, aut ſacra ad ſaſtigia fixi :
Hunc ſine me turbare globum, et rege tela per auras.
Dixerat : Et toto connixus corpore ferrum
Conjicit ; haſta volans noctis diverberat umbras,
Et venit adverſi in tergum Sulmonis, ibique
Frangitur, ac fiſſo tranſit præcordia ligno.
Volvitur ille, vomens calidum de pectore flumen,
Frigidus et longis ſingultibus ilia pulſat.
Diverſi circumſpiciunt. Hoc acrior idem
Ecce aliud ſummâ telum librabat ab aure ;
Dum trepidant : It haſta Tago per tempus utrumque
Stridens, trajectóque hæſit tepefacta cerebro.
Sævit atrox Volſcens, nec teli conſpicit uſquam
Auctorem, nec quò ſe ardens immittere poſſit :
Tu tamen interea calido mihi ſanguine pœnas
Perſolves amborum, inquit. Simul enſe recluſo
Ibat in Euryalum. Tunc verò exterritus, amens
Conclamat Niſus ; nec ſe celare tenebris
Ampliùs, aut tantum potuit perferre dolorem.
Me, me, adſum qui feci, in me convertite ferrum,
O Rutuli, mea fraus omnis ; nihil iſte, nec auſus,
Nec potuit ; cœlum hoc et conſcia ſidera teſtor ;
Tantùm infelicem nimiùm dilexit amicum.
Talia dicta dabat : Sed viribus enſis adactus
Tranſadigit coſtas, et candida pectora rumpit.
Volvitur Euryalus leto, pulchróſque per artus
It cruor, inque humeros cervix collapſa recumbit.
Purpureus veluti cùm flos ſucciſus aratro
Langueſcit moriens ; laſſóve papavera collo
Demiſêre caput, pluviâ cùm fortè gravantur.
At Niſus ruit in medios, ſolúmque per omnes
Volſcentem petit, in ſolo Volſcente moratur :
Quem circum glomerati hoſtes hinc cominus atque hinc
Proturbant. Inſtat non ſegniùs, ac rotat enſem
Fulmineum ; donec Rutuli clamantis in ore
Condidit adverſo, et moriens animam abſtulit hoſti.
Tum ſuper exanimem ſeſe projecit amicum
Confoſſus, placidâque ibi demum morte quievit.
Fortunati ambo ! Si quid mea carmina poſſunt,

tacus ever brought, for me, any offerings to thy altars; if I myſelf have increaſed any by my huntings, or have hung *any* to the ceiling, or affixed *them* to thy ſacred roofs: Permit me to diſturb this body of men, and direct *my* weapons through the air. He ſpake: And exerting with *his* whole body he threw the *miſſive* ſteel; the ſpear flying cuts the ſhades of night, and comes upon the back of oppoſite Sulmon, and is their ſhattered to pieces, and pierces through *his* vitals with the ſplit wood. He tumbles down, vomiting from his breaſt the warm ſtreams *of life*, and cold beats *his* flanks with long ſobs. Divers* they look round. Lo the ſame *perſon*, more fierce by this *ſucceſs*, poiſed another weapon from the higheſt *part of his* ear; while they hurry about: The whizzing ſpear flies to Tagus through each temple, and made warm *in* his pierced brain ſtuck faſt.

Stern Volſcens rages, nor ſees any where the owner of the weapon, nor whither raging he may be able to throw himſelf: Yet thou, in the mean time, ſhalt pay to me, he ſays, with thy warm blood, the puniſhments of both.† At the ſame time he ruſhes on Euryalus with *his* drawn ſword. Then, indeed, Niſus affrighted, diſtracted, exclaims; nor was he able, a longer time, to conceal himſelf *in* the darkneſs, or to endure ſo great anguiſh. *On* me, *on* me, here I am, who did *the miſchief*, O Rutulians, turn *your* ſwords on me, mine *is* all the fault; nothing he neither durſt, nor could *attempt*; I call to witneſs this heaven and conſcious ſtars; he only loved *his* unhappy friend too much. He uttered ſuch words: But the ſword driven with *mighty* force pierced through *his* ribs, and burſt his white breaſt. Euryalus rolls *in* death, and the blood flows acroſs *his* beautiful limbs, and the fainting neck reclines on *his* ſhoulders. As when a purple flower, cut down by the plough, dying fades away; or *as* poppies with weary neck hang down *their* head, when, by chance, they are weighed down by rain. But Niſus ruſhes into the midſt *of them*, and through all ſeeks Volſcens alone, upon Volſcens alone he dwells *with attention*: Around whom the enemy gathering on this ſide and that, hand to hand, drive away. He not leſs active preſſes on, and brandiſhes *his* glittering ſword; until he buries *it* in the oppoſite mouth of the bawling Rutulian, and dying ſnatched life from *his* foe. Then wounded he threw himſelf upon *his* breathleſs friend, and there, at length, reſted *in* peaceful death. Happy both ‡! If my verſes can effect any thing, no day ſhall ever eraſe you

* *Different ways.* † Puniſhments due for killing Sulmon and Tagus. ‡ *Pair.*

Nulla dies unquam memori vos eximet ævo :
Dum domus Æneæ Capitolî immobile ſaxum
Accolet, imperiúmque pater Romanus habebit.
Victores prædà Rutuli ſpoliíſque potiti,
Volſcentem exanimem flentes in caſtra ferebant.
Nec minor in caſtris luctus, Rhamnete reperto
Exangui, et primis unâ tot cæde peremptis,
Serranòque, Numâque. Ingens concurſus ad ipſa
Corpora, ſeminecéſque viros, tepidâque recentem
Cæde locum, et plenos ſpumanti ſanguine rivos.
Agnoſcunt ſpolia inter ſe, galeámque nitentem
Meſſapi, et multo phaleras ſudore receptas.
Et jam prima, novo ſpargebat lumine terras,
Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile :
Jam ſole infuſo, jam rebus luce retectis,
Turnus in arma viros, armis circumdatus ipſe,
Suſcitat, æratáſque acies in prælia cogit
Quiſque ſuas, viriíſque acuunt rumoribus iras.
Quin ipſa arrectis, viſu miſerabile, in haſtis
Præfigunt capita, et multo clamore ſequuntur,
Euryali et Niſi.
Æncadæ duri murorum in parte ſiniſtrâ
Oppoſuêre aciem ; nam dextera cingitur amni.
Ingentéſque tenent foſſas, et turribus altis
Stant mœſti. Simul ora virûm præfixa videbant,
Nota nimis miſeris, atróque fluentia tabo.
Interea pavidam volitans pennata per urbem
Nuncia fama ruit, matríſque adlabitur aures
Euryali ; ac ſubitus miſeræ calor oſſa reliquit.
Excuſſi manibus radii, revolutáque penſa.
Evolat infelix, et fœmineo ululatu,
Sciſſa comam, muros amens atque agmina curſu
Prima petit ; non illa virûm, non illa periclî,
Telorúmque memor ; cœlum dehinc queſtibus implet.
Hunc ego te, Euryale, aſpicio ? Túne illa feneſtæ
Sera meæ requies ? Potuiſti linquere ſolam,
Crudelis ? Nec te ſub tanta pericula miſſum
Affari extremùm miſeræ data copia matri ?
Heu ! terrâ ignotâ, canibus data præda Latinis
Alitibúſque jaces ! Nec te tua funera mater
Produxi, preſſive oculos, aut vulnera lavi,

from mindful time: While the family of Æneas shall inhabit the immoveable rock of the capitol, and a Roman monarch shall possess the empire *of the world.*

The Rutulians, conquerors, having obtained the prey and the spoils, weeping carried lifeless Volscens into the camps. Nor *was* there less mourning in the camps, Rhamnes being found dead, and so many chiefs being slain by one massacre, and Serranus, and Numa. There *was* a great concurrence to the corpses, and half dead men, and the ground recent with warm slaughter, and rivulets full of foaming blood. They discover the spoils, *to whom they belong, by comparing them* one with another, and the shining helmet of Messapus, and the ornaments recovered with much sweat.

And now the first Aurora,* leaving the saffron colored bed of Tithonus, had sprinkled the earth with new light: The sun being now diffused *in his beams, and* things being now discovered by *his* light, Turnus rouses *his* men to arms, himself surrounded with arms, and each *commander* draws up his brazen troops to battle, and excites *their* resentments by various rumors. Moreover, ghastly to behold, they fix in front,† the very heads of Euryalus and Nisus erected spears, and follow *them* with much shouting. On the left hand [illegible] walls, the hardy Trojans opposed *them their* arms: [illegible] right hand is defended by the river. And they defend [illegible] huge trenches, and stand mournful *on* the high turrets, [illegible] me time they saw the heads of the men fixed before [illegible] to the miserable *spectators* too much known, and dropping with black gore.

Meanwhile, the winged messenger Fame, flying, rushes through the timorous city, and glides to the ears of the mother of Euryalus; and sudden warmth left the bones of *her* miserable. The shuttles *are* shaken from *her* hands, and the threads *are* rolled back.‡ Unhappy she flies out, and with feminine howling, torn *as to her* hair, distracted, she seeks, *in her* speed, the walls and first troops; she *is* not mindful of men, she *is* not *mindful* of danger and weapons; then she fills the sky with *these* complaints. Do I see thee, this *massacred man*, O Euryalus? *Art* thou that late repose of my old age? *Ah* cruel, hast thou been able to leave *me* alone? Nor *was* liberty given to *thy* unhappy mother lastly to address thee sent on so great dangers? Alas! thou liest *on* a strange land, a prey given to Latin dogs and birds! Nor I, *thy* mother, laid thee out *for* thy funeral rites, nor closed *thy* eyes, nor washed *thy* wounds, covering *thy dead body* with

* *The rising morning.* † *Præfigunt*, they prefix. ‡ Or, *the yarn is wound off.*

Veſte tegens, tibi quam noctes feſtina diéſque
Urgebam, et telâ curas ſolabar aniles.
Quò ſequar ? Aut quæ nunc artus avulſáque membra,
Et funus lacerum tellus habet ? Hoc mihi de te,
Nate, refers ? Hoc ſum terrâque maríque ſecuta ?
Figite me, ſi qua eſt pietas ; in me omnia tela
Conjicite, ô Rutuli ; me primam abſumite ferro.
Aut tu, magne pater Divûm, miſerere, tuóque
Inviſum hoc detrude caput ſub Tartara telo ;
Quando aliter nequeo crudelem abrumpere vitam.
Hòc fletu concuſſi animi, mœſtúſque per omnes
It gemitus : Torpent infractæ ad prælia vires.
Illam, incendentem luctus, Idæus et Actor,
Ilionei monitu et multùm lacrymantis Iüli.
Corripiunt, intérque manus ſub tecta reponunt.
At tuba terribilem ſonitum procul ære canoro
Increpuit : Sequitur clamor, cœlúmque remugit.
Accelerant actâ pariter teſtudine Volſci,
Et foſſas implere parant, ac vellere vallum.
Quærunt pars aditum, et ſcalis aſcendere mu[illegible]
Quà rara eſt acies, i[illegible]étque corona ;
Non tam ſpiſſa viris [illegible]am effundere contrà
Omne genus Teu[illegible]ris detrudere contis,
Aſſueti longo mu[illegible]ere bello.
Saxa quoquè infe[illegible]volvebant pondere, ſiquà
Poſſent tectam aciem perrumpere : Cùm tamen omnes
Ferre libet ſubter denſâ teſtudine caſus.
Nec jam ſufficiunt : Nam quà globus imminet ingens,
Immanem Teucri molem volvúntque ruúntque,
Quæ ſtravit Rutulos latè, armorúmque reſolvit
Tegmina. Nec curant cæco contendere Marte
Amplìùs audaces Rutuli ; ſed pellere vallo
Miſſilibus certant.
Parte aliâ, horrendus viſu, quaſſabat Etruſcam
Pinum, et ſumiferos infert Mezentius ignes.
At Meſſapus, equûm domitor, Neptunia proles,
Reſcindit vallum, et ſcalas in mœnia poſcit.

Vos, ô Calliope, precor, aſpirate canenti ;
Quas ibi tum ferro ſtrages, quæ funera Turnus

this robe, which haſtening for thee, nights and days, I hurried on, and with the loom comforted *my* old woman cares. Whither ſhall I purſue *thee*? Or what land now poſſeſſes *thy* limbs, and torn members, and mangled corpſe? Of thee, *my* ſon, doſt thou return to me this *head only*? Have I followed this, by land and by ſea? Transfix me, O Rutulians, if *you* have any compaſſion, hurl all *your* darts at me; deſtroy me firſt with the ſword. Or thou, great Father of the Gods, pity *me*, and with thy thunderbolt thruſt down to the Tartarean regions this odious head; ſince, otherwiſe, I am unable to throw off* *my* cruel life. By this weeping *their* minds *are* diſquieted, and a ſorrowful groan paſſes through all *the Trojans*: *Their* broken powers are benumbed with regard to the battles. Her, inflaming *their* ſorrows, Idæus and Actor, by the command of Ilioneus and much weeping Iulus, ſeize, and in *their* hands return *her* to *her* abodes.

But the trumpet at a diſtance, with its ſhrill braſs ſounded forth the dreadful din *of war*: A ſhout ſucceeds, and the ſky re-echoes *the ſound*. The Volſcians together haſten with the impelled tortoiſe ſhell,† and prepare to fill the trenches, and tear away the ramparts. Part ſeek for an entrance, and to mount the walls with ſcaling ladders, where the army is thin, and the circling band, not ſo crowded with men, is ſeen through. On the other hand, the Trojans, accuſtomed by long war to defend *their* walls, *begin* to pour *on them* every kind of weapons, and to puſh *them* down with hard poles. They alſo rolled down rocks of dangerous weight; if, by any mean, they might be able to break through the battalion covered *with ſhields*: While, notwithſtanding, it pleaſeth *the Rutulians* to endure all misfortunes under *their* cloſe tortoiſe ſhell.‡ Nor now are they able to withſtand: For where a great body of men threatens *ruin*, the Trojans roll and tumble down a prodigious pile, which all around overthrows the Rutulians, and ſeparated the coverings of *their* ſhields. Nor do the daring Rutulians care any longer to contend in hidden fight; but they ſtrive to expel, with miſſive weapons, *the Trojans from* the rampart. In another part, Mezentius, terrible in appearance, brandiſhed an Etruſcan pine, and throws ſmokebearing fires. And Meſſapus, the tamer of horſes, the Neptunian progeny, breaks through the rampart, and demands ſcaling ladders againſt the walls.

Ye *Muſes*, O Calliope *eſpecially*, I beſeech, inſpire *me* ſinging; what ſlaughters, what deaths, Turnus there did then pro-

* Or, *burſt*. † Or, *target defence*. ‡ *Target defence*.

Ediderit, quem quisque virum demiserit Orco;
Et mecum ingentes oras evolvite belli:
Et meministis enim, Divæ, et memorare potestis.
Turris erat vasto suspectu et pontibus altis,
Opportuna loco; summis quam viribus omnes
Expugnare Itali summâque evertere opum vi
Certabant: Troës contrâ defendere saxis,
Pérque cavas densi tela intorquere fenestras.
Princeps ardentem conjecit lampada Turnus,
Et flammam affixit lateri; quæ plurima vento
Corripuit tabulas, et postibus hæsit adesis.
Turbati trepidare intus, frustráque malorum
Velle fugam. Dum se glomerant, retróque residunt
In partem, quæ peste caret; tum pondere turris
Procubuit subitò, et cœlum tonat omne fragore.
Semineces ad terram, immani mole secutâ,
Confixíque suis telis, et pectora duro
Transfossi ligno, veniunt. Vix unus Helenor,
Et Lycus elapsi; quorum primævus Helenor,
Mæonio regi quem serva Lycimnia furtim
Sustulerat, vetitísque ad Trojam miserat armis:
Ense levis nudo, parmâque inglorius albâ.
Isque ubi se Turni media inter millia vidit;
Hinc acies atque hinc acies astare Latinas:
Ut fera, quæ densâ venantum septa coronâ
Contra tela furit, seséque haud nescia morti
Injicit, et saltu supra venabula fertur;
Haud aliter juvenis medios moriturus in hostes
Irruit; et, quà tela videt densissima, tendit.
At pedibus longè melior Lycus, inter et hostes,
Inter et arma fugâ muros tenet; altáque certat
Prêndere tecta manu, sociûmque attingere dextras.
Quem Turnus pariter cursu, telóque secutus,
Increpat his victor: Nostrásne evadere, demens,
Sperâsti te posse manus? Simul arripit ipsum
Pendentem, et magnâ muri cum parte revellit.
Qualis ubi, aut leporem, aut candenti corpore cycnum
Sustulit, alta petens, pedibus Jovis armiger uncis;
Quæsitum aut matri balatibus agnum
Martius à stabulis rapuit lupus. Undique clamor

duce with the ſword, what man each one ſent down to Pluto; and with me unfold the large extent of the war: For you, *ye* Goddeſſes, remember, and you are able to rehearſe *the ſame.*

There was a tower of vaſt height and lofty ſtairs, commodious *in its* ſituation; which, with their greateſt efforts, all the Italians endeavored to take by ſtorm, and to overthrow with the great energy of *their* might: The Trojans, on the other hand, *endeavored* to defend *it* with ſtones, and thick *ſet* to hurl weapons through the hollow windows. Turnus, the foremoſt, threw a burning torch, and fixed the flame to *its* ſide; which, by the wind, very much ſeized on the boards, and clung to the conſumed poſts. *The Trojans* diſordered *begin* to tremble within, and in vain to wiſh for the eſcape of dangers. While they collect themſelves together, and retreat backwards into *that* part, which is free from the ruin; then ſuddenly the tower falls down by *its great* weight, and all heaven roars with the noiſe. *The men* half dead come to the ground, the huge bulk following *them*, thruſt through with their own weapons, and pierced *as to their* breaſts with the hard wood. Helenor alone and Lycus ſcarcely eſcaped; of whom Helenor *was* the elder, whom the maidſervant Lycimnia had, by ſtealth, borne to the Lydian king, and had ſent to Troy, in forbidden arms: He *was* light *armed* with a naked ſword, and inglorious with his white ſhield. And when he ſees himſelf among the common thouſands of Turnus; and the Latin troops ſtand on this hand, and the *Latin* troops, on that hand: As a wild beaſt, which ſurrounded by a thick circling band of hunters, rages againſt *their* darts, and not ignorant throws herſelf upon death and by a leap is borne upon the hunting ſpears; not otherwiſe the youth ready to die ruſhes upon the midſt of the foes; and advances, where he ſees the thickeſt darts. But Lycus, far more expert in feet, both among foes, and among arms, by flight reaches the walls, and ſtrives with his hand to ſeize hold on the lofty ridges, and to reach the right hands of *his* companions. Whom the conqueror Turnus, equally purſuing with ſpeed, and a dart, reprimands *in* theſe *words*: Didſt thou hope, ſimple *fellow*, *that* thou wouldſt be able to eſcape my hands? At once he arreſts him hanging, and tears *him* down with a great piece of the wall. As when the armorbearer of Jove, aiming at the heavens, hath, with *her* crooked talons, borne *on high* either a hare, or a ſwan of white body; or, *when*, dedicated to Mars a wolf hath ſnatched from the ſolds a lamb, ſought by the dam with *many* bleatings. A ſhout is raiſed on all quar-

Tollitur. Invadunt, et foſſas aggere complent.
Ardentes tædas alii ad faſtigia jactant.
Ilioneus ſaxo atque ingenti fragmine montis,
Eucetium, portæ ſubeuntem, ignéſque ferentem,
Emathiona Liger, Chorinæum ſternit Aſylas ;
Hic jaculo bonus, hic longè fallente ſagittâ.
Ortygium Cæneus, victorem Cænea Turnus.
Turnus Ityn, Cloniúmque, Dioxippum, Promulúmque,
Et Sagarim, et ſummis ſtantem pro turribus Idam.
Privernum Capys : Hunc primò levis haſta Themillæ
Strinxerat. Ille manum, projecto tegmine, demens
Ad vulnus tulit ; ergo alis allapſa ſagitta,
Et lævo infixa eſt lateri manus, abditáque intus
Spiramenta animæ lethali vulnere rupit.
Stabat in egregiis Arcentis filius armis,
Pictus acu chlamydem, et ferrugine clarus Iberâ,
Inſignis facie ; genitor quem miſerit Arcens,
Eductum Martis luco, Simethia circum
Flumina, pinguis ubi et placabilis ara Palici.
Stridentem fundam poſitis Mezentius armis
Ipſe ter adductâ circum caput egit habenâ ;
Et media adverſi liquefacto tempora plumbo
Diffidit, ac multâ porrectum extendit arenâ.
Tum primùm bello celerem intendiſſe ſagittam
Dicitur, antè feras ſolitus terrere fugaces,
Aſcanius, fortémque manu fudiſſe Numanum,
Cui Remulo cognomen erat ; Turníque minorem
Germanam, nuper thalamo ſociatus, habebat.
Is primam ante aciem digna atque indigna relatu
Vociferans, tumidúſque novo præcordia regno
Ibat, et ingenti ſeſe clamore ferebat :
Non pudet obſidione iterum vallóque teneri,
Bis capti Phryges, et morti prætendere muros ?
En qui noſtra ſibi bello connubia poſcunt !
Quis deus Italiam, quæ vos dementia adegit ?
Non hîc Atridæ ; nec fandi fictor Ulyſſes :
Durum à ſtirpe genus. Natos ad flumina primùm
Deferimus, ſævóque gelu duramus et undis.
Venatu invigilant pueri, ſylváſque fatigant :
Flectere ludus equos, et ſpicula tendere cornu.

ters. They invade, and fill the trenches with a heap of earth. Others hurl flaming torches againſt the battlements.

With a rock and huge fragment of a mountain, Ilioneus overthrows Lucetius, approaching tc the gate, and bringing flames; Liger *overthrows* Emathon; Aſylas, Chorinæus; this expert at the javelin, that at the far deceiving arrow. Caneus *overthrows* Ortygius; Turnus, the conqueror Cæneus. Turnus *alſo overthrows* Itys, and Clonius, and Dioxippus, and Promulus, and Sagaris, and Ida ſtanding for the lofty towers. Capys *overthrows* Privernus: Him the light ſpear of Themilla had, firſt, juſt grazed. He, *his* ſhield* being thrown away, diſtracted brings *his* hand to the wound; then, the arrow glides on wings, and *his* hand is faſtened to *his* left ſide, and hidden within, it burſts the lungs,† with a mortal wound. The ſon of Arcens ſtood in excellent arms, embroidered *as to his* caſſock with a needle, and ſhining *in* Iberian blue, diſtinguiſhed by *his* ſtature, whom *his* father Arcens had ſent, bred up *in* the grove of Mars, about the Simethian ſtreams, where the altar of Palicus *ſtands* fat *with offerings* and placable. Mezentius, hiſſelf, *his* arms being laid aſide, thrice drove around *his* head the whizzing ſling, the ſtring of leather being ſtraightened; and with the melted lead cleft aſunder the middle temples of the oppoſite *youth*, and extended *him* ſtretched out on much ſand.

Then Aſcanius is ſaid firſt to have directed, *in* war, the winged arrow, before accuſtomed to terrify the fugitive wild beaſts, and with *his* hand to have overthrown valiant Numanus, whoſe ſirname was Remulus; and who, lately joined *in* marriage, poſſeſſed, *for his wife*, the younger ſiſter of Turnus. He, before the firſt army,‡ bawling out *things* decent and undecent to be ſpoken, and ſwollen *as to his* heart with *his* new poſſeſſion,§ marched along, and extolled himſelf with a great ſhout: Does it not ſhame *you*, *ye* twice captivated Phrygians, to be again defended by blockade and rampart, and to oppoſe *your* walls to death? Lo *theſe are they*, who demand, by war, our marriages for themſelves! What God, what madneſs *rather* drove you to Italy? The ſons of Atreus *are* not here; not Ulyſſes the counterfeiter of ſpeaking; *but* a ſturdy race from *their* original. We carry *our* young children firſt to the rivers, and we harden *them in* the cruel cold and waters. *Our* boys watch diligently *in* hunting, and vex the woods: To rein the *fiery* horſes, and to ſhoot arrows with

* *Tegmen* means any covering: And, hence, a *ſhield*. † *The breathing holes of the ſoul*. ‡ That is, *in the front of the army*. § *Sovereignty*.

At patiens operum parvóque aſſueta juventus,
Aut raſtris terram domat, aut quatit oppida bello.
Omne ævum ferro teritur, verſâque juvencûm
Terga fatigamus haſtâ. Nec tarda ſenectus
Debilitat vires animi, mutátque vigorem.
Canitiem galeâ premimus; ſempérque recentes
Convectare juvat prædas, et vivere rapto.
Vobis picta croco et fulgenti murice veſtis.
Deſidiæ cordi; juvat indulgere choreis;
Et tunicæ manicas, et habent redimicula mitræ.
O verè Phrygiæ! neque enim Phryges! Ite per alta
Dindyma, ubi aſſuetis biforem dat tibia cantum.
Tympana vox buxúſque vocat Berecynthia matris
Idææ: Sinite arma viris, et cedite ferro.
Talia jactantem dictis, ac dira canentem
Non tulit Aſcanius; nervóque obverſus equino
Contendit telum; diverſâque brachia ducens
Conſtitit, antè Jovem ſupplex per vota precatus:
Jupiter omnipotens, audacibus annue cœptis.
Ipſe tibi ad tua templa feram ſolemnia dona;
Et ſtatuam ante aras auratâ fronte juvencum
Candentem, paritérque caput cum matre ferentem;
Jam cornu petat, et pedibus qui ſpargat arenam.
Audîit, et cœli genitor de parte ſerenâ
Intónuit lævùm. Sonat unâ lethifer arcus;
Et fugit horrendùm ſtridens elapſa ſagitta,
Pérque caput Remuli venit, et cava tempora ferro
Trajicit. I, verbis virtutem illude ſuperbis.
Bis capti Phryges hæc Rutulis reſponſa remittunt.
Hæc tantùm Aſcanius; Teucri clamore ſequuntur,
Lætitiàque fremunt, animóſque ad ſidera tollunt.
Ætheriâ tum fortè plagâ crinitus Apollo
Deſuper Auſonias acies urbémque videbat,
Nube ſedens; atque his victorem affatur Iülum:
Macte novâ virtute, puer; ſit itur ad aſtra;
Diîs genite, et geniture Deos. Jure omnia bella
Gente ſub Aſſaraci fato ventura reſident:
Nec te Troja capit. Simul hæc effatus, ab alto
Æthere ſe mittit; ſpirantes dimovet auras,

631 Davidſon and Maittaire have *fatifer*: Ruæus has *lethifer*.

641 *Macte* ſeems to be in the *nom. ſing.* after the *Attic* form; and put for *mactus*, which is derived from *magis auctus*: This is the opinion of *Voſſius*.

the bow, *is their* ſport. *Our* youth alſo patient of labors, and inured to a little, either ſubdue the ground with harrows, or batter cities *in* war. All *our* life is ſpent *in* the ſword,* and with the inverted ſpear we goad the backs of *our* bullocks. Nor does ſlow old age debilitate the powers of *our* mind, and change *our* vigor. We cover *our* hoarineſs with the helmet; and it ever pleaſeth *us* to carry together freſh booties, and to live on plunder. You *have your* clothing painted with ſaffron and ſhining purple. *Your* heart *has* ſlothfulneſs;† it pleaſeth *you* to indulge in dances; *your* tunics have ſleeves, and *your* mitres, fillets. O Phrygian women truly! for *you are* not Phrygian men! March through the lofty Dindymus, where the flute gives the two holed tune‡ to *your* accuſtomed *ears*. The timbrel ſound and Berecynthian pipe of the Idæan mother *Cybele* invite *you*: Leave arms to men, and deſiſt from the ſword. Aſcanius did not bear *him* boaſting, *in* words, ſuch *things*, and proclaiming horrible *inſults*; and fronting *him* ſtretched *his* arrow with the horſe *hair* ſtring; and drawing *his* arms apart ſtood, firſt *as* a ſupplicant addreſſing Jove by *theſe* vows: Omnipotent Jove, favor *my* daring enterpriſes. I myſelf will bring to thee, to thy temples, the ſolemn offerings, and I will place before *thy* altars a white bullock of a gilt forehead, and bearing *his* head equally with *his* dam; with *his* horn he already buts, and he ſcatters the ſand with *his* feet. The Father heard, and from a ſerene part of the ſky he thundered on the left hand. At the ſame time the mortal bow ſounds; the eſcaping arrow, whizzing dreadful, flies, and goes through the head of Remulus, and with *its* ſteel pierces through *his* hollow temples. Go, mock virtue *in* haughty words. The twice captured Phrygians return theſe anſwers to the Rutulians. Aſcanius *ſaid* theſe *things* only; the Trojans imitate *him* with a ſhout, and applaud with joy, and extol *his* bravery to the ſtars.

Then, by chance, in the etherial region, bearded Apollo ſaw, from above, the Auſonian armies and city, ſitting on a cloud; and with theſe *words* addreſſes the conqueror Iulus: *O* boy, *be thou* more increaſed *in* excellent virtue; thus one aſcends to the ſtars; begotton of the Gods, and about to beget Gods. Under the race of Aſſaracus, all wars by Fate about to come, *in* juſtice will abate: Nor does Troy contain thee. At the ſame time, having ſpoken theſe *words*, he throws himſelf from the lofty ſky;

* In war. † That is, *ſlothfulneſs is your delight.*

‡ *Biforis cantus*, a tune played upon a flute with two holes.

Aſcaniúmque petit : Formâ tum vertitur oris
Antiquum in Buten. Hic Dardanio Anchiſæ
Armiger antè fuit, fidúſque ad limina cuſtos :
Tum comitem Aſcanio pater addidit. Ibat Apollo
Omnia longævo ſimilis, vocémque colorémque
Et crines albos, et ſæva ſonoribus arma ;
Atque his ardentem dictis affatur Iülum :
Sit ſatìs, Æneide, telis impunè Numanum
Oppetiiſſe tuis ; primam hanc tibi magnus Apollo
Concedit laudem, et paribus non invidet armis.
Cætera parce, puer, bello. Sic orſus Apollo
Mortales medio aſpectus ſermone reliquit,
Et procul in tenuem ex oculis evanuit auram.
Agnovère Deum proceres divináque tela
Dardanidæ, pharetrámque fugâ ſenſère ſonantem.
Ergo avidum pugnæ dictis ac numine Phœbi
Aſcanium prohibent : Ipſi in certamina rurſus
Succedunt, animáſque in aperta pericula mittunt.
It clamor totis per propugnacula muris.
Intendunt acres arcus, amentáque torquent.
Sternitur omne ſolum telis ; tum ſcuta cavæque
Dant ſonitum flictu galeæ ; pugna aſpera ſurgit.
Quantus ab occaſu veniens pluvialibus hœdis
Verberat imber humum ; quàm multâ grandine nimbi
In vada præcipitant, cùm Jupiter horridus Auſtris
Torquet aquoſam hyemem, et cœlo cava nubila rumpit.
Pandarus et Bitias, Idæo Alcanore creti,
Quos Jovis eduxit luco ſylveſtris Hiera,
Abietibus juvenes patriis et montibus æquos,
Portam, quæ ducis imperio commiſſa, recludunt,
Freti armis, ultróque invitant mœnibus hoſtem.
Ipſi intus, dextrâ ac lævà, pro turribus aſtant,
Armati ferro, et criſtis capita alta coruſci.
Quales aëriæ, liquentia flumina circum,
Sive Padi ripis, Atheſin ſeu propter amœnum,
Conſurgunt geminæ quercus, intonſáque cœlo
Attollunt capita, et ſublimi vertice nutant.
Irrumpunt, aditus Rutuli ut vidêre patentes.
Continuò Quercens, et pulcher Equicolus armis,
Et præceps animi Tmarus, et Mavortius Hæmon,
Agminibus totis aut verſi terga dedère,

he divides the breathing gales, and aims at Aſcanius: Then, *in* the appearance of *his* face, he is changed into old Butes. He before had been armorbearer to Trojan Anchiſes, and a faithful ſentinel at the gates: Then father *Æneas* gave *him* a companion to Aſcanius. Apollo marched like the old man, *as to* all things, both *as to his* voice, and complexion, and white locks, and arms fierce with rattling noiſe; and *in* theſe words addreſſes Iulus burning *for the fight*; Son of Æneas, let it be ſufficient *for thee, that* Numanus has periſhed by thy weapons, without hurt *to thee*; great Apollo grants to thee this moſt diſtinguiſhed honor, and envies not ſimilar arms. Abſtain, *illuſtrious* boy, *as to* other *things*, from the fight. Apollo, thus ſpeaking, quitted *his* mortal looks, in the midſt of *his* ſpeech, and at a diſtance from *his* eyes vaniſhed into thin air. The Trojan chiefs knew the God, and the divine arrows, and perceived *his* quiver ſounding *in his* flight. Therefore by the command and authority of Apollo they check Aſcanius deſirous of the fight: They again approach to the combats, and throw *their* lives into manifeſt dangers. A ſhout flies through the buiwarks *on* all the walls. They bend the courageous bows, and hurl the ſlings. The whole ground is ſtrowed with darts; then ſhields and hollow helmets give a ſound *in* the daſhing together *of arms*; a fierce battle ariſes. As great as a ſhower, coming by the rainy kids from the weſt, laſhes the ground; as ſtorms of much hail precipitate into the floods, when Jupiter, dreadful by the ſouth winds, hurls a watery tempeſt, and burſts the hollow clouds *in* the ſky.

Pandarus and Bitias, deſcended from Idæan Alcanor, whom ſylvan Hiera educated *in* the grove of Jupiter, youths, equal *in height* to *their* native fir trees and mountains, open the gate, which *was* committed to *them* by the command of *their* general, relying on *their* arms, and freely invite the enemy to the fortifications. Theirſelves within, on the right hand and left, ſtand before the towers, armed with ſteel, and glittering *as to their* lofty heads with plumes. Like as two aërial oaks grow together, around the fluid ſtreams, whether *on* the banks of the Po, or near to the pleaſant Adige, and raiſe up to the heaven *their* unſhorn heads, and wave with *their* ſublime top. The Rutulians, as ſoon as they ſaw the open avenues, burſt in. Immediately Quercens, and Equicolus beautiful in arms, and Tmarus haſty of mind, and martial Hæmon, or turned gave *their* backs to all the troops *of the ene-*

Aut ipſo portæ poſuêre in limine vitam.
Tum magìs increſcunt animis diſcordibus iræ :
Et jam collecti Troës glomerantur eòdem,
Et conferre manum, et procurrere longiùs audent.
Ductori Turno diverſâ in parte furenti,
Turbantíque viros, perfertur nuncius, hoſtem
Fervere cæde novâ, et portas præbere patentes.
Deſerit inceptum, atque immani concitus irâ
Dardaniam ruit ad portam, fratréſque ſuperbos.
Et primùm Antiphaten, (is enim ſe primus agebat,)
Thebanâ de matre nothum Sarpedonis alti,
Conjecto ſternit jaculo ; volat Itala cornus
Aêra per tenuem, ſtomachóque infixa ſub altum
Pectus abit : Reddit ſpecus atri vulneris undam
Spumantem, et fixo ferrum in pulmone tepeſcit.
Tum Meropem atque Erymantha manu, tum ſternit Aphydnum ;
Tum Bitian ardentem oculis animíſque frementem ;
Non jaculo, neque enim jaculo vitam ille dediſſet ;
Sed magnùm ſtridens contorta falarica venit
Fulminis acta modo, quam nec duo taurea terga,
Nec duplici ſquamâ lorica fidelis et auro
Suſtinuit. Collapſa ruunt immania membra.
Dat tellus gemitum, et clypeum ſuper intonat ingens.
Qualis in Euboico Baiarum litore quondam
Saxea pila cadit, magnis quam molibus antè
Conſtructam jaciunt ponto ; ſic illa ruinam
Prona trahit, penitúſque vadis illiſa recumbit.
Miſcent ſe maria, et nigræ attolluntur arenæ.
Tum ſonitu Prochyta alta tremit, durúmque cubile
Inarime Jovis imperiis impoſta Typhoëo.
Hîc Mars armipotens animum viréſque Latinis
Addidit, et ſtimulos acres ſub pectore vertit ;
Immiſitque fugam Teucris, atrúmque timorem.
Undique conveniunt ; quoniam data copia pugnæ,
Bellatórque animo Deus incidit.
Pandarus, ut fuſo germanum corpore cernit,
Et quo ſit fortuna loco, qui caſus agat res ;
Portam vi multâ converſo cardine torquet,
Obnixus latis humeris ; multóſque ſuorum,
Mœnibus excluſos, duro in certamine linquit.
Aſt alios ſecum includit, recipítque ruentes,

my, or laid down *their* life *in* the very threſhold of the gate. Then the paſſions increaſe more and more with diſcordant minds: And now the Trojans collected flock together in the ſame place, and dare to join hand *to hand*, and to ſally out farther *upon the enemy*. To Turnus, the captain-*general*, raging in a different part, and diſordering the men,* a meſſage is brought, *that* the enemy rage with uncommon ſlaughter, and expoſe† *their* open gates. He abandons *his* enterpriſe, and moved with outrageous anger, he ruſhes to the Trojan gate, and the *two* haughty brothers. And firſt Antiphates, (for he ſhowed himſelf firſt) a ſpurious ſon of lofty Sarpedon from a Theban mother, he overthrows with *his* hurled javelin; the Italian corneil javelin flies through the thin air, and driven through *his* ſtomach, goes into *his* deep breaſt: The cave of the dark wound yields a foaming wave *of blood*, and the ſteel grows warm in *his* tranſfixed lungs. Then he overthrows, with *his* hand, Merops and Erymas, then Aphydnus; next Bitias burning with *his* eyes and raging with *his* paſſions; not with a *common* dart, for he would not have yielded up *his* life to a *common* dart; but a hurled fiery dart, whizzing aloud, came, driven *in* the manner of a thunderbolt, which neither *his* two bull hides, nor *his* truſty coat of mail with double nails and gold, reſiſted. *His* huge limbs fall tumbling to the ground. Earth gives a groan, and mighty *Bitias* makes a great noiſe, *falling* over *his* buckler. Like as in the Euboean ſhore of Baiæ, a rocky pile ſometimes falls, which before built of great bulks they throw *into* the ocean; thus headlong it drags ruin *with it*, and daſhed againſt the ſhallows lies deeply *in its bed*. The ſeas mingle themſelves, and the dark ſands are raiſed up. Then lofty Prochyta trembles at the noiſe, and Inarime, *as* a hard bed, laid upon Typhoëus, by the commands of Jove. Upon this Mars powerful in arms added a ſoul and powers to the Latins, and turned *his* ſharp goads in *their* breaſt; and threw flight and dark terror on the Trojans. *The Latins* collect from all quarters; ſince liberty of fight *is* offered, and the warrior God hath fallen into *their* mind.

Pandarus, as ſoon as he ſees *his* brother *with his* body ſtretched *on the ground*, and *in* what condition *their* fortune was, *and* what chance drives the *Trojan* affairs; with much violence whirls the gate on the turned hinge, puſhing *it* with *his* broad ſhoulders; and leaves, in the fierce combat, many of his *friends* excluded from the walls. But he includes others with himſelf,

* *The Trojans.* † Or, *offer.*

Demens! qui Rutulum in medio non agmine regem
Viderit irrumpentem, ultróque íncluſerit urbi;
Immanem veluti pecora inter inertia tigrim.
Continuò nova lux oculis effulſit, et arma
Horrendùm ſonuêre: Tremunt in vertice criſtæ
Sanguineæ, clypeóque micantia fulgura mittit.
Agnoſcunt faciem inviſam atque immania membra
Turbati ſubitò Æneadæ. Tum Pandarus ingens
Emicat, et mortis fraternæ fervidus irâ
Effatur: Non hæc dotalis regia Amatæ,
Nec muris cohibet patris media Ardea Turnum.
Caſtra inimica vides: Nulla hinc exire poteſtas.
Olli ſubridens ſedato pectore Turnus:
Incipe, ſi qua animo virtus, et conſere dextram.
Hic etiam inventum Priamo narrabis Achillem.
Dixerat. Ille rudem nodis et cortice crudo
Intorquet, ſummis adnixus viribus, haſtam.
Excepêre auræ vulnus; Saturnia Juno
Detorſit veniens, portæque infigitur haſta.
At non hoc telum, mea quod vi dextera verſat,
Effugies: Neque enim is teli nec vulneris auctor.
Sic ait, et ſublatum altè conſurgit in enſem;
Et mediam ferro gemina inter tempora frontem
Dividit, impubéſque immani vulnere malas.
Fit ſonus; ingenti concuſſa eſt pondere tellus.
Collapſos artus atque arma cruenta cerebro
Sternit humi moriens: Atque illi partibus æquis
Huc caput atque illuc humero ex utroque pependit.
Diffugiunt verſi trepidâ formidine Troës.
Et ſi continuò victorem ea cura ſubîſſet,
Rumpere clauſtra manu, ſocióſque immittere portis,
Ultimus ille dies bello gentíque fuiſſet.
Sed furor ardentem cædíſque inſana cupido
Egit in adverſos.
Principio Phalarim, et, ſucciſo poplite, Gygen
Excipit; hinc raptas fugientibus ingerit haſtas
In tergum; Juno vires animúmque miniſtrat.
Addit Halyn comitem, et confixâ Phegea parmâ.
Ignaros deinde in muris, Martêmque cientes,
Alcandrúmque, Haliúmque, Noëmonaque, Prytanimque.
Lyncea tendentem contra, ſocióſque vocantem,

and admits *them* ruſhing forward. Diſtracted! who did not ſee the Rutulian king ruſhing in, in the midſt of the band, and of his own accord encloſed *him* in the city; as an outrageous tyger among the helpleſs flock. Inſtantly an uncommon light ſhone from the eyes *of Turnus*, and *his* arms ſounded dreadful: *His* bloody plumes tremble on *his* head, and he emits *from his* ſhield the glittering lightnings. The Trojans, ſuddenly diſordered, diſcover *his* odious face and prodigious limbs. Then mighty Pandarus ſprings forth, and burning with the rage of *his* brother's death ſpeaks *thus*: This *is* not the dotal palace of Amata, nor does the middle of Ardea contain Turnus *in his* native walls. You ſee hoſtile camps: To depart from hence *there is* no power. Turnus ſmiling on him *replies* with a ſedate mind: Begin, if *there be* any bravery *in your* ſoul, and join *thy* right hand *to mine*.* To Priam you ſhall report, *that an* Achilles *was* even found here. He ſpake. He, *Pandarus*, hurls *at him* a ſpear rough with knots and green bark, endeavoring with *his* utmoſt powers. The gales received the wound; Saturnian Juno coming *between*, turned *it* aſide, and the ſpear is fixed in the gate. But thou ſhalt not eſcape this weapon, which my right hand drives with power: For he, the owner of the weapon and the wound *is* not *ſo feeble*. He thus ſays, and riſes highly upon *his* lifted up ſword; and with the ſteel divides the middle of *his* forehead between the two temples, and *his* youthful cheeks with a barbarous wound. A ſound is made; the earth is ſhaken by *his* great weight. Dying he ſpread on the ground *his* fainting limbs and *his* arms bloody with brains: And his head, on this ſide and that, hung *in* equal parts from each ſhoulder.

The Trojans, turned with trembling fear, flee away. And if that thought had immediately entered the conqueror, to burſt the bars with *his* hand, and to admit *his* friends by the gates, that day would have been the laſt to the war and *Trojan* nation. But fury and the mad deſire of ſlaughter drove *Turnus* burning againſt the oppoſite *foes*. In the firſt place, he receives *with death* Phalaris, and Gyges, *his* ham being cut off; then upon the back he thruſts *their* ſnatched up ſpears on *others* eſcaping; Juno ſupplies powers and a ſoul. He joins Halys a companion, and Phegeus, *his* ſhield being pierced. Then *he ſlays* Alcander, and Halius, and Noëmon, and Prytanis, on the walls unwary *of the danger*, and rouſing the war. From the rampart endeavoring, he fortunate overpowers with *his* brandiſhing ſword Lynceus, ad-

* *Conſerre dextram*, to fight: A phraſe.

Vibranti gladio connixus ab aggere dexter
Occupat; huic, uno dejectum cominus ictu,
Cum galeâ longè jacuit caput. Inde ferarum
Vastatorem Amycum, quo non felicior alter
Ungere tela manu, ferrúmque armare veneno.
Et Clytium Æoliden, et amicum Cretea Musis;
Cretea Musarum comitem; cui carmina semper
Et citharæ cordi, numerósque intendere nervis;
Semper equos, atque arma, virùm pugnasque canebat.
Tandem ductores, auditâ cæde suorum,
Conveniunt Teucri, Mnestheus acérque Serestus;
Palantésque vident socios, hostémque receptum.
Et Mnestheus, Quo deinde fugam, quò tenditis? inquit,
Quos alios muros, quæ jam ultra mœnia habetis?
Unus homo, vestris, ô cives, undique septus
Aggeribus, tantas strages impunè per urbem
Ediderit? Juvenum primos tot miserit Orco?
Non infelicis patriæ, veterúmque Deorum,
Et magni Æneæ segnes miserétque pudétque?
Talibus accensi firmantur, et agmine denso
Consistunt. Turnus paulatim excedere pugnâ,
Et fluvium petere, ac partem quæ cingitur amni.
Acriùs hoc Teucri clamore incumbere magno,
Et glomerare manum. Ceu sævum turba leonem
Cùm telis premit infensis; at territus ille
Asper, acerba tuens, retro redit, et neque terga
Ira dare aut virtus patitur; nec tendere contra
Ille, quidem hoc cupiens, potis est, per tela virósque.
Haud aliter retro dubius vestigia Turnus
Improperata refert, et mens exæstuat irâ.
Quin etiam bis tum medios invaserat hostes,
Bis conversa fugâ per muros agmina vertit.
Sed manus è castris propere coit omnis in unum:
Nec contra vires audet Saturnia Juno
Sufficere. Aëriam cœlo nam Jupiter Irim
Demisit, germanæ haud mollia jussa ferentem;
Ni Turnus cedat Teucrorum mœnibus altis.
Ergo nec clypeo Juvenis subsistere tantum,
Nec dextrâ valet: Injectis sic undique telis
Obruitur. Strepit assiduo cava tempora circum,

294 *Acerba* is an adjective used adverbially.

vancing againſt *him*, and calling upon *his* companions; *his* head, removed with one cloſe blow, at a diſtance, lay from him with *his* helmet. *He*, next, *ſlays* Amycus, the deſtroyer of wild beaſts, than who *there was* not another more proſperous to anoint darts with the hand, and to arm the ſword with poiſon. And *he ſlays* Clytius, a ſon of Æolus, and Creteus a friend to the Muſes; Creteus the companion of the Muſes; whoſe affection ever *poſſeſſed* verſes and flutes,* and to ſtretch *muſical* notes on ſtrings *was his delight*; he ever ſang horſes, and arms, and battles of men.

At length, the Trojan leaders, Mneſtheus and fierce Sereſtus, the ſlaughter of their *friends* being heard, aſſemble; and ſee *their* companions diſperſing, and the enemy admitted. And *firſt* Mneſtheus ſays, Whither, whither then do you bend *your* flight? What other walls, what *other* fortifications have you now beyond *theſe*? Shall one man, O citizens, encloſed on all ſides by your ramparts, produce ſo great ſlaughters with impunity through the city? Shall he ſend to Plut ſo many the moſt diſtinguiſhed of the youth? Cowardly *ſouls*, does it not pity *you* and ſhame *you* of *your* unhappy country, and ancient Gods, and mighty Æneas? Inflamed by ſuch *words* they are fortified *with courage*, and ſtand firm *in* a cloſe body. Turnus *begins*, by degrees, to retreat from the fight, and to ſeek the river, and *that* part *of the wall*, which is ſecured by the ſtream. By this, the Trojans *begin* more fiercely to fall on *him* with a great ſhout, and to collect a band *around him*. As when a multitude with hoſtile weapons, purſue a fierce lion; while he terrified, fierce, looking ſourly, falls back, and rage or courage do not ſuffer *him* to ſhow *his* back; nor is he able, on account of darts and men, to advance againſt *them*, *although* indeed *he is* deſiring this. Not otherwiſe Turnus, dubious *in mind*, moves backward *his* ſlow ſteps, and *his* ſoul boils up with rage. Moreover he had then twice fallen upon the middle of the enemy, twice along the walls he overthrows,† in flight, the troops turned *upon him*. But all the army haſtily flock together from the camps againſt *him* alone: Nor dares Saturnian Juno furniſh *Turnus* with powers againſt *them*. For Jove ſent from heaven aërial Iris, bearing commands to *his* ſiſter not delightful; except Turnus ſhould retreat *from* the lofty walls of the Trojans.

Therefore, neither with *his* ſhield, nor with *his* right hand, is the youth able to withſtand ſo great *an aſſault*: He is thus overwhelmed with weapons thrown from all quarters. His helmet

* Cui carmina ſemper et citharæ *erant* cordi. † *Tarus.*

Tinnitu galeæ, et ſaxis ſolida æra fatiſcunt ;
Diſcuſſæque jubæ capiti, nec ſufficit umbo
Ictibus ; ingeminant haſtis et Troës, et ipſe
Fulmineus Mneſtheus. Tum toto corpore ſudor
Liquitur ; et piceum, nec reſpirare poteſtas,
Flumen agit. Feſſos quatit æger anhelitus artus.
Tum demùm præceps ſaltu ſeſe omnibus armis
In fluvium dedit : Ille ſuo cum gurgite flavo
Accepit venientem, ac mollibus extulit undis ;
Et lætum ſociis ablutâ cæde remiſit.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER X.

PANDITUR interea domus omnipotentis Olympi ;
Conciliúmque vocat Divûm pater atque hominum rex
Sideream in ſedem ; terras unde arduus omnes,
Caſtráque Dardanidûm aſpectat, populóſque Latinos.
Conſidunt tectis bipatentibus. Incipit ipſe :
Cœlicolæ magni, quianam ſententia vobis
Verſa retrò ? Tantúmque animis certatis iniquis ?
Abnueram bello Italiam concurrere Teucris :
Quæ contra vetitum diſcordia ? Quis metus, aut hos,
Aut hos, arma ſequi ferrumque laceſſere ſuaſit ?
Adveniet juſtum pugnæ, ne accerſite, tempus ;
Cùm fera Carthago Romanis arcibus olim
Exitium magnum atque Alpes immittet apertas.
Tum certare odiis, tum res rapuiſſe licebit :
Nunc ſinite, et placitum læti componite fœdus,
Jupiter hæc paucis : At non Venus aurea contrà
Pauca refert.
O pater, ô hominum Divûmque æterna poteſtas,

sounds with constant ringing around *his* hollow temples, and *his* solid brazen arms are riven with stones; and *his* plumes *are* beaten off from *his* head, nor is *his* buckler able to withstand the blows; the Trojans, and thundering Mnestheus hisself, redouble with *their* spears. Then sweat distils *from his* whole body, and pours a pitchy stream, nor *has he* power to breathe. Faint breathing shakes *his* wearied limbs. Then, at length, headlong he threw himself, by a leap, into the river *with* all *his* arms: He,* with his yellow deep, received *him* coming, and bore *him* up on *his* calm waves; and *his* blood being washed away, gave *him* back joyful to *his* friends.

* *The river.*

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE TENTH BOOK.

MEANWHILE the habitation of omnipotent heaven is opened, and the father of Gods and king of men summons a council into the starry mansion; from whence aloft he views all lands, and the camps of the Trojans, and the Latin people. They sit down *in* abodes with two doors.* *Jupiter* hisself begins: Ye mighty inhabitants of heaven, why *is* your determination turned backwards? And *why* do ye contend so much with angry passions? I refused, *by a nod, that* Italy should encounter the Trojans *in* war: What strife *is this* against the *thing* forbidden? What fear hath persuaded or these, or those, to pursue wars, and to disturb the sword? The just time of battle will come, call *it* not; when cruel Carthage shall, hereafter, bring upon the Roman towers great destruction and the opened Alps.† Then it shall be lawful to contend with *mutual* hatred, then to plunder the *Trojan* wealth: Now permit, and joyful ratify the treaty pleasing *to me.* With a few *words* Jupiter *spake* these *things*: But beautiful Venus, on the other hand, does not return a few *words.* O Father, O eternal Power of Gods and men, (for what other

* That is, *doors with two valves.*

† *Alluding to Hannibal's crossing the Alps and besieging Rome.*

(Namque aliud quid ſit quod jam implorare queamus?)
Cernis ut inſultent Rutuli? Turnuſque feratur
Per medios inſignis equis, tumidúſque ſecundo
Marte ruat? Non clauſa tegunt jam mœnia Teucros:
Quin intra portas atque ipſis prælia miſcent
Aggeribus murorum, et inundant ſanguine foſſæ.
Æneas ignarus abeſt. Nunquánnine levari
Obſidione ſines? Muris iterum imminet hoſtis
Naſcentis Trojæ, nec non exercitus alter:
Atque iterum in Teucros Ætolis ſurgit ab Arpis
Tydides. Equidem, credo, mea vulnera reſtant;
Et tua progenies mortalia demoror arma.
Si ſine pace tuâ, atque invito numine, Troës
Italiam petiêre; luant peccata, neque illos
Juveris auxilio. Sin tot reſponſa ſecuti,
Quæ ſuperi manéſque dabant; cur nunc tua quiſquam
Flectere juſſa poteſt? Aut cur nova condere fata?
Quid repetam exuſtas Erycino in litore claſſes?
Quid tempeſtatum regem ventóſque furentes
Æoliâ excitos, aut actam nubibus Irim?
Nunc etiam manes (hæc intentata manebat
Sors rerum) movet: Et ſuperis immiſſa repentè
Alecto, medias Italûm bacchata per urbes.
Nîl ſuper imperio moveor; ſperavimus iſta,
Dum fortuna fuit; vincant, quos vincere mavis.
Si nulla eſt regio, Teucris quam det tua conjux
Dura; per everſæ, genitor, fumantia Trojæ
Excidia obteſtor, liceat demittere ab armis
Incolumen Aſcanium, liceat ſupereſſe nepotem.
Æneas ſanè ignotis jactetur in undis;
Et, quamcunque viam dederit fortuna, ſequatur:
Hunc tegere, et diræ valeam ſubducere pugnæ.
Eſt Amathus, eſt celſa mihi Paphos, atque Cythera,
Idaliæque domus: Poſitis inglorius armis
Exigat hîc ævum. Magnâ ditione jubeto
Carthago premat Auſoniam: Nihil urbibus inde
Obſtabit Tyriis. Quid peſtem evadere belli
Juvit, et Argolicos medium fugiſſe per ignes?
Tótque maris vaſtæque exhauſta pericula terræ,

56 *Medium* puts a particular emphaſis on *fugiſſe*.

power is there, that we can implore?) Do you ſee, how the Rutulians inſult? And *how* Turnus, diſtinguiſhed on *his* horſes, is borne through the middle, and ſwollen with proſperous war ruſhes along? Now *their* encloſed fortifications do not defend the Trojans: Nay, they mingle battles within the gates and *on* the very ramparts of the walls, and the trenches flow with blood. Æneas, ignorant *of theſe things*, is abſent. Will you never permit *them* to be relieved from blockade? The enemy again threatens the walls of riſing Troy, and alſo another army: And again the ſon of Tydeus, from Ætolian Arpi, riſes againſt the Trojans. Truly, I believe my wounds remain *to be renewed*; and I, your offſpring, wait for mortal arms. If without your permiſſion, and *your* divinity *being* unwilling, the Trojans have come to Italy; they may expiate *their* offences, neither will you aid them with aſſiſtance. But if they *have* followed ſo many reſponſes, which the Gods above and the Gods below have given; why is any one now able to bend *your* commands? Or why to found new Fates?* Why ſhall I rehearſe the ſhips burned on the Sicilian ſhore? Why the king of ſtorms and the raging winds called from Æolia, or Iris driven *from* the clouds? *And* now alſo *Juno* rouſes the infernal Gods, (this ſtate of the univerſe remained *alone* unattempted:) And Alecto, ſuddenly ſent forth upon *men* above, *hath* raged through the midſt of the cities of the Italians. I am not troubled *concerning* empire; we hoped theſe *things*, while fortune was *propitious*; they may conquer, whom you rather wiſh ſhould conquer. If there be no region, which thy cruel wife can beſtow on the Trojans; I beſeech *thee*, O Father, by the ſmoking ruins of overthrown Troy, *that* it may be lawful to diſmiſs Aſcanius ſafe from arms, *that* it may be lawful *that* the grandchild ſurvive. Æneas, indeed, may be toſſed on unknown waves; and he may purſue whatever courſe fortune ſhall have given *him*: May I be able to defend him, *the darling boy*, and withdraw *him* from the dreadful fight. *I* have Amathus, I have lofty Paphos, and Cythera, and the Idalian abodes: *His* arms being laid aſide, may he inglorious ſpend *his* life here. Command, *that* Carthage keep Auſonia in ſubjection, by mighty power: From this perſon† nothing ſhall withſtand the Tyrian cities. What hath it profited *Æneas* to eſcape the deſtruction of war, and to have fled through the Grecian fires? *What hath it profited him, that* ſo many dangers of the ſea and the wide land *have been* exhauſted, while the Trojans ſeek Latium and

* *New ſchemes*, not ordained by the Fates. † *Inde* may have this meaning

Dum Latium Teucri, recidiváque Pergama quærunt ?
Non ſatiùs cineres patriæ inſediſſe ſupremos,
Atque ſolum quo Troja fuit ? Xanthum et Simoenta
Redde, oro, miſeris, iterúmque revolvere caſus
Da, pater, Iliacos Teucris. Tum regia Juno
Acta furore gravi : Quid me alta ſilentia cogis
Rumpere, et obductum verbis vulgare dolorem ?
Æneam hominum quiſquam Divûmque ſubegit
Bella ſequi, aut hoſtem regi ſe inferre Latino ?
Italiam petiit, fatis auctoribus ; eſto,
Caſſandræ impulſus furiis. Num linquere caſtra
Hortati ſumus, aut vitam committere ventis ?
Num puero, ſummam belli, num credere muros ?
Tyrrhenámve fidem, aut gentes agitare quietas ?
Quis Deus in fraudem, quæ dura potentia noſtra,
Egit ? Ubi hîc Juno, demiſſáve nubibus Iris ?
Indignum eſt, Italos Trojam circumdare flammis
Naſcentem, et patriâ Turnum conſiſtere terrâ ;
Cui Pilumnus avus, cui diva Venilia mater.
Quid, face Trojanos atrâ vim ferre Latinis ?
Arva aliena jugo premere, atque avertere prædas ?
Quid, ſoceros legere, et gremiis abducere pactas ?
Pacem orare manu, præfigere puppibus arma ?
Tu potes Æneam manibus ſubducere Graiûm,
Próque viro nebulam et ventos obtendere inanes ;
Et potes in totidem claſſem convertere Nymphas.
Nos aliquid Rutulos contra juviſſe, nefandum eſt.
Æneas ignarus abeſt : Ignarus et abſit.
Eſt Paphos, Idaliúmque tibi, ſunt alta Cythera.
Quid gravidam bellis urbém et corda aſpera tentas ?
Nónne tibi fluxas Phrygiæ res vertere fundo
Conamur ? Nos ? An miſeros qui Troas Achivis
Objecit ? Quæ cauſa fuit conſurgere in arma
Europámque Aſiámque et fœdera ſolvere furto ?
Me duce Dardanius Spartam expugnavit adulter ?
Aut ego tela dedi, foviſque cupidine bella ?
Tunc decuit metuiſſe tuis : Nunc ſera querelis

☞ Notes from Engliſh page.

* *Hic, in this affair.* † *Ruæus* renders it by *decipere : To deceive.*
‡ Referring to the rape of Helena.

the walls of Troy relapſing *to ruin ? Had it* not *been* better to have ſettled on the laſt aſhes of *their* country, and the ſoil, on which Troy had been? *O* Father, I beſeech *thee*, reſtore to the miſerable *exiles* Xanthus and Simois, and allow the Trojans to ſuffer again the Trojan misfortunes. Then royal Juno, impelled with keen fury, *replies:* Why do you force me to break *my* deep ſilence, and by words to publiſh *my* covered anguiſh? Who of men and Gods conſtrained Æneas to purſue wars, and to expoſe himſelf an enemy to king Latinus? *You ſay, that* he ſought Italy, the Fates being adviſers; be it *ſo, he was indeed* driven by the Furies of *mad* Caſſandra. Whether have we adviſed *him* to abandon *his* camps, or to intruſt *his* life to the winds? Whether to commit to a boy the chief command of the war, whether the walls *of the city?* Or to diſquiet the Tuſcan faith, and peaceable nations? What God, what cruel power of our's, drove *him* into *this* knavery? Where *was* Juno, in this affair,* or Iris ſent from the clouds? It is an heinous *crime, likely, that* the Italians ſhould beſet the riſing Troy with flames, and *that* Turnus ſhould ſettle *in his* native land; whoſe grandſire *was the God* Pilumnus, whoſe mother the Goddeſs Venilia. What *is it, that* the Trojans ſhould offer violence to the Latins with a raging firebrand? *That they* ſhould ſubject *in* bondage foreign fields, and carry away the ſpoils? What *is it*, to ſteal† fathers in law, and to carry off betrothed *ſpouſes* from the boſoms *of the betrothers?* To beg for peace with *their* hand, *and* to diſplay the arms *of war* on *their* ſhips? You are able to convey away privily Æneas from the hands of the Greeks, and inſtead of the man to ſpread *before their eyes* a fog and empty winds; and you are able to transform *his* fleet into juſt ſo many Nymphs. It is a dreadful *crime, that* we have, *as to* any thing, aided the Rutulians againſt *him.* Æneas, ignorant *of theſe things, you ſay* is abſent: And ignorant let him remain abſent. You have Paphos, and Idalium, *you* have lofty Cythera. Why *then* do you diſturb a city pregnant with wars, and hardy ſouls? Do we endeavor to overturn from *its* foundation the decaying government of Phrygia? We? Who expoſed the miſerable Trojans to the Grecians? Who was the cauſe, *that* Europe and Aſia roſe together in arms, and by unlawful pleaſure‡ diſſolved the covenants? I *being* leader, did the Trojan adulterer ſtorm Sparta? Did I give *him* weapons, and foment the wars by luſt? Then it became you to be concerned for your *minions:* Now *too* late you riſe up with

* † ‡ For Notes, ſee oppoſite page.

Haud juſtis aſſurgis, et irrita jurgia jactas.
Talibus orabat Juno ; cunctíque fremebant
Cœlicolæ aſſenſu vario : Ceu flamina prima
Cùm deprênſa fremunt ſylvis, et cæca volutant
Murmura, venturos nautis prodentia ventos.
Tum pater omnipotens, rerum cui ſumma poteſtas,
Inſit. Eo dicente, Deûm domus alta ſileſcit,
Et tremefacta ſolo tellus, ſilet arduus æther.
Tum Zephyri poſuêre, premit placida æquora pontus.
Accipite ergo, animis atque hæc mea figite dicta.
Quando quidem Auſonios conjungi fœdere Teucris
Haud licitum eſt, nec veſtra capit diſcordia finem ;
Quæ cuique eſt fortuna hodie, quam quiſque ſecat ſpem,
Tros Rutulúſve fuat, nullo diſcrimine habebo ;
Seu fatis Italûm caſtra obſidione tenentur,
Sive errore malo Trojæ monitíſque ſiniſtris.
Nec Rutulos ſolvo. Sua cuique exorſa laborem
Fortunámque ferent. Rex Jupiter omnibus idem.
Fata viam invenient. Stygii per flumina fratris,
Per pice torrentes atrâque voragine ripas,
Annuit, et totum nutu tremefecit Olympum.
Hic finis fandi : Solio tum Jupiter aureo
Surgit ; cœlicolæ medium quem ad limina ducunt.

Interea Rutuli portis circùm omnibus inſtant
Sternere cæde viros, et mœnia cingere flammis.
Aſt legio Æneadûm vallis obſeſſa tenetur,
Nec ſpes ulla fugæ. Miſeri ſtant turribus altis
Nequicquam, et rarâ muros cinxêre coronâ.
Aſius Imbracides, Hicetaoniuſque Thymœtes,
Aſſaracíque duo, et ſenior cum Caſtore Tybris,
Prima acies. Hos germani Sarpedonis ambo,
Et Clarus, et Hæmon, Lyciâ commitantur ab altâ.
Fert ingens toto connixus corpore ſaxum,
Haud partem exiguam montis, Lyrneſſius Acmon,
Nec Clytio genitore minor, nec fratre Mneſtheo.
Hi jaculis, illi certant defendere ſaxis,
Moliríque ignem, nervóque aptare ſagittas.
Ipſe inter medios, Veneris juſtiſſima cura,

complaints not juſt, and utter vain bawlings. With ſuch *words* Juno pleaded *her cauſe*; and all the inhabitants of heaven murmured with various aſſent: As when the firſt gales caught *in* the woods, mutter, and roll along obſcure *and confuſed* murmurs, manifeſting* to ſailors the ſtorms ready to come.

Then the omnipotent Father, who *has* the ſupreme command of the univerſe, begins. He ſpeaking, the lofty abode of the Gods is huſhed, and earth trembling from *its* bottom, the ſublime ſky is ſilent. Then the zephyrs were huſhed, the ſea preſſes† *its* tranquil plains. Hear, therefore, and fix theſe my words *in your* minds. Since, indeed, it is not lawful, *that* the Auſonians be joined *in* league to the Trojans, *and* your contention does not receive *any* end; whatever fortune each one has today, whatever hope each one carves *for himſelf*, *whether* he be Trojan, or Rutulian, I will eſteem *them* with no diſtinction *of perſons*; whether the *Trojan* camps *in* blockade are beſieged by the Fates of the Italians, or by the miſchievous error of Troy and inauſpicious admonitions. I do not free the Rutulians *from deſtiny*. To each his own enterpriſes ſhall bring diſaſter, or fortune. Jupiter, the king, *will be* the ſame to all. The Fates ſhall find out *their* courſe. He affirmed *this decree* by the rivers of his Stygian brother, by the banks flowing with pitch and a black whirlpool, and by *his* nod he made all heaven tremble. This *was* the end of ſpeaking: Then Jupiter riſes *from his* golden throne; whom in the middle the inhabitants of heaven conduct to *his* abodes.‡

Meanwhile the Rutulians around, *before* all the gates, are earneſt to overthrow the *Trojan* men with ſlaughter, and to enwrap the walls with flames. And the legion§ of the Trojans is beſieged, being blocked up *in their* ramparts, nor *is there* any hope of flight. Wretched, they ſtand *on* the lofty turrets, in vain, and encloſe the walls with a thin band of men. Aſius, the ſon of Imbracus, and Thymœtes, the ſon of Hicetaon, and the two Aſſaraci, and aged Tybris with Caſtor, are the firſt army.‖ Both the brothers of Sarpedon, even Clarus, and Hæmon, from lofty Lycia, accompany theſe. Acmon, the Lyrneſſian, not meaner than *his* father Clytius, nor *his* brother Mneſtheus, exerting with *his* whole body, bears¶ a huge rock, not a ſmall part of a mountain. Theſe with darts, thoſe with ſtones, ſtrive to defend *the city*, and to throw fire*brands*, and to fit *their* arrows to the ſtring. Lo, the Dardanian boy himſelf, the moſt deſerved care of Venus,

* *Going out.* † That is, *makes ſmooth by preſſing its ſurface.* ‡ Or, *his palace.* § *The army.* ‖ *The van guard*: Or, *leaders.* ¶ That is, *throws.*

Dardanius caput ecce puer detectus honeſtum,
Qualis gemma micat, fulvum quæ dividit aurum,
Aut collo decus, aut capiti : Vel quale per artem
Incluſum buxo, aut Oricià terebintho
Lucet ebur. Fuſos cervix cui lactea crines
Accipit, et molli ſubnectit circulus auro.
Te quoquè magnanimæ viderunt, Iſmare, gentes
Vulnera dirigere, et calamos armare veneno;
Mæoniâ generoſe domo : Ubi pinguia culta
Exercèntque viri, Pactolúſque irrigat auro.
Affuit et Mneſtheus, quem pulſi priſtina Turni
Aggere murorum ſublimem gloria tollit ;
Et Capys : Hinc nomen Campanæ ducitur urbi.
Illi inter ſeſe duri certamina belli
Contulerant : Mediâ Æneas freta nocte ſecabat.
Namque ut ab Evandro, caſtris ingreſſus Etruſcis,
Regem adit, et regi memorat nomènque genúſque
Quidve petat, quidve ipſe ferat, Mezentius arma
Quæ ſibi conciliet ; violentáque pectora Turni
Edocet ; humanis quæ ſit fiducia rebus,
Admonet, immiſcétque preces, haud ſit mora, Tarchon
Jungit opes, fœdúſque ferit. Tum, libera fatis,
Claſſem conſcendit juſſis gens Lydia Divûm
Externo commiſſa duci. Æneïa puppis
Prima tenet, roſtro Phrygios ſubjuncta leones ;
Imminet Ida ſupèr, profugis gratiſſima Teucris.
Hic magnus ſedet Æneas, ſecúmque volutat
Eventus belli varios : Palláſque ſiniſtro
Affixus lateri, jam quærit ſidera, opacæ
Noctis iter ; jam quæ paſſus terrâque marique.
Pandite nunc Helicona, Deæ, cantuſque movete :
Quæ manus interea Tuſcis comitetur ab oris
Ænean, armétque rates, pelagóque vehatur.
Maſſicus æratâ princeps ſecat æquora Tigri ;
Sub quo mille manus juvenum ; qui mœnia Cluſî,
Quíque urbem liquêre Coſas ; quibus tela, ſagittæ,
Corytíque leves humeris, et lethifer arcus.
Unà torvus Abas : Huic totum inſignibus armis
Agmen, et aurato fulgebat Apolline puppis.
Sexcentos illi dederat Populonia mater

155 *Claſſem conſcendit* is a phraſe.

among the middle *of the troops*, uncovered *as to his* beautiful head, ſparkles like as the gem, which divides the yellow gold, or an ornament to the neck, or to the head: Or ſhines like as the ivory, by art enchaſed in box wood, or Orician turpentine tree.* *His* white neck receives *his* expanded locks, and a circle of pliant gold faſtens *them together*. The magnanimous nations alſo ſaw thee, Iſmarus, direct *thy* wounds, and arm *thy* arrows with poiſon; *thee* nobly born of a Lydian family: Where men exerciſe the fat fields, and Pactolus bedews *them* with his golden ſtream.† And Mneſtheus is preſent, whom *his* former glory of Turnus repulſed *by him* from the rampart of the walls, raiſes ſublime; and Capys: From hence the name of Capua is derived to the city. They joined among themſelves combats of cruel war: *And* Æneas, at midnight, cut the ſeas. For as ſoon as *by a commiſſion* from Evander, entering the Tuſcan camps, he comes to king *Tarchon*, and declares to the king *his* name and nation; or what he ſought, or what *propoſal* he brings, the arms, which Mezentius procures for himſelf; and informs *him* of the violent ſoul of Turnus; admoniſhes *him*, what *little* confidence may be *placed* in human affairs, and intermixes prayers, no delay is made, Tarchon joins *his* forces, and ſtrikes a league. Then, the Lydian nation, diſengaged from the Fates, goes on board the fleet, committed to a foreign general, by the commands of the Gods. The ſhip of Æneas holds the firſt *ſtation*, to *whoſe* beak joined *as to* Phrygian lions; Ida hangs over, *a mountain* moſt grateful to the Trojan fugitives. Here the mighty Æneas ſits, and revolves with himſelf the various events of the war: Pallas, fixed to *his* left ſide, inquires now *about* the ſtars *which are* the courſe of the duſky night; now what *things Æneas* ſuffered both by land and ſea.

Now open Helicon, *ye* Goddeſſes, and influence the ſongs: What number of ſoldiers meanwhile accompanies Æneas from the Tuſcan coaſts, and arms the ſhips, and is borne on the ſea.

Maſſicus the foremoſt divides the ſeas with *his* brazen Tigris; under whom *is* a band of a thouſand youth; who left the walls of Cluſium; and who, the city Coſæ; whoſe weapons *are* arrows, and light quivers on *their* ſhoulder, and the deadly bow. Together with *them*, *was* ſtern Abas: *His* whole army ſhone with diſtinguiſhed arms; and *his* ſtern, with a gilded Apollo. Populonia, *his* mother *city*, had given him ſix hundred youths, ſkilful

* A tree reſembling *ebony*. † *Gold*: The ſtream, being yellow, is ſo called.

Expertos belli juvenes : Aſt Ilva trecentos,
Inſula inexhauſtis Chalybum generoſa metallis.
Tertius, ille hominum Divûmque interpres, Aſylas,
Cui pecudum fibræ, cœli cui ſidera parent,
Et linguæ volucrum, et præſagi fulminis ignes.
Mille rapit denſos acie, atque horrentibus haſtis.
Hos parere jubent Alpheæ ab origine Piſæ,
Urbs Etruſca ſolo. Sequitur pulcherrimus Aſtur,
Aſtur equo fidens et verſicoloribus armis.
Ter centum adjiciunt (mens omnibus una ſequendi)
Qui Cærete domo, qui ſunt Minionis in arvis ;
Et Pyrgi veteres, intempeſtæque Graviſcæ.
Non ego te, Ligurum ductor, fortiſſime bello,
Tranſierim, Cinyra : Et paucis commitate Cupavo,
Cujus olorinæ ſurgunt de vertice pennæ.
Crimen amor veſtrum, formæque inſigne paternæ.
Namque ferunt luctu Cycnum Phaëthontis amati,
Populeas inter frondes umbrámque ſororum
Dum canit, et mœſtum muſâ ſolatur amorem,
Canentem molli plumâ duxiſſe ſenectam,
Linquentem terras, et ſidera voce ſequentem.
Filius, æquales comitatus claſſe catervas,
Ingentem remis Centaurum promovet : Ille
Inſtat aquæ, ſaxúmque undis immane minatur
Arduus, et longâ ſulcat maria alta carinâ.
Ille etiam patriis agmen ciet Ocnus ab oris,
Fatidicæ Mantûs, et Tuſci filius amnis,
Qui muros matríſque dedit tibi, Mantua, nomen ;
Mantua dives avis ; ſed non genus omnibus unum.
Gens illi triplex ; populi ſub gente quaterni,
Ipſa caput populis : Tuſco de ſanguine vires.
Hinc quoquè quingentos in ſe Mezentius armat,
Quos patre Benaco, velatus arundine glaucâ,
Mincius infeſtâ ducebat in æquora pinu.
It gravis Auletes, centenâque arbore fluctum
Verberat aſſurgens ; ſpumant vada, marmore verſo.
Hunc vehit immanis Triton, et cærula conchâ
Exterrens freta : Cui laterum tenus hiſpida nanti
Frons hominem præfert, in priſtin deſinit alvus ;
Spumea ſemifero ſub pectore murmurat unda.
Tot lecti proceres ter denis navibus ibant

186 & 189 According to Dr. Trapp, *Cinyras* and *Cycnus*, mean the ſame.

in war: But Ilva, three hundred, an iſland fruitful in unexhauſted mines of ſteel. The third *was* Aſylas, the interpreter of men and Gods, whom the fibres of cattle, whom the ſtars of heaven, and the languages of birds, and the flaſhes of foreboding lightning, obey. He hurries along a thouſand *men*, cloſe *in* battle array, and with horrible ſpears. *Piſæ*, a Tuſcan city *in its* foundation, from the origin of Alphean Piſæ, commanded theſe *troops* to obey *Aſylas*. The moſt beautiful Aſtur follows, Aſtur trailting *in his* horſe and partycolored arms. Thoſe, who *are* from the country of Cære, who are in the fields of Minio, and the ancient Pyrgi, and the unwholeſome Graviſcæ, join *with him* three hundred, (all *have* one ſoul of following *their leader.)* I muſt not paſs over thee, *O* Cinyras, moſt valiant *in* war, general of the Ligurians: And *thee* Cupavo accompanied by a few *troops*, from whoſe head ſwan plumes ariſe. Your crime *was* love, and *on your ſhields* the impreſs of *your* metamorphoſed fire. For they ſay, *that* Cycnus, while *for* the grief of *his* beloved Phaeton he ſings among the poplar boughs and the ſhade of *his* ſiſters, and with a ſong comforts *his* diſconſolate love, ſpent *his* old age, growing white with the ſoft plume *of a ſwan*, leaving the earth, and following the ſtars *with his melodious* voice. The ſon, *in* the fleet accompanying *his* coequal troops, moves forward the huge Centaur with oars: He, *the Centaur*, preſſes upon the water, and lofty threatens the waves with a huge rock, and with *his* long keel ploughs the deep ſeas. The *renowned* Ocnus, ſon of the ſoothſaying Manto, and the Tuſcan river *Tyber*, calls forth an army* from *his* native coaſts, *he*, who gave thee walls, *O* Mantua, and the name of *his* mother; Mantua rich *in* anceſtors; but all *have* not one lineage. She *has* a triple nation; four commonalties *are* under one nation, ſhe *is* the metropolis of the people: *Her* ſtrength *is* from Tuſcan blood. From hence alſo Mezentius arms five hundred againſt himſelf, whom Mincius,† *deſcended* from the father Benacus,‡ adorned with azure reed, conveyed into the ſeas with hoſtile *ſhips of* pine. Auletes advances ſevere, and, riſing *to the ſtroke*, laſhes the wave with an hundred oars; the ſurface being overturned, the ſeas foam. Huge Triton carries him, and terrifying the azure ſeas with *his* ſhell *trumpet*: To him ſwimming a briſtly front diſcovers a man down to *his* ſides, *his* belly terminates in a Priſtis; the foamy ſea murmurs under *his* half ſavage breaſt. So many choſen leaders, *in* thrice ten ſhips, ſailed to the aſſiſtance of Troy, and with *prows of* braſs cut

* Or *ſquadron*. † *A river*. ‡ *A lake*.

Subſidio Trojæ, et campos ſalis ære ſecabant.
Jámque dies cœlo conceſſerat, almáque curru
Noctivago Phœbe medium pulſabat Olympum.
Æneas (neque enim membris dat cura quietem)
Ipſe ſedens clavúmque regit, velíſque miniſtrat.
Atque illi medio in ſpatio chorus ecce ſuarum
Occurrit comitum, Nymphæ, quas alma Cybele
Numen habere maris, Nymphásque è navibus eſſe
Juſſerat. Innabant pariter, fluctúſque ſecabant;
Quot priùs æratæ ſteterant ad litora proræ.
Agnoſcunt longè regem, luſtrántque choreis.
Quarum quæ fandi doctiſſima Cymodocea,
Ponè ſequens, dextrâ puppim tenet, ipſáque dorſo
Eminet, ac lævâ tacitis ſubremigat undis.
Tum ſic ignarum alloquitur: Vigiláſne, Deûm gens
Ænea? Vigila, et velis immitte rudentes.
Nos ſumus Idææ ſacro de vertice pinus,
Nunc pelagi Nymphæ, claſſis tua. Perfidus ut nos
Præcipites ferro Rutulus flammâque premebat;
Rupimus invitæ tua vincula, téque per æquor
Quærimus. Hanc genitrix faciem miſerata refecit,
Et dedit eſſe Deas, ævúmque agitare ſub undis.
At puer Aſcanius muro foſsíſque tenetur
Tela inter media, atque horrentes Marte Latinos.
Jam loca juſſa tenet, forti permixtus Etruſco,
Arcas eques; medias illis opponere turmas,
Ne caſtris jungant, certa eſt ſententia Turno.
Surge, age, et Aurorâ ſocios veniente vocari
Primus in arma jube: Et clypeum cape, quem dedit ipſe
Invictum Ignipotens, atque oras ambiit auro.
Craſtina lux (mea ſi non irrita dicta putâris)
Ingentes Rutulæ ſpectabit cædis acervos.
Dixerat, et dextrâ diſcedens impulit altam,
Haud ignara modi, puppim: Fugit illa per undas
Ocyor et jaculo et ventos æquante ſagittâ.
Inde aliæ celerant curſus. Stupet inſcius ipſe
Tros Anchiſiades; animos tamen omine tollit.
Tum breviter ſupera aſpectans convexa precatur:
Alma parens Idæa Deûm, cui Dindyma cordi,

the plains of the ſea. And now the day had withdrawn from the ſky, and cheering Phœbe,* *in her* night wandering chariot, ſhook the middle of the heaven. Æneas (for *his* care does not allow reſt to *his* limbs) hiſſelf ſitting both directs the helm, and manages the ſails. And, lo, a choir of his *former* companions, *in another ſhape*, appears to him, in *his* mid courſe, Nymphs, whom propitious Cybele had commanded to enjoy the divinity of the ſea, and from ſhips to become Nymphs. They equally ſwam along, and divided the waves; as many brazen prows as before had ſtood at the ſhores. They know *their* king at a diſtance, and encompaſs *him in their* dances. Of whom Cymodocea, who *was* the moſt ſkilful of ſpeaking, following behind, ſeizes the ſtern with *her* right hand, and ſhe riſes, *above the ſurface*, with *her* back, and with *her* left *hand* rows along *in* the ſilent waves. Then ſhe thus addreſſes *Æneas* ignorant *of his affairs*: Wakeſt thou, Æneas, offspring of the Gods? Awake, and give up the cables to the ſails. We are the Idæan pines from the ſacred top *of mount Ida, formerly* thy fleet, now Nymphs of the ſea. When the perfidious Rutulian preſſed us dangerous,† with fire and ſword; unwilling we broke thy bonds, and ſeek thee through the ſea. Mother *Cybele* pitying *us* new faſhioned *us into* this form, and gave *us* to become Goddeſſes, and to ſpend *our* life under the waves. But the boy Aſcanius is beſieged *in* the wall and trenches, among mid arms, and the Latins dreadful in war. Now the Arcadian cavalry, joined with the valiant Tuſcan, arrive at the appointed places; Turnus has a fixed reſolution to oppoſe the center of *his* troops to them, *that* they may not join to the camps. Come on, ariſe, and, in the coming morning, firſt command thy confederates to be ſummoned to arms: And take *thy* ſhield, which invincible the *God* hiſſelf mighty by fire gave *to thee*, and encircled *its* borders with gold. Tomorrow's light (if thou doſt not eſteem my words vain) ſhall ſee huge heaps of Rutulian ſlaughter. She ſpake, and departing ſhoved the lofty ſhip with *her* right hand, not ignorant of the manner: She, *the veſſel*, flies along the waves, ſwifter than a javelin, and an arrow equaling the winds. Then the reſt haſten *their* courſes. The Trojan *prince*, ſon of Anchiſes, hiſſelf ignorant *of the cauſe*, is amazed; yet raiſes the ſpirits *of his troops*, by the omen. Then viewing the upper vaulted *arches* he briefly prays: Cheriſhing parent of the Gods, Idæan *Cybele*, whoſe affection *has* Dindymus, and tur-

* Poetically, Phœbus is *the ſun*; and Phœbe, *the moon*.

† That is, *on the brink of ruin*.

Turrigeræque urbes, bijugíque ad fræna leones ;
Tu mihi nunc pugnæ princeps, tu rite propinques
Augurium, Phrygibúſque adſis pede, Diva, ſecundo.

Tantum effatus : Et interea revoluta ruebat
Maturâ jam luce dies, noctémque fugârat.
Principiò ſociis edicit, ſigna ſequantur,
Atque animos aptent armis, pugnæque parent ſe.
Jámque in conſpectu Teucros habet et ſua caſtra,
Stans celſâ in puppi : Clypeum tum deinde ſiniſtrâ
Extulit ardentem. Clamorem ad ſidera tollunt
Dardanidæ è muris. Spes addita ſuſcitat iras.
Tela manu jaciunt. Quales ſub nubibus atris
Strymoniæ dant ſigna grues, atque æthera tranant
Cum ſonitu, fugiúntque Notos clamore ſecundo.
At Rutulo regi ducibúſque ea mira videri
Auſoniis ; donec verſas ad litora puppes
Reſpiciunt, totúmque allabi claſſibus æquor.
Ardet apex capiti, criſtiſque à vertice flamma
Funditur, et vaſtos umbo vomit aureus ignes.
Non ſecus ac liquidâ ſi quando nocte cometæ
Sanguinei lugubrè rubent ; aut Sirius, ardor'
Ille, ſitim morbóſque ferens mortalibus ægris,
Naſcitur, et lævo contriſtat lumine cœlum.
Haud tamen audaci Turno fiducia ceſſit,
Litora præripere, et venientes pellere terrâ.
Ultro animos tollit dictis, atque increpat ultro :
Quod votis optâſtis, adeſt perfringere dextrâ.
In manibus Mars ipſe, viri. Nunc conjugis eſto
Quiſque ſuæ tectíque memor ; nunc magna referto
Facta, patrum laudes. Ultro occurramus ad undam,
Dum trepidi, egreſsíſque labant veſtigia prima.
Audentes fortuna juvat.
Hæc ait ; et ſecum verſat, quos ducere contra,
Vel quibus obſeſſos poſſit concredere muros.
Interea Æneas ſocios de puppibus altis
Pontibus exponit. Multi ſervare recurſus
Languentis pelagi, et brevibus ſe credere ſaltu :
Per remos alii. Speculatus litora Tarchon,
Quà vada non ſperat, nec fracta remurmurat unda,
Sed mare inoffenſum creſcenti allabitur æſtu,

ret bearing cities, and lions yoked in pairs *obedient* to *thy* reins; be thou to me now commander of the fight, *and* according to due form do thou approach the augury,* and do thou, *O* Goddeſs, by *thy* auſpicious approaching,† aſſiſt the Phrygians.‡

He ſpake ſo much: And meanwhile the revolved day had now ruſhed in with perfect light, and had driven away the night. And firſt he commands *his* allies, *that* they obey the ſignals, and prepare *their* minds for wars, and make themſelves ready for the combat. And now he has the Trojans and his own camps in ſight, ſtanding on the lofty ſtern: Then next he raiſed with *his* left hand the glittering buckler. The Trojans from the walls raiſe a ſhout to the ſtars. The added hope rouſes *their* fury. They throw darts with *their* hands. Like as Strymonian cranes, under the dark clouds, give ſignals, and fly over the ſky with a noiſe, and eſcape the ſouth winds with propitious clamor. But theſe *things begin* to ſeem wonderful to the Rutulian king and Auſonian leaders; until they look back on the ſhips turned to the ſhores, and all the ſea to be ſailed over§ with veſſels. The plume *on his* head burns, and a flame is poured forth from the top of his creſt, and the golden boſs of *his* buckler emits large fires. Not otherwiſe if at any time, *in* a ſerene night, bloody comets mournfully redden; or *if* the dog ſtar, that great heat, bringing drought and diſeaſes *upon* ſick mortals, riſes and makes ſad the ſky with inauſpicious light. Yet confidence did not quit daring Turnus to preoccupy the ſhores, and *from* the land to drive *them* approaching. Of his own accord he raiſes *their* ſpirits with *theſe* words, and chides *them* of his own accord: What you have wiſhed for *in* vows, is come with *your* right hand to daſh in pieces *your foes*. The war itſelf, men, *is* in *your* power. Now let each one be mindful of his wife and home; now let him imitate the mighty deeds, *and* honors of *his* anceſtors. Of our own accord let us aſſault *them* nigh the water, while they *are* trembling, and *their* firſt ſteps totter to *them* debarking. Fortune helps the brave. He ſays theſe *words*; and conſiders with himſelf, whom to lead againſt *the enemy*, or to whom he may entruſt the beſieged walls.

Meanwhile Æneas lands, on bridges, *his* allies from *their* lofty ſhips. Many *begin* to watch the ebbings of the decaying ſea, and by a leap to commit themſelves to the ſhoals: Others by oars *land themſelves*. Tarchon, ſurveying the ſhores where he hopes not *to find any* ſhallows, and *where* the daſhed wave does not remurmur, but *where* the inoffenſive ſea glides *with* the riſ-

* *Make it favorable.* † *Feet.* ‡ *Trojans.* § Or, *nigh.*

Advertit ſubitò proras; ſociósque precatur:
Nunc, ò lecta manus, validis incumbite remis.
Tollite, ferte rates. Inimicam findite roſtris
Hanc terram, ſulcúmque ſibi premat ipſa carina.
Frangere nec tali puppim ſtatione recuſo,
Arreptâ tellure ſemel. Quæ talia poſtquam
Effatus Tarchon, ſocii conſurgere tonſis,
Spumantéſque rates arvis inferre Latinis;
Donec roſtra tenent ſiccum, et ſedêre carinæ
Omnes innocuæ; ſed non puppis tua, Tarchon.
Namque inflicta vadis dorſo dum pendet iniquo,
Anceps ſuſtentata diu, fluctúſque fatigat;
Solvitur, atque viros mediis exponit in undis;
Fragmina remorum quos et fluitantia tranſtra
Impediunt; retrahítque pedes ſimul unda relabens.
Nec Turnum ſegnis retinet mora; ſed rapit acer
Totam aciem in Teucros, et contrà in litore ſiſtit.
Signa canunt. Primus turmas invaſit agreſtes
Æneas, omen pugnæ; ſtravítque Latinos,
Occiſo Therone, virûm qui maximus ultro
Æneam petit. Huic gladio, pérque ærea ſuta,
Per tunicam ſqualentem auro, latus haurit apertum.
Inde Lycam ferit, exectum jam matre peremptâ,
Et tibi, Phœbe, ſacrum: Caſus evadere ferri
Quòd licuit parvo. Nec longè Ciſſea durum,
Immanémque Gyam, ſternentes agmina clavâ,
Dejecit letho. Nihil illos Herculis arma,
Nil validæ juvére manus, genitórque Melampus,
Alcidæ comes, uſque graves dum terra labores
Præbuit. Ecce Pharo, voces dum jactat inertes,
Intorquens jaculum, clamantis ſiſtit in ore.
T uoquè, flaventem primâ lanugine malas,
Dum ſequeris Clytium infelix, nova gaudia Cydon,
Dardaniâ ſtratus dextrâ, ſecurus amorum,
Qui juvenum tibi ſemper erant, miſerande, jaceres;
Nî fratrum ſtipata cohors, foret obvia, Phorci
Progenies: Septem numero, ſeptenáque tela
Conjiciunt; partim galeâ, clypeóque reſultant
Irrita. Deflexit partim ſtringentia corpus
Alma Venus. Fidum Æneas affatur Achaten:

330 *Partim* is put, by enallage for a noun.

ing tide, ſuddenly turns *his* prows; and *thus* entreats *his* aſſociates: Now, O choſen band, lean forward* on *your* ſturdy oars. Riſe up, carry† *your* veſſels. Cleave with *your* beaks this hoſtile land, and may the very keel force a furrow for itſelf. Nor do I refuſe to daſh in pieces *my* ſtern, in ſuch a ſtation, the land having *been* once ſeized. Which ſuch *words* as ſoon Tarchon as *had* ſpoken, *his* aſſociates *begin* to riſe up on *their* oars, and to bear *their* foaming gallies on to the Latin fields; until the beaks reach the dry ground, and all the keels remained unhurt; but not thy ſtern, O Tarchon. For while *ſhe* hangs *on* the fatal ridge of ſand, daſhed againſt the ſhallows, upborne a long time doubtful, and baffles the waves; ſhe is broken to pieces,‡ and expoſes the men in the midſt of the waves; whom fragments of oars and floating benches obſtruct; and moreover the wave, at once gliding back, withdraws *their* feet *to ſea*.

Inactive delay does not reſtrain Turnus; but furious he hurries on all *his* army againſt the Trojans, and makes a ſtand oppoſite on the ſhore. They proclaim aloud the ſignals *of attack*. Æneas firſt attacked the ruſtic troops, *which was* the omen to the fight; and overthrew the Latins, Theron being ſlain, the greateſt of *their* men who of his own accord aims at Æneas. Through the brazen ſewed *texture of his buckler*, and through *his* coat of mail covered with gold, *Æneas*, with *his* ſword, drains the opened ſide *of Theron*. He next ſmites Lycas, cut out from *his* mother already dead, and conſecrated to thee, *O* Phœbus: Becauſe it was lawful for *him* young, to eſcape the perils of ſteel. Not a great way off he overthrows *in* death obſtinate Ciſſeus, and huge Gyas, knocking down the troops with a club. The weapons of Hercules *availed* them in nothing, *their* powerful arms availed nothing, and *their* father Melampus, the companion of Alcides, as long as earth yielded *him* difficult labors. Lo, hurling a javelin at Pharus, he places *it* in the mouth of *him* bawling, while he utters ſtupid ſpeeches. Thou alſo, unhappy Cydon, whilſt thou followeſt Clytius, *thy* new joys, becoming yellow *as to his* cheeks with the firſt down, overthrown by the Trojan arm, regardleſs of *thoſe* loves, of boys who were ever *a delight* to thee, lamentable, wouldſt have lain; unleſs a crowded cohort of brothers, the progeny of Phorcus, had been oppoſed *to Æneas*. *They are* ſeven *in* number, and they throw ſeven darts; part *of them* ineffectual rebound *from his* helmet and ſhield. Kind Venus turned aſide part *of them* grazing *his* body. Æneas *then* addreſſes;

* *This is the poſture of earneſt rowers.* † *By rowing.* ‡ *Unloſed.*

Suggere tela mihi (non ullum dextera fruſtrà
Torſerit in Rutulos) ſteterunt quæ in corpore Graiûm,
Iliacis campis. Tum magnam corripit haſtam,
Et jacit : Illa volans clypei tranſverberat æra
Mæonis, et thoraca ſimul cum pectore rumpit.
Huic frater ſubit Alcanor, fratremque ruentem
Suſtentat dextrâ : Trajecto miſſa lacerto
Frodinus haſta fugit, ſervatque cruenta tenorem ;
Dextéraque ex humero nervis moribunda pependit.
Tum Numitor, Jaculo fratris de corpore rapto,
Æneam petiit, ſed non et figere contrà
Eſt licitum, magníque femur perſtrinxit Achatæ.
Hic Curibus, fidens primævo corpore, Clauſus
Advenit, et rigidâ Dryopen ferit eminus haſtâ
Sub mentum graviter preſſâ, paritérque loquenti
Vocem animámque rapit, trajecto gutture : At ille
Fronte ferit terram, et craſſum vomit ore cruorem.
Tres quoquè Threïcios, Boreæ de gente ſupremâ,
Et tres, quos Idas pater et patria Iſmara mittit,
Per varios ſternit caſus. Occurrit Haleſus,
Aurunceque manus. Subit et, Neptunia proles,
Inſignis Meſſapus equis : Expellere tendunt
Nunc hi, nunc illi : Certatur limine in ipſo
Auſoniæ. Magno diſcordes æthere venti
Prælia ceu tollunt, animis et viribus æquis ;
Non ipſi inter ſe, non nubila, non mare cedit ;
Anceps pugna diu ; ſtant obnixa omnia contra.
Haud aliter Trojanæ acies, aciéſque Latinæ
Concurrunt ; hæret pede pes, denſúſque viro vir.

At parte ex aliâ, quâ ſaxa rotantia latè
Intulerat torrens, arbuſtáque diruta ripis,
Arcadas, inſuetos acies inferre pedeſtres,
Ut vidit Pallas Latio dare terga ſequaci :
Aſpera queis natura loci dimittere quando
Suaſit equos ; unum quod rebus reſtat egenis,
Nunc prece, nunc dictis virtutem accendit amaris.
Quò fugitis, ſocii ? Per vos, et fortia facta ;
Per ducis Evandri nomen, devictáque bella,

359 On the authority of Pierius, Davidſon reads *obnixa* in preference to *obnixi* : The former comports better with the ſenſe.

faithful Achates: Supply me with darts (*my* right hand ſhall not hurl one againſt the Rutulians, in vain) *thoſe* which, *on* the Trojan plains, were fixed in the body of the Greeks. Then he ſeizes and throws a great ſpear: Flying it pierces through the braſs of Mæon's ſhield, and rends the breaſtplates together with *his* breaſt. To him *his* brother Alcanor comes up, and with *his* right hand ſupports *his* falling brother: *His* arm being pierced, the hurled ſpear, in continuance* flies, and bloody keeps *its* courſe; and *his* right *arm* dying hung from *his* ſhoulder by the nerves. Then Numitor, the javelin *being* ſnatched from the body of *his* brother, aims *it* at Æneas, but it is not lawful *for him*, mutually,† to pierce *Æneas*, and it grazed upon the thigh of great Achates. Upon this, Clauſus *of* Cures, confiding in *his* juvenile body, approaches *to the fight*, and at a diſtance wounds Dryops with a rigid ſpear, deeply‡ driven under *his* chin, and, *his* throat being pierced, at once ſnatches from *him* ſpeaking *his* voice and life: But he ſtrikes the ground with *his* forehead, and *from his* mouth vomits clotted blood. By various accidents he alſo overthrows three Thracians, from the ſupreme race of Boreas, and three, whom *their* father Idas and native *city* Iſmara ſent *to the war*. Haleſus aſſaults *him*, and the Aurunican bands. Meſſapus, diſtinguiſhed in horſes, the Neptunian offſpring, comes up: Now theſe, now thoſe ſtrive to expel *each other from their ground*: They fight on the very frontier of Auſonia.§ As diſcordant winds, *with* equal paſſions and powers, raiſe contentions, *in* the ſpacious ſky; nor they, one with another, nor clouds, nor ſea give way; the combat *is* a long time dubious; all *things* ſtand ſtruggling againſt *them*. Not otherwiſe the Trojan armies and Latin armies encounter *each other*; foot is fixed *on* foot, and man *is* cloſe to man.

But from another part, where the torrent had, far and wide, thrown in whirling ſtones, and ſhrubs torn away *from* the banks, as ſoon as Pallas ſaw the Arcadians, unuſed to attack armies on foot, to give *their* backs to purſuing Latium: Since the rugged nature of the place urged *them* to quit *their* horſes; now by entreaty, now by bitter words he enkindles *their* courage, the only *thing* that remains *in his* diſtreſſed circumſtances. Whither, fellow ſoldiers, do you fly? By yourſelves, and *your* valiant exploits, by the name of Evander, *your* king, and the vanquiſhed

* *Pretium* may thus mean. † *In his turn.* ‡ *Heavily*, or *ſeverely*.
§ *Certatur* ab illis *limine in ipſo Auſoniæ*.

Spémque meam, patriæ quæ nunc ſubit æmula laudis,
Fidite ne pedibus. Ferro rumpenda per hoſtes
Eſt via, quâ globus ille virûm denſiſſimus urget ;
Hâc vos et Pallanta ducem patria alta repoſcit.
Numina nulla premunt. Mortali urgemur ab hoſte
Mortales. Totidem nobis, animæque manúſque.
Ecce, maris magno claudit nos obice pontus.
Deeſt jam terra fugæ : Pelagus, Trojám ne petemus ?
Hæc ait; et medius denſos prorumpit in hoſtes.
Obvius huic primùm fatis adductus iniquis
Fit Lagus. Hunc, (magno vellit dum pondere ſaxum,)
Intorto figit telo, diſcrimina coſtis
Per medium quà ſpina dedit ; haſtámque receptat
Oſſibus hærentem. Quem non ſuper occupat Hiſbon,
Ille quidem hoc ſperans : Nam, Pallas antè ruentem
Dum furit, incautum, crudeli morte ſodalis,
Excipit, atque enſem tumido in pulmone recondit.
Hinc Helenum petit, et Rhœti de gente vetuſtâ
Anchemolum, thalamos auſum inceſtare novercæ.
Vos etiam gemini Rutulis cecidiſtis in arvis,
Daucia, Laride Tymbérque, ſimillima proles,
Indiſcreta ſuis, gratúſque parentibus error.
At nunc dura dedit vobis diſcrimina Pallas.
Nam tibi, Tymbre, caput Evandrius abſtulit enſis :
Te deciſa ſuum, Laride, dextera quærit ;
Semianiméſque micant digiti, ferrúmque retractant.
Arcadas, accenſos monitu, et præclara tuentes
Facta viri, miſtus dolor et pudor armat in hoſtes.
Tum Pallas bijugis fugientem Rhœtea præter
Trajicit. Hoc ſpatium, tantúmque moræ fuit Ilo.
Ilo namque procul validam direxerat haſtam ;
Quam medius Rhœteus intercipit, optime Teuthra,
Te fugiens, fratrémque Tyren : Currúque volutus
Cædit ſemianimis Rutulorum calcibus arva.
Ac velut optatò, ventis æſtate coortis,
Diſperſa immittit ſylvis incendia paſtor ;
Correptis ſubitò mediis, extenditur unà
Horrida per latos acies Vulcania campos ;
Ille, ſedens victor, flammas deſpectat ovantes.
Non aliter ſociûm virtus coit omnis in unum,

399 *Bijugis*, drawn by *two harneſſed horſes*.

battles,* and my hope, which now riſes emulous of my father's glory, truſt not *your* feet. With *your* ſword a paſſage muſt be burſt through the foes, where that thickeſt body of men preſſes on; this way *your* noble country calls you and Pallas *your* general. No Deities purſue us. We *ourſelves* mortal are driven by a mortal foe. We *have* as many ſouls and hands, *as they*. Lo, the ocean hems us in, by the great impediment of the ſea. Land is now wanting for flight: Shall we ſeek the ſea, or Troy?† He ſays theſe *things*, and in the middle breaks upon the thick *embodied* foes. Lagus firſt oppoſes him,‡ driven by cruel Fates. Him *Pallas* tranſfixes with a whirled ſpear, (while he lugs a ſtone of great weight,) through *his* middle, where the back bone makes diſtances to the ribs; and draws out the ſpear ſticking faſt to his bones. Whom, *ſtooping* over *the body*, Hiſbon does not prevent *with a blow*, although he *is* hoping this: For, while he rages at the cruel death of *his* companion, Pallas ſurpriſes *him* firſt ruſhing forwards, unawares, and conceals the ſword in *his* ſwollen lungs. He next attacks Helenus, and Anchemolus from the ancient race of Rhœtus, daring to defile by inceſt the bed of *his* ſtepmother. On the Rutulian fields ye twin *brothers* alſo fell, Laridus and Tymber, the Daucian moſt ſimilar offspring, undiſtinguiſhed by their own parents, and an error grateful *to them*. But Pallas now gave to you cruel diſtinctions. For, from thee, *O* Tymbris, the Evandrian ſword took off *thy* head: *And thy* cut off right hand, *O* Laridus, ſeeks thee *its* own, and the half dead fingers quiver, and recover again the ſword.

Mixed rage and ſhame arms the Arcadians againſt *their* foes, fired by the admonition *of Pallas*, and beholding the gallant exploits of the man. Then Pallas tranſfixes Rhœtus flying near to *him*, *in his* chariot. To Ilus this was a continuance *of life*, and ſo much hindrance *to his death*. For *Pallas*, at a diſtance, had directed the ſturdy ſpear at Ilus; which Rhœtus, coming between,§ intercepts, eſcaping thee, moſt expert Teuthras, and *thy* brother Tyres: And, tumbled half dead *from his* chariot, he knocks with *his* heels the fields of the Rutulians. And as, the winds having riſen deſirably *in* the ſummer, the ſhepherd throws ſcattered fires into the woods; the middle *of the woods* being ſuddenly ſeized, the horrible Vulcanian army‖ is, at once, extended through the wide plains; he, *the ſhepherd*, ſitting conqueror, views the triumphing flames. Not otherwiſe all the virtue of thy

* Meaning, *in which their foes were vanquiſhed.* † Meaning, *the Trojan camps.* ‡ *Becomes oppoſing him.* § *Intervening.* ‖ *The fires.*

Téque juvat, Palla. Sed, bellis acer, Halesus
Tendit in adversos, seque in sua colligit arma.
Hic mactat Ladona, Pheretáque, Demodocúmque;
Strymonio dextram fulgenti diripit ense,
Elatam in jugulum. Saxo ferit ora Thoantis,
Ossáque dispergit cerebro permixta cruento.
Fata canens sylvis genitor celârat Halesum:
Ut senior letho canentia lumina solvit.
Injecêre manum Parcæ, telísque sacrârunt
Evandri. Quem sic Pallas petit antè precatus:
Da nunc, Tybri pater, ferro, quod missile libro,
Fortunam atque viam duri per pectus Halesi.
Hæc arma exuviásque viri tua quercus habebit.
Audiit illa Deus, dum texit Imaona Halesus,
Arcadio infelix telo dat pectus inermum.

At non cæde viri tantâ peterrita Lausus,
Pars ingens belli, sinit agmina. Primus Abantem
Oppositum interimit, pugnæ nodúmque moramque.
Sternitur Arcadiæ proles, sternuntur Etrusci,
Et vos, ô, Graiis imperdita corpora, Teucri.
Agmina concurrunt, ducibúsque et viribus æquis.
Extremi addensant acies: Nec turba moveri
Tela manúsque sinit. Hinc Pallas instat et urget;
Hinc contra Lausus. Nec multùm discrepat ætas:
Egregii formâ; sed queis fortúna negârat
In patriam reditus. Ipsos concurrere passus
Haud tamen inter se magni regnator Olympi:
Mox illos sua fata manent majore sub hoste.

Interea soror alma monet succurrere Lauso
Turnum, qui volucri curru medium secat agmen.
Ut vidit socios: Tempus desistere pugnâ,
Solus ego in Pallanta feror, solo mihi Pallas
Debetur. Cuperem, ipse parens spectator adesset.
Hæc ait: Et socii cesserunt æquore jusso.
At Rutulûm abscessu juvenis, tum jussa superba
Miratus, stupet in Turno; corpúsque per ingens
Lumina volvit, obítque truci procul omnia visu.
Talibus et dictis it contra dicta tyranni:

430 *Corpora* may here mean both *souls* and *bodies*.

fellow ſoldiers unites in one, and ſupports thee, *O* Pallas. But Haleſus, fierce in wars, advances againſt the hoſtile *troops*, and collects himſelf into his arms. He kills Ladon, and Phares, and Demodocus; *and* with *his* ſhining ſword ſtrikes off from Strymonus *his* right hand raiſed againſt *his* throat. He wounds with a ſtone the head of Thoas, and ſcatters the bones, mixed with *his* bloody brains. *His* father, predicting *his* fates, had concealed Haleſus *in* the woods: *Which were to come*, as ſoon as the aged *ſire*, *in* death, had looſened *his* whitening eyes. The Deſtinies *now* laid *their* hand on *him*, and devoted *him* to the weapons of Evander. At whom Pallas aims, firſt praying thus: Now, father Tyber, grant to *this* ſteel, which miſſive I poiſe,* fortune and a paſſage through the breaſt of cruel† Haleſus. Thy oak ſhall, *then*, poſſeſs theſe arms and ſpoils of the man. The God heard theſe *prayers*, whilſt Haleſus defended Imaon, unhappy he offers *his* unarmed breaſt to the Arcadian ſpear.

But Lauſus, *who was* a great part of the war, does not ſuffer *his* troops *to be* frighted by ſo great ſlaughter of the man. Firſt he kills Abas oppoſed *to him*, the ligature‡ and ſtay of the battle. The offspring of Arcadia is overthrown, the Tuſcans are overthrown, and you, O *ye* Trojans, men undeſtroyed by the Grecians. The armies encounter, with leaders and forces equal. The extreme *ranks* cloſe together upon the battalions *fighting in the front*: Nor does the crowd ſuffer *their* weapons or hands to be engaged *in fight*. Here Pallas preſſes and urges *the attack*; there Lauſus *preſſes* oppoſite to him. Nor does *their* age differ much: *Both* excellent in beauty; but to whom fortune had denied a return into *their* country. Yet the ruler of mighty Olympus *did* not permit them to encounter one another: Their deſtinies wait for them, ſoon, from a more powerful enemy.

Meanwhile *his* gentle ſiſter admoniſhes Turnus to ſuccor Lauſus, *Turnus* who, *in his* ſwift chariot, cuts through the middle of the army. As ſoon as he ſaw *his* companions: *It is* time to deſiſt from battle, I alone am borne againſt Pallas, Pallas is due§ to me alone. I could wiſh, *that his* very parent was preſent a ſpectator. He ſays theſe *words*: And by command *his* companions departed *from* the plain. But the youth, *Pallas*, *at* the retreat of the Rutulians, *and* then admiring the haughty commands, ſtood aſtoniſhed at Turnus; and rolled *his* eyes over *his* huge body, and at a diſtance views all *things* with ſtern aſpect. And oppoſite to the words of the king he advances‖ with ſuch words *as theſe*: Now,

* Or, *ſling*. † Or, *obſtinate*. ‡ *Champion*. § Or, *obnoxious*. ‖ *Anſwers*.

At ſpoliis ego jam raptis laudabor opimis,
Aut letho inſigni. Sorti pater æquus utrique eſt.
Tolle minas. Fatus medium procedit in æquor.
Frigidus Arcadibus coit in præcordia ſanguis.
Deſiluit Turnus bijugis; pedes appanat ire
Cominus. Utque leo, ſpecula cùm vidit ab altâ
Stare procul campis meditantem prælia taurum,
Advolat: Haud alia eſt Turni venientis imago.
Hunc ubi contiguum miſſæ fore credidit haſtæ,
Ire prior Pallas, ſi quà fors adjuvet auſum,
Viribus imparibus; magnúmque ita ad æthera fatur:
Per patris hoſpitium, et menſas quas advena adiſti,
Te precor, Alcide, cœptis ingentibus adſis.
Cernat ſemineci ſibi me rapere arma cruenta,
Victorémque ferant morientia lumina Turnum.
Audiit Alcides juvenem, magnúmque ſub imo
Corde premit gemitum, lacrymaſque effundit inanes.
Tum genitor natum dictis affatur amicis:
Stat ſua cuique dies; breve et irreparabile tempus
Omnibus eſt vitæ; ſed famam extendere factis,
Hoc virtutis opus. Trojæ ſub mœnibus altis
Tot nati cecidêre Deûm: Quin occidit unà
Sarpedon, mea progenies; etiam ſua Turnum
Fata vocant, metáſque dati pervenit ad ævi.
Sic ait, atque oculos Rutulorum rejicit arvis.

At Pallas magnis emittit viribus haſtam,
Vaginâque cavâ fulgentem diripit enſem.
Illa volans, humeris ſurgunt quà tegmina ſumma,
Incidit, atque viam clypei molita per oras,
Tandem etiam magno ſtrinxit de corpore Turni.
Hîc Turnus ferro præfixum robur acuto
In Pallanta diu librans jacit, atque ita fatur;
Aſpice, num magè ſit noſtrum penetrabile telum.
Dixerat: Ac clypeum, tot ferri terga, tot æris,
Cùm pellis toties obeat circumdata tauri,
Vibranti cuſpis medium tranſverberat ictu,
Loricæque moras et pectus perforat ingens.
Ille rapit calidum fruſtrà de vulnere telum:
Unâ eâdémque viâ ſanguiſque animúſque ſequuntur.

I ſhall ſoon be praiſed by rich ſpoils carried away, or by a glorious death. For either event *my* father is patient *and fortified.* Take away your threats. Having ſpoken he advances into the middle of the plain. To the Arcadians cold blood congeals through *their* vitals. Turnus leaps from *his* chariot; he prepares to meet *him* on foot* hand to hand. And as a lion, when from *his* lofty watch tower, he ſees a bull, meditating battles, to ſtand afar off *on* the plains, flies up *to him*: Not different is the image of Turnus approaching *to Palias.* Pallas, when he ſuppoſed *that* he might be contiguous† to the hurled ſpear, *begins* firſt to advance, *with* unequal powers, if, by any mean, fortune might favor the enterpriſe; and to the powerful heaven ſpeaks thus: By the hoſpitality of *my* father, and the tables, which thou, a gueſt, haſt viſited, I entreat thee, Alcides, *that* thou wouldſt aſſiſt *theſe* mighty attempts. May he ſee me ſnatch from him half dead *his* bloody arms, and may the dying eyes of Turnus endure *me* a conqueror. Alcides heard the youth, and in the bottom of *his* breaſt preſſes the great groan, and pours forth unavailing tears. Then father *Hercules* addreſſes *his* ſon *in theſe* friendly words: To every one his own day is fixed; all have a ſhort and irretrievable time of life; but to extend *their* fame by exploits, this *is* the work of virtue. So many ſons of the Gods have fallen [illegible] the lofty walls of Troy: Moreover, together with them, Sarpedon, my own progeny, fell; his deſtinies alſo demand Turnus, and he is come to the bounds of *his* allowed life. Thus he ſays, and throws *his* eyes *from* the fields of the Rutulians.

But Pallas throws a ſpear with great force; and draws *his* ſhining ſword from the hollow ſcabbard. It, flying, falls where the higheſt coverings *of the armor* riſe *on* the ſhoulders, and making a paſſage through the extremities of the ſhield, at length alſo grazes on the great body of Turnus. Upon this Turnus, long brandiſhing an oak‡ tipped with ſharp ſteel, hurls *it* at Pallas, and thus ſpeaks: See, whether our weapon be not more penetrable. He ſaid: And, with a quavering ſtroke, the point of the weapon pierces through the mid buckler, *through* ſo many fleeces§ of iron, ſo many of braſs, when the hide of a bull ſo many times encompaſſed covers *it* around, and perforates the ſtays of *his* croſlet, and *his* great breaſt. He, in vain, draws from the wound the warm weapon: At one and the ſame paſſage *his* blood and ſoul follow *the weapon.* He tumbles down up-

* *He prepares his feet to go.* † That is, *within reach.*
‡ A dart made of oak. § *Plates.*

Corruit in vulnus : Sonitum ſuper arma dedére.
Et terram hoſtilem moriens petit ore cruento.
Quem Turnus ſuper aſſiſtens,
Arcades, hæc, inquit, memores, mea dicta referte
Evandro : Qualem meruit, Pallanta remitto.
Quiſquis honos tumuli, quicquid ſolamen humandi eſt,
Largior. Haud illum [illegible]unt Æneïa parvo
Hoſpitia. Et lævo preſſit pede, talia fatus,
Exanimum ; rapiens immania pondera baltei,
Impreſſúmque nefas (unâ ſub nocte jugali
Cæſa manus juvenum fœdè, thalamíque cruenti)
Quæ bonus Eurytion multo cælaverat auro :
Quo nunc Turnus ovat ſpolio gaudétque potitus.
Neſcia mens hominum fati ſortíſque futuræ,
Et ſervare modum, rebus ſublata ſecundis !
Turno tempus erit, magno cùm optaverit emptum
Intactum Pallanta ; et cùm ſpolia iſta diémque
Oderit. At ſocii, multo gemitu lacrymíſque,
Impoſitum ſcuto referunt Pallanta frequentes.
O dolor, atque decus magnum rediture parenti !
Hæc te prima dies bello dedit, hæc eadem aufert ;
Cùm tamen ingentes Rutulorum linquis acervos.
Nec jam fama mali tanti, ſed certior auctor
Advolat Æneæ, tenui diſcrimine lethi
Eſſe ſuos ; tempus verſis ſuccurrere Teucris.
Proxima quæque metit gladio, latúmque per agmen
Ardens limitem agit ferro ; te, Turne, ſuperbum
Cæde novâ quærens. Pallas, Evander, in ipſis
Omnia ſunt oculis : Menſæ, quas advena primas
Tunc adiît, dextræque datæ. Sulmone creatos
Quatuor hîc juvenes, totidem, quos educat Ufens,
Viventes rapit ; inferias quos immolet umbris,
Captivóque rogi perfundant ſanguine flammas.
Inde Mago procul infenſam cùm tenderet haſtam ;
Ille aſtu ſubit ; ac tremebundæ ſupervolat haſta ;
Et genua amplectens effatur talia ſupplex :
Per patrios manes, et ſpes ſurgentis Iüli,
Te precor, hanc animam ſerves natóque patríque.

519 *Umbris.* The plural is put for the ſingular.

on *his* wound: Over *him his* arms gave a ſound. And dying he attacks* the hoſtile earth with *his* bloody mouth. Over whom Turnus, ſtanding, ſays, *Ye* mindful Arcadians, carry back theſe my words to Evander: I ſend *him* back Pallas, ſuch as he hath deſerved. Whatever *is* the honor of a tomb, whatever is the ſolace of being buried, I freely give *him*. The Ænean hoſpitalities ſhall coſt him nothing. And having ſpoken ſuch *words*, with *his* left foot he preſſed the breathleſs *corpſe*; tearing away the huge weights of *his* belt, and the horrible *verſe* engraven on *it* (in one nuptial night a band of youths baſely ſlain, and *their* beds *made* bloody) which the ſkilful Eurytion had enchaſed *in* much gold: Which ſpoil Turnus, having poſſeſſed, now triumphs and rejoices.

Alas the mind of men, ignorant of fate and future deſignation, and to obſerve moderation, elated by proſperous events! Turnus ſhall have the day, when he ſhall wiſh for a *thing* purchaſed at a great *price*,† *namely*, *that* Pallas *had been* untouched; and when he ſhall deteſt theſe ſpoils and *this* day. But numerous companions, with much groaning and tears, carry back, *to the camp*, Pallas laid on *his* ſhield. O *thou*, the anguiſh, and great glory, about to be returned to thy parent! This day firſt gave thee to the war, this ſame ſnatches *thee* away; when yet thou leaveſt huge heaps of Rutulians *ſlain*.

Now, not the rumor of ſo great calamity, but a more certain reporter flies to Æneas, *that* his *troops* were *in* a little diſtance of death; *that* it was time to ſuccour overturned Trojans. With *his* ſword he mows down whoever *are* next *to him*, and burning he forces with *his* ſteel a broad path through the army; ſeeking thee, *O* Turnus, proud of *thy* new ſlaughter. Pallas, Evander, all *things* are in his eyes: The tables, which firſt he a gueſt then approached, and the right hands *of friendſhip* given. Here he ſnatches alive four youths, deſcended from Sulmon, as many, whom Ufens educated; whom, as ſacrifices for the dead,‡ he may offer to the ſhades *of Pallas*, and that they may bathe with *their* captivated blood the flames of the funeral pile. Then, when at a diſtance he had extended the hoſtile ſpear of Magus; he, by craft, ſtoops down, and the trembling ſpear flies over *his head*; and *as* a ſupplicant, embracing *his* knees, ſpeaks ſuch *words*: By *thy* paternal Manes, and the hopes of riſing Iulus, I beſeech thee, *that* thou wouldſt ſpare this life to a ſon and a fa-

* *Bites the ground.* † That is, *he ſhall ſincerely wiſh.*
‡ Properly, *ſacrifices to the infernal Gods for the dead.*

Eſt domus alta ; jacent penitùs defoſſa talenta
Cælati argenti ; ſunt auri pondera facti
Infectíque mihi ; non hîc victoria Teucrûm
Vertitur ; haud anima una dabit diſcrimina tanta.
Dixerat : Æneas contrà cui talia reddit :
Argenti atque auri, memoras quæ, multa talenta,
Gnatis parce tuis ; bello commercia Turnus
Sustulit iſta prior, jam tum Pallante perempto.
Hoc patris Anchiſæ manes, hoc ſentit Iülus.
Sic fatus, galeam lævâ tenet, atque reflexâ
Cervice orantis capulo tenus abdidit enſem.
Nec procul Æmonides, Phœbi Triviæque ſacerdos,
Infula cui ſacrâ redimibat tempora vittâ,
Totus collucens veſte atque inſignibus armis.
Quem congreſſus agit campo, lapſúmque ſuperſtans
Immolat, ingentíque umbrâ tegit. Arma Sereſtus
Lecta refert humeris, tibi, rex Gradive, tropæum.
Inſtaurant acies, Vulcani ſtirpe creatus
Cæculus, et veniens Marſorum montibus Umbro.
Dardanides contra furit. Anxuris enſe ſiniſtram,
Et totum clypei ferro dejecerat orbem.
Dixerat ille aliquid magnum, vimque affore verbo
Crediderat, cœlóque animum, fortaſſe ferebat,
Canitiémque ſibi et longos promiſerat annos.
Tarquitus, exultans contrà fulgentibus armis,
Sylvicolæ Fauno Dryope quem Nympha creavit,
Obvius ardenti ſeſe obtulit. Ille reductâ
Loricam clypeíque ingens onus impedit haſtâ.
Tum caput orantis nequicquam, et multa parantis
Dicere, deturbat terræ ; truncumque tepentem
Provolvens, ſuper hæc inimico pectore fatur :
Iſtîc nunc, metuende, jace. Non te optima mater
Condet humi, patrióve onerabit membra ſepulchro ;
Alitibus linquêre feris, aut gurgite merſum
Unda feret, piſcéſque impaſti vulnera lambent.
Portinius Antæum, et Lycam, prima agmina Turni
Perſequitur, fortémque Numam, fulvúmque Camertem,
Magnanimo Volſcente ſatum, ditiſſimus agri
Qui fuit Auſonidum, et tacitis regnavit Amyclis.
Ægæon qualis, centum cui brachia, dicunt,

554 *Caput* may mean the *man himſelf.*

ther. *I* have a lofty houſe; talents of emboſſed ſilver lie deeply buried; I have quantities of wrought and unwrought gold; the victory of the Trojans is not turned here; one *poor* life will not make ſo great differences. He ſpake: To whom Æneas, on the other hand, returns ſuch *anſwers*: The many talents of gold and ſilver, which you mention, ſpare for thy ſons; thoſe barterings of war Turnus firſt took away, Pallas, that moment,* being ſlain *by him*. The Manes of *my* father Anchiſes *think* this, Iulus thinks this. Having thus ſpoken, with the left hand he ſeizes *his* helmet, and hid *his* ſword up to the hilt *in* the bent back neck of *him* entreating.

Nor afar off *was* Æmonides, the prieſt of Phœbus and Diana, whoſe temples a turban of ſacred fillet bound, all reſplendent *in* his veſt and diſtinguiſhed arms. Whom encountering *Æneas* drives *on* the plain, and ſtanding over *him* fallen, ſacrifices *him*, and covers *him* with the great ſhade *of death*. Sereſtus bears away *on his* ſhoulders the gathered up arms, a trophy to thee, *O* ſovereign, the God of war. Cæculus, deſcended from the ſtock of Vulcan, and Umbro coming from the mountains of the Marſians, renew the battles. Æneas enrages *himſelf* againſt *them*. With *his* ſword *he had cut off* the left hand of Anxur, and with *his* ſteel he had thrown down the whole circle of *his* buckler. He had ſpoken ſomething great, and had believed, *that magic* virtue was *in his* word, and perhaps had exalted *his* ſoul to heaven, and had promiſed to himſelf hoarineſs and long years.

Tarquitus, whom the Nymph Dryope had borne to Faunus dwelling in the woods, on the other hand exulting *in* glittering arms, oppoſing offered himſelf to *Æneas* burning *with rage*. He, *with* the drawn back ſpear, obſtructs *his* corſlet and huge burden of the ſhield. Then he beats down to the ground the head of *him* entreating in vain, and preparing to ſpeak many *things*; and rolling the warm trunk, over *it* ſpeaks theſe *words from his* hoſtile breaſt: Now lie there, dreaded *enemy*. *Thy* moſt excellent mother ſhall not bury thee in the ground, nor ſhall *ſhe* load *thy* limbs with a native† ſepulchre; thou art abandoned to wild birds, or the wave ſhall bear thee away ſunken *in* the deep, and hungry fiſhes ſhall ſuck thy wounds. Immediately he purſues Antæus and Lycas, the foremoſt troops of Turnus, and valiant Numa, and yellow Camers, ſprung from magnanimous Volſcens, who of Auſonia's ſons was the richeſt in land, and who governed ſilent Amyclæ. Like as Ægæon, who, they ſay, *had* an hundred

* *Jam tum.* † Meaning a ſepulchre in the country of his nativity.

Centenáſque manus, quinquaginta oribus ignem
Pectoribúſque arſiſſe ; Jovis cùm fulmina contra
Tot paribus ſtreperet clypeis, tot ſtringeret enſes.
Sic toto Æneas deſævit in æquore victor,
Ut ſemel intepuit mucro. Quin ecce Nyphæi
Quadrijuges in equos adverſâque pectora tendit.
Atque illi longè gradientem et dira frementem
Ut vidère, metu verſi, retróque ruentes,
Effundúntque ducem, rapiúntque ad litora currus.
Interea bijugis infert ſe Lucagus albis
In medios, fratérque Liger : Sed frater habenis
Flectit equos ; ſtrictum rotat acer Lucagus enſem.
Haud tulit Æneas tanto fervore furentes :
Irruit, adverſâque ingens apparuit haſtâ.
Cui Liger :
Non Diomedis equos, non currum cernis Achillis,
Aut Phrygiæ campos. Nunc belli finis et ævi
His dabitur terris. Veſano talia latè
Dicta volant Ligeri. Sed non et Troïus heros
Dicta parat contrà ; jaculum nam torquet in hoſtem.
Lucagus, ut pronus pendens in verbera, telo
Admonuit bijugos, projecto dum pede lævo
Aptat ſe pugnæ ; ſubit oras haſta per imas
Fulgentis clypei ; tum lævum perforat inguen.
Excuſſus curru moribundus volvitur arvis.
Quem pius Æneas dictis affatur amaris :
Lucage, nulla tuos currus fuga ſegnis equorum
Prodidit, aut vanæ vertêre ex hoſtibus umbræ.
Ipſe rotis ſaliens juga deſeris. Hæc ita fatus
Arripuit bijugos. Frater tendebat inermes
Infelix palmas, curru delapſus eodem :
Per te, per qui te talem genuêre parentes,
Vir Trojane, ſine hanc animam, et miſerere precantis.
Pluribus oranti Æneas : Haud talia dudum
Dicta dabas. Morere, et fratrem ne deſere frater.
Tum, latebras animæ, pectus mucrone recludit.
Talia per campos edebat funera ductor
Dardanius, torrentis aquæ vel turbinis atri
More furens. Tandem erumpunt et caſtra relinquunt
Aſcanius puer et nequicquam obſeſſa juventus.

572 *Dira* is uſed adverbially.

arms, and an hundred hands, and *that* fire burned *from* fifty mouths and breaſts; when againſt the thunderbolts of Jupiter he rung with ſo many equal bucklers, *and* drew ſo many ſwords. Thus Æneas rages conqueror on all the plain, when once *his* ſword was warmed *with blood*. Nay, lo, he advances againſt the four harneſſed horſes of Nyphœus and *their* hoſtile breaſts. And as ſoon as from far they ſaw *him* marching and raging direfully, turned by fear, and ruſhing backwards, they pour out* the chief, and hurry away the chariot to the ſhores.

Meanwhile Lucagus, *in his* chariot drawn by two white horſes, throws himſelf into the middle *of the battalions*, and *with him his* brother Liger: But, with the reins *his* brother turnst the horſes; fierce Lucagus brandiſhes the drawn ſword. Æneas did not endure *them* raging with ſo much fervor: On *them* he ruſhes, and with *his* hoſtile lance he appears mighty. To whom Liger: You ſee not *here* the horſes of Diomede, nor the chariot of Achilles, nor the plains of Phrygia. An end of the war and of *thy* life ſhall now be made on theſe fields. Such words fly copiouſly‡ *from* the furious Liger. But the Trojan hero does not, on the other hand, prepare words; for he hurls a javelin againſt *his* foe. Lucagus, as bending forward *and* impending on the laſhes, admoniſhes§ *his* harneſſed horſes with a dart, while with *his* left foot extended he prepares himſelf for the fight; the ſpear *of Æneas* enters through the loweſt borders of *his* ſhining buckler; then perforates *his* left groin. Flung from *his* chariot he rolls dying *on* the fields. Whom the pious Æneas addreſſes in ſevere words; Lucagus, no inactive flight of *thy* horſes hath betrayed *thy* chariot, nor have vain ſhadows turned *you* from the enemies. Thyſelf leaping *from* the wheels deſerteſt the chariot. Having thus ſpoken theſe *words*, he ſeized the yoked *horſes*. *His* unhappy brother, fallen from the ſame chariot, ſtretched out *his* unarmed hands: By thyſelf, by *thy* parents, who begat thee ſuch *a hero*, *O* Trojan man, ſuffer this ſoul *to live*, and pity *one* praying *for mercy*. To *whom* begging *in* more *words* Æneas *replies*: Thou didſt not lately utter ſuch words. Die, and *thou*, a brother, deſert not *thy* brother. Then, with the ſharp point of *his* ſword he opens *his* breaſt, the covert of the ſoul. The Trojan leader produced ſuch deaths through the plains, raging *in* the manner of rapid water, or a ſtormy whirlwind. At length the boy Aſcanius, and the youth in vain beſieged, burſt forth and leave the camps.

* *From the chariot.* † Or, *guides.* ‡ Or, *abroad.* § That is, *goads.*

Junonem interea compellat Jupiter ultro :
O germana mihi atque eadem gratiſſima conjux ;
Ut rebare, Venus (nec te ſententia fallit)
Trojanas ſuſtentat opes. Non vivida bello
Dextra viris, animúſque ferox, patiénſque periclî,
Cui Juno ſubmiſſa : Quid, ô pulcherrime conjux,
Sollicitas ægram et tua triſtia dicta timentem ?
Si mihi, quæ quondam fuerat, quámque eſſe decebat,
Vis in amore foret ; non hoc mihi namque negares,
Omnipotens ; quin et pugnæ ſubducere Turnum,
Et Dauno poſſem incolumem ſervare parenti.
Nunc pereat, Teucríſque pio det ſanguine pœnas.
Ille tamen noſtrâ deducit origine nomen ;
Pilumnúſque illi quartus pater ; et tua largâ
Sæpe manu multíſque oneravit limina donis.
Cui rex ætherei breviter ſic fatur Olympi :
Si mora præſentis lethi tempúſque caduco
Oratur juveni, méque hoc ita ponere ſentis ;
Tolle fugâ Turnum, atque inſtantibus eripe fatis.
Hactenus indulſiſſe vacat. Sin altior iſtis
Sub precibus venia ulla latet, totúmque moveri
Mutaríve putas bellum, ſpes paſcis inanes.
Cui Juno illacrymans : Quid ſi, quod voce gravaris,
Mente dares ? Atque hæc Turno rata vita maneret ?
Nunc manet inſontem gravis exitus ; aut ego veri
Vana feror ; quòd ut ô potiùs formidine falſâ
Ludar ; et in meliùs tua, qui potes, orſa reflectas.
Hæc ubi dicta dedit, cœlo ſe protinus alto
Miſit, agens hyemem nimbo ſuccincta per auras ;
Iliacámque aciem, et Laurentia caſtra petivit.
Tum Dea, nube cavâ, tenuem ſine viribus umbram,
In faciem Æneæ (viſu mirabile monſtrum)
Dardaniis ornat telis ; clypeúmque jubáſque
Divini aſſimulat capitis ; dat inania verba ;
Dat ſine mente ſonum, greſſúſque effingit euntis.
Morte obitâ quales fama eſt volitare figuras,
Aut quæ ſopitos deludunt ſomnia ſenſus.
At primas læta ante acies exultat imago,
Irritátque virum telis, et voce laceſſit.

641 *Morte obita* is a phraſe : *Death being performed.*

Meanwhile, Jupiter, of his own accord, addreſſes Juno: O ſiſter and the ſelfſame a wife moſt agreeable to me; Venus ſupports the Trojan forces, as you have ſuppoſed, (nor does the opinion deceive you.) The men *have* not right hands active for war, and a ſoul courageous and patient of danger.* To whom Juno ſubmiſſive *replies*: Why, O moſt beautiful huſband, do you diſquiet *me* penſive and dreading thy ſevere reproaches? If I had *that* energy in *thy* love, which *I* formerly had, and which it became *me* to have; *thou*, omnipotent, couldſt not ſurely deny me this; but that I might be able to withdraw Turnus from the fight, and preſerve *him* to *his* father Daunus. Now he may periſh, and with *his* pious blood may he give puniſhments† to the Trojans. Yet he deduces *his* family from our ſtock; and to him Pilumnus *is* a fourth father; and with a bountiful hand he hath often loaded thy gates with many offerings. To whom the king of the etherial heaven thus briefly ſpeaks: If *by thee* is aſked a delay of preſent death and a *breathing* time for the youth ready to periſh, and if it be your opinion,§ *that* I do appoint it thus; bear off Turnus by flight, and reſcue *him* from impending fates. I am at liberty to indulge *thee* thus far. But if, under theſe entreaties, any higher favor lies concealed, and you ſuppoſe, *that* the whole war is to be moved, or changed, you cheriſh empty hopes. To whom Juno weeping *replies*: What if you ſhould grant *with* thy heart, what you refuſe in diſcourſe? And this life were to remain confirmed to Turnus? Now a terrible death awaits the innocent *youth*; or I am eſteemed empty of truth;‖ but O that I may rather be beguiled by groundleſs fear; and may you, who are able to do it, turn your deſigns for the better.

When ſhe had uttered theſe words, ſhe threw herſelf immediately *from* the lofty ſky, girded with a cloud, *and* driving a ſtorm through the air; and ſhe aimed at the Trojan army and Laurentine camps. Then the Goddeſs, *from* a hollow cloud, in the ſhape of Æneas, (a prodigy wonderful to be ſeen) furniſhes with Trojan arms a thin phantom without powers; and reſembles the ſhield and creſts of *his* divine head; gives *it* empty words; gives *it* ſound without reaſon, and imitates the ſteps of *him* walking. It is the report, *that* ſuch forms flutter about, when one is dead, or the dreams which delude the ſenſes laid aſleep. But the image lively exults before the armies, and irritates the man with

* The whole ſpeech is evidently an irony. † The ſenſe favors this tranſlation. ‡ That is, *may be be puniſhed by the Trojans.* § *Sentis.* ‖ Or, *empty of truth I am borne away by* deluſion.

Inſtat cui Turnus, ſtridentémque eminus haſtam
Conjicit : Illa dato vertit veſtigia tergo.
Tum verò nean averſum ut cedere Turnus
Credidit, atque animo ſpem turbidus hauſit inanem :
Quò fugis, Ænea ? Thalamos ne deſere pactos :
Hâc dabitur dextrâ tellus quæſita per undas.
Talia vociferans ſequitur, ſtrictúmque coruſcat
Mucronem ; nec ferre videt ſua gaudia ventos.

Fortè ratis, celſi conjuncta crepidine ſaxi,
Expoſitis ſtabat ſcalis et ponte parato,
Quâ rex Cluſinis advectus Oſinius oris.
Huc ſeſe trepida Æneæ fugientis imago
Conjicit in latebras : Nec Turnus ſegnior inſtat,
Exſuperátque moras, et pontes tranſilit altos.
Vix proram attigerat, rumpit Saturnia funem,
Avulſámque rapit revoluta per æquora navem.
Illum autem Æneas abſentem in prælia poſcit :
Obvia multa virûm demittit corpora morti.
Tunc levis haud ultrà latebras jam quærit imago,
Sed ſublimè volans nubi ſe immiſcuit atræ ;
Cùm Turnum medio interea fert æquore turbo.
Reſpicit ignarus rerum, ingratúſque ſalutis,
Et duplices cum voce manus ad ſidera tendit :
Omnipotens genitor, tantón' me crimine dignum
Duxiſti ? Et tales voluiſti expendere pœnas ?
Quò feror ? Unde abiî ? Quæ me fuga ? Quémve reducet ?
Laurentéſne iterum muros aut caſtra videbo ?
Quid manus illa virûm ? qui me meáque arma ſecuti,
Quóſque (nefas) omnes infandâ in morte reliqui.
Et nunc palantes video, gemitúmque cadentum
Accipio. Quid agam ? Aut quæ jam ſatìs ima dehiſcat
Terra mihi ? Vos ô potiùs miſereſcite, venti.
In rupes, in ſaxa, (volens vos Turnus adoro)
Ferte ratem, ſæviſque vadis immittite ſyrtis ;
Quò neque me Rutuli, neque conſcia fama ſequatur.
Hæc memorans, animo nunc huc, nunc fluctuat illúc ;
An ſeſe mucrone, ob tantum dedecus amens,
Induat, et crudum per coſtas exigat enſem ;
Fluctibus an jaciat mediis, et litora nando

682 *Induat*, ſhall put into,

weapons, and provokes *him* with *his* voice. On whom Turnus preſſes, and at a diſtance throws a whizzing lance: The back being given, it, *the phantom*, turned *its* ſteps. Then, indeed, as ſoon as Turnus believed, *that* Æneas turned away was retreating, and turbulent *in his* ſoul drank in the vain hope: Whither doſt thou fly, Æneas? Deſert not thy promiſed marriage: By this right hand, the land, ſought through the waves, ſhall be given *to thee*. Bawling out ſuch *words* he purſues *him*, and brandiſhes *his* drawn ſword; nor ſees, *that* the winds bear away his *boaſted* joys.

By chance a ſhip, joined by the edge of a lofty rock, ſtood with extended ladders and a prepared bridge, in which king Oſinius *was* conveyed from the Cluſian coaſts. Hither the fearful image of flying Æneas throws itſelf into a hiding place: Turnus, not unactive, purſues and overcomes *all* impediments, and leaps over the high bridges. Scarcely had he reached the prow, *when* Saturnia burſts the rope, and through the rolled ſeas hurries the ſhip torn away *from the ſhore*. But Æneas aſks for him abſent to the combats: *And* ſends to death many oppoſing bodies of men. Then the ſwift image does not any further ſeek a covert, but flying ſublime intermingled itſelf with a dark cloud; when the whirlwind, meanwhile, carries Turnus *on* the mid ſea. Ignorant of the circumſtances, and unthankful for the ſalvation, he looks back *on the ſhore*, and to the ſtars he raiſes both hands with *his* voice: Almighty Father, haſt thou eſteemed me worthy of ſo great ſcandal?* And haſt thou deſigned me to ſuffer ſuch puniſhments?† Whither am I carried? From whence have I departed? What flight *carries* me *off*? Or what kind of perſon‡ ſhall *it* return *me*? Shall I again ſee the Laurentine walls and camps? What *will* this band of men *ſay*? who *have* followed me and my arms, all *of* whom (*O* ſhame) I have abandoned in horrible death. And now I ſee *them* wandering, and hear the groan of *them* dying. What ſhall I do? Or what earth will now yawn ſufficiently deep for me? Do you, O ye winds, rather pity *me*. On rocks, on crags (I, Turnus, willing*ly* adore you) carry *my* ſhip, and caſt *it* on the cruel ſhoals of quickſand; whither neither the Rutulians nor conſcious fame may purſue me. Saying theſe *things*, now this way, now that way, he waves *in his* mind; whether, raging on account of ſo great diſgrace, he ſhall cover himſelf with the point of *his* ſteel, and drive the bloody ſword through his ribs; or throw *himſelf into* the midſt of the waves, and ſeek the winding ſhores, by ſwimming, and again return

* Or, *fault*. † *Expendere pœnas*, a phraſe. ‡ *Qui* has this meaning ſometimes.

Curva petat, Teucrûmque iterum se reddat in arma.
Ter conatus utramque viam : Ter maxima Juno
Continuit, juvenémque animo miserata repressit.
Labitur alta secans, fluctúque æstúque secundo ;
Et patris antiquam Dauni defertur ad urbem.
At Jovis interea monitis Mezentius ardens
Succedit pugnæ, Teucrósque invadit ovantes.
Concurrunt Tyrrhenæ acies, atque omnibus uni,
Uni odiísque viro telísque frequentibus instant.
Ille, velut rupes vastum quæ prodit in æquor,
Obvia ventorum furiis, expôstáque ponto,
Vim cunctam atque minas perfert cœlíque maríque ;
Ipsa immotâ manens. Prolem Dolichaonis Hebrum
Sternit humi ; cum quo Latagum Palmúmque fugacem.
Sed Latagum saxo atque ingenti fragmine montis
Occupat os faciémque adversam ; poplite Palmum
Succiso volvi segnem sinit ; armáque Lauso
Donat habere humeris, et vertice figere cristas.
Nec non Evantem Phrygium, Paridísque Mimanta
Æqualem comitémque ; unà quem nocte Theano
In lucem genitori Amyco dedit, et face prægnans
Cisseis regina Parin creat : Urbe paternâ
Occubat ; ignarum Laurens habet ora Mimanta.
Ac velut ille canum morsu de montibus altis
Actus aper (multos Vesulus quem pinifer annos
Defendit, multosque palus Laurentia) sylvâ
Pastus arundineâ ; postquam inter retia ventum est,
Substitit, infremuítque ferox, et inhorruit armos.
Nec cuiquam irasci propiùsve accedere virtus,
Sed jaculis tutísque procul clamoribus instant.
Ille autem impavidus partes cunctatur in omnes,
Dentibus infrendens, et tergo decutit hastas.
Haud aliter, justæ quibus est Mezentius iræ,
Non ulli, est animus stricto concurrere ferro ;
Missilibus longè et vasto clamore lacessunt.
Venerat antiquis Coriti de finibus Acron,
Graius homo, infectos linquens profugus hymenæos.
Hunc ubi miscentem longè media agmina vidit,
Purpureum pennis et pactæ conjugis ostro :
Impastus stabula alta leo ceu sæpe peragrans

himſelf upon the arms of the Trojans. Thrice he attempted each method: Thrice moſt mighty Juno reſtrained, and *in her* ſoul pitying checked the youth. He glides away cutting the ſeas, *with* both proſperous wave and tide; and is conveyed to the ancient city of *his* father Daunus.

But meanwhile, by the admonition* of Jove, raging Mezentius ſucceeds to the fight, and invades the triumphing Trojans. The Tuſcan troops charge *him*, and with all *their* hatred and numerous weapons preſs on *him* alone, on *this* man alone. He *ſtands alone*, as a rock which goes out into the vaſt ſea, obnoxious to the furies of the winds, and expoſed to the ocean, ſuſtains all the violence and threats of both ſky and ſea; itſelf remaining unmoved. *He* ſtrikes down to the ground Hebrus, the offspring of Dolichaon; *and* with him Latagus and fugitive Palmus. But with a rock and huge fragment of a mountain he cruſhes Latagus, *as to his* mouth and oppoſite face; he ſuffers Palmus to be rolled ſluggiſh *on the ground*, *his* hamſtring being cut off; and gives Lauſus to poſſeſs *his* arms on *his* ſhouiders, and to fix the plumes *on* the top of *his* head. And alſo *he ſlays* Evas the Phrygian, and Mimas the ſon of Paris, *his* equal and companion: whom Theano brought forth into light to *his* father Amycus, in the ſame night, *in which* the queen *Hecuba*, the daughter of Ciſſeus, pregnant with a torch, brought forth Paris: He lies *buried in his* native city; the Laurentine coaſt poſſeſſes Mimas unknown. And as the boar, driven by the bite of dogs from the lofty mountains, (whom the pine bearing Veſulus had defended many years, and many *years* the Laurentine lake,) having fed *in* the reedy wood; after he is come among the hunting nets, he ſtands, and fierce he roars aloud, and grows dreadful *as to his* ſhoulders. Nor *has* any one the bravery to be angry *at him*,† or to approach nigher, but at a diſtance they preſs *him* with darts and ſhouts ſecure from *danger*. But he, undaunted, delays againſt all the parties, gnaſhing with *his* teeth, and ſhakes the ſpears from his back. Not otherwiſe, not any one *of them*, who have a juſt rage againſt Mezentius, has the ſoul to encounter *him* with the drawn ſword; *yet*, at a diſtance, they provoke *him* with javelins and vaſt clamor. Acron, a Grecian man, had come from the ancient territories of Coritus, a fugitive, leaving *his* nuptial rites unfiniſhed. When *Mezentius* ſaw him, at a diſtance, putting into confuſion the middle troops, ſhining *with* the plumes and purple clothes of *his* betrothed ſpouſe: As a hungry lion, often

* *Impulſe.* † That is, *to provoke him.*

(Suadet enim vesana fames) si fortè fugacem
Conspexit capream aut surgentem in cornua cervum ;
Gaudet hians immanè, comásque arrexit, et hæret
Visceribus super accumbens. Lavit improba teter
Ora cruor.
Sic ruit in densos alacer Mezentius hostes.
Sternitur infelix Acron, et calcibus atram
Tundit humum expirans, infractáque tela cruentat.
Atque idem fugientem haud est dignatus Oroden
Sternere, nec jactâ cæcum dare cuspide vulnus :
Obvius adversóque occurrit, séque viro vir
Contulit ; haud furto melior, sed fortibus armis.
Tum super abjectum, posito pede, nixus et hastâ,
Pars belli haud temnenda, viri, jacet altus Orodes.
Conclamant socii, lætum pæana secuti.
Ille autem expirans : Non me, quicunque es, inulto,
Victor, nec longùm lætabere : Te quoquè fata
Prospectant paria, atque eadem mox arva tenebis.
Ad quem subridens mixtâ Mezentius irâ :
Nunc morere. Ast de me Divùm pater atque hominum rex
Viderit. Hoc dicens eduxit corpore telum :
Olli dura quies oculos et ferreus urget
Somnus ; in æternam clauduntur lumina noctem.
Cædicus Alcathoum obtruncat ; Sacrator Hydaspen ;
Partheniúmque Rapo, et prædurum viribus Orsen ;
Messapus Cloniúmque, Lycaoniúmque Ericeten ;
Illum infrœnis equi lapsu tellure jacentem ;
Hunc peditem pedes. Et Lycius processerat Agis,
Quem tamen haud expers Valerus virtutis avitæ
Dejicit : Atronium Salius ; Saliúmque Nealces,
Insignis jaculo et longè fallente sagittâ.
Jam gravis æquabat luctus et mutua Mavors
Funera : Cædebant pariter, pariterque ruebant
Victores victíque. Neque his fuga nota, neque illis.
Dii Jovis in tectis iram miserantur inanem
Amborum, et tantos mortalibus esse labores.
Hinc Venus, hinc contrà, spectat Saturnia Juno.
Pallida Tisiphone media inter millia sævit.
At verò ingentem quatiens Mezentius hastam
Turbidus ingreditur campo ; quàm magnus Orion,
Cùm pedes incedit medii per maxima Nerei

wandering through the lofty ſtalls, (for furious famine urges *him* on) if, by chance, he eſpies a flying* goat, or a ſtag riſing on *his lofty* horns, gaping hideouſly he rejoices, raiſes *his* hairs, and couching over *his prey*, ſticks faſt to *his* entrails. Foul gore bathes *his* cruel jaws. Thus fierce Mezentius ruſhes on the thick† foes. Unhappy Acron is overthrown, and expiring beats the dark ground with *his* heels, and ſprinkles with blood the broken weapons.

And the ſame *Mezentius* thought it not worthy to ſtrike down flying Orodes, nor to give *him* a hidden wound with a hurled ſpear: But meeting *him* he offered *himſelf* to the oppoſite *foe*, and man joined himſelf to man; not more valiant *in* ſtratagem, but *in* gallant arms. Then, *his* foot being placed down, and leaning on *his* lance over the *enemy* caſt down, *he ſays*, Men, lofty Orodes lies *here*, a part of the war not to be deſpiſed. *His* aſſociates ſhout together, imitating‡ the joyful Pæan. And he expiring *ſays*: *O* conqueror, whoever thou art, thou ſhalt not long rejoice, I not being unrevenged: Similar fates alſo look towards you, and you ſhall ſoon poſſeſs§ *theſe* ſame fields. To whom Mezentius laughing with mixed rage *replies*: Now die. But the Father of the Gods and king of men may determine‖ concerning me. Saying this, he drew the lance from *his* body: Cruel reſt and iron ſleep preſs down *his* eyes; *his* eyes are ſhut in everlaſting night. Cædicus kills Alcathous; Sacrator, Hydaſpes; and Rapo, Parthenius, and Orſen very hardy with ſtrength; and Meſſapus, Clonius, and Lycaonian Ericetes; this lying *on* the ground by the fall of *his* unruly horſe; one on foot *aſſailed* that on foot. Lycian Agis too had advanced *againſt Meſſapus*, whom Valerus, not deſtitute of the bravery of *his* anceſtors, does indeed overthrow: Salius *overthrows* Atronius; and Nealces, Salius, *Nealces* diſtinguiſhed by the javelin and far deceiving arrow. Now ſtern Mars equalled the mournings and mutual deaths: The conquerors and conquered equally ſlew, and equally fell. Flight *is* neither known to theſe, nor to thoſe. In the abodes of Jove, the Gods compaſſionate the vain anger of both *parties*, and *that* ſo great hardſhips are *appointed* to mortals. On this ſide Venus, on that ſide oppoſite Saturnian Juno, views *the warriors*. Pale Tiſiphone rages among the mid thouſands.

But now Mezentius, brandiſhing a huge ſpear, advances turbulent on the plain; as great Orion, when, on foot, he marches, cutting *his* way, through the very great ſtanding waters of the

* *Flying through fear.* † *Embodied.* ‡ Or, *ſpeaking.* § *In death.* ‖ Or, *take care.*

Stagna, viam ſcindens, humero ſupereminet undas,
Aut ſummis referens annoſam montibus ornum,
Ingreditúrque ſolo, et caput inter nubila condit.
Talis ſe vaſtis infert Mezentius armis.
Huic contrà Æneas, ſpeculatus in agmine longo,
Obvius ire parat. Manet imperterritus ille,
Hoſtem magnanimum opperiens, et mole ſuâ ſtat;
Atque oculis ſpatium emenſus quantùm ſatis haſtæ;
Dextra mihi Deus, et telum, quod miſſile libro,
Nunc adſint. Voveo prædonis corpore raptis
Indutum ſpoliis ipſum te, Lauſe, trophæum
Æneæ. Dixit, ſtridentémque eminus haſtam
Jecit. At illa volans clypeo eſt excuſſa, procúlque
Egregium Anthorem latus inter et ilia figit:
Herculis Anthorem comitem, qui miſſus ab Argis
Hæſerat Evandro, atque Italâ conſederat urbe.
Sternitur infelix alieno vulnere, cœlúmque
Aſpicit, et dulces moriens reminiſcitur Argos.
Tum pius Æneas haſtam jacit. Illa per orbem
Ære cavum triplici, per linea terga, tribúſque
Tranſiit intextum tauris opus, imáque ſedit
Inguine; ſed vires haud pertulit. Ocyùs enſem
Æneas, viſo Tyrrheni ſanguine lætus,
Eripit à femore, et trepidanti fervidus inſtat.
Ingemuit cari graviter genitoris amore,
Ut vidit, Lauſus; lacrymæque per ora volutæ.
Hîc, mortis duræ caſum, tuáque optima facta,
Si qua fidem tanto eſt operi latura vetuſtas,
Non equidem nec te, juvenis memorande, filebo.
Ille pedem referens, et inutilis, inque ligatus
Cedebat, clypeóque inimicum haſtile trahebat.
Proripuit juvenis, ſeſéque immiſcuit armis,
Jámque aſſurgentis dextrâ plagámque ferentis
Æneæ ſubiit mucronem; ipſúmque morando
Suſtinuit. Socii magno clamore ſequuntur,
Dum genitor nati parmâ protectus abiret;
Telàque conjiciunt, proturbántque eminus hoſtem
Miſſilibus. Furit Æneas, tectúſque tenet ſe,
Ac velut, effuſâ ſi quando grandine nimbi
Præcipitant, omnis campis diffugit arator,

796 Davidſon reads *prorupit*.

mid ocean,* overtops the waves with *his* ſhoulder, or *when* bringing an aged aſh *from* the higheſt mountains he walks on the ground, and hides *his* head among the clouds. Such Mezentius, *in* great arms, ſtruts along. Æneas, on the other hand, prepares to encounter him, having viewed *him* in the long battalion. He remains undaunted, waiting for *his* magnanimous foe, and ſtands *on* his own huge baſis;† and with *his* eyes having meaſured the length, as much as *was* ſufficient for *his* ſpear, *he ſays*; Now may *this* right hand, *which is* a God to me, and *this* ſpear, which miſſive I poiſe, aſſiſt *me*. I vow, *that* you yourſelf, *O* Lauſus, *ſhall be* clad with the ſpoils ſnatched *from* the body of the pirate, the trophy of Æneas. He ſaid, and hurled from far the whizzing ſpear. But it flying is flung off from the ſhield *of Æneas*, and *coming* from far, pierces the illuſtrious Anthores between the ſide and flanks: Anthores, the companion of Hercules, who, ſent from Argos, had joined Evander, and had ſettled *in his* Italian city. He, unhappy, is overthrown by another's wound, and looks up to heaven, and dying remembers *his* lovely Argos. Then the pious Æneas throws *his* ſpear. Through the hollow orb of triple braſs, through the linen folds,‡ and the work interlaced with three bulls' *hides*, it paſſed, and the loweſt *part* ſettled *in his* groin; but brought not *its* force.§ Æneas, rejoicing at the ſeen blood of a Tuſcan, quickly ſnatches *his* ſword from *his* thigh, and raging preſſes on the trembling *foe*.

As ſoon as Lauſus ſaw *this*, he deeply groaned *by reaſon of*‖ the love of *his* dear father; and tears *were* rolled acroſs *his* cheeks. Here I ſhall not, indeed, paſs in ſilence thee, *O* renowned youth, nor the diſaſter of *thy* cruel death, and thy moſt virtuous deeds, if any future age will give credit to an exploit ſo noble. He, *the father*, drawing back *his* foot, and uſeleſs and incumbered, gave back, and *from his* ſhield drew the hoſtile ſpear. The youth hurries *forward*, and mingles himſelf with the arms, and came under the ſword of Æneas now riſing and fetching a ſtroke with *his* right hand; and by obſtructing him ſuſtained *the ſhock*. *His* aſſociates follow¶ *him* with a great ſhout, until the father, protected by the ſhield of *his* ſon, had departed; and they throw darts, and at a diſtance drive away the enemy with javelins. Æneas rages, and covered *with his ſhield* defends himſelf. And as, if at times the clouds ruſh down *with* poured out hail, every ploughman flies away from the plains, and every huſband-

* *Nereus* was the ſon of Oceanus. † *Mole*, any thing great. ‡ *Skins*, or *hides*. § *The force was ſpent*. ‖ *Ex*. ¶ That is, *aid*, or *ſecond him*.

Omnis et agricola, et tutâ latet arce viator,
Aut amnis ripis, aut alti fornice saxi,
Dum pluit in terris; ut possint, sole reducto,
Exercere diem. Sic obrutus undique telis
Æneas, nubem belli, dum detonet, omnem
Sustinet; et Lausum increpitat, Lausóque minatur:
Quò moriture ruis? Majoráque viribus audes?
Fallit te incautum pietas tua. Nec minùs ille
Exultat demens. Sævæ jámque altiùs iræ
Dardanio surgunt ductori; extremáque Lauso
Parcæ fila legunt. Validum namque exigit ensem
Per medium Æneas juvenem, totúmque recondit.
Transit et parmam mucro, levia arma minacis,
Et tunicam, molli mater quam neverat auro,
Implevitque sinum sanguis. Tum vita per auras
Concessit mœsta ad manes, corpúsque reliquit.
At verò ut vultum vidit morientis et ora,
Ora modis Anchisiades pallentia miris;
Ingemuit miserans graviter, dextrámque tetendit;
Et mentem patriæ subiit pietatis imago.
Quid tibi nunc, miserande puer! Pro laudibus istis,
Quid pius Æneas tantâ dabit indole dignum?
Arma, quibus lætatus, habe tua: Téque parentum
Manibus, et cineri, si qua est ea cura, remitto.
Hoc tamen infelix miseram solabere mortem,
Æneæ magni dextrâ cadis. Increpat ultro
Cunctantes socios, et terrâ sublevat ipsum,
Sanguine turpantem comptos de more capillos.

Interea genitor Tyberini ad fluminis undam
Vulnera siccabat lymphis, corpúsque levabat,
Arboris acclinis trunco. Procul ærea ramis
Dependet galea, et prato gravia arma quiescunt.
Stant lecti circum juvenes. Ipse æger, anhelans
Colla fovet, fusus propexam in pectore barbam.
Multa super Lauso rogitat: Multósque remittit
Qui revocent, mœstíque ferant mandata parentis.
At Laulum socii exanimum super arma ferebant
Flentes, ingentem, atque ingenti vulnere victum.

man, and the traveller lies hid *in* a ſafe refuge, either *under* the banks of rivers, or *under* the arch of a lofty rock, while it rains on the earth; that, the ſun being brought back, they may be able to work *through* the day. Thus Æneas, covered over with darts from all quarters, ſuſtains all the ſtorm of the war, till it give over thundering; and chides Lauſus, and threatens Lauſus *thus*: Whither doſt thou ruſh on *to thy ruin, O thou* about to die? And *why* doſt thou attempt *exploits* greater than *thy* powers? Thy piety* deceives thee heedleſs *of death*. He, not leſs outrageous exults. And now the fierce anger of the Trojan leader riſes higher; and the Deſtinies wind† for Lauſus the laſt threads *of life*. For Æneas drove *his* valiant ſword through the middle of the youth, and buries the whole *of it in his boſom*. And the ſharp point pierces through the ſhield, the light arms of the threatening *youth*, and *his* coat, which *his* mother had ſpun of pliant gold, and the blood filled *his* boſom. Then the ſorrowful life departed through the air to the ſhades *below*, and left the body. But, indeed, as ſoon as the ſon of Anchiſes ſaw the countenance and looks of *him* dying, *his* looks growing pale, *in* a wonderful manner; pitying *him* he groaned heavily, and ſtretched forth his right hand; and the image of parental piety entered *his* mind. *Ah*, boy to be pitied! What *recompenſe* for this glory,‡ what *reward* worthy of ſo great diſpoſition, ſhall the pious Æneas now give thee? *Still* poſſeſs thy arms, *in* which *thou didſt* rejoice: I give thee up to the manes and aſhes of *thy* parents, if this be any care *of thine*. Yet, unhappy *youth*, thou ſhalt aſſuage thy miſerable death with this, *that* thou falleſt by the right hand of mighty Æneas. Of his own accord he reprimands *his* lingering aſſociates, and *from* the ground raiſes him, polluting with blood *his* locks adorned according to faſhion.

Meanwhile the father, at the wave of the river Tyber, dried§ *his* wounds with water, and ſupported *his* body, leaning on the trunk of a tree. At a diſtance *his* brazen helmet hangs on the boughs *of a tree*, and *his* weighty arms reſt *on* the meadow. Choſen youth ſtand around him. He, faint *and* panting, cheriſhes *his* neck, ſpread *as to his* combed beard on *his* breaſt. He inquires many *things* concerning Lauſus: And ſends many, who may recal *him from the fight*, and may carry *to him* the commands of a ſorrowful parent. But *his* weeping companions carried Lauſus breathleſs on *their* arms, a mighty *corpſe*, and vanquiſhed by

* *His affection for his father is ſo called.* † *Gather.* ‡ Literally, *for theſe praiſes.* § *Staunched.*

Agnovit longè gemitum præsaga mali mens :
Canitiem immundo deformat pulvere, et ambas
Ad cœlum tendit palmas, et corpore inhæret.
Tantáne me tenuit vivendi, nate, voluptas,
Ut pro me hostili paterer succedere dextræ
Quem genui ? Tuáne hæc genitor per vulnera servor
Morte tuâ vivens ? Heu ! nunc misero mihi demum
Exilium infelix, nunc altè vulnus adactum.
Idem ego, nate, tuum maculavi crimine nomen,
Pulsus ob invidiam solio sceptrísque paternis.
Debueram patriæ pœnas, odiísque meorum
Omnes per mortes animam sontem ipse dedisse.
Nunc vivo, neque adhuc homines lucemque relinquo.
Sed linquam. Simul, hæc dicens, attollit in ægrum
Se femur : Et, quanquam vis alto vulnere tardat,
Haud dejectus equum duci jubet. Hoc decus illi,
Hoc solamen erat ; bellis hôc victor abibat
Omnibus. Alloquitur mœrentem, et talibus infit :
Rhœbe, diu, res si qua diu mortalibus ulla est,
Viximus. Aut hodiè victor spolia illa cruenta
Et caput Æneæ referes, Lausique dolorum
Ultor eris mecum ; aut, aperit si nulla viam vis,
Occumbes pariter. Neque enim, fortissime, credo,
Jussa aliena pati et dominos dignabere Teucros.

Dixit, et exceptus tergo, consueta locavit
Membra, manúsque ambas jaculis oneravit acutis ;
Ære caput fulgens cristâque hirsutus equinâ.
Sic cursum in medios rapidus dedit. Æstuat ingens
Imo in corde pudor, mixtóque insania luctu,
Et furiis agitatus amor, et conscia virtus.
Atque hîc Ænean magnâ ter voce vocavit.
Æneas agnovit eum, lætúsque precatur :
Sic pater ille Deûm faciat, sic altus Apollo,
Incipias conferre manum.
Tantùm effatus, et infestâ subit obvius hastâ.
Ille autem : Quid me erepto, sævissime, nato
Terres ? Hæc via sola fuit, quâ perdere posses.
Nec mortem horremus, nec Divûm parcimus ulli,

a mighty wound. *The father's* mind, apprehenſive of evil, knew, at a diſtance *their* groaning: He deforms *his* hoarineſs, with impure aſhes, and ſtretches both *his* hands to heaven, and cleaves to the body. *My* ſon, did ſo great deſire of living ſeize on me, that I could ſuffer *him*, whom I begat, for me to ſubſtitute *himſelf* to the hoſtile right hand. Living by thy death am I, *thy* father, ſaved by theſe thy wounds? Alas! now to me miſerable *is my* exile, at length, unhappy, now the wound *is* deeply driven *into my ſoul*. I, *my* ſon, the ſame *wretch*, have defiled thy name by my guilt, driven, on account of *my* odiouſneſs,* *from my* throne and paternal ſceptres. I *myſelf* owed puniſhments to *my* country, and I myſelf *ought* to have yielded up *my* guilty life to the *juſt* hatred of my *ſubjects*, through all deaths. *But* I now live, nor as yet do I abandon men and *this hated* light. But I will abandon *them*. At the ſame time, ſaying theſe *words*, he raiſes himſelf up on *his* lame thigh: And, although the violence *of* the deep wound impedes *him*, *yet*, not dejected *in mind*, he commands *his* horſe to be brought. This *was* his ornament, this was *his* ſolace; by this he departed conqueror from all *his* wars. He addreſſes the grieving *horſe*, and begins with ſuch *words*: Long, Rhœbus, have we lived, if to mortals any thing is long. Today, you, a conqueror, ſhall either bear off thoſe bloody ſpoils and the head of Æneas; and with me you ſhall be an avenger of the griefs of Lauſus; or if no ſtrength opens a way *to this*, you ſhall together fall *with me*. You will never vouchſafe, *O* moſt courageous *horſe*, I believe, to endure another's commands, and Trojan maſters.

He ſaid, and received *on his willing* back, placed *his* limbs *accuſtomed to the ſeat*, and furniſhed both *his* hands with ſharp javelins; *his* head glittering with braſs, and ſhaggy with horſe hair.† Thus rapid he made ſpeed towards the middle *of the enemy*. Great ſhame boils in the bottom of *his* heart, and madneſs *of* mixed grief, and love agitated with furies, and conſcious virtue. And here he called Æneas thrice with a great voice. Æneas knew him, and rejoicing prays: Thus may the Father of the Gods, thus may lofty Apollo cauſe, *that* you begin to join hand *in combat*. Having ſpoken ſo much, and oppoſing *Æneas* invades *him* with *his* hoſtile ſpear. But he: Moſt ſavage *man*, why doſt thou terrify me, *my* ſon being ſnatched away? This was the only way, by which thou waſt able to deſtroy *me*. I neither tremble‡ at death, nor favor any one of *your* Gods.§ Ceaſe, I now come

* *By his tyranny he had made himſelf odious to his people.* † *A creſt made of horſe hair.* ‡ *Plural for the ſingular.* § *He was an atheiſt.*

Define, jam venio moriturus, et hæc tibi porto
Dona priùs. Dixit telúmque intorsit in hostem :
Inde aliud supèr atque aliud figítque, volátque
Ingenti gyro ; sed sustinet aureus umbo.
Ter circum astantem lævos equitavit in orbes,
Tela manu jaciens : Ter secum Troïus heros
Immanem ærato circumfert tegmine sylvam.
Inde ubi tot traxisse moras, tot spicula tædet
Vellere, et urgetur pugnâ congressus iniquâ ;
Multa movens animo, jam tandem erumpit, et inter
Bellatoris equi cava tempora conjicit hastam.
Tollit se arrectum quadrupes, et calcibus auras
Verberat, effusúmque equitem super ipse secutus
Implicat, ejectóque incumbit cernuus armo.
Clàmore incendunt cœlum Troésque Latiníque.
Advolat Æneas, vaginâque eripit ensem,
Et super hæc : Ubi nunc Mezentius acer et illa
Effera vis animi ? Contrà Tyrrhenus, ut auras
Suspiciens hausit cœlum, mentémque recepit :
Hostis amare, quid increpitas, mortémque minaris ?
Nullum in cæde nefas, nec sic ad prælia veni,
Nec tecum meus hæc pepigit mihi fœdera Lausus.
Unum hoc, per, si qua est victis venia hostibus, oro,
Corpus humo patiare tegi. Scio acerba meorum
Circumstare odia. Hunc, oro, defende furorem,
Et me consortem nati concede sepulchro.
Hæc loquitur, jugulóque haud inscius accipit ensem,
Undantíque animam diffundit in arma cruore.

ready to die, and firſt I bring to thee theſe preſents. He ſaid, and hurled a dart againſt the enemy: Then he fixes another, and moreover another, and flies *in* a great circle; but the golden boſs ſuſtains *their force*. Thrice he rode, in the left circles, round *Æneas* ſtanding againſt *him*, *ſtill* throwing javelins with *his* hand: Thrice the Trojan hero, *wheeling* with him, bears about, in *his* brazen ſhield, a huge* grove *of ſpears*. Then, when it wearies *him* to prolong ſo many delays, to pull ſo many darts *from his ſhield*, and *when* he is preſſed, being engaged in unequal fight; contriving many *things in his* mind, now at length he ſallies forth, and throws a ſpear between the hollow temples of the warrior horſe. The horſe raiſes himſelf erect, and beats the air with *his* heels, and he, following upon *his* thrown off rider, encumbers *him*, and bending forward on *his* face lies on the extended arm *of Mezentius*. The Trojans and Latins with *ſhout* rouſe† the ſky. Æneas flies, and ſnatches *his* ſword from the ſheath, and over *him ſpeaks* theſe *words*: Where *is* now the fierce Mezentius and that wild fury of ſoul? On the other hand, the Tuſcan, as ſoon as looking up to heaven he drew the air,‡ and recovered *his* reaſon, *ſays*: *Thou* bitter enemy, why chideſt thou and threateneſt death? There *is* no crime in the ſlaughter *of me*, nor came I thus to the battle, *that thou ſhouldeſt ſpare me*, nor has my Lauſus made with thee theſe ſtipulations for me. I aſk this one *thing only*, by *that favor*, if there be any favor for vanquiſhed foes, *that* thou wouldſt ſuffer *this* body to be covered with ground. I know, *that* the bitter animoſities of my *ſubjects* ſtand around *me*. Ward off, I beſeech *thee*, this fury, and to a ſepulchre reſign me a partner of *my* ſon. He ſpeaks theſe *words*, and not ignorant receives the ſword *in his* throat, and pours out his ſoul *in* the blood ſtreaming on *his* arms.

* Or, *fierce*. † *Animate*, or, *enkindle*. ‡ Having been ſtunned by the fall from his horſe.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER XI.

OCEANUM interea ſurgens Aurora reliquit.
Æneas (quamquam et ſociis dare tempus humandis
Præcipitant curæ, turbatáque funere mens eſt)
Vota Deûm primo victor ſolvebat Eoö.
Ingentem quercum deciſis undique ramis
Conſtituit tumulo, fulgentiáque induit arma,
Mezentî ducis exuvias; tibi, magne, trophæum,
Bellipotens. Aptat rorantes ſanguine criſtas,
Telúque trunca viri, et bis ſex thoraca petitum
Perfoſſumque locis. Clypeumque ex ære ſiniſtræ
Subligat, atque enſem collo ſuſpendit eburnum.
Tum ſocios, namque omnis eum ſtipata tegebat
Turba ducum, ſic incipiens hortatur ovantes:
Maxima res effecta, viri; timor omnis abeſto.
Quod ſupereſt; hæc ſunt ſpolia, et de rege ſuperbo
Primitiæ; manibúſque meis Mezentius hîc eſt.
Nunc iter ad regem nobis murόſque Latinos.
Arma parate; animis et ſpe præſumite bellum;
Ne qua mora ignaros, ubi primùm vellere ſigna
Annuerint ſuperi, pubemque educere caſtris,
Impediat, ſegnéſque metu ſententia tardet.
Intereà ſocios inhumatáque corpora terræ
Mandemus: Qui ſolus honos Acheronte ſub imo eſt.
Ite, ait; egregias animas, quæ ſanguine nobis
Hanc patriam perperère ſuo, decorate ſupremis
Muneribus. Mœſtámque Evandri primus ad urbem
Mittatur Pallas, quem non virtutis egentem
Abſtulit atra dies, et funere merſit acerbo.

THE

ÆNEID

OF

P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE ELEVENTH BOOK.

MEANWHILE Aurora* rising forsook the ocean. Æneas, (although *his* cares hurry *him* to allow time to bury *his* associates, and *his* mind is troubled *about* the funeral *of Pallas*,) *yet*, conqueror, paid the vows of the Gods, the day star first *appearing*. He erected, *on* a rising ground, a huge oak, the boughs on all sides being cut off, and put on *it* the shining arms, the spoils of king Mezentius; *which was* a trophy to thee, *O thou* great warlike *God*.† *To the trunk* he fits the plumes dropping with blood, and the broken‡ weapons of the man, and his corslet stricken and perforated, *in* twice six places. To the left *arm* he binds *his* shield of brass, and hangs the ivory *hilted* sword from *his* neck.§ Then thus beginning he encourages *his* shouting companions; for all the multitude of the leaders, standing in close array, covered‖ him *around*: *Illustrious* men, *our* greatest exploits *are* finished; let all fear be absent. What remains; these are the spoils, and first fruits *won* from *that* haughty king; and Mezentius is *reduced* to this state, by my power. Now we *have* a passage to the king and Latin walls. Prepare *your* arms *for the siege*; and *with courageous* mines and hope anticipate the war; *that* any hindrance may not impede *you* ignorant *of the emergency*, and *dubious* resolution delay *you* inactive *through* fear, when first the Gods grant *liberty* to pluck up the standards, and to lead the youth from the camps. Meanwhile let us commit to the earth *our* companions, and the unburied bodies *of the slain*: Which is the only honor *regarded* in the lowest Acheron.¶ Go, he says; *and* with the last duties decorate those illustrious souls, that have acquired this country for us with their own blood. And first Pallas must be sent to the mournful city of Evander, whom, not wanting virtue, a gloomy day cut off, and immersed *in* a severe death.

* *The morning.* † Mars. ‡ *Cut to pieces.* § The trunk of the tree, thus accoutred, represented a man in arms. ‖ That is, *inclosed*, or *surrounded*. ¶ *A river of Hell; and means here the infernal regions.*

Sic ait, illacrymans, recipítque ad limina greſſum,
Corpus ubi exanimi poſitum Pallantis Acœtes
Servabat ſenior : Qui Parrhaſio Evandro
Armiger antè fuit ; ſed non felicibus æquè
Tum comes auſpiciis caro datus ibat alumno.
Circum omnes famulûmque manus, Trojanáque turba,
Et mœſtæ Iliades crinem de more ſolutæ.
Ut verò Æneas foribus ſeſe intulit altis,
Ingentem gemitum tunſis ad ſidera tollunt
Pectoribus, mœſtóque immugit regia luctu.
Ipſe caput nivei fultum Pallantis et ora
Ut vidit, levíque patens in pectore vulnus
Cuſpidis Auſoniæ ; lacrymis ita fatur obortis :
Téne, inquit, miſerande puer, cùm læta veniret,
Invidit fortuna mihi ? Ne regna videres
Noſtra, neque ad ſedes victor veherere paternas ?
Non hæc Evandro de te promiſſa parenti
Diſcedens dederam ; cùm me complexus euntem
Mitteret in magnum imperium ; metuenſque moneret
Acres eſſe viros, cum durâ prælia gente.
Et nunc ille, quidem, ſpe multùm captus inani,
Fors, et vota facit, cumulátque altaria donis :
Nos juvenem exanimum, et nîl jam cœleſtibus ullis
Debentem, vano mœſti comitamur honore.
Infelix ! nati funus crudele videbis.
Hi noſtri reditus, expectatíque triumphi !
Hæc mea magna fides ! Ut non, Evandre, pudendis
Vulneribus pulſum aſpicies ; nec ſoſpite dirum
Optabis nato funus pater. Hei mihi, quantum
Præſidium, Auſonia, et quantum tu perdis, Iule !
Hæc ubi deflevit, tolli miſerabile corpus
Imperat ; et toto lectos ex agmine mittit
Mille viros, qui ſupremum comitentur honorem,
Interſíntque patris lacrymis ; ſolatia luctûs
Exigua ingentis, miſero ſed debita patri.
Haud ſegnes alii crates et molle feretrum
Arbuteis texunt virgis et vimine querno :
Extructóſque toros obtentu frondis inumbrant.
Hîc juvenem agreſti ſublimem in ſtramine ponunt :
Qualem virgineo demeſſum pollice florem
Seu mollis violæ, ſeu languentis hyacinthi ;

Thus weeping, he ſpeaks, and betakes *his* ſtep to the threſholds, where aged Acœtes guarded the laid out body of lifeleſs Pallas: *Acœtes*, who before was armorbearer to Arcadian Evander; but now with auſpices not equally fortunate went *to the war* appointed tutor to *his* dear foſter ſon.* Around *the dead* all the band of *his* ſervants *ſtood*, and the Trojan multitude, and the mournful Trojan women unbound *as to their* hair according to cuſtom. But, as ſoon as Æneas introduced himſelf into the lofty gates, they raiſe to the ſtars a very great groan, *from their* beaten breaſts, and the palace rings with mournful wailing. As ſoon as he ſaw the bolſtered head and looks of Pallas white as ſnow, and in *his* ſmooth breaſt the open wound of the Auſonian ſpear; he thus ſpeaks with burſting tears: *O*, lamented boy, he ſays, does fortune envy thee me, when ſhe had happened fortunate?† Could you neither ſee our kingdoms, nor be conveyed conqueror to *thy* paternal ſeats? Departing I did not give concerning thee theſe promiſes to *thy* parent Evander; when embracing me going he ſent *me* againſt the mighty empire *of the Tuſcans*; and fearing admoniſhed *me*, *that* the men were courageous, *and that I was about to fight* battles with a hardy nation. And now he, indeed, much captivated with an empty hope, is, perhaps, performing *his* vows, and is loading the altars with preſents: *While* we diſconſolate accompany with uſeleſs honor, the lifeleſs youth, and now owing nothing to any celeſtial *powers*. Unhappy *Evander!* thou ſhalt ſee the cruel‡ funeral of *thy* ſon. *Are* theſe our returns, and the expected triumphs! *Is* this my great faithfulneſs! *Yet*, Evander, thou ſhalt not ſee *him* beaten§ with ſhameful wounds; nor *on thy* ſon ſaved *by diſgrace*, ſhalt thou, a father, wiſh a direful death. Alas me, how great defence, Auſonia, and Iulus, how great *defence*, haſt thou loſt *in Pallas!*

When he had bewailed theſe *diſaſters* he commands the lamentable corpſe to be taken away; and he ſends a thouſand men choſen from the whole army, who might accompany the laſt honor, and *who* might be preſent at the tears of the father; a ſmall ſolace of great ſorrow, but due to the afflicted father. Others not inactive weave hurdles and a pliant bier of arbute twigs and oaken rods; and with a covering of leaves they ſhaded the raiſed up couch. Here on the rural ſpreading they place the youth ſublime: Like as a flower of either ſoft violet, or fading hyacinth, cropped by a virgin thumb; from which as yet neither the

* *Acœtes was the guardian of Pallas.* † That is, *firſt appeared favorable.*
‡ That is, *diſtreſſing.* § *Conquered.*

Cui neque fulgor adhuc, necdum ſua forma receſſit :
Non jam mater alit tellus, viréſque miniſtrat.
Tum geminas veſtes, auróque oſtróque rigentes,
Extulit Æneas ; quas illi, læta laborum,
Ipſa ſuis quondam manibus Sidonia Dido
Fecerat, et tenui telas diſcreverat auro.
Harum unam juveni, ſupremum mœſtus honorem
Induit ; arſuraſque comas obnubit amictu.
Multáque præterea Laurentis prædam pugnæ
Aggerat, et longo prædam jubet ordine duci.
Addit equos et tela, quibus ſpoliaverat hoſtem.
Vinxerat et poſt terga manus, quos mitteret umbris
Inferias, cæſo ſparſuros ſanguine flammam.
Indutóſque jubet truncos hoſtilibus armis
Ipſos ferre duces, inimicáque nomina figi.
Ducitur infelix ævo confectus Acœtes,
Pectora nunc fœdans pugnis ; nunc unguibus, ora ;
Sternitur et, toto projectus corpore, terræ.
Ducunt et Rutulo perfuſos ſanguine currus.
Pòſt bellator equus, poſitis inſignibus, Æthon,
It lacrymans, guttiſque humectat grandibus ora.
Haſtam alii galeámque ferunt ; nam cætera Turnus
Victor habet. Tum mœſta phalanx Teucríque ſequuntur,
Tyrrheníque duces, et verſis Arcades armis.
Poſtquàm omnis longè comitum proceſſerat ordo ;
Subſtitit Æneas, gemitúque hæc addidit alto :
Nos alias hinc ad lacrymas eadem horrida belli
Fata vocant. Salve æternùm mihi, maxime Palla,
Æternúmque vale. Nec plura effatus, ad altos
Tendebat muros, greſſúmque in caſtra ferebat.
Jámque oratores aderant ex urbe Latinâ,
Velati ramis oleæ, veniámque rogantes,
Corpora, per campos ferro quæ fuſa jacebant,
Redderet, ac tumulo ſineret ſuccedere terræ ;
Nullum cum victis certamen et æthere caſſis ;
Parceret hoſpitibus quondam ſoceríſque vocatis.
Quos bonus Æneas, haud aſpernanda precantes,
Proſequitur veniâ, et verbis hæc inſuper addit.
Quænam vos tanto fortuna indigna, Latini,

97 *Salve mihi* is according to the Greek idiom. Thus in Homer ; Χαῖρε μοι ω Πατροκλε.

brightneſs, nor as yet its own beauty had departed: Now the mother earth does not nouriſh *it*, and ſupply ſtrength. Then Æneas brought forth two garments, ſtiff with purple and gold; which Sidonian Dido, glad of the taſk, had herſelf, formerly, made for him with her own hands, and had diſtinguiſhed the webs with ſlender gold. Mournful he put one of theſe on the youth, the laſt honor; and with the *other* garment muffles up *his* locks about to be burned. And, moreover, he heaps many ſpoils of the Laurentine war, and commands the booty to be led in long ſucceſſion. He adds horſes and arms, of which he had diſpoiled the enemy. And he bound *their* hands behind *their* backs, whom he would offer to the ſhade* *of Pallas*, *as* ſacrifices to the infernal Gods for the dead, about to ſprinkle with *their* ſlaughtered blood the *funeral* flame. And he orders the chiefs themſelves to carry trunks of trees, clad with hoſtile arms, and the unfriendly names to be marked on *them*. Unhappy Acœtes, worn out with age, is led *by ſupporters*, now with *his* fiſts diſfiguring *his* breaſts; now with *his* nails, *his* features; and, hanging down with *his* whole body, he lays on the ground. And they draw *his* chariots beſmeared with Rutulian blood. Afterwards *his* warrior horſe, Æthon, the ornaments being laid aſide, marches on weeping, and bedews *his* cheeks with large drops. Others carry *his* ſpear and helmet; for the conqueror Turnus poſſeſſes the other *arms*. Then a mournful phalanx, and Trojans, and Tuſcan leaders, and Arcadians, with reverſed arms, follow *him*. After all the ſucceſſion of the attendants had, far, advanced; Æneas ſtopped, and with a deep groan added theſe *words*: The ſame diſmal fates of war ſummon us, from hence, to other tears. Farewell forever, moſt mighty Pallas, adieu forever. Not ſpeaking more, he marched to the lofty walls, and brought *his* ſtep into the camps.

And now ambaſſadors were preſent from the Latin city, covered with boughs of olive, and deſiring *this* favor, *that* Æneas would reſtore to *them* the bodies *of their friends*, which, by the ſword, lay ſcattered over the plains, and *that* he would permit *them* to enter the ſepulchre of earth; *that there is* no conteſt with the vanquiſhed and *thoſe* deſtitute of the *terreſtial* air; *that* he would ſpare thoſe formerly *his* entertainers and invited fathers in law. Whom, not entreating *things* to be deſpiſed, the good Æneas attends with courteſy, and moreover with *his* words adds theſe *things*: What ſhameful fortune, O Latins, hath involved

* *Plural for the ſingular.*

Implicuit bello, qui nos fugiatis amicos ?
Pacémne exanimis, et Martis ſorte peremptis
Oratis ? Equidem et vivis concedere vellem.
Nec veni, niſi fata locum ſedémque dediſſent :
Nec bellum cum gente gero. Rex noſtra reliquit
Hoſpitia, et Turni potiùs ſe credidit armis.
Æquius huic Turnum fuerat ſe opponere morti.
Si bellum finire manu, ſi pellere Teucros
Apparat, his decuit mecum concurrere telis :
Vîxet, cui vitam Deus aut ſua dextra dediſſet.
Nunc ite, et miſeris ſupponite civibus ignem.
Dixerat Æneas : Olli obſtupuêre ſilentes,
Converſique oculos inter ſe atque ora tenebant.

Tum ſenior, ſempérque odiis et crimine Drances
Infenſus juveni Turno, ſic ore viciſſim
Orſa refert : O, famâ ingens, ingentior armis,
Vir Trojane, quibus cœlo te laudibus æquem ?
Juſtitiæne priùs mirer, belline laborum ?
Nos verò hæc patriam grati referemus ad urbem :
Et te, ſi qua viam dederit fortuna, Latino
Jungemus regi : Quærat ſibi fœdera Turnus.
Quin et fatales murorum attollere moles,
Saxáque ſubvectare humeris Trojana juvabit.
Dixerat hæc ; unóque omnes eadem ore fremebant.
Bis ſenos pepigêre dies : Et, pace ſequeſtrâ,
Per ſylvas Teucri, mixtíque impunè Latini,
Erravère jugis. Ferro ſonat alta bipenni
Fraxinus. Evertunt actas ad ſidera pinus.
Robora nec cuneis, et olentem ſcindere cedrum,
Nec plauſtris ceſſant vectare gementibus ornos.
Et jam Fama volans, tanti prænuncia luctûs,
Evandrum, Evandríque domos et mœnia complet ;
Quæ modò victorem, Latio, Pallanta ferebat.
Arcades ad portas ruere, et de more vetuſto
Funereas rapuêre faces : Lucet via longo
Ordine flammarum, et latè diſcriminat agros.
Contrà turba Phrygûm veniens plangentia jungit
Agmina. Quæ poſtquam matres ſuccedere tectis
Viderunt, mæſtam incendunt clamoribus urbem.

126 *Mirer*, in imitation of the Greek, governs *juſtitiæ*. in the genitive.

you, in ſo great war, who *thus* avoid us *your* friends? Do you implore peace for the lifeleſs and *thoſe* ſlain by the chance of war?* I would, indeed, be willing to grant *it* to the living too. Nor had I come hither, unleſs the Fates had *here* aſſigned *my* place and manſion: Nor do I wage war with the *Latin* nation. *Your* king relinquiſhed our hoſpitalities, and rather entruſted himſelf to the arms of Turnus. A more juſt *thing* it had been, *that* Turnus had oppoſed himſelf to this death. If he deſigns to finiſh the war with *his* hand, if to drive away the Trojans, it became *him* to encounter me *in* theſe arms: He might have lived, to whom God or his own right hand had given life. Now go, and place the fire under *your* pitiful countrymen. Æneas ſpake: They ſilent ſtood aſtoniſhed, and turned held *their* eyes and *their* faces on each other.

Then aged Drances, at the youth Turnus ever diſpleaſed by hatred and impeachment, thus with *his* voice, in his turn, utters *theſe* words: O Trojan man, mighty in fame, more mighty in arms, with what praiſes ſhall I equal thee to heaven? Shall I rather admire thy juſtice, or the hardſhips of *thy* war? We, grateful *for this kind reception*, will alſo carry back theſe *anſwers* to *our* native city: And we will aſſociate thee to king Latinus, if any fortune ſhall appoint† the way: Turnus may ſeek covenants for himſelf. Nay more it will pleaſe *us* to raiſe up the fatal‡ bulwarks of *thy* walls, and to carry on *our* ſhoulders Trojan rocks.§ He ſpake theſe *words*; and all with one mouth applauded the ſame. They agreed upon *a truce*, for twice ſix days: *And, during* the truce,‖ the Trojans and Latins, mingled with impunity, roamed through the woods, on mountain tops. The loſty aſh ſounds, *felled* by the two edged ſteel. They overthrow pines, driven up to the ſtars. Nor do they ceaſe to cleave with wedges oaks, and the fragrant cedar, nor to carry wild aſhes *in* groaning waggons.

And now flying Fame, the harbinger of ſo great ſorrow, fills Evander, and the houſes and walls of Evander; which lately reported, *in* Latium, *that* Pallas *was* conqueror. The Arcadians *begin* to ruſh to the gates, and, according to the ancient cuſtom, they ſnatched funeral torches: The way ſhines with a long ſucceſſion of flames, and far and wide diſcriminates the fields. The multitude of the Phrygians,¶ advancing oppoſite, joins the weeping bands. Which when the matrons ſaw enter the houſes, they inflame the mournful city with *their* ſhrieks. But any power is

* *Mars.* † Or, *allow.* ‡ *Appointed by fate.* § *For the city.* ‖ *Pace ſequeſtra* is a phraſe. ¶ That is, *Trojans.*

At non Evandrum potis eſt vis ullà tenere ;
Sed venit in medios ; feretro Pallanta repóſto
Procumbit ſuper, atque hæret lacrymânſque geménſque.
Et via vix tandem voci laxata dolore eſt :
Non hæc, ô Palla, dederas promiſſa parenti ;
Cautiùs ut ſævo velles te credere Marti.
Haud ignarus eram, quantùm nova gloria in armis,
Et prædulce decus primo certamine poſſet.
Primitiæ juvenis miſeræ, bellique propinqui
Dura rudimenta, et nulli exaudita Deorum
Vota, precéſque meæ ! Túque, ô ſanctiſſima conjux,
Felix morte tuâ, neque in hunc ſervata dolorem !
Contrà ego vivendo vici mea fata, ſuperſtes
Reſtarem ut genitor. Troùm ſocia arma ſecutum
Obruerent Rutuli telis ; animám ipſe dediſſem ;
Atque hæc pompa domum me, non Pallanta, referret.
Nec vos arguerim, Teucri, nec fœdera, nec quas
Junximus hoſpitio dextras : Sors iſta ſenectæ
Debita erat noſtræ. Quòd ſi immatura manebat
Mors natum, cæſis Volſcorum millibus antè
Ducentem in Latium Teucros, cecidiſſe juvabit.
Quin ego non alio digner te funere, Palla,
Quàm pius Æneas, et quàm magni Phryges, et quàm
Tyrrhenique duces, Tyrrhenûm exercitus omnis.
Magna trophæa ferunt, quos dat tua dextera letho.
Tu quoquè nunc ſtares immanis truncus in armis,
Eſſet par ætas et idem ſi robur ab annis,
Turne. Sed infelix Teucros quid demoror armis ?
Vadite, et hæc memores regi mandata referte ;
Quòd vitam moror inviſam, Pallante perempto,
Dextera cauſa tua eſt, Turnum gnatóque patríque
Quam debere vides meritis. Vacat hic tibi ſolus
Fortunæque locus. Non vitæ gaudia quæro,
Nec fas : Sed gnato manes perferre ſub imos.

Aurora interea miſeris mortalibus almam
Extulerat lucem, referens opera atque labores.
Jam pater Æneas, jam curvo in littore Tarchon

not able to reſtrain Evander; but he comes into the middle *of the mourners; and*, the bier being laid down, he falls proſtrate on Pallas, and weeping and groaning clings *to him*. And, at length, *through* grief, a paſſage is ſcarcely opened for *this* ſpeech: O Pallas, thou didſt not give theſe promiſes to *thy* parent; *but* that thou wouldſt more cautiouſly truſt thyſelf to cruel Mars. I was not ignorant, how much the new glory in arms, and the very pleaſing renown might be able *to carry thee, in* the firſt battle. *Ah*, the miſerable firſt eſſays of the youth, and the cruel beginnings* of the neighboring war, and *my* vows, and my prayers heard by none of the Gods! And thou, O moſt holy ſpouſe, happy *in* thy death, nor preſerved for this anguiſh! On the other hand, I by living have ſurpaſſed my deſtinies, that I, a father, ſurviving *my ſon*, ſhould *ſtill* remain *alive*. The Rutulians ſhould have overwhelmed with *their* darts me following the confederate arms of the Trojans; I myſelf had yielded up *my* life *with joy*; and this *funeral* pomp ſhould have conveyed home me, not Pallas. Nor will I accuſe you, Trojans, nor the covenants, nor the right hands, which we have joined *in* hoſpitality: This deſtiny was due to my old age. But if an immature death awaited *my* ſon, it will pleaſe *me, that he* died introducing the Trojans into Latium, thouſands of the Volſcians being firſt ſlain. Moreover, I cannot honor thee, Pallas, with any other funeral, than the pious Æneas, and than the mighty Trojans, and than the Tuſcan leaders, *and* all the army of the Tuſcans *have honored thee*. They yield *thee* great trophies, whom thy right hand hath given *victims* to death. Thou, alſo, Turnus, ſhouldſt now have ſtood *among them* a huge trunk *clad* in arms, if *our* age had been equal, and *our* ſtrength from years *had been* the ſame *with your's*. But why do I, unhappy, detain the Trojans from arms? Go, and mindful carry back theſe mandates to *your* king; that I linger out a hated life, Pallas being ſlain, thy right hand‡ is the cauſe, which thou ſeeſt to owe Turnus to *my* ſon *Pallas*, and to *me his* father, *both* meriting *it of thee*. This only circumſtance *of comforting me* is at leiſure for thee and *thy* fortune. I do not ſeek the joys of life, nor *is it* lawful, *that I ſhould*: But to carry *the news of Turnus's death* to *my* ſon in the deepeſt receptacles of the dead.

Meanwhile Aurora had brought forth the cheering light to miſerable mortals, bringing back labors and toils. Now father Æneas, now Tarchon erected funeral piles on the winding ſhore;

* Or, *the firſt trials of ſkill.* † Meaning, *battles.* ‡ The right hand was given in ratifying the covenant between Evander and Æneas.

Conſtituêre pyras ; huc corpora quiſque ſuorum
More tulêre patrum : Subjectiſque ignibus atris
Conditur in tenebras altum caligine cœlum.
Ter circum accenſos cincti fulgentibus armis
Decurrêre rogos : Ter mœſtum funeris ignem
Luſtravêre in equis, ululatúſque ore dedêre.
Spargitur et tellus lacrymis, ſparguntur et arma :
It cœlo clamórque virûm, clangórque tubarum.
Hinc alii ſpolia occiſis direpta Latinis
Conjiciunt igni, galeas, enſéſque decoros,
Frænáque, ferventéſque rotas : Pars, munera nota,
Ipſorum clypeos, et non felicia tela.
Multa boûm circà mactantur corpora morti :
Setigeróſque ſues, raptáſque ex omnibus agris
In flammam jugulant pecudes. Tum littore toto
Ardentes ſpectant ſocios, ſemuſtáque ſervant
Buſta : Neque avelli poſſunt, nox humida donec
Invertit cœlum ſtellis fulgentibus aptum.
Nec minùs et miſeri diverſâ in parte Latini
Innumeras ſtruxêre pyras ; et corpora partim
Multa virûm terræ infodiunt ; avectáque partim
Finitimos tollunt in agros, urbíque remittunt.
Cætera, confuſæque ingentem cædis acervum,
Nec numero nec honore cremant. Tunc undique vaſti
Certatim crebris collucent ignibus agri.
Tertia lux gelidam cœlo dimoverat umbram :
Mœrentes altum cinerem et confuſa ruebant
Oſſa focis, tepidóque onerabant aggere terræ.
Jam verò in tectis prædivitis urbe Latini
Præcipuus fragor, et longè pars maxima luctûs.
Hîc matres, miſeræque nurus, hîc cara ſororum
Pectora mœrentum, puerique parentibus orbi
Dirum execrantur bellum, Turníque hymenæos.
Ipſum armis, ipſúmque jubent decernere ferro,
Qui regnum Italiæ et primos ſibi poſcat honores.
Ingravat hæc ſævus Drances ; ſolumque vocari
Teſtatur, ſolum poſci in certamina Turnum.
Multa ſimul contrâ variis ſententia dictis
Pro Turno, et magnum reginæ nomen obumbrat :
Multa virum meritis ſuſtentat fama trophæis.

197 *Diis manibus* ; as Dr. Trapp understands the meaning of *morti*.

hither they convey, each one *according* to the cuſtom of *their* anceſtors, the *dead* bodies of their *friends*: And dark fires being placed underneath, the lofty ſky is hidden by obſcurity,* in darkneſs. Girded with ſhining arms they ran thrice around the burning piles: Thrice they encompaſs, on horſes, the mournful fire of the funeral, and *from their* mouth uttered *diſmal* yellings. And the earth is ſprinkled with *their* tears, and *their* arms are *alſo* ſprinkled: And the outcry of men, and the ſound of trumpets, goes to the ſky. Upon this, others throw on the fire the ſpoils torn from the ſlain Latins, helmets, and graceful ſwords, and bridles, and glowing *chariot* wheels: Some *throw* preſents *to the dead well* known, their own bucklers, and weapons not proſperous. Many bodies of oxen, round about, are ſacrificed to death: And over the flame they butcher briſtly boars and ewes ſnatched from all the fields. Then, *on* all the ſhore, they ſee *their* companions burning, and watch the half conſumed piles: Nor can they be torn away *from* [illegible]*m*, until humid night inverts the heaven adjuſted with refulgent ſtars.

Nor *with* leſs *pious care* the miſerable Latins raiſe numberleſs funeral piles, in a different part; and part *of them* inter in the earth many bodies of *ſlain* men; and part *of them* remove the carried away *bodies* into the neighboring fields, and ſend *them* back to the city. They burn the reſt, and a huge heap of confuſed ſlaughter, neither *with* number, nor *with* honor. Then, on all ſides, the vaſt fields earneſtly ſhine together with frequent fires. The third day had removed the chilly ſhade from the ſky, *when* lamenting they tumbled together the deep aſhes and the bones mingled *on* the hearths, and loaded *them* with a warm mound of earth. Now, indeed, in the abodes *and in* the city of the very rich Latinus *was* the principal noiſe, and by far the greateſt part of mourning. Here mothers and wretched brides, here the beloved breaſts of mourning ſiſters, and boys bereaved of *their* parents execrate the direful war and the nuptials of Turnus. They command him, even him, to decide *the war* with arms and ſword, who demands the kingdom of Italy and firſt honors for himſelf. Cruel Drances preſſes with indignation theſe *requeſts of the people*; and avers, *that* Turnus alone is called, alone is challenged into the combats. On the other hand, *there is*, at the ſame time, *in* various ſpeeches, many a vote for Turnus, and the great reputation of the queen defends *him*: The great fame for merited trophies ſupports the man.

* The ſmoke of the fires.

Hos inter motus, medio flagrante tumultu,
Ecce ſupèr mœſti magnâ Diomedis ab urbe
Legati reſponſa ferunt; nihil omnibus actum
Tantorum impenſis operum; nil dona neque aurum,
Nec magnas valuiſſe preces; alia arma Latinis
Quærenda, aut pacem Trojano ab rege petendum.
Deficit ingenti luctu rex ipſe Latinus.
Fatalem Æneam manifeſto numine ferri
Admonet ira Deûm, tumulìque ante ora recentes.
Ergo concilium magnum, primóſque ſuorum
Imperio accitos, alta intra limina cogit.
Olli convenêre, fluántque ad regia plenis
Tecta viis. Sedet in mediis, et maximus ævo,
Et primus ſceptris, haud lætà fronte, Latinus.
Atque hîc legatos Etolà ex urbe remiſſos,
Quæ referant, fari jubet. Et reſponſa repoſcit
Ordine cun[illegible] ſuo. Tum facta ſilentia linguis,
Et Venulus dicto parens ita farier infit:
Vidimus, ô cives, Diomedem Argivâque caſtra,
Atque iter emenſi caſus ſuperavimus omnes;
Contigimúſque manum, quâ concidit Ilia tellus.
Ille urbem Argyripam, patriæ cognomine gentis,
Victor Gargani condebat Iapygis agris.
Poſtquam introgreſſi, et coràm data copia fandi;
Munera præferimus, nomen patriámque docemus:
Qui bellum intulerint, quæ cauſa attraxerit Arpos.
Auditis, ille hæc placido ſic reddidit ore:
O fortunatæ gentes, Saturnia regna,
Antiqui Auſonii: Quæ vos fortuna quietos
Sollicitat, ſuadétque ignota laceſſere bella?
Quicunque Iliacos ferro violavimus agros,
(Mitto ea, quæ muris bellando exhauſta ſub altis,
Quos Simoïs premat ille viros) infanda per orbem
Supplicia, et ſcelerum pœnas expendimus omnes,
Vel Priamo miſeranda manus. Scit triſte Minervæ
Sidus, Et Euboïcæ cautes, ultórque Caphareus.
Militiâ ex illâ diverſum ad litus abacti;
Atrides Protei Menelaüs ad uſque columnas
Exulat: Ætnæos vidit Cyclopas Ulyſſes.

230 Dr. Trapp thinks it ought to be *petendam* to agree with *pacem*; as ſome copies have it.

Amidſt theſe commotions, *in* the middle of the raging tumult, lo, moreover, the diſconſolate ambaſſadors bring back anſwers from the great city of Diomede; *that* nothing *was* executed by all the expenſes of ſo great pains; *that nor* preſents, nor gold, nor powerful entreaties availed any thing; *that* the Latins *muſt* ſeek other arms, or *that* peace *muſt* be requeſted of the Trojan king. With very great ſorrow king Latinus hiſelf faints. The anger of the Gods, and the new tombs before *his* eyes, admoniſh *him that* Æneas ordered by fate is conducted by evident divine influence. Therefore, within the lofty threſholds, he aſſembles a great council, and the chiefs of his *ſubjects* called by *his* command. They convene, and they flow, *in* the full ways, to the royal abodes. Latinus, both the eldeſt in age, and the firſt in government, ſits in the middle, not with joyful front. And then he orders the ambaſſadors, returned from the Ætolian city, to ſpeak what they had brought back. And he demands the full anſwers *in* their order. Then ſilence *is* made with *their* tongues, and Venulus, obeying the command, thus begins to ſpeak: We have ſeen, O citizens, Diomede and the Argive camps, and meaſuring the journey we have ſurmounted all misfortunes; and we have touched the hand, by which the Ilian* nation fell. He, the conqueror, builded, *on* the fields of Iapygian† Garganus, the city Argyripa, *after* the name of *his* native people.‡ After we were introduced, and liberty of ſpeaking face to face, *was* given; we firſt offer our preſents, and declare our name and country: Who made war upon *us*, what cauſe had drawn *us* to Arpos. Theſe *things* being heard, he with a gentle mouth thus returned theſe *words*: O happy nations, Saturnian realms, ancient Auſonians: What *unkind* fortune diſturbs you *heretofore* quiet, and inclines *you* to rouſe unknown wars? *We*, whoſoever violated the Italian fields with the ſword (I omit thoſe *hardſhips*, which by fighting under *its* lofty walls *were* undergone *by us*, and what men that Simois *of their's* ſunk *under its* waves) have ſuffered,§ through the world, unutterable puniſhments and all the pains of our crimes, a band *of men to be* pitied even by Priam. The woeful conſtellation of Minerva knows, and the Euboean cliffs, and the avenger Capharеus. From that warfare *of Troy we have been* driven to different ſhores;‖ Menelaüs, the ſon of Atreus, has been baniſhed as far as the pillars of Proteus: Ulyſſes has ſeen the Ætnean Cyclops.

* *Trojan.* † Or, *Apulian.* ‡ Or, *family.* § Literally, *weighed.*
‖ *Singular for the plural.*

Regna Neoptolemi referam, verſóſque Penates
Idomenei? Libycone habitantes litore Locros?
Ipſe Mycenæus magnorum ductor Achivûm
Conjugis infandæ prima intra limina dextrâ
Oppetiît; Devictâ Aliâ ſubſedit adulter.
Invidiſſe Deos, patriis ut redditus oris
Conjugium optatum et pulchram Calydona viderem?
Nunc etiam horribili viſu portenta ſequuntur:
Et ſocii amiſſi petierunt æthera pennis,
Fluminibúſque vagantur aves (heu dira meorum
Supplicia!) et ſcopulos lacrymoſis vocibus implent.
Hæc adeò ex illo mihi jam ſperanda fuerunt
Tempore, cúm ferro cœleſtia corpora demens
Appetiì, et Veneris violavi vulnere dextram.
Ne verò, ne me ad tales impellite pugnas.
Nec mihi cum Teucris ullum poſt eruta bellum
Pergama; nec veterum memini lætórve malorum.
Munera, quæ patriis ad me portâſtis ab oris,
Vertite ad Æneam. Stetimus tela aſpera contra,
Contulimúſque manus: Experto credite, quantus
In clypeum aſſurgat, quo turbine torqueat haſtam.
Si duo præterea tales Idæa tuliſſet
Terra viros, ultrò Inachias veniſſet ad urbes
Dardanus; et verſis lugeret Græcia fatis.
Quicquid apud duræ ceſſatum eſt mœnia Trojæ,
Hectoris Æneæque manu victoria Graiûm
Hæſit, et in decimum veſtigia retulit annum.
Ambo animis, ambo inſignes præſtantibus armis:
Hic pietate prior. Coëant in fœdera dextræ,
Quâ datur: Aſt, armis concurrant arma, cavete.
Et reſponſa ſimul quæ ſint, rex optime regum,
Audîſti, et quæ ſit magno ſententia bello.

Vix ea legati, variúſque per ora cucurrit
Auſonidûm turbata fremor: Ceu, ſaxa morantur
Cùm rapidos amnes, clauſo fit gurgite murmur,
Vicinæque fremunt ripæ crepitantibus undis.
Ut primùm placati animi, et trepida ora quiérunt;

280 *Malorum* is in the genitive according to the Greek idiom.

Shall I mention the *diſaſtrous* realms of Neoptolemus, and the overthrown habitations of Idomeneus? Or the *diſperſed* Locrians inhabiting *on* the Libyan ſhore? The Mycenæan *prince* hisſelf the leader of the mighty Grecians, died by the right hand of *his* deteſtable wife, within the firſt threſholds *of his houſe*: Aſia being conquered, the adulterer lay in wait *for him.** *Shall I mention, that* the Gods envied *me*, that being returned to my native coaſts I could ſee *my* deſirable marriage and beautiful Calydon? Now alſo prodigies of an horrible aſpect purſue *me*: And *my* loſt aſſociates have ſought, on wings, the firmament, and *as transformed* birds they wander *along* the rivers (ah direful puniſhments of my *friends!*) and they fill the rocks with doleful tunes. Theſe *things*, indeed, were now to be expected by me, from that time, when diſtracted I aſſaulted celeſtial bodies,† with the ſword, and violated the right hand of Venus with a wound. Do not indeed, do not impel§ me to ſuch like fights. I *have* not any war with the Trojans, ſince *their* overthrown walls; nor do I remember *with pleaſure*, or rejoice in *their* former misfortunes. The preſents, which you have brought to me from *your* native coaſts, turn to Æneas. We have ſtood againſt *his* keen darts, and *with him* we have joined hands *in battle*: Believe an experienced *man*, how great he riſes to *his* ſhield, *with* what a whirl he throws *his* ſpear. If the Idean land had produced two ſuch men beſides, the Trojan had, of his own accord, advanced to the Inachian cities; and, the fates being turned, Greece had mourned. *As to* whatever we had loitered before the walls of obſtinate Troy, the victory of the Greeks remained *in* the power‖ of Hector and Æneas, and produced out¶ its traces** to the tenth year. Both *are* diſtinguiſhed for *great* ſouls; both, for gallant arms: This *one is* the more excellent in piety. *Your* right hands ſhould unite in covenants, by whatever mean *opportunity* may be offered: But, beware, *that* arms do *not* encounter arms. *Thus, O* beſt king of kings, you have at once heard, what are *his* anſwers, and what is *his* determination *concerning this* great war.

The ambaſſadors *had*, ſcarcely, *ſpoken* theſe *things*, when a various roaring ran through the diſordered mouths‡ of the Auſonians: As when rocks impede rapid rivers, a murmuring is *then* made *from* the pent up whirlpool and the neighboring banks roar with daſhing waves. As ſoon as *their* minds *were* pacified, and

* Or, *the adulterer ſettled in conquered Aſia.* † *Ut* has this meaning ſometimes. ‡ Or, *beings.* § Or, *perſuade.* ‖ Or, *hand.* ¶ Or, *lengthened out.* ** Or, *footſteps.* ‡ *Speeches.*

Præfatus Divos ſolio rex inſit ab alto :
Antè equidem ſummâ de re ſtatuiſſe, Latini,
Et vellem, et fuerat melius ; non tempore tali
Cogere concilium, cùm muros obſidet hoſtis.
Bellum importunum, cives, cum gente Deorum,
Invictiſque viris, gerimus ; quos nulla fatigant
Prælia ; nec victi poſſunt abſiſtere ferro.
Spem ſi quam accitis Ætolûm habuiſtis in armis,
Ponite : Spes ſibi quiſque ſed, hæc quàm anguſta, videtis,
Cætera quâ rerum jaceant perculſa ruinâ,
Ante oculos intérque manus ſunt omnia veſtras.
Nec quemquam incuſo : Potuit quæ plurima virtus
Eſſe, fuit. Toto certatum eſt corpore regni.
Nunc adeò, quæ ſit dubiæ ſententia menti,
Expediam, et paucis, animos adhibete, docebo.
Eſt antiquus ager, Tuſco mihi proximus amni,
Longus in occaſum, fines ſuper uſque Sicanos.
Aurunci Rutulique ſerunt, et vomere duros
Exercent colles, atque horum aſperrima paſcunt.
Hæc omnis regio et celſi plaga pinea montis
Cedat amicitiæ Teucrorum ; et fœderis æquas
Dicamus leges, ſociéſque in regna vocemus.
Conſidant, ſi tantus amor, et mœnia condant.
Sin alios fines aliámque capeſſere gentem
Eſt animus, poſſúntque ſolo decedere noſtro ;
Bis denas Italo texamus robore naves,
Seu plures, complere valent. Jacet omnis ad undam
Materies. Ipſi numerúmque modúmque carinis
Præcipiant ; nos æra, manus, navalia, demus.
Prætcrea, qui dicta ferant et fœdera firment,
Centum oratores primâ de gente Latinos
Ire placet, pacíſque manu prætendere ramos ;
Munera portantes eboríſque auríque talenta,
Et ſellam regni trabeámque inſignia noſtri.
Conſulite in medium, et rebus ſuccurrite ſeſſis.

Tum Drances idem infenſus, (quem gloria Turni
Obliquâ invidiâ ſtimuliſque agitabat amaris,
Largus opum, et linguâ melior, ſed frigida bello
Dextera, conſiliis habitus non futilis auctor,

their buſtling tongues were huſhed; the king, having firſt invoked the Gods, begins from *his* lofty throne: I could, indeed, have wiſhed, and it had been better, *O* Latins, *that we* had before determined on the principal point in hand; *and* not to call a council *at* ſuch a time, when the enemy beſieges *our* walls. We wage an abſurd war, *O* citizens, with a nation of Gods and men invincible; whom no battles tire; nor *even* conquered can they deſiſt from the ſword. If you have had any hope in the ſent for arms of the Ætolians, diſmiſs *it*: Each *muſt be* a hope to himſelf; but, how ſlender this *is*, you *now* ſee. By what ruin of circumſtances *our* other *matters* lie ſmitten *to the ground*, all *the particulars* are before *your* eyes and in your hands.* Nor do I accuſe any one: What very much virtue has been able to be, has been. We have contended with the whole body of *our* kingdom. Now, therefore, apply *your* minds, I will declare and teach in a few *words*, what reſolution *my* dubious mind *now* has. I have an ancient field,† next to the Tuſcan river, of long extent towards the weſt, even beyond the Sicanian territories. The Auruncians and Rutulians ſow *the ground*, and vex with the ploughſhare the rugged hills, and feed their moſt rough *parts*. All this region and the piny tract of the lofty mountain muſt be given up to the friendſhip of the Trojans; we muſt pronounce equal conditions of a treaty, and invite *them as* confederates in *our* realms. They may ſettle *there*, if *they have* ſo great affection *to this country*, and they may build cities. But if *they* have a mind to take poſſeſſion of other territories and another nation, and *if conſiſtent with Fate* they are able to depart from our ſoil, let us build *for them* twice ten ſhips *of* Italian oak, or more, *if* they are able to fill *them with men*. All the timber lies along the water.‡ Theirſelves may direct the number and faſhion for the ſhips; we muſt beſtow monies, hands, *and* naval *ſtores*.§ Beſides, it pleaſes *me*, *that* an hundred Latin ambaſſadors of the firſt family do go, who may bear *my* inſtructions and confirm the league, and in *their* hand reach out the boughs of peace, carrying preſents of ivory and talents of gold, and chair *of ſtate*, and *royal* robe, the enſigns of our kingdom. Conſult for the common ſafety, and relieve a wearied empire.

Then the ſame diſpleaſed Drances, (whom the glory of Turnus vexed with oblique envy and bitter ſtings, plentiful in riches, and more expert with *his* tongue, but *his* right hand *was* frigid *in* war, *yet he was* eſteemed not an uſeleſs adviſer *in* councils,

* That is, *you ſee and feel them.* † Or, *tract of land.* ‡ The river Tyber. § It may be tranſlated, *dock yards.*

Seditione potens (genus huic materna ſuperbum
Nobilitas dabat, incertum de patre ferebat)
Surgit, et his onerat dictis, atque aggerat iras.
Rem nulli obſcuram, noſtræ nec vocis egentem,
Conſulis, ô bone rex. Cuncti ſe ſcire fatentur
Quid fortuna ferat populi, ſed dicere muſſant.
Det libertatem fandi, flatúſque remittat,
Cujus ob auſpicium infauſtum moréſque ſiniſtros
(Dicam equidem, licèt arma mihi mortémque minetur)
Lumina tot cecidiſſe ducum, totámque videmus
Conſediſſe urbem luctu ; dum Troïa tentat
Caſtra fugæ fidens, et cœlum territat armis.
Unum etiam donis iſtis, quæ plurima mitti
Dardanidis ducíque jubes, unum, optime regum,
Adjicias : Nec te ullius violentia vincat,
Quin gnatam egregio genero digníſque hymenæis
Des, pater, et pacem hanc æterno fœdere jungas.
Quòd ſi tantus habet mentes et pectora terror ;
Ipſum obteſtemur, veniámque oremus ab ipſo ;
Cedat jus proprium regi, patriæque remittat.
Quid miſeros toties in aperta pericula cives
Projicis ? ô Latio caput horum et cauſa malorum !
Nulla ſalus bello : Pacem te poſcimus omnes,
Turne, ſimul pacis ſolum inviolabile pignus.
Primus, ego, inviſum quem tu tibi fingis, et eſſe
Nîl moror, en ſupplex venio ; miſerere tuorum ;
Pone animos, et pulſus abi. Sat funera fuſi
Vidimus, ingentes et deſolavimus agros.
Aut ſi fama movet, ſi tantum pectore robur
Concipis, et ſi adeò dotalis regia cordi eſt ;
Aude, atque adverſum fidens fer pectus in hoſtem.
Scilicet, ut Turno contingat regia conjux,
Nos, animæ viles, inhumata inflétáque turba,
Sternamur campis. Et jam tu, ſi qua tibi vis,
Si patrii quid Martis habes, illum aſpice contra,
Qui vocat.

Talibus exarſit dictis violentia Turni.
Dat gemitum, rumpítque has imo pectore voces :

powerful in ſedition (maternal nobility brought to him an excellent extraction,* *but* from *his* father *it was* uncertain†) riſes, and loads *Turnus* with theſe words, and aggravates *their* paſſions. O bountiful king, you aſk advice in an affair myſterious to none, nor wanting our ſuffrage. The whole confeſs, *that* they know, what the condition of *this* nation demands, but they heſitate‡ to ſpeak. Let him grant liberty of ſpeaking, and diſmiſs *his* vaunts, on account of whoſe unfortunate conduct and unlucky manners (I will indeed ſpeak, although he threatens me with weapons and death) we have ſeen ſo many lights of *our* leaders§ to have fallen, and the whole city to have ſettled *in* mourning; while he tempts the Trojan camps truſting to flight, and affrights heaven with *his* arms. To thoſe preſents, which very many you order to be ſent to the Trojans and *their* leader, *O* moſt excellent of kings, may you add one, *even* one *more*: Nor let the violence of any one overcome you, but that, *ſince you are* a father, you may give your daughter to an illuſtrious ſon in law and a worthy marriage, and join this peace,‖ with a laſting covenant. But if ſo great fear *of Turnus* poſſeſſes *our* minds and ſouls; let us implore him, and entreat favor of him; *let us beſeech, that* he would reſign to *his* king, and give up *his* proper right to *his* country. Why do you ſo often throw your wretched citizens into open dangers? O *thou*, the author and cauſe of theſe calamities to Latium! *There is* no ſafety *in* war: We all aſk peace of thee, Turnus, at the ſame time, *we aſk Lavinia*, the only inviolable pledge of peace. I, whom you imagine hateful to you, and I value it nothing *ſo* to be, lo I come firſt a ſupplicant; compaſſionate your *friends*; lay aſide your *wrathful* paſſions, and beaten depart from *the field*. Routed *by Æneas* we have ſeen deaths enough, and we have, *ſufficiently*, depopulated ſpacious fields. Or if fame influences *you*, if you conceive¶ ſo much courage *in your* breaſt, and if a dotal palace is, indeed, *your* delight; be bold, and brave manifeſt** *your* oppoſite breaſt againſt the enemy. Truly, that a royal ſpouſe may fall†† to Turnus, we, abject ſouls, muſt be overthrown on the plains, a multitude unburied and unlamented. And now do thou, if thou *haſt* any courage, if thou haſt any thing of *thy* country's warlike ſtrength, look oppoſite to him‡‡ who challenges *thee*.

With ſuch words the violence of Turnus was all on flame. He gives a groan, and burſts theſe words *from* the bottom of *his*

* Or, *kindred*. † That is, *obſcure*. ‡ Or, *grumble*. § That is, *illuſtrious leaders*. ‖ Or, *agreement*. ¶ Or, *comprehend*. ** Or, *bring forth*. †† Or, *happen*. ‡‡ That is, *look him in the face*.

Larga, quidem, Drance, tibi ſemper copia fandi,
Tunc cùm bella manus poſcunt ; patribuſque vocatis
Primus ades. Sed non replenda eſt curia verbis,
Quæ tutò tibi magna volant ; dum diſtinet hoſtem
Agger murorum, nec inundant ſanguine foſſæ.
Proinde tona eloquio, ſolitum tibi ; méque timoris
Argue tu, Drance ; tot quando ſtragis acervos
Teucrorum tua dextra dedit, paſſimque trophæis
Inſignis agros. Poſſit quid vivida virtus,
Experiare licet. Nec longè ſcilicet hoſtes
Quærendi nobis : Circumſtant undique muros.
Imus in adverſos ? Quid ceſſas ? An tibi Mavors
Ventoſâ in linguâ pedibúſque fugacibus iſtis
Semper erit ?
Pulſus ego ? Aut quiſquam meritó, fœdiſſime, pulſum
Arguet, Iliaco tumidum qui creſcere Tybrim
Sanguine, et Evandri totam cum ſtirpe videbit
Procubuiſſe domum, atque exutos Arcadas armis ?
Haud ita me experti Bitias et Pandarus ingens,
Et quos mille die victor ſub Tartara miſi,
Incluſus muris hoſtilique aggere ſeptus.
Nulla ſalus bello ? Capiti cane talia, demens,
Dardanio, rebúſque tuis. Proinde omnia magno
Ne ceſſa turbare metu, atque extollere vires
Gentis bis victæ, contrà premere arma Latini.
Nunc et Myrmidonum proceres Phrygia arma tremiſcunt ;
Nunc et Tydides, et Lariſſæus Achilles.
Amnis et Hadriacas retro fugit Aufidus undas.
Vel cùm ſe pavidum contra mea jurgia fingit
Artificis ſcelus ; et formidine crimen acerbat.
Nunquam animam talem dextrâ hâc, abſiſte moveri,
Amittes : Habitet tecum, et ſit pectore in iſto.
Nunc ad te et tua, magne pater, conſulta revertor.
Si nullam noſtris ultrà ſpem ponis in armis ;
Si tam deſerti ſumus, et ſemel agmine verſo
Funditùs occidimus, neque habet fortuna regreſſum ;
Oremus pacem, et dextras tendamus inermes.
Quanquam ô ! ſi ſolitæ quicquam virtutis adeſſet,

breaſt: You ever *have*, indeed, Drances, a profuſe abundance* of ſpeaking, then when wars call for ſoldiers;† and, the Senators being called together, you are preſent the firſt. But the Senate houſe is not to be filled with words, which powerful‡ fly ſafely from you; while the bulwark of our walls keeps off the enemy, nor the trenches overflow with blood. Therefore thunder *in* eloquence, *which is* uſual for you; and do you, Drances, accuſe me of cowardice; ſince your right hand hath given ſo many heaps of ſlaughter of the Trojans, and every where you ſignalize the fields with trophies. I am content, *that* you experience what *your* animated bravery can do. The enemy, forſooth, *is* not to be fought by us, at a great diſtance: On all quarters they ſtand around the walls. Do we march againſt the adverſe *foes?* Why do you linger? Will you ever have Mars in *your* windy tongue and *in* thoſe fugitive feet? I beaten? Or, will any one, *thou* moſt vile *fellow*, juſtly accuſe *me* of being routed, who ſhall ſee the ſwollen Tyber to increaſe *with* Trojan blood, and the whole houſe of Evander with his race§ to be ſlain *in battle*, and the Arcadians plundered of their arms? Bitias and the mighty Pandarus *have* not thus proved me, and the thouſand whom, *in one* day, I, the conqueror, ſent down to the Tartarean regions, incloſed by *their* walls and blocked up by the hoſtile rampart. *Is there* no ſafety *in* war, *ſay you? Depart*, madman, proclaim ſuch *things* to the Trojan leader, and the *Trojans* thy own party. Ceaſe not, therefore, to confuſe all with great fear, and to extol the powers of the twice conquered nation, *and* on the other hand to diſparage the arms of Latinus. *Say, if you pleaſe*, and now the Princes of the Myrmidons tremble at the Phrygian arms; and now Diomede, and Lariſſæan Achilles *tremble* And the river Aufidus backward avoids the Adriatic waves. *This is the language*, even when *that* villain of a diſſembler feigns himſelf fearful againſt *my* altercations; and by *his own* fear aggravates the impeachment. Ceaſe to be diſturbed, you ſhall never loſe ſuch a ſoul by this right hand: *It* may dwell with you, and live in that breaſt. Now I return, mighty father, *from this digreſſion*, to you and your *matters* conſulted. If you put no farther confidence in our arms; if we are ſo forſaken, and are utterly undone by the army's being once routed, and *our* fortune hath not any return‖ *for the better*; let us entreat peace, and *as ſupplicants* extend our right hands unarmed. Yet O! if any of *our* wonted courage remained, *how*

* Or, *very great power.* † Or, *a band of ſoldiers.* ‡ Or, *great.*
§ *Pallas was Evander's only ſon.* ‖ That is, *change.*

Ille mihi ante alios, fortunatúſque laborum,
Egregiúſque animi, qui, ne quid tale videret,
Procubuit moriens et humum ſemel ore momordit.
Sin et opes nobis, et adhuc intacta juventus,
Auxilióque urbes Italæ populíque ſuperſunt ;
Sin et Trojanis cum multo gloria venit
Sanguine ; ſunt illis ſua funera, parque per omnes
Tempeſtas ; cur indecores in limine primo
Deficimus ? Cur, ante tubam, tremor occupat artus ?
Multa dies variúſque labor mutabilis ævi
Rettulit in melius : Multos alterna reviſens
Luſit, et in ſolido rurſus fortuna locavit.
Non erit auxilio nobis Ætolus, et Arpi ?
At Meſſapus erit, felixque Tolumnius, et quos
Tot populi miſére duces : Nec parva ſequetur
Gloria delectos Latio et Laurentibus agris.
Eſt et Volſcorum egregiâ de gente Camilla,
Agmen agens equitum et florentes ære catervas.
Quòd ſi me ſolum Teucri in certamina poſcunt,
Idque placet, tantúmque bonis communibus obſto ;
Non adeò has exoſa manus victoria fugit,
Ut tantâ quicquam pro ſpe tentare recuſem.
Ibo animis contra ; vel magnum præſtat Achillem,
Factáque Vulcani manibus paria induat arma
Ille licèt. Vobis animam hanc, ſoceróque Latino,
Turnus ego, haud ulli veterum virtute ſecundus,
Devoveo. Solum Æneas vocat ? Et vocet, oro :
Nec Drances potiùs, ſive eſt hæc ira Deorum,
Morte luat ; ſive eſt virtus et gloria, tollat.*

Illi hæc inter ſe dubiis de rebus agebant
Certantes : Caſtra Æneas, aciémque movebat.
Nuncius ingenti per regia tecta tumultu
Ecce ruit, magníſque urbem terroribus implet,
Inſtructos acie Tyberino à flumine Teucros,
Tyrrhenámque manum totis deſcendere campis.
Extemplò turbati animi, concuſſáque vulgi
Pectora, et arrectæ ſtimulis haud mollibus iræ.

* In the 389th verſe, he had invited Drances to march with him againſt the enemy. He now recals the invitation, and chooſes to ſhare alone, the glory, or diſgrace.

ſhould we bluſh at the propoſal. He *appears* to me, before others, happy in his hardſhips, and excellent of mind, who, *that* he might not ſee any ſuch *thing*, fell once for all, and dying bit the ground with *his* mouth. But if we *have* forces, and youth as yet untouched, and Italian cities and nations remain for *our* aſſiſtance; and if glory came to the Trojans with much blood; *if* they *alſo* have their funerals, and an equal deſtruction *has raged* through all; why do we, indecent,* fail in the firſt entrance *of the war?* Why, before *the ſounding* trumpet, does trembling ſeize *our* limbs? Much time and the various labor of mutable age, hath reduced *many things* to the better: Alternate fortune, reviſiting *men*, hath baffled many, and again hath placed *them* on a firm *foundation*. Shall we not have, *as is ſaid*, the Ætolian *Prince*, and the *city* Arpi, for our aid? But there will be Meſſapus, and auſpicious† Tolumnus, and the *heroic* leaders whom ſo many nations have ſent into *the field*: Nor will ſmall glory attend the *armies* ſelected *from* Latium and the Laurentine fields. There is alſo Camilla from the renowned race of the Volſcians, commanding‡ a troop of horſe, and battalions of foot glittering with braſs. But if the Trojans demand me alone to the fight, and this be pleaſing *to you*, and I ſo much obſtruct the common good; victory, hating theſe *my* hands, hath not ſo much ſhunned *me*, that I ſhould refuſe to attempt§ any thing for ſo noble expectation. I will advance againſt *Æneas* with confidence, although he ſhould approve *himſelf* a mighty Achilles, and *although* he ſhould be clad with equal arms, made by the hands of Vulcan. To you, and to Latinus *my* promiſed father in law, I Turnus have devoted this life, not inferior in courage to any of the ancients. Does Æneas challenge me alone? And I pray *heaven*, *that* he may challenge *me*: May not Drances, rather *than myſelf* expiate with *his* death *this crime*, whether this be the anger of the Gods, *that we periſh; nor* may he bear away *the prize*, whether there be any valor and glory.

They, contending, debated theſe *things* one with another concerning *their* dangerous ſtate: Æneas removed *his* camps and *his* army. Lo, a meſſenger ruſhes with great tumult, through the royal abodes, and fills the city with great terrors, *that* the Trojans marſhalled *in* battle array from the river Tyber, and the Tuſcan hoſt deſcended on *them from* all the plains. *Their* minds *are* immediately confuſed, the breaſts of the populace *are* ſmitten, and *their* paſſions *are* raiſed not with gentle incentives. Trembling

* That is, *unbecoming our dignity.* † So called, *becauſe he was a ſoothſayer.* ‡ *Governing*, or *leading.* § Or, *try.*

Arma manu trepidi poſcunt, fremit arma juventus,
Flent mœſti muſſantque patres. Hîc undique clamor
Diſſenſu vario magnus ſe tollit in auras.
Haud ſecùs atque alto in luco cùm fortè catervæ
Conſedêre avium ; piſcoſóve amne Paduſæ
Dant ſonitum rauci per ſtagna loquacia cycni.
Imo, ait, ò cives, arrepto tempore, Turnus,
Cogite concilium, et pacem laudate ſedentes ;
Illi armis in regna ruunt. Nec plura locutus
Corripuit ſeſe, et tectis citus extulit altis.
Tu, Voluſe, armari Volſcorum edice manîplis,
Duc, ait, et Rutulos : Equites Meſſapus in armis,
Et cum fratre Coras latis diffundite campis.
Pars aditus urbis firment, turréſque capeſſant :
Cætera, qua juſſo, mecum manus inferat arma.
Ilicet in muros totâ diſcurritur urbe.
Concilium ipſe pater et magna incepta Latinus
Deſerit, ac triſti turbatus tempore differt ;
Multáque ſe incuſat, qui non acceperit ultro
Dardanium Æneam, generúmque aſciverit urbi.
Præfodiunt alii portas, aut ſaxa ſudéſque
Subjiciunt : Bello dat ſignum rauca cruentum
Buccina. Tum muros variâ cinxêre coronâ
Matronæ puerique : Vocat labor ultimus omnes.
Nec non ad templum ſummàſque ad Palladis arces
Subvehitur magnâ matrum regina catervâ,
Dona ferens : Juxtáque comes Lavinia virgo,
Cauſa mali tanti, atque oculos dejecta decoros.
Succedunt matres, et templum thure vaporant,
Et mœſtas alto fundunt de limine voces :
Armipotens belli præſes, Tritonia virgo,
Frange manu telum Phrygii prædonis, et ipſum
Pronum ſterne ſolo, portíſque effunde ſub altis.
Cingitur ipſe furens certatim in prælia Turnus :
Jámque adeò Rutulum thoraca indutus, ahenis
Horrebat ſquamis, ſurálque incluſerat auro,
Tempora nudus adhuc ; laterique accinxerat enſem,
Fulgebátque altâ decurrens aureus arce ;
Exultátque animis, et ſpe jam præcipit hoſtem.
Qualis, ubi abruptis fugit præſepia vinclis

741 *Multaque. An adjective uſed adverbially.*

they demand arms *in* hand, the youth roar for arms, the fathers ſorrowful lament and repine. Here, from all quarters, the great clamor, with various diſſenſion, raiſes itſelf into the air. Not otherwiſe, when by chance, in *ſome* lofty grove, multitudes of birds alight; or *in* the fiſhy river of Paduſa hoarſe ſwans make a noiſe through the loquacious lakes. Nay, O citizens, ſays Turnus, the occaſion being ſnatched, *now* aſſemble *your* council, and ſitting command peace; *whilſt in* arms they ruſh into *our* kingdom. Nor having ſpoken more *words*, he flung away,* and quick departed from the lofty abodes. Do thou, Voluſus, command the troops of the Volſcians to be armed, he ſays, and lead forth the Rutulians: Ye, Meſſapus and Coras with *your* brother, ſpread abroad *on* the wide plains, the horſemen in arms. Part muſt fortify the paſſages of the city, and take poſſeſſion of the towers: The other band muſt employ *their* arms with me, *in* what *part* I ſhall command.

Forthwith they run to the walls *from* all the city. The father Latinus himſelf quits the council and the great deſigns *of peace*, and diſtracted with the ſorrowful occaſion adjourns; and blames himſelf much, who of his own accord did not receive the Trojan Æneas, and to the city aſſociate *him* a ſon in law. Others dig *trenches* before the gates, or adjoin to *them* rocks and palliſadoes: The hoarſe trumpet gives the bloody ſignal for the war. Then matrons and boys ſurround the walls *in* a various body: *Their* laſt diſtreſs ſummons all *to exert themſelves*. And alſo the queen, *with* a great crowd of matrons, is conveyed to the temple and the lofty towers of Pallas, bearing offerings *to the goddeſs*: And nigh *her is* the virgin Lavinia, a companion, the cauſe of ſo great calamity, and dejected *as to her* graceful eyes. The matrons approach, and perfume the temple with incenſe, and from the lofty threſhold pour forth *their* mournful words: Mighty preſidenteſs of the war, Tritonian virgin, break with *your* hand the ſpear of the Phrygian pirate, and ſtretch him proſtrate on the ground, and diſcomfit *him* under *our* lofty walls. Turnus himſelf, raging earneſtly, is girded for the battles: And now thus clad with *his* Rutulian coat of mail, he looked rough and terrible *in his* brazen ſcales, and he had incloſed *his* legs in gold, as yet naked *as to his* temples; and he had girded *his* ſword to *his* ſide, and running down from the lofty tower he ſhone *in* golden *hue*; and exults *with* courage, and already *in* hope anticipates the enemy. As when the horſe, at length free *from reſtraint*, his bonds being

* *Haſtily ſnatched up himſelf.*

Tandem liber equus, campóque potitus aperto ;
Aut ille in paſtus armentáque tendit equarum ;
Aut aſſuetus aquæ perfundi flumine noto
Emicat, arrectíſque fremit cervicibus altè
Luxurians, ludúntque jubæ per colla, per armos.
Obvia cui, Volſcorum acie comitante, Camilla
Occurrit, portíſque ab equo regina ſub ipſis
Deſiluit ; quam tota cohors imitata relictis
Ad terram defluxit equis ; tum talia fatur :
Turne, ſui meritò ſi qua eſt fiducia forti,
Audeo et Æneadûm promitto occurrere turmæ,
Soláque Tyrrhenos equites ire obvia contra.
Me ſine prima manu tentare pericula belli :
Tu pedes ad muros ſubſiſte, et mœnia ſerva.
Turnus ad hæc, oculos horrendâ in virgine fixus :
O, decus Italiæ, virgo, quas dicere grates,
Quáſve referre parem ? Sed nunc, eſt omnia quando
Iſte animus ſupra, mecum partire laborem.
Æneas, ut fama fidem miſſique reportant
Exploratores, equitum levia improbus arma
Præmiſit, quaterent campos ; ipſe ardua montis
Per deſerta jugo properans adventat ad urbem.
Furta paro belli, convexo in tramite ſylvæ,
Ut bivias armato obſidam milite fauces.
Tu Tyrrhenum equitem collatis excipe ſignis.
Tecum acer Meſſapus erit, turmæque Latinæ,
Tiburtíque manus : Ducis et tu concipe curam.
Sic ait, et paribus Meſſapum in prælia dictis
Hortatur, ſocióſque duces : Et pergit in hoſtem.
Eſt curvo anfractu vallis accommoda fraudi
Armorúmque dolis ; quam denſis frondibus atrum
Urget utrinque latus ; tenuis quò ſemita ducit,
Anguſtæque ferunt fauces, aditúſque maligni.
Hanc ſuper, in ſpecuiis ſummóque in vertice montis,
Planities ignota jacet, tutíque receptus :
Seu dextrâ, lævâque velis occurrere pugnæ,
Sive inſtare jugis, et grandia volvere ſaxa.
Huc juvenis notâ fertur regione viarum,
Arripuítque locum, et ſylvis inſedit iniquis.

burſt, eſcapes the ſtalls, and *is* enjoying the open plain; he either directs *his courſe* into the paſtures and herds of mares; or accuſtomed to be waſhed *in* the known ſtream of water, ſprings forth, and neighs wantoning with *his* neck raiſed high, and *his* creſts ſport along *his* neck, *and* along *his* ſhoulders. Whom Camilla, a troop of Volſcians accompanying *her*, meets, and the queen leaps from *her* horſe under the very gates; whom the whole cohort imitating ſlide to the ground, *their* horſes being left: then ſhe ſpeaks ſuch *words*: Turnus, if a brave perſon may juſtly have any confidence of himſelf, I dare and promiſe to encounter the troop of the Trojans, and alone to advance oppoſite againſt the Tuſcan horſemen. Permit me to attempt, with this hand, the firſt dangers of the war: Do you on foot ſtay by the walls, and defend the fortifications.

To theſe *propoſals* Turnus *replies*, fixed *as to his* eyes on the dreadful virgin: O virgin, the glory of Italy, what thanks can I contrive* to expreſs, or what to repay *to thee?* But now, ſince this ſoul *of your's* is above all *dangers*, ſhare with me the toil. The infamous Æneas, as report and the ſpies ſent *by us* bring aſſurance, hath ſent before the light arms of horſemen,† *that* they may drive the plains;‡ hiſſelf haſtening through the high deſerts, the top of the mountain *being paſſed over*, draws nigh to the city. I am making ready the ſtratagems of war, in the winding path of *that* wood, that with armed ſoldiery I may beſet the narrow paſſages§ leading two ways. Do thou, with advanced ſtandards,‖ ſurpriſe the Tuſcan horſe. The valiant Meſſapus will be with thee, and the Latin troops, and the Tiburtian bands: Do thou take the charge of a general. Thus he ſays, and with ſimilar words he encourages Meſſapus, and the confederate generals to the battles: And *hiſſelf* advances againſt the enemy. *In* a crooked winding tract there is a valley commodious for ambuſh and the ſtratagems of war; which a dark ſide *of a grove* incloſes with thick boughs on both ſides; whither a ſcanty path leads, and narrow defiles, and malignant paſſages conduct. Over this, on the proſpect and on the higheſt top of the mountain lies an unknown plain, and ſafe retreats: Whether on the right hand, or on the left *hand* you chooſe to meet the battle, or to ſtand on the mountain tops, and to roll *on the foe* huge rocks. Hither young *Turnus* is carried *in* the known direction of the paths, and ſeizes on the place, and *in* the uneven woods lay in wait *for* Æneas.

* Or, *make ready.* † That is, *light armed horſemen.* ‡ Or, *ſcour the plains.* § *Defiles.* ‖ Or, *in cloſe fight*: *Collatis ſignis* is a military phraſe.

Velocem interea ſuperis in ſedibus Opim,
Unam ex virginibus ſociis ſacrâque catervâ,
Compellabat, et has triſti Latonia voces
Ore dabat : Graditur bellum ad crudele Camilla,
O virgo, et noſtris nequicquam cingitur armis,
Cara mihi ante alias ; neque enim novus iſte Dianæ
Venit amor, ſubitâque animum dulcedine movit.
Pulſus ob invidiam regno, viréſque ſuperbas,
Priverno antiquâ Metabus cùm excederet urbe,
Infantem, fugiens media inter prælia belli,
Suſtulit exilio comitem, matriſque vocavit
Nomine Caſmillæ, mutatâ parte, Camillam.
Ipſe ſinu præ ſe portans juga longa petebat
Solorum nemorum : Tela undique ſæva premebant,
Et circumfuſo volitabant milite Volſci.
Ecce, fugæ medio, ſummis Amaſenus abundans
Spumabat ripis ; tantus ſe nubibus imber
Ruperat. Ille, innare parans, infantis amore
Tardatur, caróque oneri timet. Omnia ſecum
Verſanti, ſubitò vix hæc ſententia ſedit.
Telum immane, manu validâ quod fortè gerebat
Bellator, ſolidum nodis et robore cocto,
Huic natam, libro et ſylveſtri ſubere clauſam,
Implicat, atque habilem mediæ circumligat haſtæ ;
Quam dextrâ ingenti librans, ita ad æthera fatur :
Alma, tibi hanc, nemorum cultrix, Latonia virgo,
Ipſe pater famulam voveo : Tua prima per auras
Tela tenens ſupplex hoſtem fugit ; accipe, teſtor,
Diva, tuam quæ nunc dubiis committitur auris.
Dixit, et adducto contortum haſtile lacerto
Immittit : Sonuêre undæ ; rapidum ſuper amnem
Infelix fugit in jaculo ſtridente Camilla.
At Metabus, magnâ propiùs jam urgente catervâ,
Dat ſeſe fluvio, atque haſtam cum virgine victor
Gramineo, donum Triviæ, de ceſpite vellit.
Non illum tectis ullæ, non mœnibus urbes
Accepêre ; neque ipſe manus feritate dediſſet :
Paſtorum et ſolis exegit montibus ævum.
Hîc natam, in dumis interque horrentia luſtra,
Armentalis equæ mammis et lacte ferino

Meanwhile Diana, in the ſuperior manſions, addreſſed ſwift Opis, one of the virgin companions and ſacred retinue, and with ſorrowful accent uttered theſe words: O virgin, Camilla marches to the cruel war, and is in vain girded with our arms, dear to me above *all* others; for this affection does not happen to Diana new, and *it* moves my ſoul with a ſudden ſweetneſs. When Metabus, driven *from his* kingdom on account of envy and haughty power, departed from *his* ancient city Privernum, flying amidſt the common dangers of war, he carried off the infant a companion *in his* exile, and he called *her* Camilla, from the name of *her* mother Caſmilla, part *of the name* being changed. He carrying *her* before himſelf, *in his* boſom, ſought the lengthy high ridges of ſolitary groves: *While* cruel darts preſſed on *him* from all quarters, and the Volſcians hovered up and down, *with* the ſoldiery ſpread around *him*. Lo, *in* the middle of *his* flight, overflowing Amaſenus foamed *from his* higheſt banks; ſuch a great ſhower had burſt itſelf *from* the clouds. He, preparing to ſwim, is retarded by *his* fondneſs of the infant, and he fears for his darling burden. To *him* weighing all *expedients* with himſelf, this reſolution ſuddenly ſettled *in his breaſt*, with reluctance.* *There was* a huge javelin, which the warrior, by chance, carried *in his* mighty hand, ſolid with knots and boiled oak,† to this he faſtens *his* daughter, incloſed *in* bark and woodland cork, and around binds *her* fitted to the middle of the javelin; which brandiſhing with *his* mighty hand, he thus ſpeaks to heaven: To thee, Diana virgin *Goddeſs*, fair‡ inhabitant of the groves, I a father devote this *infant to be thy* handmaid: Holding thy weapons ſhe a ſupplicant firſt eſcapes the enemy through the air; accept, I beſeech *thee*, *O* Goddeſs, thy own *property*, who is now committed to the uncertain gales. He ſaid, and with *his* drawn back arm he threw the whirled lance: The waves reſound; *and* over the rapid ſtream unhappy Camilla flies on the whizzing javelin. But Metabus, a great troop now preſſing nigher *on him*, throws himſelf *into* the river, and maſter of his wiſh§ plucks from the graſſy turf the javelin with *his* daughter, *who is* the gift *now conſecrated* to Diana. Not any cities received him into *their* abodes, not *into their* walls; nor would he, *on account of his* wildneſs, have yielded‖ *to them*: But *in* the ſolitary mountains he ſpent the life of ſhepherds. There he nouriſhed *his* daughter, among the buſhes and within the horrid lawns, *from* the dugs of a drove mare,

* Vix; *with much ado.* † It was boiled to ſeaſon it thoroughly. ‡ Or, *nouriſhing.* § *Victor.* ‖ *Dare manus* is a phraſe.

Nutribat, teneris immulgens ubera labris.
Utque pedum primis infans veſtigia plantis
Inſtiterat, jaculo palmas oneravit acuto ;
Spiculáque ex humero parvæ ſuſpendit et arcum.
Pro crinali auro, pro longæ tegmine pallæ,
Tigridis exuviæ per dorſum à vertice pendent.
Tela manu jam tum tenerà puerilia torſit,
Et fundam tereti circum caput egit habenâ ;
Strymoniámque gruem aut album dejecit olorem.
Multæ illam fruſtrà, Tyrrhena per oppida, matres
Optavêre nurum. Solâ contenta Dianâ,
Æternum telorum et virginitatis amorem
Intemerata colit. Vellem, haud correpta fuiſſet
Militiâ tali, conata laceſſere Teucros :
Cara mihi comitúmque foret nunc una mearum.
Verùm age, quandoquidem fatis urgetur acerbis,
Labere, Nympha, polo, finéſque inviſe Latinos,
Triſtis ubi infauſto committitur omine pugna.
Hæc cape, et ultricem pharetrâ deprome ſagittam.
Hâc, quicunque ſacrum violárit vulnere corpus,
Tros Italúſve, mihi pariter det ſanguine pœnas.
Pòſt ego nube cavâ miſerandæ corpus et arma
Inſpoliata feram tumulo, patriæque reponam.
Dixit : At illa leves cœli demiſſa per auras
Inſonuit, nigro circumdata turbine corpus.
At manus interea muris Trojana propinquat,
Etruſcíque duces, equitúmque exercitus omnis,
Compoſiti numero in turmas : Fremit æquore toto
Inſultans ſonipes, et preſſis pugnat habenis,
Huc obverſus et huc. Tum latè ferreus haſtis
Horret ager, campíque armis ſublimibus ardent.
Nec non Meſſapus contrà, celeréſque Latini,
Et cum fratre Coras, et virginis ala Camillæ,
Adverſi campo apparent ; haſtáſque reductis
Portendunt longè dextris, et ſpicula vibrant :
Adventúſque virûm, fremitúſque ardeſcit equorum.
Jámque, intra jactum teli progreſſus, uterque
Subſtiterat. Subito erumpunt clamore, frementeſque
Exhortantur equos ; fundunt ſimul undique tela

604 *Ala* ſometimes means a troop of horſe on either ſide of a foot army.

and animal milk, milking the teats into *her* tender lips. And as ſoon as the infant had preſſed *her* ſteps with the firſt ſoles of her feet, he loaded her hands with the pointed javelin and from the ſhoulder of the little *heroine* he ſuſpended arrows and a bow. Inſtead of hairy gold, inſtead of the covering of a long robe, the ſpoils* of a tyger hang acroſs *her* back down from *her* head. Even then ſhe whirled with *her* tender hand puerile darts, and drove around *her* head a ſling of a ſmooth thong; and ſtruck down a Strymonian crane, or a white ſwan. Many matrons, through the Tuſcan towns, in vain deſired her *to be* a daughter in law. Content with Diana alone, ſhe, an unviolated *maid*, cheriſhes the perpetual love of darts and virginity. I wiſh, *that* ſhe had not been ſeized with a warfare like *this*, *nor* attempted to attack the Trojans: She might now have been a *virgin* dear to me and one of my attendants. But come, *O* Nymph, ſince ſhe is urged by cruel fates, glide down the ſky, and viſit the Latin territories, where the ſorrowful fight is uſhered in with inauſpicious omen. Take theſe *weapons*, and from *my* quiver draw out an arrow that revengeth.† Whoever ſhall violate *her* ſacred body with a wound, whether Trojan or Italian, by this *arrow* let him equally pay to me the forfeiture with *his* blood. Then, *in* a hollow cloud, I will carry to a tomb the corpſe and unſpoiled arms of the lamented *Camilla*, and I will reſtore *her* to *her* country. *Thus* Diana ſaid: But ſhe, *the Nymph*, deſcending through the light gales of the ſky, ſounded *in her courſe*, incloſed *as to her* body with a dark whirlwind.

But the Trojan army meanwhile approaches the walls *of Laurentum*, and the Tuſcan generals, and the whole troop of horſemen, arranged into companies *of a certain* number: The bounding courſer neighs *on* all the plain, and curvets‡ on the preſſed reins, wheeling about hither and thither. Then far and wide an iron field looks terrible with ſpears, and the plains glitter with lofty arms. And alſo, on the other hand, Meſſapus, and the ſwift Latins, and Coras with *his* brother, and the wing of the virgin Camilla, appear *on* the plain oppoſed *to the Trojans*; and *with their* right hands drawn back portend *their* ſpears far *before themſelves*, and brandiſh *their* darts: The approaching of the men, and neighing of the horſes grows more and more fierce.§ And now each *army*, having advanced within the throw of a javelin, made a halt. With a ſudden ſhout they burſt forth, and encourage their raging horſes; at once they pour, from all quarters,

* *Skin.* † Or, *an avenger.* ‡ *Prances*, or *ſtruggles.* § *Grows hot.*

Crebra, nivis ritu ; cœlúmque obtexitur umbrâ.
Continuò adverſis Tyrrhenus et acer Aconteus
Omnixi incurrunt haſtis, primique ruinam
Dant ſonitu ingenti, perfractáque quadrupedantum
Pectora pectoribus rumpunt. Excuſſus Aconteus
Fulminis in morem, aut tormento ponderis acti,
Præcipitat longè, et vitam diſpergit in auras.
Exemplò turbatæ acies : Verſique Latini
Rejiciunt parmas, et equos ad mœnia vertunt.
Troës agunt ; princeps turmas inducit Aſylas.
Jámque propinquabant portis : Rurſúſque Latini
Clamorem tollunt, et mollia colla reflectunt :
Hi fugiunt, penitúſque datis referuntur habenis.
Qualis ubi alterno procurrens gurgite pontus
Nunc ruit ad terras, ſcopulóſque ſuperjacit undam
Spumeus, extremámque ſinu profundit arenam :
Nunc rapidus retro atque æſtu revoluta reſorbens
Saxa, fugit, litúſque vado labente relinquit.
Bis Tuſci Rutulos egêre ad mœnia verſos :
Bis rejecti armis reſpectant terga tegentes.
Tertia ſed poſtquam congreſſi in prælia, totas
Implicuêre inter ſe acies, legítque virum vir ;
Tum verò et gemitus morientum, et ſanguine in alto
Armáque, corporáque, et permiſti cæde virorum
Semianimes volvuntur equi : Pugna aſpera ſurgit.
Orſilochus Remuli, quando ipſum horrebat adire,
Haſtam intorſit equo, ferrúmque ſub aure reliquit.
Quo ſonipes ictu furit arduus, altáque jactat,
Vulneris impatiens, arrecto pectore crura :
Volvitur ille excuſſus humi. Catillus Iolam,
Ingentémque animis, ingentem corpore et armis
Dejicit Herminium ; nudo cui vertice fulva
Cæſaries, nudíque humeri. Nec vulnera terrent :
Tantus in arma patet. Latos huic haſta per armos
Acta tremit, duplicátque virum transfixa dolore.
Funditur ater ubique cruor : Dant funera ferro
Certantes ; pulchrámque petunt per vulnera mortem.
At medias inter cædes exultat Amazon,
Unum exſerta latus pugnæ, pharetrata Camilla.

646 *Dare funus* is a phraſe : They kill with the ſword.

thick darts, *in* the manner of ſnow; and heaven is covered with the ſhade. Forthwith Tyrrhenus and valiant Aconteus, exerting *their ſtrength*, encounter *each other* with oppoſite ſpears, and firſt with mighty noiſe make deſtruction, and *almoſt* rend* the breaſts of *their* horſes bruiſed with *each other's* breaſts. Aconteus, thrown *from his horſe*, after the manner of a thunderbolt, or weight driven *from* an engine, tumbles headlong at a diſtance, and diſperſes *his* life in the air. The battalions *are* inſtantly diſordered: And the routed Latins throw back *their* ſhields,† and turn *their* horſes to the walls. The Trojans drive *them*; Aſylas the general leads on the troops. And now they had approached the gates: And the Latins again raiſe a ſhout, and turn about the pliant necks *of their horſes*; Theſe, *the Trojans*, fly, and *with* reins wholly thrown *on their horſes* they are returned back. Like as when the ſea, running with alternate ſtream, now ruſhes to the land, and foamy throws the wave upon the rocks, and by *its* winding overflows the extreme ſand: Now rapid and ſucking in the ſtones rolled back with the tide, it flies back, and with a gliding wave quits the ſhore. Twice the Tuſcans drove the turned Rutulians to the walls: Twice the repulſed *Rutulians* look back‡ *upon their foes*, covering *their* backs with *their* arms. But after encountering in the third engagement, they intermingle all the armies with one another, and man chooſes *his* man; then indeed the groans of dying *men are heard*, and arms, and bodies, and half dead horſes mingled with the havoc of men, are rolled in deep blood: A cruel fight ariſes. Orſilochus hurled a lance againſt the horſe of Remulus, when he dreaded to attack him, and left the ſteel under the ear. With which blow the lofty courſer rages, and, impatient of the wound, toſſes *his* high legs *with his* erected breaſt: He,§ thrown off, rolls on the ground. Catillus overthrows Iolas, and Herminius, mighty in courage, mighty in body and arms, whoſe yellow hair *waved on his* naked head, and *his* ſhoulders *were* naked. Nor do wounds terrify *him*: So great he ſpreads out *himſelf* againſt the arms *of his foe*.‖ The ſpear, driven through *his* broad ſhoulders, trembles, and transfixed *with* anguiſh doubles down the man. Black gore is poured out in every place: Contending *with each other* they make funerals with the ſword; and through wounds ſeek a glorious death. But among the common ſlaughter, the Amazon Camilla, wearing a quiver, prances *over the field*, naked *as to* one ſide for the fight. And now diſperſ-

* *Tear to pieces.* † *To defend their back parts, in the retreat.* ‡ That is, *they face about.* § *Remulus.* ‖ That is, *he* was toolhardy.

Et nunc lenta manu ſpargens haſtilia denſet,
Nunc validam dextrâ rapit indefeſſa bipennem.
Aureus ex humero ſonat arcus, et arma Dianæ.
Illa etiam, ſiquando in tergum pulſa receſſit,
Spicula converſo fugientia dirigit arcu.
At circum lectæ comites, Larináque virgo
Tulláque, et æratam quatiens Tarpeia ſecurim,
Italides : Quas ipſa decus ſibi dia Camilla
Delegit, pacíſque bonæ bellíque miniſtras.
Quales Threïciæ, cùm flumina Thermodontis
Pulſant, et pictis bellantur Amazones armis :
Seu circum Hippolyten, ſeu cùm ſe Martia curru
Pentheſilea refert, magnóque ululante tumultu,
Fœminea exultant lunatis agmina peltis.
Quem telo primum, quem poſtremum, aſpera virgo,
Dejicis ? Aut quot humì morientia corpora fundis ?
Eumenium Clytio primùm patre ; cujus apertum
Adverſi longâ tranſverberat abiete pectus.
Sanguinis ille vomens rivos cadit, atque cruentam
Mandit humum, moriénſque ſuo ſe in vulnere verſat.
Tum Lirin Pagaſúmque ſuper : Quorum alter habenas
Suffoſſo revolutus equo dum colligit ; alter
Dum ſubit, ac dextram labenti tendit inertem,
Precipites paritérque ruunt. His addit Amaſtrum
Hippotaden ; ſequitúrque incumbens eminus haſtâ,
Tereáque, Harpalycúmque, et Demophoonta, Chromímque :
Quótque emiſſa manu contorſit ſpicula virgo,
Tot Phrygii cecidêre viri. Procul Ornitus armis
Ignotis, et equo venator Iapyge fertur :
Cui pellis latos humeros erepta juvenco
Pugnatori operit ; caput ingens oris hiatus,
Et malæ texêre lupi cum dentibus albis ;
Agreſtíſque manus armat ſparus. Ipſe catervis
Vertitur in mediis, et toto vertice ſuprà eſt.
Hunc illa exceptum (neque enim labor agmine verſo)
Trajicit, et ſuper hæc inimico pectore fatur :
Sylvis te, Tyrrhene, feras agitare putâſti ?
Advenit qui veſtra dies muliebribus armis
Verba redargueret. Nomen tamen haud leve patrum

ing with *her* hand she thickens* tough javelins, and now unwearied she snatches with *her* right hand the sturdy battle ax.† Her golden bow sounds from her shoulders, and the arms of Diana *sound*. Also, if at any time repulsed she retreated back, *yet from her* bow turned *against the enemy* she directs the flying arrows. *Her* chosen companions *rode* around *her*, even the Nymph Larina, and Tulla, and Tarpeia brandishing *her* brazen ax, Italian *Nymphs*: Whom the divine Camilla herself had chosen an ornament for herself, and *faithful* ministers of war and fortunate peace. Like Thracian Amazons, when they beat the rivers‡ of Thermodon, and carry on war with painted arms: Or around *their queen* Hippolyte, or when martial Penthesilea brings back herself *in her* chariot, and with a prodigious yelling tumult, the female bands exult in lunar targets.§ Whom first, whom last, didst thou, fierce virgin, overthrow with *thy* javelin? Or how many dying bodies didst thou stretch on the ground? First Eumenius, Clytius being *his* father; the open breast of him opposite she pierced with a long *spear of* fir. He falls down, vomiting rivers of blood, and bites the bloody ground, and dying rolls himself in *his* wound. Then *she slays* Liris and Pegasus besides: Of whom the one tumbled back *from his* horse thrust through *under him*, while he gathers up the reins; the other as he approaches, and reaches out *his* fruitless right hand to *his* falling *friend*, *both* headlong and at the same time rush *to the ground*. To these she joins Amastrus, the son of Hippotas; and, at a distance, plying with a javelin, she pursues Tereas, and Harpalycus, and Demophoon, and Chromis: And as many shafts shot from *her* hand the virgin hurled, so many Phrygian men fell down. Afar, the hunter, Ornitus, *appears in* strange arms, and is borne *on* his Apulian horse: For which warrior a skin torn from a bullock covers *his* broad shoulders; the huge yawning of a mouth and jaws of a wolf with white teeth covered *his* head; and a rustic dart arms *his* hands. He moves about‖ in the middle of the troops, and is above *them* by *his* whole head. Him surprised¶ she transfixes, (for the task *was* not *great*, *his* troop being routed) and over *him* she speaks these *words with* an hostile breast: Tuscan, didst thou think, *that* thou wast hunting wild beasts *in* the woods? The day is come, which confutes thy pratings by female arms. Yet to the Manes of *thy* fathers thou shalt bear this not inconsid-

* *Throws them thick.* † Or, *halbert.* ‡ *Rivers*, in this place, mean the banks. § *They were in the form of a half moon.* ‖ Or, *is turned about*: The passive is used in lieu of the active. ¶ Or, *taken prisoner.*

Manibus hoc referes, telo cecidiſſe Camillæ.
Protinus Orſilochum et Buten, duo maxima Teucrûm
Corpora : Sed Buten adverſum cuſpide fixit
Loricam galeámque inter, quà colla ſedentis
Lucent, et lævo dependet parma lacerto.
Orſilochum fugiens, magnúmque agitata per orbem
Eludit gyro interior, ſequitúrque ſequentem.
Tum validam pérque arma viro pérque oſſa ſecurim,
Altior inſurgens, oranti et multa precanti
Congeminat : Vulnus calido rigat ora cerebro.
Incidit huic, ſubitóque aſpectu territus hæſit
Apenninicolæ bellator filius Auni ;
Haud Ligurum extremus, dum fallere fata ſinebant.
Iſque ubi ſe nullo jam curſu evadere pugnâ
Poſſe, neque inſtantem reginam avertere, cernit :
Conſilio verſare dolos ingreſſus et aſtu,
Incipit hæc : Quid tam egregium, ſi fœminæ, forti
Fidis equo ? Dimitte fugam, et te cominus æquo
Mecum crede ſolo, pugnæque accinge pedeſtri :
Jam noſces, ventóſa ferat cui gloria fraudem.
Dixit : At illa furens, acríque incenſa dolore,
Tradit equum comiti, paribúſque affiſtit in armis,
Enſe pedes nudo, purâque interrita parmâ.
At juvenis, viciſſe dolo ratus, avolat ipſe,
Haud mora, converſíſque fugax aufertur habenis,
Quadrupedémque citum ferratâ calce fatigat.
Vane Ligur, fruſtráque animis elate ſuperbis,
Nequicquam patrias tentâſti lubricus artes :
Nec fraus te incolumem fallaci perferet Auno.
Hæc fatur virgo, et pernicibus ignea plantis
Tranſit equum curſu ; frænſque adverſa prehenſis
Congreditur, pœnáſque inimico à ſanguine ſumit.
Quàm facilè accipiter ſaxo, ſacer ales, ab alto
Conſequitur pennis ſublimem in nube columbam,
Comprênſámque tenet, pedibúſque eviſcerat uncis :
Tum cruor et vulſæ labuntur ab æthere plumæ.

At non hæc nullis hominum ſator atque Deorum
Obſervans oculis, ſummo ſedet altus Olympo.

725 *Non nullis* makes the ſentence affirmative.

erable honor, *that thou* fell by the weapon of Camilla. Next in order *she attacks* Orsilochus and Butes, two the greatest bodies of the Trojans: But, with the point of *her* spear she transfixes Butes opposite *to her*, between *his* crosset and helmet, where the neck* of *him* sitting *on his horse* appears, and *where* the target hangs down *from his* left arm. Shunning Orsilochus and driving through a great orb, more inner *in* a circle she mocks *him*, and pursues *him* pursuing. Then rising higher she redoubles *her* sturdy ax through the arms and through the bones of the man begging and beseeching many *favors*: The wound moistens *his* features with *his* warm brains. The warrior son of Aunus, inhabitant of mount Apennine, encountered her *by accident*, and frighted at the sudden sight stopped short; *he was* not the last of the Ligurians, while the Fates permitted *him* to deceive. As soon as he perceives, *that* now by no flight he is able to evade the combat, nor avert the queen pressing on *him*, attempting by device and craft to practise *his* wiles, he begins *to speak* these *words*: What so excellent *courage*, female, *can you boast*, if you confide in a gallant horse? Dismiss *your* flight,† and hand to hand trust yourself with me *on* equal ground, and gird *yourself* for a combat on foot: Soon shall you know, to whom *this* blustering glory will bring a punishment.‡ He said: But she, raging, and inflamed with fierce resentment, delivers *her* horse to an attendant, and stands in equal arms, with her naked sword on foot, and with *her* plain§ shield undaunted. But the youth, supposing, *that he* had *now* overcome *his enemy* by treachery, himself flies away, *there is* no delay, and the reins being turned he is borne away flying for fear, and tires *his* swift horse with an iron spur. Deceitful Ligurian, *she says*, and transported in vain with a haughty soul, *and* slippery thou hast in vain tried thy country's arts: Stratagem shall not carry thee safe to the fallacious Aunus. The virgin spake these *words*, and fiery she, with swift feet, outruns *his* horse *in* swiftness; and the reins being caught she encounters *him* face to face,‖ and takes punishment of *his* hostile blood. As easy as the hawk, a bird consecrated *to Mars*, from a lofty rock, overtakes with *his* wings a dove sublime in the clouds, and holds *her* caught, and with *his* crooked talons tears out *her* bowels: Then *her* blood and plucked feathers fall down from the sky.

But the Father of Gods and men, observing these *scenes* with *his* eyes sits sublime *in* the highest heaven. The *omnipotent* Fa-

* *The plural for the singular.* † *Meaning her horse on which to fly.* ‡ Or, *loss.* § *Having no figures impressed on it.* ‖ Or, *opposite.*

Tyrrhenum genitor Tarchontem in prælia fæva
Suſcitat, et ſtimulis haud mollibus incitat iras.
Ergo inter cædes cedentiſque agmina Tarchon
Fertur equo, variiſque inſtigat vocibus alas,
Nomine quemque vocans ; reficítque in prælia pulſos :
Quis metus, ô nunquam dolituri, ô ſemper inertes
Tyrrheni, quæ tanta animis ignavia venit ?
Fœmina palantes agit, atque hæc agmina vertit ?
Quò ferrum ? Quídque hæc geritis tela irrita dextris ?
At non in Venerem ſegnes nocturnáque bella,
Aut ubi curva choros indixit tibia Bacchi,
Exſpectare dapes, et plenæ pocula menſæ.
Hic amor, hoc ſtudium ; dum ſacra ſecundus aruſpex
Nunciet, ac lucos vocet hoſtia pinguis in altos.
Hæc effatus, equum in medios moriturus et ipſe
Concitat, et Venulo adverſum ſe turbidus infert ;
Direptúmque ab equo dextrâ complectitur hoſtem,
Et gremium ante ſuum multâ vi concitus aufert.
Tollitur in cœlum clamor, cunctíque Latini
Convertère oculos. Volat igneus æquore Tarchon
Arma virúmque ferens. Tum ſummâ ipſius ab haſtâ
Defringit ferrum, et partes rimatur apertas,
Quà vulnus lethale ferat. Contrà ille repugnans
Suſtinet à jugulo dextram, et vim viribus exit.
Utque volans alté raptum cùm fulva draconem
Fert aquila, implicuítque pedes, atque unguibus hæſit.
Saucius at ſerpens ſinuoſa volumina verſat,
Arrectiſque horret ſquamis, et ſibilat ore,
Arduus inſurgens : Illa haud minùs urget adunco
Luctantem roſtro, ſimul æthera verberat alis.
Haud aliter prædam Tiburtum ex agmine Tarchon
Portat ovans : Ducis exemplum eventúmque ſecuti
Mæonidæ incurrunt. Tum, fatis debitus, Aruns
Velocem jaculo et multâ prior arte Camillam
Circuit, et, quæ ſit fortuna facillima, tentat.
Quà ſe cunque furens medio tulit agmine virgo ;
Hàc Aruns ſubit, et tacitus veſtigia luſtrat.
Quà victrix redit illa, pedémque ex hoſte reportat ;

759 *Mæonidæ*, *Tuſcans*, Called *Mæonides* from Mæonia, or Lydia ; from whence they originated.

ther excites Tuſcan Tarchon to cruel battles, and moves *his* paſſions not with gentle incentives. Tarchon is, therefore, borne *on his* horſe among the ſlaughter and retreating troops, and encourages the wings* with various ſpeeches, calling each *horſeman* by name, and recovers† the routed *troops* to the combats: O Tuſcans never to be diſpleaſed *with your own cowardice*, O *men* ever inactive, what fear, what ſo great ſluggiſhneſs has entered *your* ſouls? Does a woman drive *you thus* ſtraggling, and rout *all* theſe battalions? To what purpoſe do *you handle* the ſword? And why do you wield theſe uſeleſs weapons *in your* right hands? But *ye are* not inactive towards Venus and *her* nocturnal wars, or when the winding pipe ſummons the choirs of Bacchus to wait for the banquets, and cups of the plenteous table. This *is your* delight, this *is your* deſire; while the auſpicious ſoothſayer declares the ſacred rites *begun*, and the fat victim invites *you* into the lofty groves. Having ſpoken theſe *words*, and ready to die, he ſpurs on *his* horſe into the middle *of the men*, and menacing‡ throws himſelf oppoſite to Venulus; and with *his* right hand collars the enemy thrown from *his* horſe, and incited§ with great violence bears *him* off before his boſom. A ſhout is raiſed to heaven, and all the Latins turn *their* eyes *that way*. Fiery Tarchon flies *on* the plain, carrying arms and the man. Then from the extreme *end* of his ſpear he breaks off the ſteel, and ſearches the open parts, where he may give the deadly wound. He, on the other hand, reſiſting, wards off the right hand from *his* throat, and by *his* ſtrength avoids the ſtrength *of his foe*. As when a tawny eagle flying aloft bears off a ſerpent ſeized *his prey*, and hath claſped *his* feet, and ſticks faſt with *his* talons. But the wounded ſerpent turns about *his* folding volumes, and looks horrible with *his* erected ſcales, and hiſſes with *his* mouth, riſing high againſt *his foe*: She not the leſs preſſes, with *her* crooked beak, *him* ſtruggling, at the ſame time beats the air with her wings. Not otherwiſe triumphing Tarchon carries off *his* prey from the army of the Tiburtines: The Tuſcans following the example and ſucceſs of *their* general ruſh on. Then, Aruns, devoted to misfortunes, with *his* javelin and much deceit firſt courſes around the ſwift Camilla, and tries what may be the moſt convenient chance. Wherever the raging virgin betook herſelf *in* the middle of the army; there Aruns follows, and ſilent ſurveys *her* ſteps. Wherever ſhe, the conqueror, returns, and

* *The horſemen.* † That is, *rallies.* ‡ Or, *troublous.* § Or, *provoked.*

Hàc juvenis furtìm celeres detorquet habenas.
Hos aditus, jàmque hos aditus, omnémque pererrat
Undique circuitum, et certam quatit improbus haſtam.

Fortè ſacer Cybele Chloreus, olímque ſacerdos,
Inſignis longè Phrygiis fulgebat in armis ;
Spumantémque agitabat equum, quem pellis, aheneis
In plumam ſquamis auro conſerta, tegebat.
Ipſe peregrinâ ferrugine clarus et oſtrò,
Spicula torquebat Lycio Cortynia cornu.
Aureus ex humeris ſonat arcus, et aurea vati
Caſſida. Tum croceam chlamydémque ſinuſque crepantes
Carbaſeos fulvo in nodum collegerat auro,
Pictus acu tunicas et barbara tegmina crurum.
Hunc virgo, ſive ut templis præfigeret arma
Troïa, captivo ſive ut ſe ferret in auro
Venatrix, unum ex omni certamine pugnæ
Cæca ſequebatur ; totúmque incauta per agmen
Fœmineo prædæ et ſpoliorum ardebat amore.
Telum ex inſidiis cùm tandem, tempore capto,
Conjicit, et ſuperos Aruns ſic voce precatur :
Summe Deûm, ſancti cuſtos Soractis, Apollo,
Quem primi colimus, cui pineus ardor acervo
Paſcitur, et medium freti pietate per ignem
Cultores multà premimus veſtigia prunâ :
Da, pater, hoc noſtris aboleri dedecus armis,
Omnipotens. Non exuvias pulſæve trophæum
Virginis, aut ſpolia ulla peto : Mihi cætera laudem
Facta ferent. Hæc dira meo dum vulnere peſtis
Pulſa cadat, patriam remeabo inglorius urbem.
Audìit, et voti Phœbus ſuccedere partem
Mente dedit : Partem volucres diſperſit in auras.
Sterneret ut ſubitâ turbatam morte Camillam,
Annuit oranti ; reducem ut patria alta videret,
Non dedit ; ínque Notos vocem vertêre procellæ.
Ergo ut miſſa manu ſonitum dedit haſta per auras ;
Convertêre animos acies, oculóſque tulêre
Cuncti ad reginam Volſci. Nihil ipſa neque auræ,
Nec ſonitûs memor, aut venientis ab æthere teli ;
Haſta ſub exſertam donec perlata papillam

781 *Cæca* is uſed adverbially.

brings back *her* foot from the enemy; there the youth privately turns the ſwift reins *of his horſe*. *Now* theſe approaches, now thoſe approaches, and the whole circuit on all ſides he traverſes, and cruel brandiſhes *his* truſty ſpear.

By chance, Chloreus, conſecrated to Cybele, and formerly *her* prieſt, at a diſtance ſhone diſtinguiſhed in Phrygian arms; and drove on *his* foaming horſe, which a ſkin, joined together with brazen ſcales *in* gold, in *form of a* ſpangle,* did cover. He, *Chloreus*, bright with foreign bluet† and purple, hurled Cretan arrows *from his* Lycian bow. The golden bow ſounds from *his* ſhoulders, and the prophet *has* a golden helmet. Then he had gathered into a knot *of* yellow gold, his ſaffron cloak and the ruſtling linen folds, embroidered with a needle *as to his* tunic and barbarian coverings of *his* legs. Him the virgin, whether that ſhe might fix the Trojan arms into *his* temples, or whether as huntreſs ſhe might ſhew herſelf in captive gold, blindly followed *him* alone of all the conteſt of the battle; and incautious, through the whole army, ſhe burned with female deſire of prey and ſpoils. When, at length, the opportunity being taken, Aruns throws a dart from *his* ambuſh, and with *his* voice thus addreſſes the powers above: Apollo, greateſt of the Gods,‡ guardian of the holy Soracte, whom we firſt adore, for whom the piny fire feeds on a heap *of fuel*, and through the middle of the fire, *we thy* worſhippers, relying on *our* piety, preſs *our* footſteps *on* many burning coals: Grant, omnipotent Father, *that* this diſgrace may be blotted out by our arms. I ſeek not the booties, or trophy of the conquered virgin, or any ſpoils: *My* other exploits ſhall bring me renown. Provided this woeful peſt, ſmitten by my wound,§ may fall, I will return inglorious to *my* native city. Phœbus heard, and ordained *in his* mind *that* part of his vow ſhould proſper: He diſperſed a part in the ſwift gales. To *him* praying he granted, that he ſhould overthrow, with ſudden death, diſordered Camilla; he did not grant, that his noble country ſhould ſee *him* brought back; the tempeſts turned *adrift this* interceſſion into the winds. Therefore, as ſoon as the ſpear, ſent from *his* hand, gave a *whizzing* ſound through the air; the armies turned *their* attention, and all the Volſcians directed *their* eyes to the queen. *In* nothing was ſhe mindful of the air, nor ſound, nor the weapon coming from the ſky; until plunged through *her* naked breaſt, the ſpear ſtuck faſt, and deeply driven

* Or, *feather*. † *The color of poliſhed iron*. ‡ Aruns ſo calls *Apollo* in his zeal, *Jupiter* was the greateſt of the Gods. § That is, *by a wound inflicted by me*.

Hæſit, virgineúmque altè bibit acta cruorem.
Concurrunt trepidæ comites, dominámque ruentem
Suſcipiunt. Fugit ante omnes exterritus Aruns,
Lætitiâ, mixtóque metu : Nec jam ampliùs haſtæ
Credere, nec telis occurrere virginis audet.
Ac velut ille, priùs quàm tela inimica ſequantur,
Continuò in montes ſeſe avius abdidit altos,
Occiſo paſtore, lupus, magnóve juvenco,
Conſcius audacis facti ; caudámque remulcens
Subjecit pavitantem utero, ſylváſque petivit.
Haud ſecùs ex oculis ſe turbidus abſtulit Aruns,
Contentúſque fugâ mediis ſe immiſcuit armis.
Illa manu moriens telum trahit : Oſſa ſed inter
Ferreus ad coſtas alto ſtat vulnere mucro.
Labitur exſanguis ; labuntur frigida letho
Lumina ; purpureus quondam color ora reliquit.
Tum ſic expirans, Accam ex æqualibus unam
Alloquitur, fida ante alias quæ ſola Camillæ,
Quîcum partiri curas ; atque hæc ita fatur :
Hactenus, Acca ſoror, potui ; nunc vulnus acerbum
Conficit, et tenebris nigreſcunt omnia circùm.
Effuge, et hæc Turno mandata noviſſima perfer :
Succedat pugnæ, Trojanóſque arceat urbe.
Jámque vale. Simul his dictis linquebat habenas,
Ad terram non ſponte fluens. Tum frigida toto
Paulatim exſolvit ſe corpore ; lentáque colla
Et captum letho poſuit caput, arma relinquens ;
Vitáque cum gemitu fugit indignata per umbras.
Tum verò immenſus ſurgens ferit aurea clamor
Sidera : Dejectâ crudeſcit pugna Camillâ.
Incurrunt denſi ſimul omnis copia Teucrûm,
Tyrrheníque duces, Evandríque Arcadis alæ.
At, Triviæ cuſtos, jamdudum in montibus Opis
Alta ſedit ſummis, ſpectátque interrita pugnas.
Utque procul medio juvenum in clamore furentum
Proſpexit triſti multatam morte Camillam,
Ingemuítque, deditque has imo pectore voces :
Heu ! nimiùm virgo, nimiùm crudele luiſti
Supplicium, Teucros conata laceſſere bello.
Nec tibi deſertæ in dumis coluiſſe Dianam
Profuit, aut noſtras humero geſſiſſe pharetras.

it drank *her* virgin blood. *Her* trembling attendants run together, and raiſe up *their* falling queen. Above all Aruns, frightened with joy, and mingled fear, flies: Nor dares he now, any more, truſt *his* ſpear, nor ſtand againſt the weapons of the virgin. And as the wolf, the ſhepherd being ſlain, or a great bullock, conſcious of the bold deed, before that the hoſtile weapons purſue him, inſtantly hath devious hidden himſelf in the lofty mountains; and aſſuaging *himſelf* hath put *his* trembling tail under *his* belly, and ſeeks the woods. Not otherwiſe Aruns, diſturbed withdrew himſelf from *their* eyes, and ſatisfied with *his* flight mingled himſelf with the common arms.* She dying draws out the weapon with *her* hand: But the iron point ſticks faſt againſt *her* ribs, between the bones, *in* the deep wound. Bloodleſs ſhe ſinks down; her cold eyes ſink down *in* death; *and now her* once bluſhing hue hath forſaken *her* face. Then thus expiring, ſhe addreſſes Acca, one of *her* compeers,† who alone *was* faithful to Camilla before others, with whom *ſhe uſed* to divide *her* cares; and thusſhe ſpeaks theſe *words*: Thus far, ſiſter Acca, I have been able *to fight*; now a cruel wound diſpatches *me*, and all *objects* around grow black with darkneſs. Fly, and bear theſe *my* neweſt‡ mandates to Turnus: Let him advance to the fight, and keep off the Trojans from the city. And now farewell. Theſe words being ſpoken, at the ſame time ſhe quitted the reins, drooping to the ground not willingly.§ Then cold ſhe diſengages herſelf, by degrees, from the whole body; and hangs down *her* flagging neck and head captivated by death, leaving *her* arms; and with a groan *her* life indignant eſcaped to the *infernal* ſhades. Then, indeed, a vaſt outcry ariſing ſtrikes the golden ſtars: Camilla being overthrown, the battle grows more fierce and cruel. At once all the forces of the Trojans, and Tuſcan chiefs, and wings of Arcadian Evander, ruſh on in cloſe array.

But Opis, guardian of Diana,‖ a long time had ſet aloft on the higheſt mountains, and undaunted views the fights. And, as ſoon as, at a diſtance, ſhe beholds Camilla puniſhed¶ by a cruel death in the mid clamor of the raging youths, ſhe groaned, and uttered theſe words *from* the bottom of *her* breaſt: Alas! virgin, too, too cruel puniſhment haſt thou paid, attempting to challenge the Trojans in war. Nor hath it profited thee forſaken in the buſhes to have worſhipped Diana, or to have borne our quiv-

* That is, *the armed men.* † *Equal companions.* ‡ And being the neweſt, they were the laſt. § Or, *not of* her own *free choice.* ‖ So called, becauſe ſhe was appointed by Diana to guard Camilla. ¶ Or, *ruined.*

Non tamen indecorem tua te regina relinquet
Extremâ jam in morte ; neque hoc ſine nomine lethum
Per gentes erit, aut famam patieris inultæ.
Nam quicunque tuum violavit vulnere corpus,
Morte luet meritâ. Fuit ingens monte ſub alto
Regis Dercenni terreno ex aggere buſtum
Antiqui Laurentis, opacâque ilice tectum.
Hîc Dea ſe primûm rapido pulcherrima niſu
Siſtit, et Aruntem tumulo ſpeculatur ab alto.
Ut Vidit fulgentem armis, ac vana tumentem ;
Cur, inquit, diverſus abis ? Huc dirige greſſum,
Huc periture veni ; capias ut digna Camillæ
Præmia. Túne etiam telis moriere Dianæ ?
Dixit, et auratâ volucrem Threïſſa ſagittam
Deprompſit pharetrâ, cornúque infenſa tetendit,
Et duxit longè ; donec curvata coirent
Inter ſe capita, et manibus jam tangeret æquis,
Lævâ aciem ferri, dextrâ nervóque papillam.
Extemplò teli ſtridorem auráſque ſonantes
Audîit unà Aruns, hæſítque in corpore ferrum.
Illum expirantem ſocii atque extrema gementem
Obliti ignoto camporum in pulvere linquunt :
Opis ad æthereum pennis aufertur Olympum.
Prima fugit, dominâ amiſſâ, levis ala Camillæ ;
Turbati fugiunt Rutuli, fugit acer Atinas ;
Disjectíque duces, deſolatique manipli
Tuta petunt, et equis averſi ad mœnia tendunt.
Nec quiſquam inſtantes Teucros lethúmque ferentes
Suſtentare valet telis, aut ſiſtere contra :
Sed laxos referunt humeris languentibus arcus,
Quadrupedúmque putrem curſu quatit ungula campum.
Volvitur ad muros caligine turbidus atrâ
Pulvis ; et è ſpeculis percuſſæ pectora matres
Fœmineum clamorem ad cœli ſidera tollunt.
Qui curſu portas primi irrupêre patentes,
Hos inimica ſuper mixto premit agmine turba.
Nec miſeram effugiunt mortem : Sed limine in ipſo,
Mœnibus in patriis, atque inter tuta domorum
Confixi expirant animas. Pars claudere portas ;
Nec ſociis aperire viam, nec mœnibus audent

854 *Vana* is uſed adverbially. 855 *Diverſus* is uſed adverbially.

ers on *thy* ſhoulder. Nor ſhall thy queen yet abandon thee inglorious, now in extreme death; nor ſhall this death be without renown among the nations, nor ſhalt thou bear the infamy of being unrevenged. For whoever hath violated thy body with a wound, ſhall expiate *the crime* by a deſerved death. Under a lofty mountain was the huge ſepulchre of Dercennus, an ancient king of Laurentum, of earthly mound, and covered with a ſhady holm. Here firſt the moſt beautiful Goddeſs places herſelf, *in her* rapid motion, and from the high riſing ground ſurveys Aruns. As ſoon as ſhe ſaw *him* ſhining *in* arms, and vainly ſwelling; Why, ſays ſhe, do you depart that way? Hither direct *thy* ſtep, come hither, *O thou* about to die; that thou mayeſt receive the rewards worthy of Camilla. Shalt thou alſo die by the weapons of Diana? She ſaid, and the Thracian *Nymph* drew from *her* gilded quiver a ſwift arrow, and angry extended *her* bow, and drew *it* very much; until the crooked ends met together one with another, and now with equal hands ſhe touched, with *her* left, the point of the ſteel; with *her* right and bow ſtring, *her* breaſt. Inſtantly Aruns heard at once the whizzing of the arrow and the ſounding gales, and the ſteel ſtuck faſt in *his* body. *His* unmindful friends abandon him expiring and groaning *his* laſt *groans*, on the unknown duſt of the plains: Opis *on her* wings is borne away to the etherial Olympus.

The light wing* of Camilla flies firſt, *their* queen being loſt; the diſordered Rutulians fly, the valiant Atinas flies; and the diſcomfited generals, and the deſerted ſoldiers ſeek ſafe *retreats*, and turned back they direct *their courſe*, *on* horſes, to the walls. Nor is any one able, with arms, to withſtand or to bear up againſt the Trojans preſſing *the aſſault*, and bringing death: But, on *their* languiſhing ſhoulders they carry off *their* bows unſtrung, and with ſwift running the hoof of the horſes beats the rotten plain.† Duſt thick with black darkneſs is rolled to the walls; and from the watch towers, the matrons, ſmitten *as to their* breaſts, raiſe the female outcry to the ſtars of heaven. Who, *in their* ſpeed, firſt burſt into the open gates, upon theſe a hoſtile multitude preſſes, *in* a mixed throng. Nor do they eſcape a wretched death: But in the very entrance, in *their* native walls, and within the ſafe *retreats* of houſes, tranſfixed they breathe out *their* ſouls. Part *begin* to ſhut the gates; nor dare they open a paſſage for *their* friends, nor receive *them within* the walls entreating *ad-*

* *Troop.* † And, therefore, *the duſty plain.*

Accipere orantes. Oritúrque miſerrima cædes
Defendentum armis aditus, ínque arma ruentum.
Excluſi, ante oculos lacrymantúmque ora parentum,
Pars in præcipites foſſas, urgente ruinâ,
Volvitur. Immiſſis pars cæca et concita frænis
Arietat in portas, et duros obice poſtes.
Ipſæ de muris ſummo certamine matres
(Monſtrat amor verus patriæ) ut vidère Camillam;
Tela manu trepidæ jaciunt; ac robore duro,
Sœpitibus, ferrum ſudibuſque imitantur obuſtis
Præcipites, primæque mori pro mœnibus ardent.

Interea Turnum in ſylvis ſæviſſimus implet
Nuncius, et juveni ingentem fert Acca tumultum,
Deletas Volſcorum acies; cecidiſſe Camillam;
Ingruere infenſos hoſtes, et Marte ſecundo
Omnia corripuiſſe; metum jam ad mœnia ferri.
Ille furens (nam ſæva Jovis ſic numina poſcunt)
Deſerit obſeſſos colles, nemora aſpera linquit.
Vix è conſpectu exièrat, campúmque tenebat,
Cùm pater Æneas, ſaltus ingreſſus apertos,
Exſuperátque jugum, ſylvâque evadit opacâ.
Sic ambo ad muros rapidi totóque feruntur
Agmine, nec longis inter ſe paſſibus abſunt.
Ac ſimul Æneas fumantes pulvere campos
Proſpexit longè, Laurentiáque agmina vidit;
Et ſævum Ænean agnovit Turnus in armis,
Adventúmque pedum flatúſque audivit equorum.
Continuò pugnas ineant, et prelia tentent;
Nî roſeus feſſos jam gurgite Phœbus Ibero
Tingat equos, noctemque die labente, reducat.
Conſidunt caſtris ante urbem, et mœnia vallant.

admiſſion. And there ariſes a moſt miſerable ſlaughter of *thoſe* defending the paſſages with *their* arms, and of *thoſe* ruſhing on *theſe* arms. *Of thoſe who are* excluded, ſome, before the eyes and faces of *their* weeping parents, are rolled into the deep trenches, ruin preſſing *on them.* Some headſtrong and hurried on *with* looſened reins butt againſt the gates, and the poſts ſtiff with a bolt. The very matrons, *in* the height of the contention, as ſoon as they ſaw Camilla, from the walls (the true affection of *their* country perſuades *them*) haſtening throw weapons with *their* hands; and ruſhing with hard oak, ſtakes, and poles burned at the point, imitate iron *weapons*, and paſſionately deſire to die the firſt before the walls.

Meanwhile *this* moſt cruel news fills Turnus, *lying in ambuſh* in the woods, and to the youth Acca reports the very great diſorder, *that* the armies of the Volſcians *were* vanquiſhed; *that* Camilla was ſlain; *that* the enraged foes invaded with violence, and *that* by proſperous war *they* had ſeized on all *things*; *and that* the dread was now carried to the walls. He raging (for ſo the direful decrees of Jove demand) forſakes the beſieged hills, *and* leaves the rugged groves. Scarcely had he departed from the fight, and poſſeſſed the plain, when father Æneas, entering the open lawns, overleaps the top of the mountain, and eſcapes* from the gloomy wood. Thus both ruſh ſwift to the walls, and with *their* whole army, nor are they many paces diſtant from each other. And at once Æneas eſpied, at a diſtance, the plains ſmoking with duſt, and ſaw the Laurentine bands; and Turnus diſcovers Æneas fierce in arms, and heard the approach of feet and the ſnortings of *his* horſes. Forthwith they would engage in the fights, and eſſay the battles; unleſs the roſy ſun had now touched *his* weary horſes *in* the Iberain gulph, † and, the day gliding away, had brought back the night. *Both* reſt *in their* camps before the city, and intrench the walls.

* He is ſaid to eſcape, becauſe of the danger with which he had been threatened. † Or, *the Spaniſh ſea*; eſteemed by the ancients the weſtern extremity of the world.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS

ÆNEIS.

LIBER XII.

TURNUS ut infractos adverſo Marte Latinos
Defeciſſe videt, ſua nunc promiſſa repoſci,
Se ſignari oculis; ultro implacabilis ardet,
Attollítque animos. Pœnorum qualis in arvis,
Saucius ille gravi venantum vulnere pectus,
Tum demum movet arma leo, gaudétque comantes
Excutiens cervice toros, fixúmque latronis
Impavidus frangit telum, et fremit ore cruento.
Haud ſecùs accenſo gliſcit violentia Turno.
Tum ſic affatur regem, atque ita turbidus infit:
Nulla mora in Turno. Nihil eſt quòd dicta retractent
Ignavi Æneadæ; nec, quæ pepigêre, recuſent.
Congredior: Fer ſacra, pater, et concipe fœdus.
Aut hâc Dardanium dextrâ ſub Tartara mittam,
Deſertorem Aſiæ (ſedeant ſpecténtque Latini)
Et ſolus ferro crimen commune refellam;
Aut habeat victos; cedat Lavinia conjux.
Olli ſedato reſpondit corde Latinus:
O præſtans animi juvenis, quantùm ipſe feroci
Virtute exſuperas, tantò me impenſiùs æquum eſt
Conſulere, atque omnes metuentem expendere caſus.
Sunt tibi regna patris Dauni, ſunt oppida capta
Multa manu: Nec non aurúmque animúſque Latino eſt.
Sunt aliæ innuptæ Latio et Laurentibus agris;
Nec genus indecores. Sine me hæc, haud mollia fatu,
Sublatis aperire dolis: Simul hæc animo hauri.
Me natam nulli veterum ſociare procorum
Fas erat; idque omnes Divique hominesque canebant,

THE ÆNEID OF P. VIRGIL MARO.

THE TWELFTH BOOK.

AS ſoon as Turnus ſees, *that* the Latins, broken to pieces by the adverſe war, have faltered,* *that* his promiſes† are now claimed, *and that* himſelf is marked out by the eyes *of all*; of his own accord he burns implacable *for the combat*, and raiſes high *his martial* ſpirits. Like as, in the fields of the Carthaginians, ſome one lion, wounded *as to his* breaſt by the grievous wound of hunters, then at length rouſes *all his* proweſs, and rejoices ſhaking the hairy muſcles *on his* neck, and dauntleſs breaks the infixed weapon of the hunter, and roars with *his* bloody mouth. Not otherwiſe fierceneſs rages *in* the inflamed Turnus. Then he thus addreſſes the king, and thus angry‡ begins: *There is* no delay in Turnus. There is nothing *in me*, that the cowardly Trojans ſhould retract *their* words; nor *that* they ſhould refuſe to do *the things*, which they have promiſed. I encounter *Æneas*: Offer the ſacrifices, *O* father, and make a treaty *with them*.§ With this right hand I ſhall either ſend to the Tartarean regions, the Trojan, the renegado‖ of Aſia (the Latins may ſit ſtill and look on) and I ſhall alone, with *this* ſword, refute the common charge; or *the Trojan* may rule *us* conquered; *and* Lavinia may be reſigned *to him* a ſpouſe. To him Latinus replies with a ſedate mind: O youth excellent in ſoul, how much thou exceleſt *in* fierce bravery, by ſo much it is juſt, *that* I do the more earneſtly conſult *thy ſafety*, and *that* fearing I conſider all the chances *of the combat*. Thou haſt the kingdoms of *thy* father Daunus, and *thou* haſt many cities taken by *thine own* hand: *King* Latinus alſo has gold and a ſoul *for thee*. There are other unmarried *virgins in* Latium and the Laurentine fields; nor unworthy *as to their* birth. Permit me, deceits being removed, to lay open theſe *truths*, not pleaſant to be ſpoken: At the ſame time, receive¶ them in *thy* mind. It was lawful,** that I ſhould join *my* daughter to none of *her* ancient ſuitors; and all the Gods and men proclaimed this

* Or, *fainted.* † He had engaged to fight Æneas alone. ‡ Or, *haughty.* § Meaning, *a truce.* ‖ Or, *exile.* ¶ Or, *drink.* ** Meaning, *It was decreed by Fate.*

Victus amore tui, cognato ſanguine victus,
Conjugis et mœſtæ lacrymis, vincla omnia rupi ;
Promiſſam eripui genero : Arma impia ſumpſi.
Ex illo qui me caſus, quæ, Turne, ſequantur
Bella, vides : Quantos primus patiare labores.
Bis magnâ victi pugnâ, vix urbe tuemur
Spes Italas. Recalent noſtro Tyberina fluenta
Sanguine adhuc, campique ingentes oſſibus albent.
Quò referor toties ? Quæ mentem inſania mutat ?
Si, Turno extincto, ſocios ſum accire paratus ;
Cur non, incolumi, potiùs certamina tollo ?
Quid conſanguinei Rutuli ? Quid cætera dicet
Italia, ad mortem ſi te (fors dicta refutet)
Prodiderim, natam et connubia noſtra petentem ?
Reſpice res bello varias : Miſerere parentis
Longævi, quem nunc mœſtum patria Ardea longè
Dividit. Haudquaquam dictis violentia Turni
Flectitur : Exſuperat magis, ægreſcítque medendo.
Ut primùm fari potuit, ſic inſtituit ore :
Quam pro me curam geris, hanc precor, optime, pro me
Deponas, lethúmque ſinas pro laude paciſci.
Et nos tela, pater, ferrumque haud debile dextrâ
Spargimus, et noſtro ſequitur de vulnere ſanguis.
Longè illi Dea mater erit, quæ nube fugacem
Fœmineâ tegat ; et vanis ſeſe occulat umbris.
At regina novâ pugnæ conterrita ſorte
Flebat, et ardentem generum moritura tenebat :
Turne, per has ego te lacrymas, per ſi quis Amatæ
Tangit honos animum. Spes tu nunc una ſenectæ,
Tu requies miſeræ ; decus imperiúmque Latini
Te penes ; in te omnis domus inclinata recumbit.
Unum oro, deſiſte manum committere Teucris.
Qui te cunque manent iſto certamine caſus,
Et me, Turne, manent : Simul hæc inviſa relinquam
Lumina, nec generum Æneam captiva videbo.
Accepit vocem lacrymis Lavinia matris
Flagrantes perfuſa genas : Cui plurimus ignem

☞ Notes from Engliſh page.

* Or, *bonds.* † Or, *binder.* ‡ Or, *perſuaded.* § That is, *the wound we give.* ‖ That is, *ſhe ſhall not reſcue him.* ¶ That is, *to engage in battle : Committere manum* is a phraſe. ** That is, *life.*

decree. Overcome by the love of thyſelf, overcome by kindred blood, and by the tears of *my* diſconſolate wife, I broke all obligations ;* I ſnatched away *my daughter* promiſed to *my* ſon in law *Æneas* : I took up impious arms *againſt him*. From that *time*, thou ſeeſt, Turnus, what misfortunes, what wars, purſue me : How great diſaſters *thyſelf*, the chief, doſt endure. Twice conquered *in* a great fight, we ſcarcely defend the Italian hopes *in this* city. The Tyberine ſtreams, as yet, are warm with our blood, and the ſpacious plains are white with *our* bones. Whither am I ſo often driven back *from my purpoſe ?* What diſtraction changes *my* mind ? If, Turnus being extinct, I am prepared beforehand to ſend for *the Trojans to be my* allies ; why do I not, *Turnus now being* ſafe, rather remove *all* contentions ? What *will my* kinſmen, the Rutulians, *ſay ?* What will the reſt of Italy ſay, if to death (may fortune confound† *theſe* words) I ſhould betray thee, requeſting *my* daughter and my marriages ? Conſider the various fortunes *in* war : Pity thy aged parent, whom now diſconſolate *his* native Ardea far *from thee* divides. The violence of Turnus is, by no means, bent‡ by *theſe* words : He is more predominant *in his rage*, and by healing grows *more* ſick. As ſoon as he was able to ſpeak, he thus began with *his* mouth : What concern you have for me, I entreat *you*, moſt excellent *king*, *that* for me you would lay aſide this *concern*, and permit *me* to exchange death for glory. *Why ſhould we fear ?* We too, *O* father, throw darts, and the ſteel not with a feeble right hand, and blood follows from our wound.§ He ſhall have *his* Goddeſs mother afar off,‖ who, in a female cloud, covers *him* running away for fear ; and hides herſelf *in* treacherous ſhades. But the queen, affrighted by the new ſtate of the fight, was weeping, and ready to die *with ſorrow* ſeized *her* raging ſon in law : *O* Turnus, by theſe tears I *entreat one thing* of thee, by *the glory* of Amata, if any honor touches *thy* ſoul. Thou *art* now the only hope of *my* old age, thou *art* the *only* reſt of *me* wretched ; the glory and kingdom of Latinus *are* in thy diſpoſal ; on thee lies all the decaying family. I aſk one *favor*, forbear to join *thy* hand *with* the Trojans.¶ Whatever misfortunes await thee, *in* this conteſt, *the ſame*, *O* Turnus, await me alſo : At the ſame time will I quit theſe odious lights,** nor a captive will I ſee Æneas *my* ſon in law. Lavinia, with tears bedewed *as to her* glowing cheeks, bears the voice of *her* mother : *Lavinia*, to whom much modeſty

* For Notes, ſee oppoſite page. ☞

Subjecit rubor, et calefacta per ora cucurrit.
Indum sanguineo veluti violaverit ostro
Si quis ebur ; vel mixta rubent ubi lilia multâ
Alba rosâ : Tales virgo dabat ore colores.
Illum turbat amor, figítque in virgine vultus.
Ardet in arma magìs, paucísque affatur Amatam :
Ne, quæso, ne me lacrymis, neve omine tanto
Prosequere, in duri certamina Martis euntem,
O mater ; neque enim Turno mora libera mortis.
Nuncius hæc, Idmon, Phrygio mea dicta tyranno
Haud placitura refer : Cùm primùm crastina cœlo
Puniceis invecta rotis Aurora rubebit ;
Non Teucros agat in Rutulos ; Teucrûm arma quiescant
Et Rutulûm ; nostro dirimatur sanguine bellum ;
Illo quæratur conjux Lavinia campo.
Hæc ubi dicta dedit, rapidúsque in tecta recessit ;
Poscit equos, gaudétque tuens ante ora frementes,
Pilumno quos ipsa decus dedit Orithyia ;
Qui candore nives anteirent ; cursibus, auras.
Circumstant properi aurigæ, manibusque lacessunt
Pectora plausa cavis, et colla comantia pectunt.
Ipse dehinc auro squalentem albóque orichalco
Circumdat loricam humeris. Simul aptat habendo
Ensémque, clypeúmque, et rubræ cornua cristæ :
Ensem, quem Dauno ignipotens Deus ipse parenti
Fecerat, et Stygiâ candentem tinxerat undâ.
Exin', quæ in mediis ingenti adnixa columnæ
Ædibus astabat, validam vi corripit hastam,
Actoris Aurunci spolium, quassátque tremontem,
Vociferans : Nunc, ô nunquam frustrata vocatus
Hasta meos, nunc tempus adest. Te maximus Actor,
Te Turni nunc dextra gerit : Da sternere corpus,
Loricámque manu validâ lacerare revulsam
Semiviri Phrygis, et fœdare in pulvere crines,
Vibratos calido ferro, myrrhâque madentes.
His agitur furiis, totóque ardentis ab ore
Scintillæ absistunt : Oculis micat acribus ignis.
Mugitus veluti cùm prima in prelia taurus
Terrificos ciet ; atque irasci in cornua tentat,
Arboris obnixus trunco, ventósque lacessit
Ictibus, et sparsâ ad pugnam proludit arenâ.

88 *Habendo*, is a gerund of the passive form : See Ruæus on the word.

ſpread the fire *of bluſhing* under *her ſkin*, and diffuſed *itſelf* through *her* inflamed looks. As if one had died the Indian ivory with ſanguine purple; or when white lilies, mixed with many roſes, bluſh: The virgin ſhowed ſuch colors *in her* countenance. Love diſturbs him,* and he fixes *his* looks on the virgin. He burns for arms the more, and addreſſes Amata *in* a few *words*: Do not, do not, O mother, I entreat thee, accompany with *theſe* tears, nor with ſo great an omen, me going into the contentions of cruel Mars; for *in* Turnus there is not a free delay of death. Idmon, *my truſty* meſſenger, do thou carry to the Phrygian tyrant theſe my words, not about to pleaſe *him*: As ſoon as tomorrow morning, borne *on her* crimſon wheels, ſhall redden *in* the ſky; let him not *then* lead the Trojans againſt the Rutulians; let the arms of the Trojans and Rutulians reſt; let the war be determined by our blood; *in* that field let the bride Lavinia be obtained. When he had uttered theſe words, and ſwift had departed into the abodes; he demands *his* horſes, and rejoices beholding *them* neighing before *his* eyes,† which *horſes* Orithyia herſelf gave *as* an honor to Pilumnus; which *in* whiteneſs might ſurpaſs the ſnow; in ſpeed, the gales. The active grooms ſtand around, and with hollow hands irritate‡ *their* ſtroked breaſts, and comb *their* buſhy necks. Then he enwraps on *his* ſhoulders his corſlet rough with gold and pale mountain braſs. At the ſame time he fits *his* ſword to be uſed, and buckler, and the ends of *his* burning creſt: The ſword, which the God powerful by fire, had hiſſelf made for *his* father Daunus, and had plunged *it* glowing *in* the Stygian wave. Afterwards he ſnatches, with violence, *his* ſturdy ſpear, which ſtood leaning againſt a huge pillar, in the middle of the palace, the ſpoil of Auruncian Actor, and brandiſhes *it* trembling, exclaiming *thus*: Now, O ſpear, *that* never didſt fruſtrate my calls, the time is now preſent. The moſt mighty Actor *bore* thee *once*, now the right hand of Turnus bears thee: Grant, *that I* may ſtrike *to the ground* the body, and with *my* valiant hand rend to pieces the torn away corſlet of the Phrygian Eunuch, and defile in the duſt *his* locks, curled with hot iron, and dripping with myrrh. He is driven by theſe furies, and from the whole face of *him* burning, ſparkles fly off: The fire glitters *in his* furious eyes. As when a bull raiſes terrifick bellowings for the firſt battles; and beating againſt the trunk of a tree, attempts to be angry at *his* horns, and provokes the winds with *his* blows, and, the ſand being ſcattered, preludes to the fight.

* *Turnus.* † *Looks.* ‡ *Animate to the battle.*

Nec minùs interea maternis fævus in armis
Æneas acuit Martem, et ſe ſuſcitat irâ,
Oblato gaudens componi fœdere bellum.
Tum ſocios mœſtíque metum ſolatur Iüli,
Fata docens : regíque jubet reſponſa Latino
Certa referre viros, et pacis dicere leges.

Poſtera vix ſummos ſpargebat lumine montes
Orta dies, cùm primùm alto ſe gurgite tollunt
Solis equi, lucémque elatis naribus efflant.
Campum ad certamen, magnæ ſub mœnibus urbis,
Dimenſi Rutulíque viri Teucríque parabant :
In medióque focos, et Diîs communibus aras
Gramineas. Alii fontemque ignémque ferebant
Velati lino, et verbenâ tempora vincti.
Procedit legio Auſonidum, pilatáque plenis
Agmina ſe fundunt portis. Hinc Troïus omnis,
Tyrrhenúſque ruit variis exercitus armis :
Haud ſecùs inſtructi ferro, quàm ſi aſpera Martis
Pugna vocet. Nec non mediis in millibus ipſi
Ductores auro volitant oſtróque decori :
Et genus Aſſaraci Mneſtheus, et fortis Aſylas ;
Et Meſſapus equûm domitor, Neptunia proles.
Utque, dato ſigno, ſpatia in ſua quiſque receſſit,
Defigunt tellure haſtas, et ſcuta reclinant.
Tum ſtudio effuſæ matres, et vulgus inermum,
Invalidíque ſenes, turres, et tecta domorum,
Obſedêre : Alii portis ſublimibus aſtant.
At Juno, ex ſummo, qui nunc Albanus habetur,
(Tunc neque nomen erat, neque honos, aut gloria monti)
Proſpiciens tumulo, campum ſpectabat, et ambas
Laurentum Troúmque acies, urbémque Latini.
Extemplò Turni ſic eſt affata ſororem,
Diva Deam, ſtagnis quæ fluminibúſque ſonoris
Præſidet ; hunc illi rex ætheris altus honorem
Jupiter, ereptâ pro virginitate, ſacravit :
Nympha, decus fluviorum, animo gratiſſima noſtro,
Scis, ut te cunctis unam, quæcunquæ Latinæ
Magnanimi Jovis ingratum aſcendere cubile,
Prætulerim ; cœlíque libens in parte locârim.

Meanwhile, Æneas, fierce *in his* maternal arms,* not leſs whets *his* martial ſtrength, and with anger rouſes up himſelf, rejoicing, *that* the war is to be finiſhed by the offered agreement. Then he conſoles *his* companions and the fear of ſorrowful Iulus, teaching *them* the Fates: And he orders the men to carry back to king Latinus *his* poſitive anſwers, and to preſcribe the conditions of the peace.

The next riſing day had ſcarcely ſprinkled the higheſt mountains with light, when firſt *from* the deep gulph the horſes of the ſun lift up themſelves, and breathe the light from *their* ſublime† noſtrils. Under the walls of the great city, the Rutulian and Trojan men, having meaſured, prepared the plain for the combat: And in the center *they raiſed* hearths, and graſſy altars to *their* common Gods. Some attired in linen, and bound *as to their* temples with vervain, brought fountain *water* and fire. The legion of the Auſonians advances, and the troops armed with javelins pour themſelves *from* the full gates. On that part all the Trojan and Tuſcan army ruſh *to the field* with various arms: Not otherwiſe accoutred with ſword, than if the cruel combat of Mars had ſummoned *them*. And alſo the leaders theirſelves, graceful in gold and purple, amidſt the thouſands, fly about *the plains*: Mneſtheus the offspring of Aſſaracus, and valiant Aſylas; and Meſſapus, the tamer of horſes, the Neptunian progeny. And, as ſoon as each one had retired to his ſtation, the ſignal having been given, they fix *their* ſpears *in* the ground, and lean on *their* ſhields. Then with deſire *of ſeeing the combat*, the effuſed matrons, and unarmed populace, and invalid old men, poſſeſs the towers and the roofs of the houſes: Others ſtand by the lofty gates.

But Juno, looking from the ſummit of the hillock, which is now called Albanus, (then the mount had neither name, nor honor, nor glory) beheld the plain, and both the armies of the Laurentines and Trojans, and the city of Latinus. Inſtantly ſhe thus addreſſes the ſiſter of Turnus, a Goddeſs *ſpeaks to a* Goddeſs, who preſides over pools and ſounding rivers; to her the lofty king of heaven, Jupiter, conſecrated this honor, for *her* raviſhed virginity: *O* Nymph, the ornament of rivers, moſt agreeable to my mind, thou knoweſt, how I have preferred thee alone *from* all *the Latin maids*, whatever Latin *maids* have aſcended the ungrateful couch of magnanimous Jove, and willing I have ſettled *thee* in a portion of the ſky. Learn, Juturna,

* *The arms that his mother Venus had given him.* † Dr. Trapp ſays *wide*; and Ruæus ſays *patulis*.

Diſce tuum (ne me incuſes) Juturna, dolorem.
Quà viſa eſt fortuna pati, Parcæque ſinebant
Cedere res Latio, Turnum et tua mœnia ſexi.
Nunc juvenem imparibus video concurrere fatis :
Parcarúmque dies et vis inimica propinquat.
Non pugnam aſpicere hanc oculis, non fœdera poſſum.
Tu. pro germano ſi quid præſentius audes,
Perge, decet : Forſan miſeros meliora ſequentur.
Vix ea, cùm lacrymas oculis Juturna profudit,
Tèrque quatérque manu pectus percuſſit honeſtum.
Non lacrymis hoc tempus, ait Saturnia Juno :
Accelera, et fratrem, ſi quis modus, eripe morti ;
Aut tu bella cie, conceptúmque excute fœdus.
Auctor ego audendi. Sic exhortata reliquit
Incertam, et triſti turbatam vulnere mentis.

Interea reges, ingenti mole Latinus
Quadrijugo vehitur curru, cui tempora circùm
Aurati bis ſex radii fulgentia cingunt,
Solis avi ſpecimen. Bigis it Turnus in albis,
Bina manu lato criſpans haſtilia ferro.
Hinc pater Æneas, Romanæ ſtirpis origo,
Sidereo flagrans clypeo et cœleſtibus armis,
Et juxta Aſcanius, magnæ ſpes altera Romæ,
Procedunt caſtris : Purâque in veſte ſacerdos
Setigeræ fœtum ſuis, intonſámque bidentem
Attulit, admovítque pecus flagrantibus aris.
Illi, ad ſurgentem converſi lumina Solem,
Dant fruges manibus ſalſas, et tempora ferro
Summa notant pecudum, paterìſque altaria libant.
Tum pius Æneas ſtricto ſic enſe precatur :
Eſto nunc Sol teſtis, et hæc mihi terra precanti,
Quam propter tantos potui perferre labores ;
Et pater omnipotens, et tu Saturnia Juno ;
Jam melior, jam Diva, precor : Túque inclyte Mavors,
Cuncta tuo qui bella, pater, ſub numine torques ;
Fontéſque fluvióſque voco, quæque ætheris alti
Religio, et quæ cæruleo ſunt numina ponto.
Ceſſerit Auſonio ſi fors victoria Turno,

183 *Fors* is here uſed adverbially.

ſleſt thou ſhouldſt accuſe me) thy ſorrow. As far as fortune ſeemed to permit, and the Deſtinies ſuffered things to happen *proſperouſly in* Latium, I defended Turnus and thy walls. Now I ſee the youth to engage *in combat* with unequal Fates: The day and hoſtile power of the Deſtinies draws nigh. With *my* eyes I am not able to behold this battle, not *theſe* ſtipulations. Proceed thou, if thou dareſt any thing more favorable for *thy* brother, *it* becomes *thee*: Perhaps better *things* ſhall attend the miſerable *Latins*. Scarcely *had Juno ſpoken* theſe *things*, when Juturna poured out tears *from her* eyes, and three times and four times ſmote *her* fair breaſt with *her* hand. This *is* not the time for tears, Saturnian Juno ſays: Haſten, and ſnatch *thy* brother from death, if there *be* any method *to do it*; or do thou ſtir up *new* wars, and break the concerted league. I *am* the author of adventuring *this*. Thus exhorting ſhe left *her* wavering, and diſturbed with the diſconſolate wound of *her* mind.

Meanwhile the kings *advance*, Latinus with a very great retinue* is carried *in* a chariot drawn by four horſes, whoſe ſhining temples twice ſix golden rays incloſe around, the emblem of *his* grandfather the ſun. Turnus advances in a chariot drawn by two white horſes, brandiſhing *in his* hand two ſpears *pointed* with broad ſteel. On the other part father Æneas, the founder of the Roman race, glittering with *his* ſtarry ſhield and celeſtial arms, and nigh *him* Aſcanius, the other hope of mighty Rome, proceed *from* the camps: In a pure robe the prieſt brought up the young of a briſtly ſow, and an unſhorn two year old ewe lamb, and placed the cattle† before the burning altars. They, turned *as to their* eyes towards the riſing ſun, offer the ſalted cakes with *their* hands, and with the ſword mark the extreme temples‡ of the cattle,§ and *from* the gobiets pour libations *on* the altars.

Then the pious Æneas, *his* ſword being drawn, prays thus: Be thou, now, a witneſs to me praying, *O* ſun, and this land, for which I have been able to endure ſo many hardſhips; and *thou* omnipotent Father, and thou Saturnian Juno; *to me be* now more propitious, now *be* a Goddeſs, I pray: And thou renowned Father Mars, who governeſt all wars by thy divine power; I invoke the fountains and the rivers, and whatever *is* the worſhip‖ of the lofty heaven, and what are the Deities *in* the azure deep. If victory ſhall fortunately happen to Auſonian Turnus, it is a-

* Or, *forces*. † *The victims*. ‡ *Higheſt part of the head*. § *Victims*. ‖ Meaning, *the object of worſhip*.

Convenit Evandri victos discedere ad urbem ;
Cedet Iülus agris ; nec pòst arma ulla rebelles
Æneadæ referent, ferróve hæc regna lacessent.
Sin nostrum annuerit nobis victoria Martem,
(Ut potiùs reor, et potiùs Dîi numine firment)
Non ego, nec Teucris Italos parere jubebo,
Nec mihi regna peto : Paribus se legibus ambæ
Invictæ gentes æterna in fœdera mittant.
Sacra Deósque dabo. Socer arma Latinus habeto,
Imperium solemne socer : Mihi mœnia Teucri
Constituent, urbíque dabit Lavinia nomen.

Sic prior Æneas : Sequitur sic deinde Latinus,
Suspiciens cœlum, tenditque ad sidera dextram ;
Hæc eadem, Ænea, terram, mare, sidera juro,
Latonæque genus duplex, Janúmque bifrontem,
Vímque Deûm infernam, et diri sacraria Ditis.
Audiat hæc genitor, qui fœdera fulmine sancit.
Tango aras, mediósque ignes, et numina testor.
Nulla dies pacem hanc Italis nec fœdera rumpet,
Quò res cunque cadent ; nec me vis ulla volentem
Avertet ; non, si tellurem effundat in undas,
Diluvio miscens ; cœlumve in Tartara solvat.
Ut sceptrum hoc (dextrâ sceptrum nam fortè gerebat)
Nunquam fronde levi fundet virgulta nec umbras ;
Cùm semel in sylvis imo de stirpe recisum
Matre caret, posúitque comas et brachia ferro ;
Olim arbos, nunc artificis manus ære decoro
Inclusit, patribúsque dedit gestare Latinis.
Talibus inter se firmabant fœdera dictis,
Conspectu in medio procerum : Tum ritè sacratas
In flammam jugulant pecudes, et viscera vivis
Eripiunt, cumulántque oneratis lancibus aras.

At verò Rutulis impar ea pugna videri
Jamdudum, et vario misceri pectora motu :
Tum magîs, ut propiùs cernunt non viribus æquis.

193 *Mœnia* is properly the walls, or towers, of a city. 211 *Patres* often means kings, senators, or magistrates.

greed, *that we* conquered ſhall depart to the city of Evander; *that* Iülus ſhall retreat *from theſe* fields; nor ſhall the Æneadæ, making war afreſh, hereafter bring any arms *upon Latium*, or diſturb theſe realms with the ſword. But if victory ſhall affirm Mars *to be* our's (as I rather ſuppoſe, and may the Gods rather confirm *it* by *their* divine authority) I will not command neither the Italians to obey the Trojans, nor do I ſeek the realms for myſelf: Both nations unconquered may join themſelves, *on* equal terms, in everlaſting treaties *of amity*. I ſhall appoint the ſacred rites and the Gods *to be worſhipped*. Let *my* father in law Latinus poſſeſs the arms *of war*,* *let my* father in law *poſſeſs* the uſual command: To me the Trojans ſhall build a city, and to the city Lavinia ſhall give a name.

Thus Æneas *prays* firſt: And then Latinus thus follows, looking at the heaven, and ſtretches out his right hand to the ſtars; I ſwear, *O* Æneas, *by* theſe ſame ſtars, the earth, and ſea, and the double offspring of Latona, and two faced Janus, and the infernal power of the Gods, and the chapels† of grim Pluto. Let the *almighty* Father hear theſe *oaths*, who confirms the leagues with *his* thunder. *With my hand* I touch the altars, and the fires *in* the middle *of them*, and I call to witneſs the Deities. No day ſhall rend from the Latins this peace, or treaties, whatever way things may happen; nor ſhall any force turn me willing *from them*; not, if *the force* ſhould overwhelm the earth in the waves, mingling *ſea and land* in a *general* deluge; or ſhould diſſolve‡ heaven in the Tartarean regions. As this ſceptre (for, by chance, he bore a ſceptre in *his* right hand) ſhall never diffuſe twigs and ſhades with light leaves; ſince once, in the woods, cut from the low ſtock, it wants *its* mother *tree*, and by the ſteel hath laid down *its* locks and boughs; formerly a tree, now the hand of the artificer hath inchaſed *it* in beautiful braſs, and hath made it to be wielded by the Latin fathers. With ſuch words they confirmed the treaties with each other, in the common§ view of *all* the peers: Then they kill, according to due form, the conſecrated cattle over the flame, and from *them yet* alive they tear out the entrails, and heap the altars with loaded platters.

But, indeed, this combat, a long time, *began* to appear to the Rutulians unequal, and *their* breaſts *began* to be diſturbed with various motions: Then the more, as more nearly they diſcern *the chiefs* not *to be* of equal powers. Turnus favors *this opinion*,

* Meaning, *the power of making peace or war.* † Or, *Court.* ‡ *Melt.* § Or, *middle.*

Adjuvat inceſſu tacito progreſſus, et aram
Suppliciter venerans demiſſo lumine Turnus ;
Tabentéſque genæ, et juvenili in corpore pallor.
Quem ſimul ac Juturna ſoror crebreſcere vidit
Sermonem, et vulgi variare labantia corda ;
In medias acies, formam aſſimulata Camerti
(Cui genus à proavis ingens, clarùmque paternæ
Nomen erat virtutis, et ipſe acerrimus armis)
In medias dat ſeſe acies, haud neſcia rerum,
Rumoréſque ſerit varios, ac talia fatur :
Non pudet, ô Rutuli, cunctis pro talibus unam
Objectare animam ? Numeróne, an viribus æqui
Non ſumus ? En omnes et Troës et Arcades hìc ſunt,
Fataliſque manus, infenſa Etruria Turno :
Vix hoſtem, alterni ſi congrediamur, habemus.
Ille quidem ad ſuperos, quorum ſe devovet aris,
Succedet famâ, vivúſque per ora feretur.
Nos, patriâ amiſſâ, dominis parere ſuperbis
Cogemur, qui nunc lenti conſedimus arvis.
Talibus incenſa eſt juvenum ſententia dictis
Jam magìs atque magis : Serpitque per agmina murmur.
Ipſi Laurentes mutati, ipſique Latini ;
Qui ſibi jam requiem pugnæ rebúſque ſalutem
Sperabant ; nunc arma volunt, fœduſque precantur
Infectum, et Turni ſortem miſerantur iniquam.
His aliud majus Juturna adjungit, et alto
Dat ſignum cœlo ; quo non præſentius ullum
Turbavit mentes Italas, monſtróque fefellit.
Namque volans rubrâ fulvus Jovis ales in æthrâ
Littoreas agitabat aves, turbámque ſonantem
Agminis aligeri. Subitò cùm lapſus ad undas
Cycnum excelientem pedibus rapit improbus uncis.
Arrexêre animos Itali : Cunctæque volucres
Convertunt clamore fugam (mirabile viſu)
Ætheráque obſcurant pennis, hoſtémque per auras,
Factâ nube, premunt ; donec vi victus et ipſo
Pondere defecit, prædámque ex unguibus ales
Projecit fluvio, penitúſque in nubila fugit.
Tum verò augurium Rutuli clamore ſalutant,

advancing with ſilent gait, and humbly* venerating the altar with downcaſt eye; and *his* moiſtened cheeks, and the paleneſs in *his* youthful body *increaſe the ſentiment.* Which common diſcourſe as ſoon as *his* ſiſter Juturna diſcerns to increaſe more and more *among the people*, and the wavering minds of the populace to change; into the midſt of the armies, counterfeiting the appearance of Camertus (who *had* a very great family† from his anceſtors, and the name of *his* paternal virtue was illuſtrious, and hiſſelf very valiant *in* arms) into the midſt of the armies‡ ſhe throws herſelf, not ignorant of circumſtances, and diſſeminates various rumors, and ſpeaks ſuch *words*: Does it not ſhame *you*, O Rutulians, to expoſe one life for all theſe? Are we not equal in number, or powers? Lo, all the Trojans and Arcadians are here, and the fatal band, Etruria angry with Turnus: We ſhould ſcarcely have an enemy, if we alternate§ ſhould engage. He,‖ indeed, ſhall, in fame, advance to the Gods, to whoſe altars he devotes himſelf, and ſhall be borne alive through the mouths *of men.*¶ *But* we, who have now ſitten down idle on the fields, *our* country being loſt, ſhall be compelled to obey haughty maſters.

By ſuch words the reſolution of the youths was now more and more inflamed: And the murmur ſpreads *itſelf* through the troops. The very Laurentines, and the very Latins *are changed*; who for themſelves had now expected repoſe to the war and ſalvation to the ſtate; they now deſire arms, and pray, *that* the league *may be* broken,** and they pity the unequal fortune of Turnus. To theſe *motives* Juturna adds another *ſtill* greater, and gives a ſign *from* the high heaven; than which not any one more effectually diſturbed the Italian minds, and deceived *them* by its prodigy. For, in the ruddy ſky, the tawny bird of Jove, flying *with ſpeed*, purſued birds *haunting* the ſhores,†† and a ſounding flock of the winged kind. When ſuddenly darting to the waves, audacious he ſnatches an excellent ſwan with *his* crooked feet. The Italians raiſed *their* ſpirits: And all the birds with a noiſe turn *their* flight, (wonderful to be ſeen) and darken the ſky with *their* wings; and, a cloud being formed, they purſue *their* foe through the air; until conquered by the force *of their attacks* and the very weight *of the ſwan* the bird failed, and from *his* talons he dropped *his* prey *into* the river, and flew afar off among the clouds. Then, indeed, the Rutulians ſalute the omen with a ſhout, and ſet

* That is, *in the manner of a ſupplicant.* † *Extraction.* ‡ *Twice repeated, for the ſake of emphaſis.* § Or, *every ſecond man.* ‖ *Turnus.* ¶ That is, *he ſhall live in their praiſe.* ** *Unmade.* †† Literally, *littoral birds.*

Expediúntque manus, primúſque Tolumnius augur,
Hoc erat, hoc, votis, inquit, quod ſæpe petivi.
Accipio, agnoſcóque Deos. Me, me duce, ferrum
Corripite, ô Rutuli, quos improbus advena bello
Territat, invalidas ut aves ; et littora veſtra
Vi populat. Petet ille fugam, penitúſque profundo
Vela dabit. Vos unanimi denſete catervas,
Et regem vobis pugnâ defendite raptum.
Dixit, et adverſos telum contorſit in hoſtes
Procurrens. Sonitum dat ſtridula cornus, et auras
Certa ſecat : Simul hoc ; ſimul ingens clamor, et omnes
Turbati cunei, calefactique corda tumultu.
Haſta volans, ut fortè novem pulcherrima fratrum
Corpora conſtiterant contra, quos fida creârat
Una tot Arcadio conjux Tyrrhena Gylippo ;
Horum unum ad medium, tortur quà futilis alvo
Balteus, et laterum junctûras fibula mordet,
Egrègium formâ juvenem et fulgentibus armis
Tranſadigit coſtas, fulvâque extendit arenâ.
At fratres, animoſa phalanx accenſáque luctu,
Pars gladios ſtringunt manibus ; pars miſſile ferrum
Corripiunt, cæcíque ruunt : Quos agmina contra
Procurrunt Laurentûm. Hinc denſi rurſus inundant
Troës, Agylliníque, et pictis Arcades armis.
Sic omnes amor unus habet decernere ferro.
Diripuêre aras : It toto turbida cœlo
Tempeſtas telorum, ac ferreus ingruit imber :
Craterâſque focóſque ferunt. Fugit ipſe Latinus,
Pulſatos referens, infecto fœdere, Divos.
Infrænant alii currus, aut corpora ſaltu
Subjiciunt in equos, et ſtrictis enſibus adſunt.
Meſſapus regem regíſque inſigne gerentem
Tyrrhenum Auleſten, avidus confundere fœdus,
Adverſo proterret equo : Ruit ille recedens,
Et miſer oppoſitis à tergo involvitur aris,
In caput, ínque humeros. At fervidus advolat haſtâ
Meſſapus, telóque orantem multa trabali
Deſuper altus equo graviter ferit, atque ita fatur :
Hoc habet, hæc melior magnis data victima Divis.
Concurrunt Itali, ſpoliántque calentia membra.

their troops in array, and Tolumnius, the soothsayer, first says, This, this is what I have often sought by *my* prayers. I accept *the omen*, and acknowledge the Gods. I, I *being* leader, draw *your* swords, O Rutulians, *you*, whom *this* infamous foreigner terrifies by war, as weak birds, and by violence plunders your shores. He shall seek *his* flight, and afar off shall set sail into the deep.* Do you with one consent thicken *your* troops, and *from* the combat defend *your* king snatched from you.

He spake, and running forth hurled a dart against the opposite foes. The whizzing dart made a sound, and steady cut the air: At once it *is done*; at once *there is* a very great shout, and all the battalions *are* disturbed, and *their* hearts *are* warmed with tumult. The flying dart, as by chance nine most beautiful bodies of brethren stood against *it*, whom so many one faithful wife, Tyrrhena, had produced to Arcadian Gylippus; against the middle of one of these, where the sewed belt is worn by the belly, and the buckle rubs the joints of the sides, *the flying dart*,† through the ribs pierces a youth distinguished by *his* beauty and shining arms, and extends *him on* the yellow sand. But *his* brothers, a courageous band, and enkindled with sorrow, some draw *their* swords with *their* hands; some snatch the missive steel, and rush on blindfold: Against whom the troops of the Laurentines spring forth. Then, again, thick together the Trojans, and Tuscans,‡ and Arcadians with painted arms deluge *the plains*. One desire thus possesses all to decide *the contest* with the sword. They plundered the altars. A thick tempest of weapons flies *through* all the sky, and an iron shower falls suddenly down: They throw§ *their* goblets and hearths. Latinus himself flies, the league being unmade,‖ carrying off his violated¶ Gods. Some rein *their* chariots, or by a leap throw up *their* bodies on *their* horses, and are present with drawn swords. Messapus, desiring to break the league, with *his* opposite horse thrusts against Aulestes, a Tuscan king, and wearing the badge of a king: He, retreating falls down, and wretched is rolled among the opposite altars behind his back, upon *his* head and shoulders. But fierce Messapus flies up with *his* spear, and with *his* beamy weapon aloft *from his* horse grievously smites *him* entreating many *favors*, and thus speaks: He has this *wound*, this *is* a more excellent victim offered to the great Gods. The Italians run together, and plunder his warm limbs.

* Literally, *shall give his sails to the deep.* † *For the sake of perspicuity I have repeated the nominative*, in Italics. ‡ They were from the city *Agyllina*. § *As instruments of fighting.* ‖ *Broken.* ¶ *Beaten.*

Obvius ambuſtum torrem Chorinæus ab arâ
Corripit, et venienti Ebuſo plagámque ferenti
Occupat os flammis : Illi ingens barba reluxit,
Nidorémque ambuſta dedit. Super ipſe ſecutus
Cæſariem lævâ turbati corripit hoſtis ;
Impreſſóque genu nitens, terræ applicat ipſum :
Sic rigido latus enſe ferit. Podalirius Alſum
Paſtorem, primâque acie per tela ruentem,
Enſe ſequens nudo ſuperimminet : Ille ſecuri
Adverſi frontem mediam mentúmque reductâ
Disjicit, et ſparſo latè rigat arma cerebro.
Olli dura quies oculos et ferreus urget
Somnus : In æternam clauduntur lumina noctem.
At pius Æneas dextram tendebat inermem
Nudato capite, atque ſuos clamore vocabat :
Quò ruitis ? Quæve iſta repens diſcordia ſurgit ?
O cohibete iras. Ictum jam fœdus, et omnes
Compoſitæ leges. Mihi jus concurrere ſoli.
Me ſinite, atque auferte metus. Ego fœdera faxo
Firma manu. Turnum jam debent hæc mihi ſacra.
Has inter voces, media inter talia verba,
Ecce viro ſtridens alis allapſa ſagitta eſt :
Incertum quâ pulſa manu ; quo turbine adacta,
Quis tantam Rutulis laudem, caſúſne, Deúſne,
Attulerit. Preſſa eſt inſignis gloria facti,
Nec ſeſe Æneæ jactavit vulnere quiſquam.
Turnus ut Æneam cedentem ex agmine vidit,
Turbatóſque duces ; ſubitâ ſpe fervidus ardet :
Poſcit equos atque arma ſimul, ſaltúque ſuperbus
Emicat in currum, et manibus molitur habenas.
Multa virûm volitans dat fortia córpora letho :
Semineces volvit multos, aut agmina curru
Proterit, aut raptas fugientibus ingerit haſtas.
Qualis apud gelidi cùm flumina concitus Hebri
Sanguineus Mavors clypeo increpat, atque furentes
Bella movens immittit equos. Illi æquore aperto
Ante Notos Zephyrúmque volant : Gemit ultima pulſu
Thraca pedum. Circúmque atræ Formidinis ora,
Iræque, Inſidiæque, Dei comitatus, agitur.
Talis equos alacer media inter proelia Turnus

From the altar Chorinæus ſnatches a burnt firebrand, and oppoſing Ebuſus coming up, and bringing a blow, ſeizes on *his* face with the flames: *His* great beard ſhone, and burned gave a ſtench. He,* moreover, following *the blow*, ſeizes, with *his* left *hand*, the hair of *his* diſordered foe, and ſtraining with *his* impreſſed knee, lays him faſt to the earth: In this manner he ſmites his ſide with his ſtiff ſword. Podalirius *next*, with *his* naked ſword purſuing Alſus a ſhepherd, and ruſhing through the darts, in the firſt battalion,† preſſes hard *on him*: He, *Alſus*, with *his* drawn back ax, cleaves aſunder the mid forehead and chin of *his* oppoſite *foe*, and far and wide beſmears *his* arms with the ſcattered brains. Cruel reſt and iron ſleep preſſes down *his* eyes: *His* eyes are ſhut in everlaſting night.

But the pious Æneas, *with his* head naked, ſtretched out *his* unarmed right hand, and with a loud voice called to his *men*: Whither do you ruſh? Or what *is* this ſudden diſcord that ariſes? O reſtrain your paſſions. The league *is* now made,‡ and all the conditions *are* adjuſted. I alone *have* a right to engage *in the combat*. Suffer me to *fight*, and diſmiſs *your* fears. With *this* hand I ſhall make the league firm. Theſe ſacred rites indebt Turnus to me. Amidſt theſe words, amidſt ſuch ſpeeches, lo, a whizzing arrow flides *on* wing to the man:§ By what hand driven *it is* uncertain; by what whirlwind driven, who brought ſo great renown to the Rutulians, whether chance, or a God, *is uncertain*. The diſtinguiſhed glory of the deed is ſuppreſſed, nor did any one boaſt himſelf *in* the wound of Æneas.

As ſoon as Turnus ſees Æneas retreating from the army, and the *Trojan* leaders diſordered; glowing with ſudden hope he burns: At once he demands *his* horſes and arms, and with a leap ſprings haughty into *his* chariot, and manages the reins with *his* hands. Flying *over the plains* he gives to death many valiant bodies of men: Many half dead he rolls along, or tramples down *their* troops with *his* chariot, or throws the ſnatched ſpears at *them* eſcaping. Like as bloody Mars, when rouſed up nigh the ſtreams of the cold Hebrus, rattles with *his* ſhield, and enraging the war, he lets looſe *his* furious horſes. They fly *on* the open plain before the ſouth winds and weſt wind: Utmoſt Thrace groans with the beating of *their* feet. And the features of grim fear, and rage, and ſtratagem, the attendants of the God, are driven around. Turnus alike fierce‖ drives *his* horſes, amidſt the

* *Chorinæus.* † Meaning, *in the front of the army.* ‡ *Icere fœdus* is a

Fumantes ſudore quatit, miſerabilè cæſis
Hoſtibus inſultans : Spargit rapida ungula rores
Sanguineos, mixtâque cruor calcatur arenâ.
Jámque neci Sthenelúmque dedit, Thamyrímque Pholúmque,
Hunc congreſſus, et hunc : Illum eminus. Eminus ambos
Imbraſidas, Glaucum atque Laden ; quos Imbraſus ipſe
Nutrièrat Lyciâ, paribúſque ornaverat armis,
Vel conferre manum, vel equo prævertere ventos.
Parte aliâ, media Enmedes in prælia fertur,
Antiqui proles bello præclara Dolonis,
Nomine avum referens ; animo manibúſque parentem.
Qui quondam, caſtra ut Danaûm ſpeculator adiret,
Auſus Pelidæ pretium ſibi poſcere currus.
Illum Tydides alio pro talibus auſis
Affecit pretio : Nec equis aſpirat Achillis.
Hunc procul ut campo Turnus conſpexit aperto,
Antè levi jaculo longum per inane ſecutus,
Siſtit equos bijuges, et curru deſilit, atque
Semianimi lapſóque ſupervenit ; et pede collo
Impreſſo, dextræ mucronem extorquet, et alto
Fulgentem tinxit jugulo, atque hæc inſuper addit :
En agros, et quam bello, Trojane, petîſti
Heſperiam metire jacens. Hæc præmia, qui me
Ferro auſi tentare, ferunt : Sic mœnia condunt.
Huic comitem Buten, conjectâ cuſpide, mittit,
Chloreáque, Sybarímque, Daretáque, Therſilochúmque,
Et ſternacis equi lapſum cervice Thymœten.

Ac velut Edoni Boreæ cùm ſpiritus alto
Inſonat Ægæo, ſequitúrque ad littora fluctus ;
Quâ venti incubuêre, fugam dant nubila cœlo.
Sic Turno, quácunque viam ſecat, agmina cedunt,
Converſæque ruunt acies : Fert impetus ipſum,
Et criſtam adverſo curru quatit aura volantem.
Non tulit inſtantem Phegeus, animíſque frementem :
Objecit ſeſe ad currum, et ſpumantia frænis
Ora citatorum dextrâ detorſit equorum.
Dum trahitur, pendétque jugis, hunc lata retectum
Lancea conſequitur, rumpítque infixa bilicem
Loricam, et ſummum deguſtat vulnere corpus.

battles, foaming with ſweat, wofully leaping over *his* ſlain enemies: The ſwift hoof ſprinkles the bloody dews, and gore with mingled ſand is trodden under foot. And now he gives to death* both Sthenelus, and Thamyris, and Pholus, encountering this, and that: That at a diſtance. *He encountered* at a diſtance both the ſons of Imbraſus, Glaucus and Lades; whom hiſſelf Imbraſus had bred *in* Lycia, and furniſhed *them* with equal arms, either to encounter hand in hand *on foot*, or *on* horſe to outrun the winds. *In* another part, Eumedes is borne into the midſt of the battle, the offspring of ancient Dolon, renowned *in* war, *in* name reſembling *his* grandfather; *in* ſoul and conduct *his* father. Who, formerly, as he went a ſpy into the camps of the Grecians, dared to claim for himſelf the chariots of Achilles *as* a reward. For ſuch enterpriſes Diomede honored him with another reward. Nor does he *more* aſpire to the horſes of Achilles. As ſoon as Turnus eſpies him, at a diſtance, *on* the open plain, firſt purſuing *him* with a ſwift javelin through the lengthy void,† ſtops *his* two harneſſed horſes, and leaps from *his* chariot, and comes up to *him* breathleſs and proſtrate; and, *his* foot being impreſſed on *his* neck, he wreſts the ſword from *his* right hand, and imbrued‡ the glittering *blade in his* deep throat, and, moreover, adds theſe *words*: Lo, Trojan, lying at *your* length, meaſure the fields and *this* Heſperia, which *in* war you have fought. They gain theſe rewards, who dare attack me with the ſword: Thus they build *their* walls. *Then, his* lance being thrown, he ſends Butes a companion with him, and Chloreus, and Sybaris, and Dares, and Therſilochus, and Thymœtes fallen from the *neck* of *his* horſe *often* throwing the rider.

And as, when the wind of Thracian Boreas roars on the Ægean ſea, and purſues the waves to the ſhores; *on* what *part* the winds ply *their force*, the clouds give *their* flight *through* the ſky. Thus the troops yield to Turnus, wherever he cuts *his* way, and the routed battalions ruſh on: *His* animoſity bears him *forward*, and the air ſhakes *his* creſt flying *in* the oppoſite chariot.§ Phegeus did not endure *him* preſſing on, and raging with *furious* paſſions: He oppoſed himſelf to the chariot, and with *his* right hand turned aſide the mouths of the ſwift horſes, foaming with the bits. While he is dragged along, and hangs on the yokes, the broad lance *of Turnus* reaches him uncovered, and thruſting through burſts *his* double plated corſlet, and with a wound

* *He kills: Dare neci* is a phraſe. † *The air*, or *ſky*. ‡ That is, *plunged*. § That is, *his chariot oppoſite to the winds*.

Ille tamen clypeo objecto converſus in hoſtem
Ibat, et auxilium ducto mucrone petebat :
Quem rota præcipitem et procurſu concitus axis
Impulit, effudítque ſolo. Turnúſque ſecutus
Imam inter galeam ſummi thoracis et oras
Abſtulit enſe caput, truncúmque reliquit arenâ.
Atque ea dum, campis victor, dat funera Turnus,
Interea Æneam Mneſtheus, et fidus Achates,
Aſcaniúſque comes, caſtris ſtatuêre cruentum,
Alternos longâ nitentem cuſpide greſſus.
Sævit, et infractâ luctatur arundine telum
Eripere, auxilióque viam, quæ proxima, poſcit :
Enſe ſecent lato vulnus, telíque latebram
Reſcindant penitus, ſeſéque in bella remittant.
Jámque aderat Phœbo ante alios dilectus Iapis
Iaſides ; acri quondam cui captus amore
Ipſe ſuas artes, ſua munera lætus, Apollo,
Augurium, citharámque dabat, celeréſque ſagittas.
Ille, ut depoſiti proferret fata parentis,
Scire poteſtates herbarum uſúmque medendi
Maluit, et mutas agitare inglorius artes.
Stabat, acerba fremens, ingentem nixus in haſtam
Æneas, magno juvenum et mœrentis Iuli
Concurſu lacrymíſque immobilis. Ille retorto
Pæonium in morem ſenior ſuccinctus amictu,
Multa manu medicâ Phœbíque potentibus herbis
Nequicquam trepidat ; nequicquam ſpicula dextrâ
Sollicitat, prenſátque tenaci forcipe ferrum.
Nulla viam fortuna regit, nihil auctor Apollo
Subvenit. Et ſævus campis magìs ac magìs horror
Crebreſcit, propiúſque malum eſt. Jam pulvere cœlum
Stare vident. Subeunt equites, et ſpicula caſtris
Denſa cadunt mediis. It triſtis ad æthera clamor
Bellantum juvenum, et duro ſub Marte cadentum.
Hic Venus, indigno nati concuſſa dolore,
Dictamnum genitrix Cretæâ carpit ab Idâ,
Puberibus caulem foliis, et flore comantem
Purpureo : Non illa feris incognita capris
Gramina, cùm tergo volucres hæſêre ſagittæ.
Hoc Venus, obſcuro faciem circumdata nimbo,

398 *Acerba* is uſed adverbially. 401 *Pæon* was the phyſician of the Gods.

touches slightly the extreme *part of his* body. Yet, turned about he advanced against *his* enemy with *his* opposed shield, and sought assistance with *his* drawn sword: Whom the wheel and axle, hastened *in its* career, drove headlong, and stretched* *him* on the ground. And Turnus pursuing *him*, with *his* sword struck off *his* head between the bottom of *his* helmet, and the borders of his high corslet, and left *his* trunk *on* the sand.

While Turnus, conqueror *on* the plains, gives these deaths, meanwhile Mnestheus, and faithful Achates, and the companion Ascanius, place *in* the camps Æneas bloody *with his wound*, supporting *his* alternate steps on a long spear. He rages, and, the shaft being broken, he struggles to tear out the dart, and demands the method for assistance, which *is* the nearest: *That* they should cut the wound with the broad sword, and deeply lance the recess of the weapon, and send him back to the battles. And now Iapis,† the son of Iasus, beloved by Apollo before others, was present *to his aid*; formerly captivated with a violent affection for him, Apollo hisself cheerful had given *him* his arts, his gifts, *his* augury, and lyre, and swift arrows. He, that he might lengthen out the fates of his desperate‡ parent, rather chose to understand the powers of herbs and the use of healing, and inglorious to manage the silent arts. Æneas stood, groaning severely, leaning on *his* huge spear, unmoved *in* the great concourse of youths, and the tears of grieving Iulus. He, the aged *Iapis*, girt *with his* turned back robe, in the manner of physicians, in vain, hastened many *trials* with *his* medic hand and potent herbs of Phœbus; in vain he disturbs the dart with *his* right hand, and seizes hold on the steel with *his* tenacious pincers. No fortune guides the method *of curing*, *in* nothing does Apollo, the inventor *of physic*, assist *him*. And *now* the cruel terror, *in* the plains, increases more and more, and the evil is nearer. Now they discern the sky to stand *thick in* dust. The horsemen *of Turnus* approach, and the thick darts fall down *in* the middle of the *Trojan* camps. To heaven ascends the sorrowful outcry of the youth, *some* fighting, and *some* falling under cruel Mars.

Then Venus, the parent *Goddess*, disturbed with the unworthy anguish of *her* son, plucks from Cretan Ida, dittany, a stalk with full grown§ leaves, and attired with purple flower: This herb *is* not unknown to the wild goats, when the swift arrows have stuck *in their* back. Venus, surrounded *as to her* face with a dusky

* *Spread abroad*, is literal. † Some copies read *Iapyx*. ‡ *Past hopes of recovery*. § Or, *downy*.

Detulit : Hoc fuſcum labris ſplendentibus amnem
Inficit, occultè medicans, ſpargítque ſalubris
Ambroſiæ ſuccos, et odoriferam panaceam.
Fovit eâ vulnus lymphâ longævus Iapis,
Ignorans : Subitóque omnis de corpore fugit
Quippe dolor ; omnis ſtetit imo vulnere ſanguis.
Jámque ſecuta manum, nullo cogente, ſagitta
Excidit, atque novæ rediêre in priſtina vires.
Arma, citi properate, viro : Quid ſtatis ? Iapis
Conclamat ; primúſque animos accendit in hoſtes.
Non hæc humanis opibus, non arte magiſtrâ,
Proveniunt, neque te, Ænea, mea dextera ſervat :
Major agit Deus, atque opera ad majora remittit.
Ille avidus pugnæ ſuras incluſerat auro
Hinc atque hinc ; odítque moras, haſtámque coruſcat.
Poſtquam habilis lateri clypeus loricáque tergo eſt,
Aſcanium fuſis circùm complectitur armis,
Summáque per galeam delibans oſcula fatur :
Diſce, puer, virtutem ex me, verúmque laborem ;
Fortunam ex aliis. Nunc te mea dextera bello
Defenſum dabit, et magna inter præmia ducet.
Tu façito, mox cùm matura adoleverit ætas,
Sis memor ; et te animo repetentem exempla tuorum,
Et pater Æneas, et avunculus excitet Hector.
Hæc ubi dicta dedit, portis ſeſe extulit ingens,
Telum immane manu quatiens. Simul agmine denſo
Antæus Mneſtheúſque ruunt : Omniſque relictis
Turba fluit caſtris. Tum cæco pulvere campus
Miſcetur, pulſúque pedum tremit excita tellus.
Vidit ab âdverſo venientes aggere Turnus ;
Vidêre Auſonii, gelidúſque per ima cucurrit
Oſſa tremor. Prima ante omnes Juturna Latinos
Audiît, agnovítque ſonum, et tremefacta refugit.
Ille volat, campóque atrum rapit agmen aperto.
Qualis ubi ad terras abrupto ſidere nimbus
It mare per medium ; miſeris heu præſcia longè
Horreſcunt corda agricolis : Dabit ille ruinas
Arboribus ſtragémque ſatis, ruet omnia latè.

453 *Agricolis.* The dative is put for the genitive.

cloud, brings this *herb*: With this ſhe tinctured the dark colored water *in* the reſplendent vaſes, ſecretly medicating *it*, and ſprinkles the juices of healing ambroſia, and odoriferous panacea.* With this liquid aged Iapis ignorant *of the virtue* cheriſhes the wound: And, truly, all the anguiſh ſuddenly flies from *his* body; all the blood ſtands ſtill *in* the deep wound. And, no one forcing, the arrow, now following the hand, falls out *on the ground*, and *his* freſh powers returned *in their* former ſtate. Haſten quick, *bring* arms to the man: Why ſtand ye ſtill? Iapis exclaims; and firſt enkindles *their* ſouls againſt *their* enemies. *He alſo ſaid*, Theſe *things* do not come from human aſſiſtance, nor the maſterly art *of man*, nor, Æneas, does my right hand ſave thee: A God more powerful performs *the cure*, and ſends thee back to more important exploits. He,† earneſt for the fight, had enchaſed *his* legs *in* gold, on this ſide and that; and hates delays, and brandiſhes *his* ſpear. After *his* ſhield is fit to *his* ſide, and the corſlet to *his* back, he embraces Aſcanius with *his* arms ſpread around, and, through the ſhield gently touching the extremities of *his* lips ſpeaks *thus*: Boy, learn from me bravery and true hardſhip; *thy* fortune from others. Now my right hand ſhall deliver thee defended from war, and ſhall [illegible]d *thee* among mighty prizes. When, by and by, mature age ſhall have increaſed *thee to manhood*, ſee‡ *that* thou be mindful *of my valor*; and let *thy* father Æneas and uncle Hector excite thee, calling to mind the examples of thy *anceſtors*.

When he had uttered theſe words, from the gates he bore himſelf majeſtic,§ *in his* h[illegible]d brandiſhing a huge javelin. At the ſame time Antæus and Mneſtheus ruſh out with a thick band: And the camps being forſaken, all the multitude run forth. Then the plain is mingled with obſcure duſt, and the earth trembles excited by the beating of the *horſes'* feet. From an oppoſite riſing ground Turnus ſaw *them* advancing; the Auſonians ſaw *them*, and cold trembling ran through *their* inmoſt bones. Before all the Latins, Juturna firſt heard, and recognizes the ſound, and fled away affrighted. He‖ flies, and hurries on the duſky army *on* the open plain. Like as when a tempeſt, *under* a haſty *furious* conſtellation, ruſhes through the middle of the ſea to the land; alas! the hearts of the miſerable huſbandmen foreboding afar ſhudder for fear: *Knowing*, *that* it will bring ruin on the trees, and deſtruction¶ on the ſtanding corn, *that it* will level all *things* far

* *An herb* eſteemed as a catholicon. † *Æneas.* ‡ *Cauſe thou.* § *Mighty.* ‖ *Æneas.* ¶ *Properly*, cutting down to the ground.

Antevolant, ſonitúmque ferunt ad litora venti.
Talis in adverſos ductor Rhœteïus hoſtes
Agmen agit : Denſi cuneis ſe quiſque coactis
Agglomerant. Ferit enſe gravem Thymbræus Oſirim.
Archetium Mneſtheus, Epulonem obtruncat Achates,
Ufentémque Gyas. Cadit ipſe Tolumnius augur,
Primus in adverſos telum qui torſerat hoſtes.
Tollitur in cœlum clamor : Verſíque viciſſim
Pulverulenta fugâ Rutuli dant terga per agros.
Ipſe neque averſos dignatur ſternere morti ;
Nec pede congreſſos æquo, nec tela ferentes
Inſequitur : Solum denſâ in caligine Turnum
Veſtigat luſtrans, ſolum in certamina poſcit.
Hoc concuſſa metu mentem Juturna virago
Aurigam Turni media inter lora Metiſcum
Excutit, et longè lapſum temone relinquit.
Ipſa ſubit, manibúſque undantes flectit habenas,
Cuncta gerens, vocemque et corpus, et arma Metiſci.
Nigra velut magnas domini cùm divitis ædes
Pervolat, et pennis alta atria luſtrat hirundo,
Pabula parva legens, nidíſque loquacibus eſcas :
Et nunc porticibus vacuis, nunc humida circum
Stagna ſonat. Similis medios Juturna per hoſtes
Fertur equis, rapidóque volans obit omnia curru.
Jámque hîc germanum, jámque hic, oſtendit ovantem.
Nec conferre manum patitur : Volat avia longè.
Haud minùs Æneas tortos legit obvius orbes,
Veſtigátque virum, et diſjecta per agmina magnâ
Voce vocat. Quoties oculos conjecit in hoſtem,
Alipedúmque fugam curſu tentavit equorum ;
Averſos toties currus Juturna rétorſit.
Heu ! quid agat ? Vario nequicquam fluctuat æſtu.
Diverſæque vocant animum in contraria curæ.
Huic Meſſapus, uni lævâ duo fortè gerebat
Lenta, levis curſu, præfixa haſtilia ferro,
Horum unum certo contorquens dirigit ictu.
Subſtitit Æneas, et ſe collegit in arma,
Poplite ſubſidens : Apicem tamen incita ſummum
Haſta tulit, ſummáſque excuſſit vertice criſtas.
Tum verò aſſurgunt iræ, inſidiíſque ſubactus

456 *Rhœteïus* from Rhœtcum a promontory of Troy.

and wide. The winds fly before, and bear the ſound to the ſhores. Such the Trojan leader drives on *his* army againſt the adverſe foes: Cloſe they crowd themſelves each one *in* preſſed ranks. Thymbræus, with *his* ſword, ſmites *to the ground* the heavy Oſiris. Mneſtheus beheads Archetius; Achates, Epulo; and Gyas, Ufens. The ſoothſayer, Tolumnius hiſſelf, falls, who firſt had hurled *his* ſpear againſt the oppoſite enemies. A ſhout is raiſed to the ſky: And the Rutulians, routed in *their* turn, *in* flight give *their* duſty backs acroſs the fields. He* deigns not to putt to death *them* turned away; nor purſues *them* engaged on equal foot, nor *them* throwing javelins: He ſeeks Turnus alone, obſerving *him* in the thick darkneſs, he demands *him* alone to the combat.

The heroine Juturna, diſturbed *as to her* mind with this fear, throws out Metiſcus, the charioteer of Turnus, among the midſt of the reins,‡ and leaves *him* at a diſtance fallen *from* the beam. She ſucceeds, and with *her* hands turns the waving reins, ſhowing all, both the voice, and body, and arms of Metiſcus. As when the ſable ſwallow flies through the great manſions of *ſome* rich lord, and with *her* wings ſurveys the lofty courts, gathering the ſlender food, and meat for her loquacious young: And now chatters *in* the empty galleries, and now around the moiſt pools. In like manner Juturna is carried *on* horſes through the midſt of the foes, and flying *in her* ſwift chariot encompaſſes all *the plains*. Now here, now there, ſhe exhibits *her* brother triumphing. Nor ſuffers *him* to encounter *Æneas* hand to hand: *And* devious flies at a diſtance.

Not leſs Æneas, meeting *him*, traces the winding circuits, and obſerves the man, and with a great voice calls *for him* among the ſcattered troops. As often as he throws *his* eyes upon *his* enemy, and *in his* ſpeed eſſays the flight of the ſwift footed horſes,§ [redacted] often Juturna wheeled round the chariots turned back. Alas! what can he do? In vain he fluctuates with a various tide of *paſſions*. And diverſe cares reduce *his* mind to oppoſite *ſchemes*. At him Meſſapus, ſwift in *his* courſe, as by chance, he carried *in his* left *hand* two pliant javelins prefixed with ſteel, hurling he directs one of them with a ſteady blow. Æneas ſtopped, and collected himſelf in *his* arms, reſting on *his* knee: Yet the ſpeedy javelin bore away the higheſt tuft *of the helmet*, and ſtruck from *his* head the higheſt creſts. Then, indeed, *his* paſſions riſe, and *to extremity* driven by the treacheries *of his foe*, when he per-

* *Æneas.* † *Strike down.* ‡ Or, *harneſs.* § *Of Turnus.*

Diverſos ubi ſenſit equos currúmque referri ;
Multa Jovem et læſi teſtatur fœderis aras ;
Jam tandem invadit medios, et Marte ſecundo
Terribilis, ſævam nullo diſcrimine cædem
Suſcitat, irarúmque omnes effundit habenas.
Quis mihi nunc tot acerba Deus, quis carmine cædes
Diverſas ; obitúmque ducum, quos æquore toto
Inque vicem nunc Turnus agit, nunc Troïus heros
Expediat ? Tonón' placuit concurrere motu,
Jupiter, æternâ gentes in pace futuras ?
Æneas, Rutulum Sucronem (ea prima ruentes
Pugna loco ſtatuit Teucros,) haud multa moratus,
Excipit in latus, et quà fata celerrima, crudum
Tranſadigit coſtas et crates pectoris enſem.
Turnus equo dejectum Amycum, fratrémque Diorem,
Congreſſus pedes, hunc venientem cuſpide longâ,
Hunc mucrone ferit : Currúque abſciſſa duorum
Suſpendit capita, et rorantia ſanguine portat.
Ille Talon Tanaímque neci, fortémque Cethegum,
Tres uno congreſſu, et mœſtum mittit Onythen,
Nomen Echionium, matríſque genus Peridiæ.
Hic fratres Lyciâ miſſos et Apollinis agris,
Et juvenem, exoſum nequicquam bella, Menœten
Arcada : Piſcoſæ cui circum flumina Lernæ
Ars fuerat, paupérque domus ; nec nota potentum
Limina, conductâque pater tellure ſerebat.
Ac velut immiſſi diverſis partibus ignes
Arentem in ſylvam, et virgulta ſonantia lauro ;
Aut ubi decurſu rapido de montibus altis
Dant ſonitum ſpumoſi amnes, et in æquora currunt,
Quiſque ſuum populatus iter : Non ſegnibus ambo
Æneas Turnúſque ruunt per prælia. Nunc, nunc
Fluctuat ira intus. Rumpuntur neſcia vinci
Pectora. Nunc totis in vulnera viribus itur.
Murranum hic, atavos et avorum antiqua ſonantem
Nomina, per regéſque actum genus omne Latinos,
Præcipitem ſcopulo atque ingentis turbine ſaxi
Excutit, effundítque ſolo. Hunc lora et juga ſubter
Provolvêre rotæ. Crebro ſuper ungula pulſu

520 Urſinus ſays, that *limina* is the reading of *Liber Colotianus vetuſtiſſimus*. It makes better ſenſe than *munera*.

ceived the horſes contrary and the chariot to be forced back; *in* many *things* he beſeeches Jove and the altars of the violated league; then, at length, he attacks the middle *of the foes*, and terrible *under* auſpicious Mars, he awakes* a cruel ſlaughter *with* no diſtinction, and ſpreads abroad† all the reins of *his* furies.

What God can now declare to me, *in* verſe, *theſe* ſo many cruel *deaths*; what, the different ſlaughters, and the death of generals, whom in turn now Turnus, now the Trojan hero drives *over* all the plain? Was it pleaſing *to thee*, *O* Jove, *that* nations, about to be joined in eternal league, ſhould engage with ſo great commotion?

Æneas, not delaying many *things*, ſmote‡ in *his* ſide Sucro the Rutulian (this firſt combat checked the§ Trojans running away,) and where death *is* the moſt ſpeedy, and through *his* ribs and the hurdles‖ of *his* breaſt drove the cruel ſword. Turnus, on foot encountering Amycus thrown from *his* horſe, and *his* brother Diores, with *his* long ſpear ſmites this coming up, *and* that with *his* ſword: And *from* his chariot ſuſpends the cut off heads of the two, and carries *them* along dropping with blood. To death he¶ diſmiſſes Talos and Tanais, and the valiant Cethegus, three *in* one encounter, and diſconſolate Onythes, a Theban name, and offſpring of the mother Peridia. This** *ſlays* the brothers ſent *from* Lycia and the fields of Apollo, and Menœtes, an Arcadian youth, in vain hating the wars: Who had *his* art and poor habitation about the ſtreams of fiſhy Lerna; nor *were* the threſholds of mighty *men* known *to him*, and *his* father ſowed landtaken on hire.

And as fires thrown *from* divers parts upon a dry wood, and twigs crackling *with* laurel; or when *in* a rapid cataract from high mountains the foaming rivers give a noiſe, and run into the ſeas, each one laying waſte *his* courſe: Not leſs actively both *leaders*, Æneas and Turnus, ruſh into the battles. Now, now rage fluctuates†† within. *Their* breaſts, not knowing *how* to be conquered, burſt *with fury*. Now with all *their* powers they ruſh‡‡ on wounds *and death*. This§§ with a ſtone and whirl of a huge rock drives headlong Murranus reechoing *his* anceſtors and the ancient names of *his* grandfathers, and all the lineage derived through the Latin kings, and extends *him on* the ground.‖‖ The wheels roll him along beneath the harneſs and the yokes. With frequent ſtamping the ſpeedy hoof of the horſes, not mindful of

* Or, *rouſes*. † Or, *pours forth*. ‡ *Enſnares*. § *Fixed in a place*. ‖ Properly, the *ribs* which fenced his breaſt. ¶ *Æneas*. ** *Turnus*. †† Or, *boils*. ‡‡ *Itur* ab illis: *It is ruſhed* by them. §§ *Æneas*. ‖‖ Or, *pours out*.

Incita, nec domini memorum, proculcat equorum.
Ille ruenti Hyllo animisque immanè frementi
Occurrit, telúmque aurata ad tempora torquet.
Olli per galeam fixo stetit hasta cerebro.
Dextera nec tua te, Grajûm fortissime Creteu,
Eripuit Turno : Nec Dii texêre Cupentum,
Æneâ veniente, sui. Dedit obvia ferro
Pectora, nec misero clypei mora profuit ærei.
Te quoquè Laurentes viderunt, Æole, campi
Oppetere, et latè terram consternere tergo.
Occidis, Argivæ quem non potuêre phalanges
Sternere, nec Priami regnorum eversor Achilles.
Hîc tibi mortis erant metæ : Domus alta sub Idâ,
Lyrnessi domus alta ; solo Laurente sepulcrum.
Totæ adeò conversæ acies, omnésque Latini,
Omnes Dardanidæ : Mnestheus, acerque Serestus,
Et Messapus, equûm domitor, et fortis Asylas,
Tuscorúmque phalanx, Evandríque Arcadis alæ,
Pro se quisque viri summâ nituntur opum vi.
Nec mora, nec requies : Vasto certamine tendunt.

Hîc mentem Æneæ genitrix pulcherrima misit,
Iret ut ad muros, urbíque adverteret agmen
Ocyùs, et subitâ turbaret clade Latinos.
Ille, ut vestigans diversa per agmina Turnum,
Huc atque huc acies circumtulit, aspicit urbem
Immunem tanti belli, atque impunè quietam.
Continuò pugnæ accendit majoris imago.
Mnesthea, Sergestúmque vocat, fortémque Serestum,
Ductores ; tumulúmque capit, quò cætera Teucrûm
Concurrit legio, nec scuta aut spicula densi
Deponunt ; celso medius stans aggere fatur :
Ne qua meis esto dictis mora. Jupiter hâc stat.
Neu quis ob inceptum subitum mihi segnior ito.
Urbem hodie, causam belli, regna ipsa Latini,
Ni frænum accipere et victi parere fatentur,
Eruam ; et æqua solo fumantia culmina ponam.
Scilicet expectem, libeat dum prælia Turno
Nostra pati ? Rursúsque velit concurrere victus ?

567 *Frænum accipere* is a phrase : *To yield.*

their lord, trample on *him*. He* encounters Hyllus ruſhing on and raging exceſſively *in his* paſſions, and hurls a javelin againſt *his* gilded temples. Through *his* ſhield the javelin ſtood trembling *in his* transfixed brains.

Nor did thy right hand, *O* Creteus, braveſt of the Grecians, reſcue thee from Turnus: Nor did his propitious† Gods defend Cupentus, *from* Æneas ruſhing *on him*. He gave the oppoſing breaſt to the ſword, nor did the obſtruction of the brazen ſhield profit the wretched *owner*. The Laurentine plains alſo ſaw thee die, *O* Æolus, and widely cover the earth with *thy* back. Thou dieſt, whom the Grecian battalions were not able to overthrow, nor Achilles, the ſubverter of the realms of Priam. Here thou hadſt the bounds of *thy* death: *Thy* lofty manſion *was* beneath Ida, *thy* lofty manſion *was in the city* of Lyrneſſus; *thy* ſepulchre *is in* the Laurentine ground. Thus all the armies *are* turned *on each other*, even all the Latins, *and* all the Trojans: Mneſtheus, and fierce Sereſtus, and Meſſapus, the tamer of horſes, and valiant Aſylas, and the phalanx of the Tuſcans, and the wings‡ of Arcadian Evander, the men, each one for himſelf, ſtrive with the utmoſt force of *their* powers. Nor ſtay, nor reſt: *In* the vaſt controverſy they exert *themſelves*.

Upon this, *his* moſt beautiful mother, *Venus*, put into the mind of Æneas, that he ſhould go to the walls, and ſwiftly turn *his* army to the city, and with ſudden ſlaughter diſturb§ the Latins. As through the different battalions, obſerving Turnus, he rolled around *his* eyes hither and thither, he beholds the city exempt from ſo great a war, and without damage at reſt. The image of a more important battle inſtantly inflames *his ſoul*. He calls *to himſelf* the generals, Mneſtheus, and Sergeſtus, and valiant Sereſtus, and takes a riſing ground, whither the whole legion of the Trojans aſſemble, *and* thick together lay not aſide *their* ſhields or ſpears; he, in the center, ſtanding *on* the lofty eminence, *thus* addreſſes *them*: Let there not be any obſtruction to my commands. Thus far Jove ſtands *by us*. Let no one advance the leſs active on account of the enterpriſe ſudden to me. This day, I will overthrow the city, the cauſe of the war, *and* the very kingdoms of Latinus, unleſs vanquiſhed they conſent to accept the bridle and ſubmit *to us*; and I will lay *their* ſmoking houſe tops level with the ground. Muſt I, indeed, wait, until it may pleaſe Turnus to receive‖ our challenge? And *until* conquered he ſhall be willing again to en-

* *Turnus.* † *Suus* has this meaning ſometimes; Vota *ſuos* habuere Deos: OVID. ‡ *The horſe.* § Or, *confound.* ‖ *Accept.*

Hoc caput, ô cives, hæc belli ſumma nefandi.
Ferte faces properè, fœdúſque repoſcite flammis.

Dixerat ; atque, animis pariter certantibus, omnes
Dant cuneum, denſaque ad muros mole feruntur.
Scalæ improviſò, ſubitúſque apparuit ignis.
Diſcurrunt alii ad portas, primóſque trucidant :
Ferrum alii torquent, et obumbrant æthera telis.
Ipſe inter primos dextram ſub mœnia tendit
Æneas, magnaque incuſat voce Latinum ;
Teſtatúrque Deos, iterum ſe ad prælia cogi ;
Bis jam Italos hoſtes ; hæc altera fœdera rumpi.
Exoritur trepidos inter diſcordia cives.
Urbem alii reſerare jubent, et pandere portas
Dardanidis ; ipſúmque trahunt in mœnia regem.
Arma ferunt alii, et pergunt defendere muros.
Incluſas ut cùm latebroſo in pumice paſtor
Veſtigavit apes, fumóque implevit amaro ;
Illæ intus trepidæ rerum per cerea caſtra
Diſcurrunt, magníſque acuunt ſtridoribus iras.
Volvitur ater odor tectis ; tum murmure cæco
Intus ſaxa ſonant : Vacuas it fumus ad auras.
Accidit hæc feſſis etiam fortuna Latinis,
Quæ totam luctu concuſſit funditùs urbem.
Regina, ut tectis venientem proſpicit hoſtem,
Inceſſi muros, ignes ad tecta volare,
Nuſquam acies contrà Rutulas, nulla agmina Turni ;
Infelix pugnæ juvenem in certamine credit
Extinctum ; et ſubito mentem turbata dolore,
Se cauſam clamat, criménque capútque malorum :
Multáque per mœſtum demens affata furorem,
Purpureos moritura manu diſcindit amictus,
Et nodum informis lethi trabe nectit ab altâ.
Quam cladem miſeræ poſtquam accepêre Latinæ,
Filia prima manu flavos Lavinia crines
Et roſeas laniata genas, tum cætera circùm
Turba furit : Reſonant latè plangoribus ædes.
Hinc totam infelix vulgatur Fama per urbem.
Demittunt mentes. It ſciſſâ veſte Latinus,
Conjugis attonitus fatis, urbíſque ruinâ,

575 *Cuneus* means a battalion drawn up in the form of a wedge.

counter with *me?* This *is* the author, O citizens, this *city is* the principal *source* of the direful war. Bring firebrands haſtily, and with flames redemand the *violated* league.

He ſpake; and all, with minds equally vying, form the ranks, and they are borne to the walls in a condenſed body. Unexpectedly the ſcaling ladders, and the ſudden fire appeared. Some run to the gates, and ſlay the firſt: Others hurl the ſteel, and darken the ſky with *their* darts. Among the firſt Æneas hiſſelf extends *his* right hand to the walls, and with a mighty voice accuſes Latinus; and calls the Gods to witneſs, *that* he again is driven to the fight; *that* the Latins *are* now twice *become his* enemies; *that* this other league *is* broken *by them.* Diſſenſion ariſes among the trembling citizens. Some command to unlock the city, and to open the gates to the Trojans; and they drag the king himſelf to the fortifications. Others bring arms, and proceed to defend the walls. As when a ſhepherd hath traced *out* the bees ſhut up in a harboring pumice ſtone,* and hath filled *their cells* with the bitter ſmoke *of herbs;* they, trembling within for fear of *their* ſtate,† run hither and thither through *their* waxen camps, and with mighty buzzings whet up their paſſions. The filthy ſtench is rolled *in their* abodes; *and* then rocks within reſound with an obſcure murmur: The ſmoke aſcends to the empty air.

Beſides, this *mis*fortune happened to the wearied Latins, which deeply *with* mourning ſhook the whole city. The queen, as ſoon as ſhe ſees the enemy approaching to the houſes, the walls to be aſſaulted, the flames to roll to the roofs, on the other hand the Rutulian bands, *to be ſeen* no where, no troops of Turnus; unhappy ſhe believes the youth *to be* ſlain in the conteſt of the battle, and diſtracted *as to her* mind with ſudden anguiſh, ſhe proclaims herſelf *to be* the cauſe, and criminal author,‡ and beginner of *theſe* miſfortunes: And, diſtracted, having ſpoken many *things* through *her* diſconſolate fury, ready to die ſhe tears aſunder, with her hand, the purple robes, and from a high beam ſhe ties the nooſe of *her* diſhonorable death. Which diſaſter after the unhappy Latin *women* underſtood, *her* daughter Lavinia firſt torn, with *her* hand, *as to her* golden locks, and roſy cheeks, then all the multitude rage about: The houſes widely reecho with ſhrieks. Then the unhappy rumor is publiſhed through all the city. *Their* minds deſpond. Latinus walks about *in* a rent garment, thunderſtruck with the *diſmal* fate of *his* ſpouſe, and the ruin of

* *A covert eaten out of a ſtone by age.* † *Kingdom.* ‡ *Crimen* has this meaning in Æneid ii. l. 65.

Canitiem immundo perfusam pulvere turpans;
Multáque se incusat, qui non acceperit antè
Dardanium Æneam, generúmque asciverit ultrò.
Interea extremo bellator in æquore Turnus
Palantes sequitur paucos, jam segnior, atque
Jam minùs atque minùs successu lætus equorum.
Attulit hunc illi cæcis terroribus aura
Commixtum clamorem, arrectáque impulit aures
Confusæ sonus urbis, et illætabile murmur.
Hei mihi! quid tanto turbantur mœnia luctu?
Quisve ruit tantus diversâ clamor ab urbe?
Sic ait, adductísque amens subsistit habenis.
Atque huic, in faciem soror ut conversa Metisci
Aurigæ, currúmque et equos et lora regebat,
Talibus occurrit dictis: Hàc, Turne, sequamur
Trojugenas, quà prima viam victoria pandit.
Sunt alii, qui tecta manu defendere possint.
Ingruit Æneas Italis, et prælia miscet:
Et nos sæva manu mittamus funera Teucris.
Nec numero inferior, pugnæ nec honore recedes.
Turnus ad hæc:
O soror, et dudum agnovi, cùm prima per artem
Fœdera turbâsti, téque hæc in bella dedisti:
Et nunc, nequicquam fallis, Dea. Sed quis Olympo
Demissam tantos voluit te ferre labores?
An fratris miseri lethum ut crudele videres?
Nam quid ago? Aut quæ jam spondet fortuna salutem?
Vidi oculos ante ipse meos me voce vocantem
Murranum, quo non superat mihi carior alter;
Oppetere ingentem, atque ingenti vulnere victum.
Occidit infelix, ne nostrum dedecus Ufens
Aspiceret: Teucri potiuntur corpore, et armis.
Exscindi-ne domos, id rebus defuit unum,
Perpetiar? Dextrâ nec Drancis dicta refellam?
Terga dabo? Et Turnum fugientem hæc terra videbit?
Usque adeóne mori miserum est? Vos ô mihi manes
Este boni, quoniam superis aversa voluntas.
Sancta ad vos anima atque istius inscia culpæ
Descendam, magnorum haud unquam indignus avorum.

647 *Superis.* The dative put for the genitive: Or, *superis* may be governed by *est* understood; and then it will be, *since the Gods above have a disaffected will.*

the city, defiling *his* hoarineſs ſprinkled over with impure duſt; and blames himſelf much, who did not before receive the Trojan Æneas, and willingly aſſociate *him his* ſon in law.

Meanwhile the warrior Turnus, in the uttermoſt plain, purſues the wandering few, now more languid, and now leſs and leſs rejoicing in the ſucceſs of *his* horſes. To him the air brought this *remote* outcry mingled with obſcure terrors, and the ſound of the confuſed city, and the unjoyous murmur, pierced *his* attentive ears. Ah me! Why are *our* walls diſturbed by ſo great lamenting? Or what ſo great outcry ruſhes from the different parts of the city?* Thus he ſays, and diſtracted he ſtands *liſtening* with *his* ſtraightened reins. And to him *his* ſiſter, changed into the appearance of the charioteer Metiſcus, and had managed the chariot, and horſes, and reins, repliest *in* ſuch words: This way, Turnus, let us purſue the deſcendants of Troy, where the firſt victory opens the path. Others there are, who are able to defend the houſes with *their* hand. Æneas ruſhes on the Italians, and mingles the battles: And with *our* hand let us hurl cruel deaths upon the Trojans. *From the field* you ſhall not depart inferior *in* the number *of the ſlain*; nor *in* the honor of the battle.

To theſe *words* Turnus *replies*: O ſiſter, I knew *you* long ago, when firſt, by craft, you confounded the league, and committed yourſelf to theſe wars: And now, *although you are* a Goddeſs, you in vain deceive me. But who has been willing, *that* you, diſmiſſed from Olympus, ſhould endure ſo great toils? Whether that you might ſee the cruel death of *your* wretched brother? For what can I do? Or what fortune now promiſes *me* ſafety? Before my eyes, I myſelf have ſeen Murranus calling on me with *his* voice, than who there ſurvives not another more dear to me; *I ſaw* the mighty *man* die, and vanquiſhed with a mighty wound. Unhappy Ufens fell, *that* he might not behold my diſgrace: The Trojans poſſeſs *his* body, and *his* arms. Shall I ſuffer *our* houſes to be overthrown, the only *diſaſter* that was wanting to *our* ſtate? With *my* right hand ſhall I not refute the words of Drances? Shall I give *my* back? And ſhall this land ſee Turnus flying? Is it thus a miſerable *thing* to die? O ye Infernal Powers, be propitious to me, ſince the will of the Powers above *is* diſaffected *with me*. To you I ſhall deſcend a pure ſoul and ignorant of this fault, *that* I was not ever unworthy of *my* mighty anceſtors.

* *Diverſa ab urbe* is, literally, *from the different city*. † It ſignifies to anticipate an obiection.

Vix ea fatus erat, medios volat ecce per hoſtes,
Vectus equo ſpumante, Sages, adverſa ſagittâ
Saucius ora : Ruítque implorans nomine Turnum.
Turne, in te ſuprema ſalus. Miſerere tuorum.
Fulminat Æneas armis, ſummáſque minatur
Dejecturum arces Italûm, excidióque daturum.
Jámque faces ad tecta volant : In te ora Latini,
In te oculos referunt ; muſſat rex ipſe Latinus,
Quos generos vocet, aut quæ ſeſe ad fœdera flectat.
Præterea regina, tui fidiſſima, dextrâ
Occidit ipſa ſuâ, lucémque exterrita fugit.
Soli pro portis Meſſapus et acer Atinas
Suſtentant aciem : Circum hos utrinque phalanges
Stant denſæ, ſtrictíſque ſeges mucronibus horret
Ferrea : Tu currum deſerto in gramine verſas.
Obſtupuit variâ confuſus imagine rerum
Turnus, et obtutu tacito ſtetit : Æſtuat ingens
Imo in corde pudor, mixtóque inſania luctu,
Et furiis agitatus amor, et conſcia virtus.
Ut primùm diſcuſſæ umbræ, et lux reddita menti,
Ardentes oculorum acies ad mœnia torſit
Turbidus, éque rotis magnam reſpexit ad urbem.
Ecce autem flammis inter tabulata volutus
Ad cœlum undebat vortex, turrímque tenebat,
Turrim compactis trabibus quam eduxerat ipſe,
Subdiderátque rotas, pontéſque inſtraverat altos.
Jam jam fata, ſoror, ſuperant ; abſiſte morari :
Quò Deus, et quò dura vocat fortuna, ſequamur.
Stat conferre manum Æneæ ; ſtat, quicquid acerbi eſt,
Mortè pati ; nec me indecorum, germana, videbis
Ampliùs : Hunc, oro, ſine me furere antè furorem.

Dixit, et è curru ſaltum dedit ocyùs arvis ;
Pérque hoſtes, per tela ruit ; mœſtámque ſororem
Deſerit, ac rapido curſu media agmina rumpit.
Ac veluti montis ſaxum de vertice præceps
Cùm ruit avulſum vento, ſeu turbidus imber
Proluit, aut annis ſolvit ſublapſa vetuſtas :
Fertur in abruptum magno mons improbus actu,
Exultátque ſolo, ſylvas, armenta, viróſque

680 *Furere furorem* is according to the idiom of the Grecian language.

Scarcely had he ſpoken theſe *words*, lo Sages, carried on a foaming horſe, flies through the midſt of the foes, with an arrow wounded *as to his* oppoſite face, and ruſhes on, imploring Turnus by name. O Turnus, *our* laſt ſafety *depends* on thee. Pity thy *friends*. Æneas thunders *in* arms, and threatens, *that he is* about to overthrow the higheſt towers of the Italians, and about to give *them* to ruin. And now firebrands fly to the roofs: The Latins turn *their* looks on thee, *their* eyes on thee; king Latinus hiſſelf heſitates,* whom he ſhall call *his* ſons in law, or to what leagues he ſhall turn himſelf. Beſides, the queen herſelf, moſt faithful to thee, is killed by her own right hand, and frighted has fled the light. Meſſapus and valiant Atinas alone ſuſtain the battle before the gates: Around them, on all quarters, the battalions ſtand thick *in array*, and an iron crop of drawn words looks terrible: Thou art wheeling *thy* chariot on the deſerted graſs.

Confuſed with the various image of things Turnus was amazed, and ſtood in a ſilent poſture of the eyes: Great ſhame boils in *his* deep breaſt, and madneſs with mixed ſorrow, and love agitated by rage, and conſcious dignity. As ſoon as the ſhades *were* firſt diſſipated, and light *was* reſtored to *his* mind, menacing† he rolled the flaming balls of his eyes to the walls, and from *his* wheels looked back upon the great city. And lo among the planks a rolled torrent‡ of flames waved to heaven, and had ſeized the tower, the tower which hiſſelf had raiſed with joined beams, and applied wheels under *it*, and had covered over *it* the lofty bridges. Now, now, *O* ſiſter, the Fates overcome; forbear to hinder *me*: Let us follow, whither the God, and whither cruel Fortune, calls *me*. I am determined to encounter hand to hand with Æneas; whatever of bitterneſs there is *in* death, I am determined to endure *it*; nor, *O* ſiſter, ſhall you ſee me *any* longer inglorious: I beſeech *thee*, ſuffer me to rage out this fury, before *I leave the world.*

He ſpake, and from *his* chariot ſwift gave a leap *on* to the fields; and ruſhes through foes, and through weapons; and he abandons *his* diſconſolate ſiſter, and with rapid ſpeed he breaks through the middle ranks. And as when a rock tumbles headlong down from the top of a mountain, torn off by the wind, whether an angry tempeſt hath waſhed *it* away, or by years length of time undermining looſens *it*: The violent mountain§ is borne down the precipice with great force,‖ and bounds on the ground,

* Or, *doubts.* † Or, *terrible.* ‡ Or, *whirlwind.* § Meaning, *the rock*: A whole put for a part. ‖ Properly, *act.*

Involvens ſecum. Diſjecta per agmina Turnus
Sic urbis ruit ad muros, ubi plurima fuſo
Sanguine terra madet, ſtridéntque haſtilibus auræ,
Significátque manu, et magno ſimul incipit ore :
Parcite jam, Rutuli, et vos, tela inhibete, Latini.
Quæcunque eſt fortuna, mea eſt : Me verius unum
Pro vobis fœdus luere, et decernere ferro.
Diſceſſère omnes medii, ſpatiúmque dedère.

At pater Æneas, audito nomine Turni,
Deſerit et muros, et ſummas deſerit arces,
Præcipitátque moras omnes, opera omnia rumpit,
Lætitiâ exultans, horrendumque intonat armis ;
Quantus Athos, aut quantus Eryx, aut ipſe coruſcis
Cùm fremit ilicibus quantus, gaudétque nivali
Vertice ſe attollens pater Apenninus ad auras.
Jam verò et Rutuli certatim, et Troës, et omnes
Convertêre oculos Itali : Quique alta tenebant
Mœnia, quique imos pulſabant ariete muros ;
Armáque depoſuêre humeris. Stupet ipſe Latinus,
Ingentes genitos diverſis partibus orbis
Inter ſe coiiſſe viros, et cernere ferro.
Atque illi ut vacuo patuerunt æquore campi,
Procurſu rapido conjectis eminus haſtis,
Invadunt Martem clypeis atque ære ſonoro.
Dat gemitum tellus. Tum crebros enſibus ictus
Congeminant. Sors et virtus miſcentur in unum.
Ac velut ingenti Silâ, ſummóve Taburno
Cùm duo converſis inimica in prælia tauri
Frontibus incurrunt, pavidi ceſſêre magiſtri :
Stat pecus omne metu motum, muſſántque juvencæ,
Quis pecori imperitet, quem tota armenta ſequantur.
Illi inter ſeſe multâ vi vulnera miſcent,
Cornuáque obnixi infigunt, et ſanguine largo
Colla armóſque lavant : Gemitu nemus omne remugit.
Haud aliter Tros Æneas et Daunius heros
Concurrunt clypeis : Ingens fragor æthera complet.
Jupiter ipſe duas æquato examine lances
Suſtinet, et fata imponit diverſa duorum ;
Quem damnet labor, et quo vergat pondere lethum.

tumbling along with itſelf woods, and herds, and men. Thus, through the diſperſed troops, Turnus ruſhes to the walls of the city, where very much ground is moiſtened with poured out blood, and the gales hiſs with ſpears, and makes a ſignal with *his* hand, and thus begins with *his* great voice: Abſtain now, *O* Rutulians, and ye, Latins, ſtay *your* darts. Whatever is the fortune *of this battle*, it is mine: *It is a thing* more ſuitable, that I alone expiate for you *this violated* covenant, and decide *the conteſt* with *my* ſword. *Upon this* all the middle troops retired, and made room *for the combatants.*

But father Æneas, the name of Turnus being heard, both leaves the walls, and leaves the higheſt towers, and haſtens all delays, he breaks off all *his begun* exploits, exulting with joy, and thunders dreadful *in* arms; as great as Athos, as great as Eryx, or as great as the father Apennine hiſſelf, when he roars with waving oaks, and rejoices in *his* ſnowy top, raiſing himſelf to the ſkies. And now, indeed, both the Rutulians, and Trojans, and all the Italians eagerly turned *their* eyes: Both who defended the high fortifications, and who battered the loweſt walls with the ram; and they laid *their* arms from *their* ſhoulders. Latinus hiſſelf is aſtoniſhed, *that theſe* mighty men, born *in* different parts of the world, ſhould encounter each other, and decide *the combat* with the ſword. And they, as ſoon as the fields of Mars* are opened *on* the vacant† plain, *their* ſpears being thrown from far with rapid ſwiftneſs, ruſh on the combat with ſhields and ſounding braſs. Earth gives a groan. Then they redouble the frequent blows with *their* ſwords. Fortune and bravery are mingled together.‡ And as *in* great Sila, or *on* the higheſt Taburnus, when two bulls, with turned fronts, ruſh on the hoſtile combat, the trembling herdſmen have fled: All the herd ſtand moved with fear, the heifers doubt§ which ſhall rule the herd, which the whole herd muſt follow. *With* much violence they blend wounds with each other, and ſtruggling they infix *their* horns, and bathe *their* necks and ſhoulders *in* copious blood: All the grove rebellows with the groan. Not otherwiſe the Trojan Æneas and Daunian hero encounter with their ſhields: A mighty claſhing fills the ſky.

Jupiter hiſſelf ſuſpends two ſcales with equalled balance, and *in the ſcales* puts the different fates of both; *that he may know* whom the fatigue may condemn, and with what weight death may

* *Campus* is ſo uſed by Horace. † That is, *all obſtructions were removed.*
‡ *In unum*: *Into one*, § Or, *ſilently fear*, or *ſilently love.*

Emicat hic, impunè putans, et corporĕ toto
Altè ſublatum conſurgit Turnus in enſem ;
Et ferit. Exclamant Troes trepidique Latini,
Arrectæque amborum acies. At perfidus enſis
Frangitur, in medióque ardentem deſerit ictu,
Ni fuga ſubſidio ſubeat : Fugit Ocyor Euro,
Ut capulum ignotum dextrámque aſpexit inermem.
Fama eſt, præcipitem, cùm prima in prælia junctos
Conſcendebat equos, patrio mucrone relicto,
Dum trepidat, ferrum aurigæ rapuiſſe Metiſci ;
Idque diu, dum terga dabant palantia Teucri,
Suffecit. Poſtquam arma Dei ad vulcania ventum eſt,
Mortalis mucro, glacies ceu futilis, ictu
Diſſiluit : Fulvá reſplendent fragmina arenâ.
Ergo amens diverſa fugâ petit æquora Turnus,
Et nunc huc, inde huc incertos implicat orbes.
Undique enim denſâ Teucri incluſere coronâ :
Atque hinc vaſta palus, hinc ardua mœnia cingunt.

Nec minùs Æneas, quanquam tardante ſagittâ
Interdum genua impediunt, curſumque recuſant,
Inſequitur ; trepidique pedem pede fervidus urget.
Incluſum veluti ſi quando in flumine nactus
Cervum, aut puniceæ ſeptum formidine pennæ,
Venator curſu canis et latratibus inſtat ;
Ille autem, inſidiis et ripâ territus altâ,
Mille fugit refugítque vias. At vividus Umber
Hæret hians, jam jâmque tenet, ſimiliſque tenenti
Increpuit malis, morſúque eluſus inani eſt.
Tum verò exoritur clamor : Ripæque lacúſque
Reſponſant circà, et cœlum tonat omne tumultu.
Ille ſimul fugiens, Rutulos ſimul increpat omnes,
Nomine quemque vocans, notúmque efflagitat enſem.
Æneas mortem contrà præſénſque minatur
Exitium, ſi quiſquam adeat ; terrétque trementes,
Exciſurum urbem minitans : Et ſaucius inſtat.
Quinque orbes explent curſu, totidémque retexunt
Huc, illùc. Nec enim levia aut ludicra petuntur
Præmia, ſed Turni de vitâ et ſanguine certant.

ſink *him* down. Here Turnus ſprings forth, thinking *he may do it* with impunity, and *with his* whole body riſes highly on *his* elevated ſword; and ſtrikes *at Æneas*. The Trojans and trembling Latins exclaim, and the armies of both are attentive.* But the treacherous ſword is broken, and in the middle of the blow abandons the raging *hero to his foe*, unleſs flight come to *his* aid: He flies ſwifter than the eaſt wind, as ſoon as he beheld an unknown hilt and an unarmed right hand. It is the report *that Turnus* headlong,† when he mounted *his* yoked horſes for the firſt combat, *his* paternal ſword being left, while he trembled for fear, ſnatched the ſword of *his* charioteer Metiſcus; and that ſufficed *him* long, while the Trojans offered to *him their* ſtraggling backs. *But*, after that it came to the Vulcanian arms of the God, the mortal ſword, as brittle‡ ice, flew to pieces at the ſtroke: The fragments ſhine on the yellow ſand. Therefore Turnus diſtracted ſeeks *in his* flight, the different plains, and now hither, and now thither he involves uncertain circles. For the Trojans, on all quarters, encloſed *him* with a thick body of men: And on this ſide a vaſt marſh, on that ſide the lofty walls environ *him*.

Nor leſs does Æneas purſue, although, the ſhaft retarding *him*, *his feeble* knees oft hinder, and deny *his* ſpeed; and burning *with rage*, he preſſes with *his* foot the foot of *Turnus* trembling for fear. As when a hunter dog§ having found a ſtag encloſed in a river, or hedged around by the terror of the crimſon plume, urges *him* with ſpeed and barkings;‖ and he, frightened by the toils and high bank, flies and flies back a thouſand ways. But the fierce Umber¶ gaping faſtens *on him*, and now, now ſeizes *his* prey, and like one ſeizing chides with *his* rattling jaws, and is mocked with ineffectual bite. Then, indeed, a ſhout ariſes: The banks and lakes echo around, and the whole ſky thunders with the tumult. At once he** *is* flying, at once he chides all the Rutulians, calling on each one by name, and earneſtly demands *his truſty well* known ſword. On the other hand Æneas threatens death and preſent deſtruction, if any one ſhould approach *him*; and terrifies *them* trembling, threatening, *that he was* about to overthrow the city: And wounded preſſes *on his foe*. *In their* ſpeed they finiſh five *mazy* circles, and unwind as many *more*, this way, *and* that way. For trivial, or trifling prizes are not ſought, but they fight for the life and blood of Turnus.

* Or, *liſted up*. † *Haſty*. ‡ *Simple*. § *A hound*. ‖ Or *the cries of hounds*. ¶ Meaning, *a hound of the Umbrian breed*. ** *Turnus*.

Fortè, ſacer Fauno, foliis oleaſter amaris
Hîc ſteterat, nautis olim venerabile lignum ;
Servati ex undis ubi figere dona ſolebant
Laurenti Divo, et votas ſuſpendere veſtes.
Sed ſtirpem Teucri, nullo diſcrimine, ſacrum
Suſtulerant, puro ut poſſent concurrere campo.
Hîc haſta Æneæ ſtabat : Huc impetus illam
Detulerat fixam, et lentâ in radice tenebat.
Incubuit, voluítque manu convellere ferrum
Dardanides, telóque ſequi, quem prêndere curſu
Non poterat. Tum verò amens formidine Turnus,
Faune, precor, miſerere, inquit : Túque optima ferrum
Terra tene ; colui veſtros ſi ſemper honores,
Quos contrà Æneadæ bello fecêre profanos.
Dixit ; opémque Dei non caſſa in vota vocavit.
Namque diu luctans, lentóque in ſtirpe moratus,
Viribus haud ullis valuit diſcludere morſus
Roboris Æneas. Dum nititur acer et inſtat,
Rurſus in aurigæ faciem mutata Metiſci
Procurrit, fratríque enſem dea Daunia reddit.
Quod, Venus, audaci Nymphæ indignata licere,
Acceſſit, telúmque altâ ab radice revellit.
Olli ſublimes armis, animiſque refecti,
Hic gladio fidens, hic acer et arduus haſtâ,
Aſſiſtunt contra, certamine Martis anheli.
Junonem interea rex omnipotentis Olympi
Alloquitur, fulvâ pugnas de nube tuentem :
Quæ jam finis erit, conjux ? Quid denique reſtat ?
Indigetem Æneam ſcis ipſa et ſcire fateris
Deberi cœlo, fatíſque ad ſidera tolli.
Quid ſtruis ? Aut quâ ſpe gelidis in nubibus hæres ?
Mortalin' decuit violari vulnere Divum ?
Aut enſem (quid enim ſine te Juturna valeret ?)
Ereptum reddi Turno, et vim creſcere victis ?
Deſine jam tandem, precibúſque inflectere noſtris ;
Nec te tantus edat tacitam dolor ; et mihi curæ
Sæpe tuo dulci triſtes ex ore recurſent.
Ventum ad ſupremum eſt. Terris agitare vel undis
Trojanos potuiſti, infandum accendere bellum,

783 *Acer* is uſed adverbially.

794 *Indigetes* were gods who firſt lived (*degentes*) as men, in this world.

A wild olive with bitter leaves, conſecrated to Faunus, ſtood here by chance, a wood long ſince venerated by ſailors; where preſerved from the waves they uſed to fix *their* offerings to the Laurentine God, and to ſuſpend *their* vowed garments.* But the Trojans, *with* no diſtinction, had demoliſhed the ſacred ſtock, that they might be able to contend *in* the ſmooth plain. Here the ſpear of Æneas ſtood: Hither the force had borne it fixed, and faſtened *it* in the tough root. The Trojan ſtooped, and wiſhed† to tear out the ſteel with *his* hand, and to purſue with *his* ſpear *him*, whom he had not been able to ſeize *in his* ſpeed. Then, indeed, Turnus, diſtracted with fear, ſays, *O* Faunus, pity, I beſeech: And thou, moſt beneficent earth, detain the ſpear; if I have ever revered your honors, which on the other hand the Trojans have made profane by war. He ſpake; and invoked not the aſſiſtance of the God into vain vows. For Æneas ſtruggling a long time, and detained by the tough ſtock, was not able by any powers to ſeparate the tenacity‡ of the wood. While he ſtruggles§ and preſſes ſturdily, the Daunian Goddeſs, transformed again into the appearance of the charioteer Metiſcus, runs forth, and reſtores the ſword to *her* brother, *Turnus*. Venus, diſpleaſed, *that* it ſhould be lawful for the audacious Nymph *to do* this, approached, and pulled the ſpear from the deep root. They‖ ſublime *in* arms, and renewed *in* courage, this truſting *his* ſword, that fierce and lofty with *his* ſpear, ſtand oppoſite *to each other*, *and* panting *in* the conteſt of Mars.

Meanwhile the king of all powerful Olympus addreſſes Juno, beholding the combat from a yellow cloud: *Divine* wife, what will now be the end? What finally remains? Thyſelf doſt know and doſt confeſs, *that thou* knoweſt, *that* Æneas is deſtined to heaven, a God made of a man, and by the Fates to be raiſed to the ſtars. What doſt thou intend? Or *with* what hope doſt thou loiter in the cold clouds? Was it becoming, *that* a God *elect* ſhould be violated by a mortal¶ wound? Or, *that* the wreſted ſword ſhould be reſtored to Turnus, (for what was Juturna able to do without thee?) and that ſtrength ſhould be increaſed to the vanquiſhed? Deſiſt now at laſt, and be bent by our entreaties; nor let ſo great anguiſh conſume thee dumb; and often from thy ſweet mouth may *thy* mournful cares return to me. It is come to the laſt. Thou haſt been able to vex the Trojans *on* land and the ſeas, to enkindle a direful war, to diſhonor the houſe *of La-*

* *That were devoted to the God by a vow.* † *Was willing.* ‡ *Bitings.*
§ *Endeavors.* ‖ *Arms and Turnus.* ¶ *A wound given by a mortal.*

Deformare domum, et luctu miſcere hymenæos :
Ulteriùs tentare veto. Sic Jupiter orſus.
Sic Dea ſubmiſſo contrà Saturnia vultu.
Iſta, quidem, quia nota mihi tua, magne, voluntas,
Jupiter, et Turnum et terras invita reliqui :
Nec tu me aëriâ ſolam nunc ſede videres
Digna indigna pati : Sed flammis cincta ſub ipſâ
Starem acie, traherémque inimica in prælia Teucros.
Juturnam miſero, fateor, ſuccurrere fratri
Suaſi, et pro vitâ majora audere probavi ;
Non ut tela tamen, non ut contenderet arcum.
Adjuro Stygii caput implacabile fontis,
Una ſuperſtitio ſuperis quæ reddita divis.
Et nunc cedo equidem, pugnáſque exoſa relinquo.
Illud te, nullâ fati quod lege tenetur,
Pro Latio obteſtor, pro majeſtate tuorum ;
Cùm jam connubiis pacem felicibus, eſto,
Component ; cùm jam leges et fœdera jungent ;
Ne vetus indigenas nomen mutare Latinos,
Neu Troas fieri jubeas, Teucróſque vocari ;
Aut vocem mutare viros, aut vertere veſtes.
Sit Latium, ſint Albani per ſecula reges ;
Sit Romana potens Italâ virtute propago ;
Occidit, occideríſque ſinas cum nomine, Troja.

Olli ſubridens hominum rerúmque repertor ;
Es germana Jovis, Saturníque altera proles ;
Irarum tantos volvis ſub pectore fluctus ?
Verùm age ; et inceptum fruſtrà ſummitte furorem.
Do quod vis : Et me victúſque volenſque remitto.
Sermonem Auſonii patriam moreſque tenebunt :
Utque eſt, nomen erit ; commixti corpore tantùm
Subſident Teucri ; morem ritúſque ſacrorum
Adjiciam ; faciámque omnes uno ore Latinos.
Hinc genus, Auſonio mixtum quod ſanguine ſurget,
Supra homines ſupra ire Deos pietate videbis.
Nec gens ulla tuos æquè celebrabit honores.
Annuit his Juno, et mentem lætata retorſit.
Interea excedit cœlo, nubémque reliquit.

817 Some explain *reddita* to mean *retaliated* : As if the Gods above were, in their turn, ſubject to the Gods below : Dr. Trapp thinks either ſenſe to be good.

tinus, and to blend the nuptials* with ſorrow: I forbid *thee* to attempt *any thing* further. Thus Jupiter ſpake. *And* thus on the other hand, the Saturnian Goddeſs *replied* with ſubmiſſive† countenance. Mighty Jove, unwilling I have forſaken Turnus and the earth. becauſe this thy pleaſure *was*, indeed, known to me: *Otherwiſe* thou wouldſt not have ſeen me alone, *in* the aërial ſeat, to endure *things* worthy *and* unworthy: But girded with flames I would *now* have ſtood in the very battle, and I would have drawn the Trojans into hoſtile wars. I confeſs, *that* I perſuaded Juturna to ſuccor *her* unhappy brother, and I approved, *that* ſhe ſhould adventure more important *exploits* for *his* life; yet not that *ſhe ſhould hurl* a ſpear, not that ſhe ſhould ſtrain a bow. *This* I ſwear *by* the implacable ſource of the Stygian fountain, which ſuperſtition alone *is* impoſed on the Gods above. And now, indeed, I yield *to the Fates*, and hating battles I abandon *them forever*. For Latium, for the majeſty of thy *Latins*, I beſeech this one *favor* of thee, which is reſtrained by no law of Fate; when now they ſhall eſtabliſh a peace by *theſe* auſpicious nuptials, let it be *ſo*; when now they ſhall unite laws and treaties; do not command the Latins, natives of the country, to change *their* ancient name, nor to become Trojans, nor to be called Teucri, or the men to change *their* language, or to change *their* dreſs. Let Latium ſubſiſt, let the Alban kings ſubſiſt through ages; let the Roman offſpring be powerful by the Italian valor; Troy is periſhed, and permit, *that it* ſhould periſh *forever* with *its* name.

The Maker of men and things, ſmiling on her *thus replied*: Thou art the ſiſter of Jove, and the other offſpring of Saturn; doſt thou *yet* revolve ſo great tides of anger *in thy* breaſt? But come *now*; and humble *that* fury in vain begun. I grant what thou deſireſt: And both vanquiſhed *by thy entreaties*, and willing I reſign myſelf. The Latins ſhall retain *their* native language and cuſtoms: As it now is, *ſo* the name ſhall be; commixed *in* body‡ the Trojans ſhall only ſettle *in Latium*; I will add the manner and rites of *their* ſacrifices;§ and I will make *them* all Latins of one ſpeech. Thou ſhalt ſee a race, which ſhall ariſe from hence mingled with Auſonian blood, to advance *in* piety above men, above the Gods. Nor ſhall any nation equally celebrate thy honors. Juno aſſents to theſe *promiſes*, and rejoicing changed *her* mind. Meanwhile ſhe departed from the ſky, and forſook the cloud.

* *The nuptials of Æneas and Lavinia.* † Or, *dejected.* ‡ That is, *united together by marriages.* § Or, *holy rites* in general.

His actis, aliud genitor secum ipse volutat ;
Juturnámque parat fratris dimittere ab armis.
Dicuntur, geminæ pestes, cognomine Diræ ;
Quas, et tartaream Nox intempesta Megæram,
Uno eodémque tulit partu ; paribúsque revinxit
Serpentum spiris, ventosáque addidit alas.
Hæ Jovis ad solium sævíque in limine regis
Apparent, acuúntque metum mortalibus ægris ;
Si quando lethum horrificum morbósque Deûm rex
Molitur, meritas aut bello territat urbes.
Harum unam celerem demittit ab æthere summo
Jupiter, ínque omen Juturnæ occurrere jussit.
Illa volat, celerique ad terram turbine fertur ;
Non secùs ac nervo per nubem impulsa sagitta,
Armatam sævi Parthus quam felle veneni,
Parthus sive Cydon, telum immedicabile torsit,
Stridens, et celeres incognita transilit umbras.
Talis se sata Nocte tulit, terrásque petivit.
Postquam acies vidit Iliacas, atque agmina Turni,
Alitis in parvæ subitò collecta figuram,
Quæ quondam in bustis aut culminibus desertis
Nocte sedens, serum canit importuna per umbras.
Hanc versa in faciem, Turni se pestis ad ora
Fértque refértque sonans, clypeúmque everberat alis.
Illi membra novus solvit formidine torpor :
Arrectæque horrore comæ, et vox faucibus hæsit.
At, procul ut Diræ stridorem agnovit et alas,
Infelix crines scindit Juturna solutos,
Unguibus ora soror fœdans, et pectora pugnis.
Quid nunc te tua, Turne, potest germana juvare ?
Aut quid jam miseræ superat mihi ? Quâ tibi lucem
Arte morer ? Talín' possum me opponere monstro ?
Jam, jam linquo acies. Ne me terrete timentem,
Obscœnæ volucres. Alarum verbera nosco,
Lethalémque sonum : Nec fallunt jussa superba
Magnanimi Jovis. Hæc pro virginitate reponit ?
Quò vitam dedit æternam ? Cur mortis ademta est
Conditio ? Possem tantos finire dolores
Nunc certè, et misero fratri comes ire per umbras,

Theſe *things* being tranſacted, the Father hiſſelf meditates another *purpoſe* with himſelf; and prepares to diſmiſs Juturna from the arms of *her* brother. Two Peſts *there are*, by name they are called the Furies; whom, and *alſo* the Tartarean Megæra, tempeſtuous Night produced *at* one and the ſame birth; and bound with equal folds of ſerpents, and added windy wings.* Theſe give attendance at the throne of Jove and in the threſhold of the angry king, and ſharpen up fear in feeble mortals, if at any time the king of the Gods prepares frightful death and diſtempers, or terrifies the deſerving cities with war.† One of theſe Jupiter ſends ſwift from the lofty ſky, and commands *her* to meet Juturna *as* an omen. She flies, and is borne to the earth *in* a rapid whirlwind; like as through a cloud an arrow driven from the ſtring, which armed with the gall of cruel poiſon, a Parthian, a Parthian or Cydonian hath hurled an incurable weapon, it flies hiſſing and unſeen through the ſwift ſhades. Such *the daughter* ſprung from Night bore herſelf along, and aimed at the earth. After ſhe ſees the Trojan battalions, and troops of Turnus, ſuddenly collected into the ſhape of the little bird, which ſometimes by night ſitting on tombs, or deſerted tops of houſes, late ſings outrageous‡ amidſt the ſhades. Transformed into this ſhape, the Peſt, before the face of Turnus, carries and recarries herſelf ſcreaming, and ſlaps *his* ſhield with *her* wings. Uncommon numbneſs relaxed *his* limbs with fear: *His* hairs *were* raiſed up with horror, and *his* voice clung to *his* jaws.

But *his* unhappy ſiſter Juturna, as ſoon as, at a diſtance, ſhe recognized the whizzing and wings of the Fury, tears *her* diſhevelled locks, diſfiguring *her* face with *her* nails, and *her* breaſts with *her* fiſts. What now, Turnus, can thy ſiſter aid thee? Or what now remains to me miſerable? By what art can I lengthen out light for thee? Am I able to oppoſe myſelf to ſuch a monſter? Now, now I abandon the battalions. Ye inauſpicious birds, do not terrify me fearing *your errand*. I know the beatings of *your* wings, and *your* deadly ſcream: The haughty commands of magnanimous Jove do not deceive *me*.§ Does he repay theſe *things* for *my raviſhed* virginity? Why did he give *me* immortal life? Why *was* the ſtate of death taken away *from me*? Surely now I might have been able to end ſo great woes, and to go a companion with *my* wretched brother through the ſhades *below*,

* That is, *wings as ſwift as the winds.* † That is, *cities deſerving to be puniſhed with war.* ‡ Meaning, *inauſpicious.* § *Do not eſcape my notice: I underſtand them.*

Jam mortalis ego. Haud quicquam mihi dulce meorum
Te ſine, frater, erit. O quæ ſatis ima dehiſcat
Terra mihi, manéſque Deam demittit ad imos!
Tantùm effata, caput glauco contexit amictu,
Multa gemens, et ſe fluvio Dea condidit alto.
Æneas inſtat contrà, telúmque coruſcat
Ingens, arboreum, et ſævo ſic pectore fatur:
Quæ nunc deinde mora eſt? Aut quid jam, Turne, retractas?
Non curſu, ſævis certandum eſt cominus armis.
Verte omnes tete in facies; et contrahe quicquid
Sive animis, ſive arte vales: Opta ardua pennis
Aſtra ſequi, clauſúmque cavâ te condere terrâ.
Ille caput quaſſans: Non me tua fervida terrent
Dicta, ferox: Dii me terrent, et Jupiter hoſtis.
Nec plura effatus, ſaxum circumſpicit ingens,
Saxum antiquum, ingens, campo quod fortè jacebat,
Limes agro poſitus, litem ut diſcerneret arvis.
Vix illud lecti bis ſex cervice ſubirent,
Qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus.
Ille manu raptum trepidâ torquebat in hoſtem
Altior inſurgens, et curſu concitus heros.
Sed neque currentem ſe, nec cognoſcit euntem,
Tollentémve manu, ſaxúmque immane moventem.
Genua labant, gelidus concrevit frigore ſanguis.
Tum lapis ipſe viri, vacuum per inane volutus,
Nec ſpatium evaſit totum, nec pertulit ictum.
Ac velut in ſomnis, oculos ubi languida preſſit
Nocte quies, necquicquam avidos extendere curſus
Velle videmur, et in mediis conatibus ægri
Succidimus; non lingua valet, non corpore notæ
Sufficiunt vires, nec vox nec verba ſequuntur.
Sic Turno, quâcunque viam virtute petivit,
Succeſſum Dea Dira negat. Tum pectore ſenſus
Vertuntur varii. Rutulos aſpectat et urbem,
Cunctatúrque metu, telumque inſtare tremiſcit.
Nec, quò ſe eripiat, nec quâ vi tendat in hoſtem,
Nec currus uſquam, videt, aurigámque ſororem.
Cunctanti telum Æneas fatale coruſcat
Sortitus fortunam oculis; et corpore toto

886 *Multa.* An adjective uſed adverbially.

if I *were* now mortal. Any*thing* of my *honors* will not, *O* brother, be pleaſant to me, without thee. O what deepeſt earth will yawn enough for me, and diſmiſs *me* a Goddeſs to the loweſt ſhades! Having ſpoken ſo much, ſhe covered *her* head with a green veil, groaning much, and the Goddeſs buried herſelf *in* the deep river.

On the other hand Æneas preſſes on *the attack* and brandiſhes *his* huge ſpear, like a tree,* and from *his* fierce breaſt thus addreſſes *his foe*: What now, after all, is *this* delay? Or why now, Turnus, do you draw back?† *We* muſt not try *our* ſkill in running, *but* hand to hand with cruel arms. Transform yourſelf into all ſhapes; and muſter whatever *aſſiſtance*, you are able *to muſter*, whether *from* courage, or deceit: Wiſh to purſue on wings the lofty ſtars, and ſhut up to conceal yourſelf *in* the hollow earth. He ſhaking *his* head *replies*: Your raging words do not terrify me, inſolent *man*: The Gods terrify me, and Jove *my* enemy. Nor ſpeaking more *words*, he looked about upon a huge ſtone, an ancient ſtone, huge, which by chance lay *on* the plain, placed *as* a landmark for the field, that it might decide the controverſy for the fields. Twice ſix choſen men could ſcarcely ſuſtain it on *their* neck, ſuch bodies of men as the earth now produces. The hero, riſing higher, and haſtened *in his* ſpeed, hurled *it* ſnatched up, with a trembling hand, againſt *his* foe. But, *ſo confuſed in mind*, he underſtands not himſelf whether running, or walking, or raiſing with *his* hand, and moving the huge ſtone. *His* knees totter, *his* chilly blood congealed with cold. Then the ſtone itſelf, roiled through the empty void,‡ did not reach to the whole length§ of the man,‖ nor bore along *its intended* blow.

And as in dreams, when languid reſt hath preſſed *our* eyes by night, we ſeem in vain to be willing to lengthen out *our* earneſt races, and faint we fail in the midſt of *our* attempts; the tongue avails not, the known powers *in* the body are not ſufficient *to effect our purpoſe*, neither voice nor words follow *the dictates of the will*. Thus the direful Goddeſs denies ſucceſs to Turnus, by whatever valour he fought the way. Then various thoughts are rolling *in his* breaſt. He looks at the Rutulians and the city, and lingers through fear, and trembles at the dart to purſue *him*. Nor does he ſee whither he can ſnatch himſelf, nor by what force he can advance againſt the enemy, nor any where the chariot, nor *his* ſiſter charioteer. At *him* delaying Æneas brandiſhes the fatal dart, having obtained the chance¶ with *his* eyes; and from

* *Of* or *belonging to a tree.* † Or, *recant* the promiſe of a combat ‡ Or, *empty air.* § *Diſtance.* ‖ *Æneas.* ¶ That is, *where to give the fatal wound.*

Eminus intorquet. Murali concita nunquam
Tormento ſic ſaxa fremunt, nec fulmine tanti
Diſſultant crepitus. Volat atri turbinis inſtar
Exitium dirum haſta ferens, oráſque recludit
Loricæ, et clypei extremos ſeptemplicis orbes :
Per medium ſtridens tranſit femur. Incidit ictus
Ingens ad terram duplicato poplite Turnus.
Conſurgunt gemitu Rutuli, totúſque remugit
Mons circùm, et vocem latè nemora alta remittunt.
Ille, humilis ſuppléxque, oculos dextrámque precantem
Protendens, Equidem merui, nec deprecor, inquit.
Utere ſorte tuâ. Miſeri te ſi qua parentis
Tangere cura poteſt, oro, (fuit et tibi talis
Anchiſes genitor) Dauni miſerere ſenectæ ;
Et me, ſeu, corpus ſpoliatum lumine, mavis,
Redde meis. Viciſti, et victum tendere palmas
Auſonii vidêre. Tua eſt Lavinia conjux.
Ulteriùs ne tende odiis. Stetit acer in armis
Æneas, volvens oculos, dextramque repreſſit.
Et jam jámque magìs cunctantem flectere ſermo
Cœperat ; infelix humero cùm apparuit ingens
Balteus, et notis fulſerunt cingula buliis
Pallantis pueri : Victum quem vulnere Turnus
Straverat, atque humeris inimicum inſigne gerebat.
Ille oculis poſtquam ſævi monumenta doloris
Exuviáſque hauſit ; furiis accenſus, et irâ
Terribilis : Túne hinc, ſpoliis indute meorum,
Eripiare mihi ? Pallas te hoc vulnere, Pallas
Immolat, et pœnam ſcelerato ex ſanguine ſumit.
Hoc dicens, ferrum adverſo ſub pectore condit
Fervidus : Aſt illi ſolvuntur frigore membra,
Vitáque cum gemitu fugit indignata ſub umbras.

941 *Ingens :* Davidſon reads *alto* ; but moſt copies read *ingens.*

F I N I S.

far hurls *the dart* with *his* whole exerted body. Rocks, haſtened from a wall engine,* never roar ſo *loud*, nor ſo great claps† break from lightning. The likeneſs of a black whirlwind, the ſpear flies, bringing direful deſtruction, and opens the borders of *his* corſlet, and the extreme circles of *his* ſevenfold ſhield: Whizzing it paſſes through the middle of *his* thigh. The mighty Turnus ſmitten falls to the earth, *on his* bended knee.

The Rutulians riſe together *with* a groan, and the whole mountain rebellows around, and the deep groves far and wide reecho the ſound. He, humble and a ſupplicant, ſtretching *his* eyes and imploring hands, ſays, I have, indeed, deſerved *this*, nor do I deprecate *thy fury*. Enjoy thy fortune. *Yet* if any regard of a miſerable father is able to touch thee, I pray, (thou alſo hadſt ſuch a father, Anchiſes) compaſſionate the old age of Daunus; and reſtore me to my *friends*, or, *if* thou rather chooſeſt, *this* body deſpoiled of life. Thou haſt conquered, and the Auſonians have ſeen *me* vanquiſhed to reach out *my ſupplicating* hands. The *beautiful* Lavinia is thy wife. Advance not farther *in thy* animoſity. Æneas ſtood fierce in arms, rolling *his* eyes, and reſtrained *his raiſed* right hand. And now more and more the ſpeech *of Turnus* had begun to prevail with‡ Æneas doubting;§ when the great *and* unfortunate‖ belt of the boy Pallas appeared on the ſhoulder *of Turnus*, and the girdles ſhone *with their* known boſſes: *The youth* whom vanquiſhed, Turnus had ſlain with an *ungenerous* wound, and wore *on his* ſhoulders the hoſtile badge. After he¶ had received with *his* eyes the memorials of *his* cruel grief and the ſpoils *of his friend*; inflamed with fury, and terrible *in his* rage, *he exclaims*: *And* mayeſt thou, *wretch*, clad with the ſpoils of my *friends*, be ſnatched hence from me? Pallas, Pallas ſacrifices thee with this wound, and receives puniſhment from *thy* polluted blood. Saying this, burning *with anger* he hides the ſword in *his* oppoſite breaſt: And the limbs *of Turnus* are relaxed with *mortal* cold, and *his* diſdaining** ſoul fled with a groan to the *infernal* ſhades.

* *An engine made to batter walls.* † *Of thunder.* ‡ Or, *turn.* § Or, *delaying.* ‖ *Unfortunate to Turnus.* ¶ *Æneas.* ** Or, *diſpleaſed.*

THE END.

ERRATA.

Page

17, l. 16, from bot. for *take*, read *ſtake*.
127, l. 16, from bot. for *bank*, read *back*.
139, l. 24, comma after *run*, and *throw* for *through*.
141, l. 14, *ſip* between *light* and *up*.
171, l. 10, after *Trojans*, read *toſſed on the whole ocean*.
229, l. 1, bot. for *keep*, read *help*.
241, l. 8, from bot. for *my*, read *any*.
295, l. 18, for *pitched*, read *pictured*.
328, l. 186, for *prælunte*, read *præunte*.
349, l. 18, from bot. read *to* them *prepared the ſignal*.
397, l. 23, for *horſes*, read *arms*.
405, l. 21, for *accuſtomed*, read *unaccuſtomed*.
443, Note at bot. for *Bacchus*, read *Hercules*.

N. B. A few other inconſiderable errors, the reader will pleaſe to correct.